GENEALOGY COLLECTION

3 1833 01074 6599

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2013

http://archive.org/details/michiganhistoric01mich

PIONEER COLLECTIONS.

REPORT

OF THE

PIONEER SOCIETY

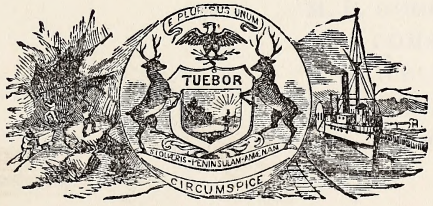
OF THE

STATE OF MICHIGAN,

TOGETHER WITH

REPORTS OF COUNTY, TOWN, AND DISTRICT PIONEER SOCIETIES.

VOL. I.



LANSING:
W. S. GEORGE & CO., PRINTERS AND BINDERS.
1877.

Entered according to Act of Congress, in the year 1877, by the
"PIONEER SOCIETY OF THE STATE OF MICHIGAN,"
in the office of the Librarian of Congress, at Washington, D. C.

W. S. GEORGE & CO., PRINTERS,
LANSING, MICH.

PREFATORY NOTE.

1144429

The Pioneer Society of the State of Michigan, being desirous of making a permanent record of its proceedings and its pioneer collections, for the benefit of the present and future generations, resolved, at its annual meeting in 1876, to take the initial step by appointing a committee of five, to be called a Committee of Historians, whose duty it should be to prepare for publication the materials on hand, and solicit from each county in the State, papers relating to the early history of the counties; that a complete record, as far as possible, may be had of the early history of the State, given by the pioneers themselves.

This committee, soon after their appointment, held a meeting and adopted a plan upon which to act. They issued circulars to several persons in each county asking for the desired information; some to whom circulars were sent have responded by furnishing interesting and valuable papers.

The result of the labors of this committee is now submitted in this the first volume of the pioneer collections of the society.

J. C. HOLMES,
M. H. GOODRICH,
O. C. COMSTOCK,
H. G. WELLS,
HARRIET A. TENNEY,
Committee of Historians.

November, 1876.

CONTENTS.

PAGE.

Prefatory Note iii
Legislative Enactments 1
Joint Resolution Relative to the State Library 1
An Act to Provide for the Incorporation of State, County, or Municipal Historical, Biographical, and Geological Societies 1
General Circular issued by the State Librarian, June 2, 1873 3
Preliminary action of Pioneers 7
Call for a meeting to organize a State Pioneer Society 8
General Circular issued by the Executive Committee of the State Pioneer Society April 22, 1874 9
Constitution of the State Pioneer Society 10
By-laws of the State Pioneer Society 11
Officers of the State Pioneer Society, elected April 22, 1874 13
Proceedings of the Pioneers April 22, 1874 14
Address of the President, Judge Albert Miller 14
First Social Reunion, held at Bay City, June 24, 1874 18
Sketch of the life of "Uncle" Harvey Williams, by Hon. C. D. Little 23
Officers of the State Pioneer Society, elected February 3, 1875 28
Report of the Recording Secretary of the State Pioneer Society, Feb. 3, 1875 . 29
Report of the Acting Treasurer of the State Pioneer Society, Feb. 3, 1875 . 34
Address of the President, Judge Albert Miller; read Feb. 3, 1875 35
Origin and Progress of the Michigan School System, by Hon. John D. Pierce; read Feb. 3, 1875 37
Internal Improvements in Michigan, by Dr. O. C. Comstock; read Feb. 3, 1875 . 46
Incidents in the Black Hawk War, by Edwin Jerome; read Feb. 3, 1875 . . 48
Second Social Reunion, held at Marshall, August 18, 1875 52
Officers of the State Pioneer Society, elected Feb. 2, 1876 56
Proceedings of the annual meeting, Feb. 2, 1876 57
Report of the Recording Secretary of the State Pioneer Society, Feb. 2, 1876 58
Report of the Corresponding Secretary of the State Pioneer Society, Feb. 2, 1876 65
Report of the Treasurer of the State Pioneer Society for the year ending Feb. 1, 1876 66
Address of the President, Dr. O. C. Comstock; read Feb. 2, 1876 67
On the practicability of building a Ship Canal across the Peninsula, by Hon. Henry A. Shaw; read Feb. 2, 1876 69
"Sixty Years Ago,"—Poem, by Almon Harrison; recited Feb. 2, 1876 . . . 74
Third Social Reunion, held at Ann Arbor, June 7, 1876 76
Proceedings of the Washtenaw County Pioneer Society at Ann Arbor, June 7, 1876 79
The Old Settlers: Five hundred Pioneers in session at Ann Arbor, June 7, 1876. By F. A. Dewey 79
Circular Letter issued by the Committee of Historians of the State Pioneer Society, Feb. 28, 1876 81
General Circular issued by the Committee of Historians of the State Pioneer Society, Feb. 28, 1876 82
List of Members of the State Pioneer Society 84

REPORTS OF COUNTIES, TOWNS, AND DISTRICTS 94
Change of names of counties 94
Aishcum county, laid off 94
name changed 94
Alcona county, organized 95
Allegan county, laid off and organized 96
Alpena county, organized 97
Anamickee county, laid off and name changed 98
Antim county, organized and name changed 98
Arenac county, laid off 99

PAGE.

Bay county, organized 99
Historical Sketch of its Organization, by Gen. B. F. Partridge 102
Baraga county, organized 110
Barry county, laid off and organized 111
Historical Sketch, by Hon. H. A. Goodyear 112
Benzie county, laid off 117
organized 118
Berrien county, laid off and organized 119
Early History, by Damon A. Winslow 120
Settlement of New Buffalo, by Henry Bishop 125
Bleeker county, organized and name changed 126
Branch county, laid off 126
organized 127
Brown county, laid off 127
Calhoun county, laid off and organized 128
Early Settlement, by Col. Charles Dickey 128
Cass county, laid off and organized 132
Pioneers' Picnic, Cassopolis, June 21, 1876 133
Address of Gov. John J. Bagley 134
Charlevoix county, laid off and organized 144
Cheboygan county, laid off and organized 145
Chippewa county, laid off and organized 146
Cheonoquet county, laid off and name changed 147
Clare county, organized 147
Clinton county, laid off 147
organized 148
Incidents in Pioneer Life, by Rev. C. A. Lamb 149
An exciting Bear Hunt, by Henry A. Smith 152
Crawford county, laid off 154
Delta county, laid off and organized 155
Dubuque county, laid off 155
Demoine county, laid off 156
Eaton county, laid off and organized 156
Organization of County Pioneer Society 157
Early Settlement of Delta, by Mrs. Erastus S. Ingersoll . . 157
"The State Capital," poem, by Mrs. E. S. Ingersoll . . 160
Emmet county, organized 162
Genesee county, laid off and organized 163
Gladwyn county, laid off 164
Gladwin county, organized 164
Grand Traverse county, organized 165
Gratiot county, laid off and organized 166
Hillsdale county, laid off and organized 167
Organization and Proceedings of the Pioneer Society . 168
from 1829 to 1836, inclusive, by F. M. Holloway . . . 170
Early History of Litchfield, by Samuel Riblet . . . 180
Houghton county, laid off 181
Huron county, laid off and organized 182
Ingham county, laid off 183
organized 184
Memorial page in memory of Hon. A. N. Hart 185
A Trip from Utica, New York, to Ingham county, in 1838, by Silas Beebe, with Notes by his son 187
Ionia county, laid off and organized 192
First settlement of, by W. B. Lincoln 193
Iosco county, organized 194
Iowa county, laid off 195
Isabella county, laid off and organized 196
Isle Royal county, laid off 197
Jackson county, laid off and organized 198
Jacksonopolis incorporated 199
Kalamazoo county, laid off 199
organized 200
Memorial page in memory of Mrs. Irene L. Kellogg . 201
Memorial page in memory of Sherman Hawley . . . 203
Memorial page in memory of Alfred Thomas 205

PAGE.

Kalamazoo county Early Settlement of Kalamazoo county, by Geo. Torry 207
"The Young Pioneer," poem, by E. Lakin Brown . . 211
Kalkaska county, organized 212
Kanotin county, laid off and name changed 212
Kautawaubet county, laid off and name changed 212
Kaykakee county, laid off and name changed 213
Keskkauko county, laid off and name changed 213
Kent county, laid off and organized 213
Physical Geography of Kent county, by Hon. John Ball . 214
Keweenaw county, laid off and organized 218
Lake county, organized 218
Lapeer county, laid off 218
organized 219
Leelanaw county, laid off and organized 219
Lenawee county, laid off and organized 221
A Sketch of its Early Settlement, by F. A. Dewey . . 221
Historical Sketch, by Hon. A. L. Millard 224
Sketch of the First Presbyterian Church of Blissfield, by James F. Kedzie 238
Semi-Centennial Celebration of the Settlement of Blissfield 241
Livingston county, laid off and organized 251
Address of Hon. William A. Clark before the County Pioneer Society, Jan. 19, 1876 252
Macomb county, laid off and organized 258
Manistee county, laid off and organized 259
Manitou county, laid off and organized 259
Marquette county, laid off and organized 260
Mason county, laid off 261
Mecosta county, laid off 261
organized 262
Meegisee county, laid off and name changed 262
Menominee county, organized 263
Early History 263
Michilimackinac, now Mackinac, county, laid off and organized . . . 272
Midland county, laid off 273
organized 274
Mikenauk county, laid off 274
name changed 275
Milwaukie county, laid off 275
Missaukee county, laid off and organized 275
Monroe county, laid off 276
Memorial page in memory of Hon. Warner Wing . . . 279
The late Judge Warner Wing 281
A sketch of Judge Wing, by Rev. Mr. Putnam . . . 282
Funeral of Judge Wing 283
Montcalm county, laid off and organized 284
Montmorency county, name given 285
Muskegon county, organized 285
Centennial history, by Hon. H. H. Holt 286
Negwegon county, laid off 301
name changed 302
Newaygo county, laid off and organized 302
Notipekago county, laid off and name changed 303
Oakland county, laid off, ... 303
Oceana county, laid off and organized 305
Ogemaw county, laid off 306
Omeena county, laid off 306
Ontonagon county, laid off 307
Osceola county, organized 307
Oscoda county, laid off 308
Okkuddo county, laid off and name changed 308
Otsego county, organized 309
Ottawa county, laid off and organized 310
Presque Isle county, laid off and organized 311
Roscommon county, organized 312

PAGE.

Saginaw county, laid off 313
organized 314
Sanilac county, laid off and organized 315
Schoolcraft county. laid off 316
Shawono county, laid off and name changed 316
Shiawassee county, laid off 316
organized 317
Early settlement of the town of Woodhull, by Josephus Woodhull 318
St. Clair county, laid off and organized 320
St. Joseph county, laid off and organized 321
Tonedagana county, laid off and name changed 322
Tuscola county, laid off and organized 322
Unwattin county, laid off 323
name changed 324
Van Buren county. laid off and organized 324
Wabassee county, laid off and name changed 324
Washtenaw county, laid off and organized 325
Organization of the County Pioneer Society 326
Early history of 327
History of the early settlement of Ann Arbor, by J. Q. A. Sessions 333
Wayne county, its original and present boundaries 338
laid off 339
bounded 339
The Detroit Pioneer Society 340
The first private conveyance of land in Michigan, by Levi Bishop 341
Early Records, by Judge Witherell 344B
Old Detroit, by Peter Desnoyers 346
The Early Colonization of Detroit, by Bela Hubbard . . . 347
Recollections of Old Fort Shelby, by Mrs. Samuel Zug . . 368
Detroit, Past and Present, by C. C. Trowbridge. 371
Some notes respecting the pioneer newspapers of Michigan, by J. C. Holmes 385
Observations and experiences in Michigan forty years ago, by Rev. O. C. Thompson 395
The Van Avery House, Detroit 402
Wild animals of Wayne county, by J. S. Tibbits 403
Memoir of Luther Harvey, by Bela Hubbard 406
Slavery in Detroit, by J. A. Girardin 415
The First Presbyterian Church of Detroit 417
Schools of Wayne county, at an early day, by J. S. Tibbits 429
The American Hotel, Detroit, by J. C. Holmes 431
Probate Court of Wayne county 433
History of Judge Zephaniah W. Bunce, by Rev. O. C. Thompson 434
The first settlement of Plymouth, by H. M. Utley . . . 444
Traditions and reminiscences of the public schools of Detroit, by Wm. D. Wilkins 448
Early history of the Baptist Church in Michigan, by Rev. Supply Chase 466
The Port of Detroit, by Samuel Zug 468
Life and times of Rev. Joseph Hickox, by Rev. E. H. Pilcher 472
Life and times of Rev. Gabriel Richard, by J. A. Girardin . 481
Detroit in 1815-16, by Samuel Zug 496
Recollections, by George Clark 501
A personal reminiscence, by Titus Dort 507
Pioneer Sketches, by D. Clarkson 509
Recollections of the old "Capitol" of the Territory and State, by Levi Bishop 511
Wexford county, organized 517
Wyandot county, laid off 518
List of the County Treasurers and County Clerks of Michigan for 1875-76 519
Additions and corrections 521
Index 525

PIONEER SOCIETY OF MICHIGAN.

LEGISLATIVE ENACTMENTS.

Joint Resolution Relative to the State Library.

Section 1. *Resolved by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Michigan*, That it shall be the duty of the State Librarian to issue a printed circular to the citizens of the state, inviting them to deposit in the State Library such minerals and geological specimens as any citizen may find upon his premises, or in any portion of the State; and also inviting them to donate any books, pamphlets, or papers pertaining to the history of Michigan; also any Indian relics, and curiosities of any kind.

Sec. 2. Whenever any such specimens may be deposited in the Library, it shall be the duty of the Librarian to correctly label and classify each specimen or gift, and to enter in a book kept for that purpose the name of the donor, and the character and quality of each specimen or gift donated.

Sec. 3. The circular of the Librarian shall specify the kind and quality of specimens desired, in geology, mineralogy, and fossils.

Sec. 4. The cabinet so collected shall be open for the inspection of all persons, subject to the rules and regulations of the Librarian, during the same hours as are provided for the State Library.

Sec. 5. This resolution shall take immediate effect.

Approved April 15, 1873.

An Act to Provide for the Incorporation of State, County, or Municipal, Historical, Biographical, and Geological Societies.

Section 1. *The People of the State of Michigan enact*, That any five or more persons and their successors, that may hereafter associate together for the purpose of collecting and preserving historical, biographical, or other information in relation to the State of Michigan, or any portion thereof, may become a body corporate by complying with the requirements of this act.

Sec. 2. The persons intending to become a body corporate for the above named purpose, shall publish a notice of their intention to meet for organization, three

successive weeks, in at least one newspaper published nearest to the place where such meeting is to be held; said notice to state the object of the meeting, and when and where it will be held, and to be signed by at least three of the persons interested in establishing such organization; said meeting to be open to the public.

SEC. 3. The articles of association adopted at the meeting provided for in the preceding section shall specify:

First, The name, officers, and object of the association;

Second, The limit of property;

Third, The limit of subscription of members;

Fourth, The town, city, village, county, district, or extent of the territory in which the operations of the society may be carried on, or to which they are limited.

SEC. 4. The articles of association, duly signed by each original member, together with the certificate signed by the secretary, stating the amount of subscription paid in, must be registered in the office where the association is located, in a book kept for that purpose, and a copy of the same must be forwarded to the Secretary of State.

SEC. 5. On complying with the requirements of this act as above specified, the association so organized shall be a body corporate, and shall be capable of holding such real estate and personal property as may be necessary to carry out the objects of such society; of suing and being sued in any court of this State; may have a common seal, and may alter or amend the same at pleasure, and be subject to the general laws of the State applicable to such societies; may make such by-laws and regulations, not inconsistent with its articles or with the laws of this State, as may be necessary to promote the efficiency of the organization.

SEC. 6. Should a State association be organized under this act, it shall be the duty of the secretary of said State society to make and transmit to the State Librarian a report of the transactions of said society, including copies of papers read at its meetings or contributed by its members, of facts collected by correspondence or otherwise, at the end of the month of September of each year.

SEC. 7. District or county, town, city, or village associations organized under this act are hereby required to report through their secretary in the month of September in each year, to the secretary of the State association, the proceedings of said society during the year, giving copies of papers read at its meetings or contributed by its members during the preceding year; such report from district, county, town, city, or village societies to be used in compiling the report of the State association provided for in section six. All collections of documents, periodicals, newspapers, books, maps, pictures, specimens, and curiosities which may be made by said State society, shall be placed in the State Library in charge of the State Librarian, and shall be regarded as belonging to the State whenever said society may be dissolved, or for any cause discontinue its organization.

SEC. 8. This act shall take immediate effect.

Approved April 25, 1873.

GENERAL CIRCULAR ISSUED BY THE STATE LIBRARIAN.

Michigan State Library, Librarian's Office,
Lansing, June 2, 1873.

Pursuant to the requirements of a Joint Resolution passed by the Legislature of Michigan, approved April 15th, 1873, the State Librarian issues this circular with a desire and wish that it may meet with a prompt and hearty response from every party who may receive the same.

We should no longer hesitate or delay to gather up and preserve in the archives of the "Beautiful Peninsula" a history of the acts of those pioneers who have gone before us, and by whose aid were constructed the primitive foundations of our great and growing commonwealth.

The interesting traces of the prehistoric races, who once inhabited our country, were the owners of our soil, and the masters of our great lakes and beautiful rivers, are fast disappearing. The aboriginal tribes, our more immediate predecessors, are fast passing away, and with them the traces of their ancestors, and all traditions of the more recent events in their own unwritten history. The imperfect records of the deeds performed, privations endured, and conquests made by the heroic men who were the pioneers of the present civilization, should be rescued from oblivion. The more wonderful achievements of the men of the present generation, whose subjection of vast areas of wild lands, immense forests of timber, and inexhaustible mineral resources to the uses of civilized life; whose construction of public works, and opening of railroads and highways, and whose building of villages and cities with numerous institutions of every kind, have been without a parallel in the history of the world,—these should not be lost, but should be recorded, and that history be carefully preserved.

Nature, too, has been lavish of her rich gifts in the shape of geological formations, fossils, minerals, fauna and flora within our borders, and their untold wealth in a commercial point of view, and their priceless value to the scientist, have never yet been properly or fully developed.

Our Legislature has been wise in taking the incipient steps to discover and preserve every thing that relates to the history, antiquities, and statistics of Michigan, as a State and Territory; to rescue from oblivion the memory of its early pioneers, and to obtain and preserve narratives of their exploits, perils, and hardy adventures; to preserve memorials of its Indian tribes, their customs, religion, and history; and to establish a cabinet and museum for relics and curiosities as well as for specimens of the rich minerals of the State.

The real worth of everthing which may be donated to our State Library, whether in books, pamphlets, journals, newspapers, manuscripts, narratives, maps,

and charts, natural curiosities, relics of a by-gone age, and specimens, can never be estimated by dollars and cents.

Dr. Alexander justly objerves that "our national tendency, so far as we have any, is to slight the past and over-rate the present."

Our people are respectfully reminded that much can be secured *now*, which cannot be rescued or secured a few years hence; and their action in regard to the matters herein referred to is earnestly solicited.

In order that every one interested may fully understand the nature and scope of the collections which we desire to make, arrange, preserve, and exhibit, we beg leave to state that the following named *materials* as contributions and donations to our State Library are urgently solicited, viz.:

1. GENERAL STATISTICS.—In regard to marriages, births, and deaths; instances of remarkable longevity; official and reliable reports in regard to the insane, deaf, dumb, blind, idiotic, and feeble-minded; data of special epidemics; reports of medical societies, and printed essays and addresses read or made before such societies; minutes and proceedings, as well as reports of scientific, literary, religious, and benevolent societies of every name; orations, sermons, addresses, tracts, essays, discussions, letters, pamphlets, poems, magazines, serials, almanacs, catalogues, calendars; incidents, and anecdotes of the bench and bar, executive and legislative departments; crimes and criminal trials, agriculture, commerce, and navigation, imports and exports, mining, lumbering, and saline interests, insurance and banking, fish and floral culture; military organizations, reports, returns, and resolutions, number of volunteer corps, names of field, staff, and general officers; description of ancient mounds, burial grounds, and fortifications that *have* been or are now in existence in the State.

2. BOOKS OF ALL KINDS.—Newspapers,—files of,—bound or unbound, manuscripts, diaries, narratives, letters, and other writings shedding light upon our early history; also of the period prior to A. D. 1800; the War of 1812; Indian wars and skirmishes; the Toledo war, so called; Pontiac's conspiracy; the Black Hawk war; also of the war growing out of the gigantic Rebellion of the present decade. Books and pamphlets and all literary and legal productions of Michigan authors are a desired specialty.

3. MODELS OF INVENTIONS.—Patented by Michigan men, and titles of books copy-righted by Michigan authors or publishers, with names and postoffice address of patentees, authors, and publishers.

4. HISTORIES.—Of towns, villages, cities, and counties, together with co ies of their charters, ordinances, by-laws, and regulations, surveys, maps, charts, directories, in fact whatever relates to the natural and civil history, topography, geography, climatology, and meteorology of any locality in the State.

5. The earliest notices of Indian tribes within our boundaries, their names, customs, religions, language, skirmishes, and battles; the Indian names of lakes, rivers, hills, islands, bays, and straits, and their signification.

6. Sketches of the lives of eminent and remarkable persons who have lived in Michigan or have figured in its history; especially notices and anecdotes of the prominent pioneers and actors, their narratives and statements, their journals, diaries, letters, and documents that may illustrate State history. We desire especially to have contributions of narratives and statements of old men and early settlers still living, but who are soon to pass away, that may be of public and general interest.

7. As a particular favor, we desire donations of the journals of the Judges and Council, Territorial Journals and laws, especially session laws prior to 1830, Legis-

lative manuals prior to 1860, minutes, proceedings, journals, and debates of all the Constitutional Conventions held in the State except that of 1867.

8. RELICS AND CURIOSITIES OF EVERY DESCRIPTION.—Indian weapons, costumes, ornaments, implements, stone-axes, spears, hatchets, tomahawks, arrow-heads, pipes, and pottery. Also specimens of Wild-Cat bank currency,—shin plasters,—confederate money, coins, medals, tokens, coats of arms, banners, battle flags, and trophies of the late Rebellion.

9. Autographs, portraits, photographs, lithographs, paintings, engravings, or any thing that may illustrate the history, progress, and present *status* of the fine arts in Michigan, or that may in any degree contribute to its cherished reminiscences.

10. NATURAL HISTORY.—This field is so fertile and vast in Michigan, that the limits of this circular will not allow us to *particularize* all of the specimens that would be desirable contributions to our State Library, hence we have used indiscriminate the popular and scientific nomenclature. The vocabulary of mineralogy alone embraces more than six hundred distinctive names. Our space restricts us to a limited list of orders, families, and classes.

The Upper Peninsula is so prolific in valuable minerals that it is now eagerly attracting the attention of the commercial world, while the researches of learned scientists are constantly bringing to light new developments. The Lower Peninsula is undoubtedly rich in coal measures, gypsum, saline deposits, peat, clays, and stone valuable for various purposes.

We desire specimens of the purest and best quality of the following named materials as contributions to the State Library, viz.:

1. GEOLOGICAL FORMATIONS.

Aqueous, Volcanic, Plutonic, and Metamorphic rocks, according to the division of Lyell.

Palæozoic, Copper Bearing, and Iron Bearing rocks, following the Nomenclature and Geological Survey of Rominger, Pumpelly, and Brooks.

Specimens named in the Economic Geology of Winchell, viz.:

METALLIC ORES.—Iron Pyrites, Mispickel, Magnetite, Hæmatite, Bog Iron Ore, Spathic Iron Ore, Native Copper, Copper Pyrites, Erubescite, Gray Copper Ore, Chrysocolla, Gold, Silver, Lead, and their associates, Peat, Coke, Bituminous, Cannel, and Anthracite Coals, Syenite and Granite, Sandstones, Limestones, Marble, Gypsum, Quicklime, Waterlime, Ochre, Manganese, Ferruginous Shales, Brine, Salt Borings, Clays, Sand, Gravel, Gritstones, Slates, Mineral Waters.

2. FOSSILS.

We cannot enumerate them, as the classes of animals are estimated at nearly ten thousand, but we desire fossil specimens of Insects, Fishes, Shells, Birds, Worms, and beasts of the fields, and colossal animals, such as are found in the orders Plesiosaurus, the Megatherium, and others. Zoophites, or animal plants, including sponges and corals.

CRYPTOGAMIA, OR FLOWERLESS PLANTS.—Such as Mosses, Liverwort, Fungi, Algae, Lichens, Ferns, Ground Pines, etc., etc.

PHENOGAMOUS, OR FLOWERING PLANTS.—Such as the Monocotyledons, or Exogens, including more than twenty orders, among which are the Grasses, Sedges, Liliaceous, and many other plants.

DICOTYLEDONS.—Embracing more than one hundred orders, in which are included the petrifactions of all the ordinary forest trees, besides the far greater proportion of the ordinary flowering plants.

3. MINERALS.

ORDER 1, OXIDIZED STONES.—*Families:* 1. Quartz. 2. Feldspar. 3. Scapolite. 4. Haloid stones. 5. Leucite. 6. Zeolite. 7. Mica. 8. Serpentine. 9. Hornblend. 10. Clays. 11. Garnet. 12. Gems. 13. Metallic Stones.

ORDER 2, SALINE STONES.—*Families:* 1. Calc Spar. 2. Fluor Spar. 3. Heavy Spar. 4. Gypsum. 5. Rock Salt.

ORDER 3, SALINE ORES.—*Families:* 1. Sparry Iron Ores. 2. Iron Salts. 3. Copper Salts. 4. Lead Salts.

ORDER 4, OXIDIZED ORES.—*Families:* 1. Iron Ores. 2. Tinstone. 3. Manganese Ores. 4. Red Copper Ores. 5. White Antimony Ores.

ORDER 5, NATIVE METALS.—*One Family:* Nomenclature, familiar to all.

ORDER 6, SULPHURETTED METALS.—*Families:* 1. Iron Pyrites. 2. Galena. 3. Gray Antimony Ore. 4. Gray Copper Ore. 5. Blende. 6. Ruby-blende.

ORDER 7, THE INFLAMMABLES.—*Families:* 1. Sulphur. 2. Diamond. 3. Coal. 4. Mineral Resins. 5. Combustible Salts.

MISCELLANEOUS.

Herbariums of flowers, and truncheons, and cuttings of the various woods of Michigan, not large, but of sufficient size as to exhibit distinctly the quality, texture, grains, veins, fibres, etc., are desirable.

11. While in the foregoing specifications we have held our own State in special regard, yet we do not limit our collection to topics of local interest. We solicit contributions of everything which will elucidate the civil and natural history of North America as well as Michigan in particular.

We sincerely hope that this appeal to the liberality of those who honor Michigan, and desire to perpetuate the faithful records of her organization and existence, will be responded to with an alacrity and zeal that will insure the speedy and complete success of the effort to establish a State Cabinet, Museum, and Historical Society.

We solicit from historical societies and from all associations, institutions, churches, dioceses, conferences, and synods, which issue reports or works, copies of their respective publications.

We have a limited number of our State documents furnished to us for exchanges; also, a collection of pamphlets upon various subjects which can be furnished to societies exchanging with us. It is hoped that a sufficient quantity of material will be collected during the coming year to constitute the nucleus at least of one volume of "Historical Collections," so that at the next session of the Legislature (if possible), arrangements can be made for its publication by the State. If so, undoubtedly, all persons sending us gifts will have their names placed on our exchange list, and receive our publications in return.

Donors and contributors may rely upon having their contributions and donations duly acknowledged, carefully catalogued, arranged, and preserved.

The nature of the collections to be made, and the information to be gathered and preserved, is so varied in its character that every one can render material aid to this effort if so disposed. Individual effort can accomplish much, and concert of action and a cultivation of a taste for historical research can bring about the object desired.

The attention of the press throughout the State is respectfully invited to this important matter.

DIRECTIONS.

Every specimen of geological formations, fossils, and minerals, should be distinctly labeled with the donor's name and postoffice address, also the particular locality, such as the number of the section, township, and range, village, or city, from whence obtained.

Specimens of minerals should not be too large or cumbersome, but of sufficient size to indicate their texture, quality, and character of the formations. Duplicates are desirable, as we need them for exchanges.

Packages too large to be sent by mail may be forwarded by freight or express without expense to the donors.

Packages and boxes should be carefully secured so as to avoid loss.

All packages, boxes, books, pamphlets, maps, charts, communications, and letters should be directed, "State Library, Lansing, Michigan."

HARRIET A. TENNEY,
State Librarian.

PRELIMINARY ACTION OF PIONEERS.

Acting upon the suggestion of a correspondent of the Detroit Daily Post, several county societies elected delegates to attend a meeting for the purpose of organizing a State Pioneer Society. This meeting was called to be held in Lansing on the 11th of March, 1874.

In pursuance of this call, a meeting of pioneers from different parts of the State was held in what was formerly the library room in the old State house at Lansing, on Wednesday evening, March 11th, 1874.

The meeting was called to order by J. C. Holmes of Detroit, who nominated Judge Albert Miller of Bay City for chairman of the meeting, who, on being elected, took the chair and made the following remarks:

"I thank the convention for the honor conferred, but think they might have done better than put the pit-man of an old saw mill in the chair to preside over the meeting. Some of the pioneers will know what I mean. A few years since I ran a saw mill on the Saginaw River. The objects of a State organization are too numerous to be mentioned by me at the present time. The main object is to link the past and present history of the State. The persons who are well acquainted with our early history are rapidly passing away, and it is none too soon to organize a State Pioneer Society."

On motion of M. H. Goodrich of Ann Arbor, John C. Holmes of Detroit was chosen secretary.

It was resolved: That any person present, having resided in the State twenty-five years, from any county not represented, should be invited to represent that county.

Under this resolution the following persons were recognized as members of this convention:

From Bay County—Albert Miller, George Lewis. Branch—G. W. Van Aken. Barry—Henry P. Cherry. Berrien—Ethan A. Brown, William Chamberlain, Levi Sparks. Calhoun—R. Sanderson, Solon E. Robinson, Preston Mitchell, Oliver Comstock. Clinton—J. C. Brunson. Eaton—H. A. Shaw, M. S. Brackett, R. B. Hughes. Gratiot—Ralph Ely. Genesee—F. Walker, George Kipp. Hillsdale—John P. Cook, Witter J. Baxter, John M. Osborn, William Drake. Ionia—William Sessions, S. Kellogg. Ingham—A. N. Hart, Ephraim Longyear, Arnold Walker, H. B. Shank, O. A. Jenison, Whitney Jones, L. B. Potter, Cyrus Hewitt. Kalamazoo—E. Lakin Brown, Henry Bishop, Jerome T. Cobb, E. R. Miller, Amos D. Allen, John Walker. Kent—E. L. Briggs. Lenawee—C. E. Mickley, Jacob Walton. Lapeer—Jacob C. Lamb, J. T. Rich. Macomb—Horace H. Cady, D. S. Priest. Newaygo—Sullivan Armstrong. Oakland—S. B. McCracken. Saginaw—Morgan L. Gage, Samuel C. Munson, Murdock Frazer. St. Clair—L. T.

Remer. St. Joseph—A. C. Prutzman, Andrew Climie. Shiawassee—John N. Ingersoll, Roger Haviland. Wayne—John C. Holmes, Levi Bishop, John Greusel, O. O. Pierce, Winfield Scott, John Harmon. John J. Bagley. Washtenaw—J. Webster Childs.

There being no one present from Oakland county, Mr. S. B. McCracken, a native of that county, but not now a resident, asked the privilege of representing the county to show that he had not forgotten the place of his birth.

The secretary read the "Act to provide for the incorporation of State, county, or municipal historical, biographical, and geological societies," and suggested that the society organize under it.

On motion, it was resolved that a committee of nine be appointed to draft articles of association and report at a future meeting.

The following named persons were appointed such committee, viz.: Witter J. Baxter, Levi Bishop, Henry A. Shaw, Ephraim Longyear, J. Webster Childs, Oliver C. Comstock, E. Lakin Brown, Ralph Ely, John N. Ingersoll.

After some discussion, and several suggestions by members, as to what the articles of association should set forth, particularly with regard to the qualifications for membership, the meeting adjourned to meet at the call of the committee on articles of association.

JOHN C. HOLMES,
Secretary.

CALL FOR A MEETING TO ORGANIZE A STATE PIONEER SOCIETY.

At a meeting of delegates from a large number of the Pioneer Societies of the State of Michigan, held in pursuance to public notice, at Lansing, March 11th, 1874, it was deemed best, after full discussion, to organize a State Pioneer Society under "An act to provide for the incorporation of State, county, or municipal, historical, biographical, and geological societies," approved April 25th, 1873; and the undersigned were appointed a committee to publish a notice of their intention to meet for such organization, in accordance with said statute.

In accordance with such instructions, we publish the following:

SPECIAL NOTICE.—The undersigned hereby give notice of their intention to meet (together with such persons as shall attend as requested below), at Representative Hall, in the Capitol at Lansing, on Wednesday, April 22d, 1874, at 7 o'clock P. M., for the purpose of organizing a Pioneer Society of the State of Michigan. Each Pioneer

or Old Settlers' Society in the State is requested to appoint three delegates to attend said meeting, and counties in which such societies do not exist are earnestly requested to organize such societies at once, and to send delegates. All pioneers of the State, who have arrived at the age of 40 years, and who have resided in Michigan for 25 years, are invited to attend and become members of the organization. But in order to give to the society a representative character, each society or county represented will, in the organization, be restricted to three votes, to be cast as the whole number of representatives in attendance from such society or county shall determine.

LANSING, March 12, 1874.

WITTER J. BAXTER,
LEVI BISHOP,
HENRY A. SHAW,
EPHRAIM LONGYEAR,
J. WEBSTER CHILDS,
OLIVER C. COMSTOCK,
E. LAKIN BROWN,
RALPH ELY,
JOHN N. INGERSOLL.

GENERAL CIRCULAR.

LANSING, April 22, 1874.

The Executive Committee of the Michigan State Pioneer Society, anxious to extend its influence and promote its success, beg leave to request all those who are interested in its design to coöperate with them in collecting, procuring, and preserving whatever may relate to the natural, civil, literary, and ecclesiastical history of our State.

The act of incorporation of the society, together with the constitution and by-laws, will indicate fully the scope of the society, and its means of present and future usefulness.

We rely wholly upon voluntary contributions to the society's collections, and invite every one to donate any books, pamphlets, or papers pertaining to the history of Michigan; also, biographies and incidents of pioneers, and any Indian relics, and curiosities of any kind.

We would especially urge the pioneers of every county in the State to organize immediately in accordance with section seven of the act of incorporation.

It is impossible of course that personal solicitations for membership should be made. All persons who desire to become members (ladies are especially invited) are requested to send their names to the Recording Secretary, with the membership fee of one dollar. Care should be taken to give the full name; place of birth, town or village and State; date of birth, month, day, and year; place and date of first

residence in Michigan, town, county, and date; present residence, town and county, according to form annexed.

We solicit the cordial and active sympathy of every pioneer of Michigan interested in its objects to aid in promoting the interests of the society. A large accession to its membership is very desirable and necessary to ensure its permanent success; and the efforts of all are earnestly requested to assist in adding to our list of members.

It is hoped that a sufficient quantity of material will soon be collected to constitute the nucleus at least of one volume of "Historical Collections," so that at the next session of the Legislature (if possible) arrangements may be made for its publication by the State, that we may better secure our treasures by means of the press from the corrosion of time and the power of accident, and that we may also have a regular, minute, and authentic history of Michigan.

CONSTITUTION AND BY-LAWS.

CONSTITUTION.

ARTICLE 1. The name of this association shall be the Pioneer Society of the State of Michigan.

ART. 2. The officers of this society shall be a President, a Corresponding Secretary, a Recording Secretary, a Treasurer, an Executive Committee of three members, and one Vice President from each local or county society, which shall be represented by delegates or representatives, according to the articles of association and by-laws; all of whom shall be elected annually, and shall serve until their successors are chosen. The election of the officers shall be prescribed by the by-laws.

ART. 3. The object of forming this association is for the purpose of collecting and preserving historical, biographical, or other information in relation to the State of Michigan.

ART. 4. The property of this association shall not exceed $100,000.

ART. 5. The annual subscription of members of this society shall be not less than one nor more than three dollars, as may be required by the by-laws.

ART. 6. This society shall embrace, as territorial limits, the State of Michigan.

ART. 7. The annual meetings of this society shall be held at Lansing, on the first Wednesday in February of each year, at which time the President, Secretaries, and Treasurer shall each present full written reports; officers shall be elected for the ensuing year; and any general business may be transacted. Special meetings may be called, as the by-laws may provide.

ART. 8. Any person not less than 40 years of age, who has resided in Michigan

for 25 years, may become a member of this society on subscribing to the articles of association, and on payment of the annual subscription, as required by the by-laws. And all members in good standing shall be eligible to office. The privilege of voting shall be restricted to officers of the society and to representatives from county and municipal societies, each society represented being entitled to three votes, to be cast as the society represented may determine. County and municipal societies to be entitled to representation shall (except as hereinafter provided) require like conditions of membership as are required of members of this society. Counties which have not been organized for 25 years shall be entitled to representation in this society by societies composed of persons who were residents of such counties at the date of their organization.

ART. 9. Amendments to these articles of association may be made at any regular meeting, by a majority vote of all the members present, provided the proposed amendments shall have been filed in writing with the Recording Secretary, and notice thereof given at the last preceding meeting and at least one month prior to the time when the proposed amendments shall be called up for action. By-laws may be made, altered, or amended at any meeting on like conditions as to filing and notice, by a majority vote of members present, and without previous notice by a vote of two-thirds of the members present at any regular meeting. By-laws may be temporarily suspended at any meeting by a unanimous vote of the members present.

BY-LAWS.

DUTIES OF OFFICERS.

SECTION 1. The President shall preside at all meetings of the society; preserve order, and see that business is conducted according to parliamentary usages. He shall be *ex officio* Chairman of the Executive Committee, and countersign all warrants drawn by the recording Secretary upon the Treasurer upon accounts that have been audited and allowed by the Executive Committee, and shall perform such other duties as usually pertain to the office of president of such associations.

SEC. 2. The Corresponding Secretary shall conduct all correspondence of the society, and be the organ of communication between this society and other societies, persons, and bodies, and perform such other duties as shall be assigned to him by vote of the society or direction of the Executive Committee.

SEC. 3. The Recording Secretary shall keep an accurate record of all proceedings of the society and of the Executive Committee, in books to be provided for the purpose, and he shall record the articles of association at length in a book to be provided for the purpose; which articles each member shall sign, giving place and date of birth, place and date of first residence in Michigan, present residence, with a blank for place and date of death, which blank shall be filled by said Secretary at the decease of any member. He shall record and safely keep all papers, documents, and materials presented to or that may belong to the society. He shall draw all warrants on the Treasurer on properly audited accounts, and he shall take and preserve a proper voucher therefor, and perform such other duties as may be required by vote of the society or directed by the Executive Committee, and perform the duties required by the act under which this association is organized.

SEC. 4. The Treasurer shall have the custody of all money and funds of the society, and safely keep the same, pay all warrants drawn on him by the Secretary and countersigned by the President; keep a full and accurate account of all receipts and disbursements, and make full report thereof at each annual meeting, and whenever required so to do by the Executive Committee. If required by vote of the society or by the Executive Committee, he shall give bonds in such amount and with such securities as the society or Executive Committee shall require.

SEC. 5. The Executive Committee shall have the general management of the affairs of the society in pursuance of the articles of association, the by-laws, and the votes and resolutions of the society. They may call extra meetings of the society, at such time, place, and for such purpose (not inconsistent with the articles of association) as they may deem advisable, on giving at least one month's previous notice by publishing the same in three different papers, published in three different counties, one of which papers shall be published at the proposed place of meeting. The society may by vote direct the time and place of holding one or more social gatherings annually, notice of which should be published as above provided.

SEC. 6. The Vice Presidents shall assist the President at the meetings. In case of the absence of the President, or his inability to act at any meeting, the Senior Vice President shall preside. The Vice Presidents are expected to be especially active in their various counties in promoting the objects of this society.

SEC. 7. Vacancies in the office of President, Corresponding or Recording Secretary, Treasurer or Executive Committee, may be filled until the next annual meeting by the Executive Committee and any three Vice Presidents of this society.

SEC. 8. No officer of this society shall receive any pecuniary compensation for his services.

SEC. 9. Each member of this society shall pay to the Treasurer an annual subscription of one dollar. When any member shall have attained the age of seventy years his annual dues shall be remitted.

OFFICERS

OF THE

PIONEER SOCIETY OF THE STATE OF MICHIGAN.

ELECTED APRIL 22D, 1874.

PRESIDENT.

JUDGE ALBERT MILLER, ... BAY CITY.

VICE PRESIDENTS.

BELA HUBBARD, ... DETROIT.
O. C. COMSTOCK, ... MARSHALL.
HENRY A. GOODYEAR, ... HASTINGS.
ISRAEL CATLIN, ... BAY CITY.
RANDOLPH STRICKLAND, ... ST. JOHNS.
E. S. INGERSOLL, ... DELTA.
F. M. HOLLOWAY, ... HILLSDALE.
PETER LOWE, ... MASON.
CYRUS LOVELL, ... IONIA.
FIDUS LIVERMORE, ... JACKSON.
HENRY LITTLE, ... KALAMAZOO.
JOHN N. INGERSOLL, ... CORUNNA.

RECORDING SECRETARY.

MRS. HARRIET A. TENNEY, ... LANSING.

CORRESPONDING SECRETARY.

EPHRAIM LONGYEAR, ... LANSING.

TREASURER.

A. N. HART, ... LANSING.

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE.

ALBERT MILLER, *ex officio Chairman.*
WITTER J. BAXTER, ... JONESVILLE.
LEVI BISHOP, ... DETROIT.

PROCEEDINGS.

In response to a previous call, a goodly number of pioneers of the State met at the Representative Hall in the State House at Lansing, April 22d, 1874.

Hon. Albert Miller of Bay City, President *pro tem.*, in the chair, called the meeting to order.

John C. Holmes, Secretary *pro tem.*, read the proceedings of the meeting held March 11th, 1874. Approved.

The following persons were declared delegates, viz.: Barry county—H. P. Cherry, Henry A. Goodyear; Bay—Albert Miller, Israel Catlin, Elijah Stanton, William A. McCormick; Calhoun—Charles Dickey, Oliver C. Comstock, M. B. Wood, Erastus Hussey; Clinton—Wm. Besley, David Scott, Randolph Strickland; Eaton—E. S. Ingersoll; Hillsdale—Witter J. Baxter, Fred. Fowler, George C. Munroe, Edson J. Chester, John P. Cook, Chancey Leonard, J. M. Osborn, Fred. M. Halloway; Ingham—Ephraim Longyear, A. N. Hart, Peter Lowe, Mrs. Harriet A. Tenney, Wm. H. Chapman, Smith Tooker, S. L. Gibbons; Ionia—Wm. W. Mitchell, Cyrus Lovell; Jackson—H. A. Hayden, D. Johnson, Anson H. Delamater, H. H. Bingham, Fidus Livermore; Kalamazoo—E. Lakin Brown, Henry Little, Amos D. Allen, Henry Bishop; Shiawassee—Roger Haviland, John N. Ingersoll; Wayne—Levi Bishop, J. C. Holmes, Bela Hubbard, J. S. Tibbitts, Supply Chase, Levi Dolson, W. C. Hoyt, J. Wilkie Moore.

Additional delegates from Wayne county were admitted.

Mr. Witter J. Baxter, chairman of the committee to draft articles of association, reported a constitution and by-laws, which, after some discussion and a few slight amendments, were adopted and the committee was discharged.

After the officers had been duly elected, the President, Mr. Albert Miller, invited the members of the society to meet at Bay City for a social gathering at such a time as the Executive Committee might designate, which was accepted.

At this meeting several presentations were made to the historical collections of the society.

The President then read the following paper:

PRESIDENT'S ADDRESS.

FELLOW PIONEERS: Perhaps what I am about to say would come with a better grace from some one who does not belong to the class of which I propose to speak. But when we consider that none but a pioneer of Michigan can fully comprehend the trials, difficulties, privations, and triumphs of those who left comfortable and pleasant homes in the Eastern States, and on the British Isles, to take the long journey to the far West—as Michigan was considered 40 years

ago—and take up their abode in the wilderness, I feel at liberty to present my views of some of the characteristics of the class referred to, as they appear to my mind, after an association with them for over 40 years.

When a great undertaking is accomplished which conduces to the benefit of mankind, those who were instrumental in conferring the benefit are held in great veneration by their posterity. For instance, who can fail to admire and praise the heroism of the soldiers of the revolution, who by their indomitable courage and perseverance endured the hardships and privations of a seven years' war with a powerful nation? They finally conquered, and established for us a free government under which there has arisen one of the most powerful nations on the face of the globe.

The soldiers of the last war with Great Britain—some of whom linger among us—are held in great veneration, because they fought for and maintained rights that are dear to every American citizen, and the men who struggled in the late war for the maintenance of the integrity of our glorious Union, are deservedly held in great esteem; and in future years, when the people fully realize the great benefit the nation has derived from eradicating the foul blot which so long obscured its glory, their deeds will shine with still greater lustre; and the preservers of the nation will be held in equal veneration with those who fought to establish it.

Now in view of these facts, should there be no meed of praise accorded to those who have conquered a wilderness from the grasp of savages, wild beasts, mosquitoes, black-birds, miasma, and poisonous reptiles, and made it the location of a great State. Those who enlisted in the army to conquer the wilderness did not enlist for a few months or years but for a lifetime. They took up the march determined to go forward; if they succeeded they were sure of the prize for which they were toiling. There was no turning back; the bridge behind them had been destroyed, the associations connected with their youth and early manhood had been severed, they had chosen their course of life and must pursue it; so if discouraging circumstances intervened, there was nothing left them but to persevere with redoubled energy and overcome them. But those who undertook the task, were not the drones of society, who depended on others for a livelihood, but they were men of independent minds, determined to plant themselves, and leave their posterity where the soil would yield a better remuneration for the labor bestowed upon it, than would the hillsides of the New England States.

Here, broad acres might be purchased with a small capital, which with time and labor might be converted into productive farms. There are but few failures to record. In my whole observation after a residence of forty-four years in Michigan, I cannot recall a single instance where a man went on to a piece of land of his own, and made it his business to clear and cultivate it perseveringly for ten or fifteen years, and was not rewarded with a pleasant homestead with all the comforts of life around him.

But many a noble pioneer has fallen in the struggle before the victory was won. Overtaken by disease occasioned by hardships and privations, added to the malaria incident to new countries, he struggled for a time without medical attendance or the proper nourishment necessary to recuperate a diseased body; he at last succumbed to the grim messenger, his spirit passed away, his remains taken by a few neighbors to some elevated spot he had labored to improve, perhaps to be removed in after years to some beautiful cemetery, where loving friends have erected a monument to his memory.

Few of the early settlers of Michigan were possessed of large pecuniary means. The prevailing idea was to obtain a competence, and surround themselves with the comforts of life rather than to amass large fortunes. Forty years ago three hundred dollars was considered a fair capital for a small family to commence with. One hundred dollars would purchase eighty acres of land, one hundred to buy a yoke of oxen and a few farming tools, and the other hundred to purchase provisions necessary for the family till sufficient could be raised from the land. With such beginnings no very aristocratic or demoralizing tastes could be indulged. It was necessary to practice great industry and the strictest economy, but from such beginnings I have known great results to follow.

The town in which I spent the first year and a half of my residence in Michigan was settled almost exclusively by agriculturists who made the cultivation of the soil their principal business, and they all began with small means. A year ago I visited my old neighbors after an absence of many years, and upon inquiring into the circumstances of some of those who commenced on their eighty acres of land and had little else to depend upon, I learned that one had been unfortunate in losing a large amount in a speculation undertaken to make money faster than by the slow process of farming; that he was not worth more than ten thousand dollars; others, after whose welfare I inquired, had accumulated sums of fifteen, twenty, twenty-five, and thirty thousand dollars each, and *one* was worth as high as fifty thousand dollars.

The present condition of the institutions of our State shows that there were thinkers as well as workers among the pioneers of Michigan. We have not been servile copyists from older sister States of all the laws which conduce to the benefit of our citizens, for some laws which at the time of their adoption were considered great innovations on established usages were first inaugurated by a Michigan legislature and afterwards adopted by almost every State in the union; the homestead exemption law is an instance. The first move ever made in a legislative body looking to that measure was made in the legislature of Michigan during the session of 1847, by the Hon. and Rev. John D. Pierce, who introduced a bill which was defeated, but at the next session, after the measure had been before the people, it was adopted by a large majority. The people of Michigan are also indebted to Mr. Pierce for the inauguration of our excellent school system, which I believe is the nearest perfect of any system of education now in force in any State in the Union. Mr. Pierce is still living, so let his name be frequently mentioned by us, and if no *marble* monument shall perpetuate his memory let it be cherished in the hearts of a grateful people.

Some have presumed to censure the managers of our young State, who in 1836 inaugurated our system of internal improvements, and contracted the $5,000,000 loan; but the most that can be said of them now is that they were a little ahead of the times. The apparent great prosperity of the country, which the people supposed was real, and would continue, was suddenly checked through causes that could not have been foreseen, and our people struggled for many years under the incubus of a heavy debt, before the real prosperity came that required the improvements that had formerly been projected, all of which have since been required except the improvement of some of the water-courses; the necessity for which has been superseded by means of the more rapid transportation by rail.

There are few localities on the face of the globe where the natural elements

and facilities for building up a great and prosperous State were more abundant than were those pertaining to the peninsula of Michigan. No people since the landing of the Pilgrims on Plymouth Rock, who have undertaken to erect a state on the site of a vast wilderness, have better performed the duty of shaping its institutions and improving its resources. It has been done in a manner that will conduce to the happiness of coming generations by the pioneers of Michigan.

A large majority of the early settlers of this peninsula were natives of the New England States, New York, England, and Scotland, who brought with them the habits of industry and economy to which they were trained in their youth, and improved upon the love of liberty, which is inherent in all the inhabitants of the States and countries of which they were natives. Although party prejudices may at times have warped the judgment of some of the people, it is well known that a larger portion of the inhabitants were always in favor of the largest individual liberty that could be accorded consistent with the safety of the community at large.

The people of Michigan have ever been faithful to the provisions of the ordinance which declared that neither slavery or involuntary servitude—except for the punishment of crime—should be tolerated within the limits of the territory which was to comprise our State. They were the first to inaugurate and prosecute measures that served to free our sister States from the curse of slavery.

Our reformatory institutions and those for the care and education of the unfortunates are in advance of those provided for the same class in many of the older States. Our University is the pride of the State, and our common-school system is carried on in a manner that insures the coming generation from the blight of ignorance. Our religious institutions are such as could never have existed at the present time had not the pioneers been a class of people who delighted in cherishing them.

I have traveled much through our country, but in no State have I seen such evidences of thrift and comfort in the *rural* districts as in our own, and many of the palatial residences which we see on the highly-cultivated farms are the homes of pioneers who were once content for the time being in their log houses with chimneys built of sticks and clay.

If I should undertake to mention all the privations which were endured by those who settled remote from mills, and from towns where supplies could be purchased, some present might think me personal, and endeavoring to make public the condition of poverty which once attended them. But no pioneer of Michigan, with good health and a brave heart, was ever really poor, for there was a world of wealth before him, and he had nothing to do but go forward and possess it.

The work of the pioneer in this republic is a necessary work; it is a great and responsible work, but still it is a very humble one. The name of pioneer never shines on the historic page, when perhaps the whole course of action for which the orator and warrior is praised and fêted has been marked out by him.

The pioneer is not tenacious of the power he once possessed of directing the affairs of State, for he has so well educated his successors in their duties to the State and nation that he is willing to trust the reins of government in their hands.

In a few more years the last of the noble band who conquered the wilderness and molded the institutions of our noble Michigan will have passed away, so let the names of the few that still remain be recorded, and the record preserved where future generations may know the names of those to whom they will be indebted for many of the blessings that will be transmitted to them by a free and enlightened ancestry.

This address was supplemented by remarks from Mr. O. C. Comstock, touching the valuable work of John D. Pierce, also that of Oshea Wilder, who in 1835 published a series of articles in a Detroit paper advocating the construction of a railroad from St. Joseph to Detroit.

Interesting remarks were made by several gentlemen, stories told of boyhood and pioneer life, some funny, and some pathetic and thrilling.

It was stated that David McKinstry located the first 80 acres in Calhoun Co., the site of the city of Marshall, Oct. 1st, 1830.

Several members especially desired that pioneer women should become active members of the society, contribute relics, prepare and read papers, etc.

Mr. Oliver C. Comstock was invited to write a sketch of the internal improvements of Michigan, and Mr. A. N. Hart to write on the early banking institutions of the State, to be read at the second annual meeting of the society. Mr. John D. Pierce was requested to prepare an article on our educational system. A rather humorous history of wild-cat banking was given by E. Lakin Brown.

Twenty-two members signed the constitution, after which the meeting adjourned to meet at the call of the Executive Committee.

FIRST SOCIAL REUNION.

In compliance with the invitation of the President, Hon. Albert Miller, and the recommendation of the Executive Committee, the State Pioneer Society met at Saginaw and proceeded down the river to Bay City, for a social reunion, on Wednesday, June 24th, 1874.

The steamer Dunlap was placed at the disposal of the pioneers, veterans, and their friends. About 170 persons embarked and glided down the river about 11 A. M. Appropriate music from Engles' band added materially to the trip to Bay City, where hospitality is never stinted.

The oldest person present was John Todd of Owosso, a hardy and honored pioneer of 80 years. The youngest was John R. Bodman of East Saginaw, 2½ years old. May that "toddling wee thing," fifty years hence, in our rising capitol, tell the story of the first social reunion of Michigan Pioneers of 1874.

Most of the officers of the society were present at this reunion. Letters of regret from several persons who had expected to be there were read by the President, Judge Miller. One from Governor Bagley playfully alluded to his size. He pleaded a previous engagement to be present at Ann Arbor on that day. He said, "I know I am big enough to cut up and send half to each place, but I must object, and I feel that I must keep my engagement to the University, so that I can only be with you in spirit."

In a somewhat different vein is one from Mrs. Sophia A. Gotee Jenny of Flint:

"Since we last had the pleasure of meeting, I have on several occasions attempted to write a chapter in the history of pioneer life, and as often failed, not from want of interest or lack of incident, but my heart has so filled with the tender memories of the past that I could not proceed.

"My first reminiscences in this, our adopted, State, are of a numerous family of immigrants, of which I was a member; all were young, hopeful, and buoyant at the prospect of the future. The remembrances of to-day are of seeing them one by one waving their adieus and crossing the mystic river, until, like the 'lone tree upon the prairie,' I am left, and like it must soon be drifted down the river of time to be seen;—but what matter

> "If shadows lie low on the hill,
> If life's throbbing pulse has grown suddenly still?
> What sweeter hath life than in dying to rest,
> With calm poising faith on His sheltering breast?"

In the letter from Thomas A. Drake of Pontiac, and remarks by Edwin Jerome, are graphically portrayed some of the perilous incidents of pioneer life. These, with a sketch of the life of "Uncle Harvey Williams," read by Hon. C. D. Little of Saginaw, we give nearly entire. Mr. Drake's letter is as follows:

"The celebration to which you so kindly invited me is one of no ordinary character.

"The early settlement of the Saginaw valley and the organization of our State government are subjects deeply interesting; and while I remember the one I cannot forget the other. There are few events more deeply seated in memory than my first visit to Saginaw. Perhaps it is wisely ordered that we cannot review the past without commingled emotions of pain and pleasure; thus we are preserved from the evil effects of satiety and despondency. The incidents of that journey, though many and important, are known to but few, —my traveling companion and associate, Commissioner Frost, who alone knew what occurred to us on that journey, has passed away, and I alone am left to relate our adventures. I trust, therefore, that you will forgive the egotism of this letter.

"On our way home the question of life and death was presented to us with little time for reflection.

"It rained very heavily while we were at Saginaw, and when Frost and I were ready to return, we were ferried over the river at Green Point by Jewett. We moved rapidly to the usual crossing on Cass river, the increased velocity of the water plainly telling us we could not cross at that place in safety. It was raining hard, and we made for the upper crossing, a mile or more up the river, where we found the river much narrower and the north bank quite elevated. There were a few deserted Indian cabins on the north bank, some of them made

of logs split into halves or slabs. We unsaddled our horses and drove them into the river; they swam easily to the opposite shore, went out of the river and went to feeding. We hastily pulled down a cabin, took the timbers to the edge of the waters, and there formed a raft. We fastened the timbers as well as we could with our surcingles, laid timber and bark on top for a floor or platform, put our saddles, portmanteaus, and blankets on board, and having two of the poles we could find at any of the cabins, we shoved our frail craft into the surging water and both jumped on. The first push made carried us into water so deep we could not reach bottom with our poles, and down stream we went with the rapidity of a race-horse. Our poles were so slender they were of no use as oars. We applied all the energies we possessed, and so shaped the course of our raft that it came so near the south shore in passing one of the bends that I caught hold of the tops of some willows standing on the bank. By holding fast our raft swung round and brought us so near that my companion got firm hold of the bushes and jumped on shore, neither frightened nor hurt. Our horses were soon caught and saddled, our trappings secured, and upon full gallop for Flint river, which we reached a little after sunset.

"Our business to Saginaw was to locate the seat of justice for that county. There we found Judge Dexter and Engineer and Surveyor Risdon platting the city of Saginaw. Dexter approached the commissioners with his skeleton map in hand; one of the lots he designated as court-house lot, and very abruptly informed them that if they located the site for the seat of justice on that lot he would donate it to the county, and would give to each of the commissioners one lot, perhaps two. Our other associate was satisfied with Dexter's proposition, and from that moment till we left I think he looked at nothing but the lots Dexter proposed to give him. I felt inclined to treat Dexter's proposition with contempt, and for a time Frost agreed with me and we looked at other places.

"There was then an uninhabited forest where East Saginaw now stands, and it was said that the whole country, after getting back from the river, was a morass and uninhabitable. However, we resolved to inspect it for ourselves. With Jewett for a guide, we traversed the country up and down the river, and from the river back, until we were satisfied we had found the best place for a court-house. Besides Jewett, there was with us that day a man by the name of Joshua Terry of Pontiac. Frost and I fixed upon a site, and drove a stake to indicate the spot selected. We took measurements from different points on the river, with such bearings as would enable one to find the identical spot, and agreed to meet the next morning and make our report. I went to Jewett's shanty at Green Point, and Frost went to the fort, as it was called, where he would find our other associate. The next morning, to my surprise, I found that Frost had been overcome, demoralized, and had actually signed a report locating the site on the lot selected by Dexter. Through the love of whisky entertained by Frost, and the love of gain by the other commissioner, the county-seat was located at Saginaw. I was then a member of the Legislative Council from Oakland county and all the lower peninsula north and west of it, and with pride I endeavored to extend and uphold the interests of my constituents, the pioneers of Oakland, as well as those of the beautiful valley of the land of *Saco*. I have with deep solicitude and great pleasure witnessed the untiring exertions of the pioneers, and the marvelous growth and prosperity of the country.

"Fifty years ago this vast country, of which the Saginaw valley may be con-

sidered the center, was the home of the deer and the red man; its deep forests were then unmarked by the steps of the paleface; most of it was beyond the pale of civilization. And what do we see now? Towns and cities adorn the land; railroads traverse the country in every direction; its rivers are utilized for highways of commerce and travel, and as resistless motive powers for manufactories; its forests are receding before the blows of the axman, and being converted into articles of commerce and wafted away thousands of miles for improvement or ornament in distant countries.

"Above all and beyond all, on the 24th of June, 1874, the pioneers of the State propose to inaugurate and to carry into execution a celebration of the anniversary of the organization of the State government. All hail, pioneers of Saginaw! Long have you suffered and gloriously have you conquered. May you long enjoy the rich reward with which your labors are crowned. Receive the congratulations of an old pioneer."

Another interesting reminiscence from Edwin Jerome was listened to with much pleasure. Mr. Jerome said:

Pioneers of the State of Michigan:—I am happy to meet you on this our first social reunion in this flourishing Bay City, standing upon grounds sacred to memory, and on which forty-eight years ago your relator camped and slept.

In the latter part of the summer of 1833 I enlisted in the war department, commanded by Col. Anderson, then a resident of Detroit, to assist in a coast survey of Lake Huron, under the immediate direction of three cadets from West Point,—Lieut. Heintzelman, since a general and distinguished soldier in our late fratricidal war, as our leader; Lieut. Poole, second in command; Lieut. Lee, third or junior commander; commissary, George Moran of Grosse Point; government hunter, your venerable and much respected townsman, Capt. Francois Marsac, the crack of whose rifle, aimed by his keen eye, fed the stomachs of the party with some two hundred wild duck, four bears, several deer, a number of raccoons, etc. Yet the speed and hardy endurance of the captain's body and limbs were inadequate to the task of capturing a moose, whose keen eye, ear, scent, and fleet foot successfully evaded a hard day's chase. Among the privates in the Yankee mess were myself and six others, Henry Snelling, Mr. Cowles,—a nephew of Col. Anderson,—Mr. Jacobus, and three others whose names I cannot recall. In the French mess were 14, making a total of 26 souls, counting Lieut. Poole, whose whereabouts we never learned. Our field service commenced on the shores of Lake Huron, a few miles above Fort Gratiot, at the then northern terminus of the government land survey of Michigan. Speaking wholly from a forty-one years' memory, I shall omit any attempt to describe minutely the majestic forests, romantic spots now dotted with cities, the marble rocks found on the beach, etc.; but will note the fact that our pioneer party made the first survey of the pearly little stream, took the soundings of the noble harbor, and the beautiful site of the far-famed city of White Rock.

Leaving this capacious harbor, so well stocked with defensive boulders, we soon arrived at and successfully doubled that rough, rocky, small-caverned cape, Pointe au Barques. Leaving the broad expanse of Lake Huron, we entered the extensive bay of Saginaw, whose dangerously rough seas have been recently brought to mind by the perilous voyages of fishermen, and the sacrifice of those six noble-hearted men from Alabaster who sacrificed their lives in the attempt

to rescue those fishermen. This brought to mind with singular clearness one of the most perilous scenes of my life. On our arrival at Pigeon river we crossed over to and made a survey of Charity Island, but unfortunately left a small cur dog in the woods, belonging to Lieut. Poole. The next day I was detailed with four others, and with two days' provisions, in a yawl boat to rescue the dog. We proceeded about fifteen miles, propelled by our muscles applied to oars, under a clear, calm sky and placid waters. On approaching the cove-sided island we were reminded of our errand of mercy by the dog leaping in the air, running and capering; with joyous yelpings he leaped into the boat. Just at this moment a light vaporing shadow flitted away from the spot the dog left, and it has been a matter of serious speculation whether it was the shadow of Lieut. Poole's soul flitting off. We immediately set out on our return with the brightest prospects and a full spread of canvas; when about eight rods from shore we suddenly encountered a southwesterly gale, and twice attempted and failed to come in stays with a view to regain the island. On the third endeavor our mast cracked about half off near the foot, and the sail dipped water, bringing us in stays double quick, with an ominous sheet of water pouring over the side. By a great and despairing effort with our weight on the upper edge, our sail lifted from the water and our craft righted. Hats and shoes were vigorously plied in bailing, and as soon as possible our oars were put in motion and the boat headed for the island, a quarter of a mile distant, and we in a direct line into Lake Huron; after an hour of the hardest struggle for life we found ourselves nearing the island, on which we were glad to encamp for the night. The next day we placed our little craft before the gale, and one hour and ten minutes sped us safely into camp. I can bear ample testimony to the turbulence of the waves of Saginaw bay in rough weather. While on this passage I stood holding on to the mast, while in the trough of the sea nothing but the sky could be seen to the front or rear at an angle of forty-five degrees. On looking at the white-caps chasing in rear apparently to engulf me fifteen or twenty feet beneath its crest, my hair pulled fearfully and my heart seemed leaping from my body.

Passing over the minor incidents in the progress of our work, from the encampment at Pigeon river to the Saginaw river, we finally pitched our tents on or near the site of your enterprising city, and took observations for nine successive days of the sun crossing the meridian, to determine the latitude and longitude of the mouth of this capacious river, your relator each time noting the exact second from an excellent chronometer.

Now, when I ride into the cities of the Saginaw valley in palace cars on first-class, well-stocked railroads, or ride up and down this river in a noble steamer, beautifully furnished, viewing in surprise the almost continuous line of cities along its banks, the immense lumber yards and salt works, the memory of 1833 and 1836 leaps forth and asks, did all this spring from chaos? Then forbidding sterility, extensive marshes, deep bayous, and sturdy forests prevailed to discourage a settler. In those early years your water-lines of river, bay, or lake were familiar: I traversed the Tittabawassee and its branches, Chippewa and Pine, Bad river, Cass, Flint, and Mishtegayoe, exploring their forests, selecting their choicest timber and finest lands. And now, my old co-laborers in the woods and fields of Michigan, wishing you a long life and joyous end, I say adieu.

SKETCH OF THE LIFE OF "UNCLE HARVEY WILLIAMS."

BY HON. C. D. LITTLE OF SAGINAW.

Oliver Williams was born in Concord, Mass., in 1774. In 1808 he visited Detroit, and after prospecting for a time returned to Concord. He visited Detroit again in 1809 and remained until 1811, when he concluded to engage in the mercantile trade. He proceeded to Boston and procured a general assortment of merchandise of the value of ten thousand dollars. Alpheus Williams, a brother-in-law of Oliver, became his endorser for the purchase at Boston. I mention this incident as the connecting inducement which at a later period was the means of bringing Alpheus Williams to the territory of Michigan. While these goods were being transported from Buffalo to Detroit they were seized by the British government, Mr. Williams made a prisoner and conveyed to Halifax. After being confined a prisoner at Halifax for a number of months he was released, and returned to Detroit. Oliver Williams did not remove his family—which consisted of four sons and four daughters—until the year 1815.

Oliver Williams, being a man of strict integrity, determined that his brother-in-law should lose nothing by his indorsement for him, and though he had lost everything, he told Alpheus he could and would, if life and health were spared for a few years, accumulate enough to pay every dollar of the ten thousand. With this honest purpose in view, in a new country, he commenced the herculean task of raising ten thousand dollars. This, with a large family to support, the oldest only thirteen years of age, would have disheartened most men, but not Mr. Williams. By strict economy and untiring zeal he succeeded, and in a few years paid every dollar.

The sons and daughters of this man are well remembered by the old settlers of Northern Michigan, and have been prominently instrumental in developing its resources. Ephraim S., better known as Major Williams, is now a resident of Flint; Gardner D. became a resident of Saginaw City, and died in 1858; Alfred and Benjamin O. are residents of Owosso; Mary Ann, who married Schuyler Hodges, is now a resident of Pontiac, while Alpheus and Harriet—now Mrs. Rogers—are residing in California.

In 1815 Oliver induced Alpheus to remove from Concord to Detroit, and this brings me to the subject of this sketch, Harvey Williams, eldest son of Alpheus Williams, better known throughout the Saginaw valley as "Uncle Harvey. He was one of the oldest, if not the oldest, of the Yankee pioneers to Detroit now living; he came with his mother to that city in 1815.

From Concord, Mass., to Buffalo, N. Y., the journey was accomplished by wagon; from Buffalo to the mouth of Detroit river on a schooner of 40 tons burthen, called the "Salem Packet;" the master or captain was Eber Ward, father of Captain Eber Ward, now of Detroit. It required thirteen days to accomplish the trip from Buffalo to Detroit river. At this point the packet was detained by contrary winds, and Mr. Williams' father chartered a cart and had his goods carted to Windsor, opposite Detroit, from which point they were ferried over in a "dug out." Moving in those days was a rough experience. Mr. Williams paid fifteen dollars each for passage to Detroit, and five dollars per barrel—bulk—for the goods.

At this time Benjamin Woodworth kept the aristocratic tavern in Detroit. It was not a very extensive establishment, but was enlarged from time to time until, under the good management of "Uncle Ben," it obtained a wide reputation as "Uncle Ben Woodworth's Steamboat Hotel," and for years was the headquarters of steamboat men after steamers commenced running on the lakes. It was located on Woodbridge street, immediately in the rear of where the Fireman's Hall now stands. Oliver Williams kept a tavern of less pretensions on Jefferson avenue, under "the old elm tree," and another tavern was kept by the father of the late Judge C. W. Whipple down near the Cass farm. These were the hotel accommodations of that period of the village of Detroit, then containing about one thousand inhabitants. "Emerson, Mack & Conant" were the leading mercantile house in Detroit at that time; the firm was composed of Thomas Emerson, father of Curtis Emerson, Esq., of East Saginaw, Stephen Mack, and Shubael Conant; they kept a general assortment of dry goods, groceries, crockery, and hardware. Henry I. Hunt, Abel May, Edward and John S. Krebel were also selling goods, but did not carry as heavy stocks as Emerson, Mack & Conant. All of these merchants were in the habit of issuing what were called "shinplasters," and they passed it as the "legal tender" of the country.

James Abbott was the agent of the American Fur Company, who had their "headquarters" for the west at Detroit; Abbott was also postmaster. The mails from the east were very irregular and arrived only semi-occasionally. It often required four weeks or more for a letter from New England to reach Detroit, and the postage thereon was twenty-five cents.

Gen. Lewis Cass, Messrs. Larned, Ten Eyck, Wetherell, Forsyth, John and Thomas Palmer, and Judge Woodward, who afterwards made the plat of the city, were among the then prominent men of the Territory.

In the same year—1815—Uncle Harvey commenced blacksmithing on the ground where the Russell House now stands, making steel traps, axes, and doing irregular custom work for the inhabitants; there was but one other shop of the kind in Detroit, which was owned by a Frenchman named Peltier.

Uncle Harvey's business increased rapidly; he soon added a small furnace to his shop and commenced casting plows; when his business increased so that he cast three plows a day, the fact was published as an evidence of the "great progress Detroit was making in her manufactories."

The coal used for melting the iron was charcoal, and the blowing was done by a single horse. Mr. Williams' business grew from year to year, until it attained to $100,000 annually. He purchased, set up, and used the first stationary steam engine ever used in the territory of Michigan; he built for J. K. Dow and C. C. Trowbridge the first steam engine for the first steam mill in Michigan, and his last work in his shop in Detroit was the building of the two steam engines for the old steamboat Michigan.

Mr. Williams changed his location twice while in Detroit. He removed from the Russell house lot to the grounds now occupied by the D. & M. R. R. Co., and from that point to the triangular lot on Cass street, Jefferson avenue, and Woodbridge; here he purchased one hundred and five feet front for one hundred and five dollars. Mr. Williams informs me that the first circus performance ever given in Michigan, and which he considers the best, was in the middle of the street between where the Biddle house now stands and the old jail that stood on the north side of Jefferson avenue, opposite the Biddle house.

Mr. Williams furnished all the iron work for the first substantial jail that was built in Michigan, and has now in his possession the contract by which was furnished to him the iron—forty tons, at seventeen cents per pound. He did the iron work on the first Presbyterian church, erected on the corner of Woodward avenue and Larned street in 1818, and also the French Catholic church, which was commenced the same year. With his stationary engine he pumped the water for the citizens of Detroit. The reservoir was located on Fort street west, between the former residence of Gov. Baldwin and the City Hall; and it is a fact worthy of note that a three-inch pipe was of sufficient capacity to furnish all the water used at the time. The city paid Mr. Williams $500 per annum for the pumping.

Late in the fall of 1842, Major Whiting was desirous of getting supplies through to the troops then stationed at Saginaw City. Knowing the determination and indefatigable perseverance of Uncle Harvey, he approached him on the subject. With reluctance, after much persuasion, he consented to make the trial. Calling to his assistance the late John Hamilton of Genesee county, the journey was undertaken and accomplished. With eight days' labor they succeeded in carrying four tons of supplies from Detroit to Saginaw. In performing this they were obliged to ford the Clinton river five times; the Thread, Cass, and Flint rivers, as well as the Pine and the Elm, had to be forded. Fortunate was it for the poor soldiers that they were successful, for when the supplies arrived they were almost famished, having been without rations for two days previous to Uncle Harvey's arrival. I have mentioned this incident for the reason that it was from conversations with the officers at this time that he formed the opinion that at some future time Saginaw would become one of the important points in Michigan. For twelve succeeding years Mr. Williams thought much of Saginaw; but not until 1834 did he see his way clear or the inducements sufficient to tempt him, with all his courage, to try living in a wilderness forty miles from civilization. On arrival at Saginaw his first labor was the erection of a steam saw mill, which was located at the back of Merrimac street in Saginaw City, and will be remembered as the G. D. & E. F. Williams' mill, and was the first steam mill erected in the Saginaw valley. Afterward a run of stone was added to the mill, and used for grinding corn. In 1836 and '37, Mr. Williams built the steam saw mill which for a number of years was called the Emerson mill, and stood on the grounds now occupied by the East Saginaw gas company. This was *the* mill of *its day*. This mill was run by H. Williams till the disastrous crash of 1837. Those of the Saginaw pioneers still living remember the result of that crash. The panic of last September pales into insignificance in comparison with it. Hundreds of mechanics and laboring men, who had all the work they could do at the highest wages ever paid, were suddenly thrown out of employment; employers who considered themselves millionaires were reduced to laboring men, and paper currency, which was up to this time considered as "good as gold," became worthless and could not be sold for a dollar a bushel in specie. The result was that those who could, "went through the woods"—a familiar expression used in taking the Indian trail to Flint, which was the only road out of Saginaw at that time. The place became almost depopulated. This was a time that "tried men's souls," but Uncle Harvey's faith in the ultimate prosperity of Saginaw was not shaken, and though he went down in the general crash he did not become dishonored, but with that heroism and stamina still characteristic of him, determined "never to give

up" till he had realized the fruition of his hopes in seeing the Saginaw valley what it now is, one of the most populous and prosperous portions of Michigan.

The "little steam saw mill" at the foot of Mackinaw street did all that was required of it in its day. The big mill at East Saginaw, the model mill of 1837, when finished was supposed to be equal to, aye, and beyond, any future requirements. Could those wise ones, who thought Mr. Williams foolish in building so large a mill, look at the mills on Saginaw river to-day, and the hundreds of millions of feet of lumber manufactured by them, they would acknowledge their own short-sightedness and the superior judgment manifested by Uncle Harvey in his prophecies of the future of the Saginaws.

Mr. Williams removed to the Kawkawlin river in 1844 and remained there till 1864. During the twenty years he resided there he was extensively engaged in the fisheries at the mouth of the river in the spring months, and in the summer and fall months his operations were extended down the bay and Lake Huron. During the winter his business relations with the Chippewa Indians were extensive, amounting in the aggregate to hundreds of thousands of dollars. No man has ever possessed the confidence of those Chippewa Indians that Uncle Harvey has had, and certainly no man could be kinder and more generous to them than he.

Fifty-nine years in Michigan! Few, but very few men can with Uncle Harvey say that they have seen the infant in the cradle grow up to the full status of manhood as he has seen "our beautiful Peninsular State" grow. How little was known in 1815 of the vast mines of wealth that lay buried beneath her surface! Who then dreamed that Michigan would furnish successful competition against the whole world in copper and iron? Who then imagined that the Saginaw valley mills would manufacture more lumber than any other point on the globe? Who ever conjectured that in little more than half a century Michigan would stand preëminent for its mineral wealth, for its lumber, for its agricultural products, for its fruits, its stock, and for the provision it has made for the education of its sons and daughters? Nevertheless, Uncle Harvey has lived to see all this, and well might he say, "Now let thy aged servant depart in peace;" but he is not yet willing to depart, for his ambition has not been destroyed by the frosts of more than eighty winters. His energy is manifested in all that he does, and he bids fair to outrun many men whose years do not number one-half of his.

Mr. Williams was married to Miss Julia Tourniaid in 1819. Mrs. Williams is still living, a well-preserved woman; one of the "mothers in Israel," from whose door the poor and needy have never been turned away empty. Fifty-five years of wedded life! How seldom it is chronicled! In the great majority of families the "silver cord" is snapped, and alas! how few to whom the "golden bowl" is preserved.

It would have been gratifying to the pioneers of Saginaw valley to have had Mr. and Mrs. Williams with us to-day, as no doubt it would have been to you, the pioneers of the State, who are our guests; but no persuasion would induce them to leave the quiet of their home, notwithstanding they are "living epistles" of what well-ordered and temperate lives can effect. Mr. Williams informs me that there are but eight persons of American descent now living who were residents of Detroit in 1815: Ephraim S. Williams, now of Genesee county; Benj. O. and Alfred Williams of Shiawassee county; Mrs. Schuyler of Oakland county; Benj. Woodworth of St. Clair county; Alpheus Williams

and Harriet Rogers of California; and Harvey Williams of Saginaw county. Uncle Harvey is the pioneer blacksmith, the pioneer manufacturer of agricultural implements, the pioneer engine builder, and the pioneer lumberman of the Saginaw valley. I have hastily compiled these incidents in his life, deeming it but just and proper that one so long—for over half a century—identified with the interests of Michigan, should be honored at this meeting of the State pioneers.

O. C. Comstock, Mr. Farnsworth, Col. E. H. Thomson, A. T. Draper, and James V. Campbell, contributed letters of which we have no copies.

Several members were added to the association on this occasion. These reunions, divested of all formalities, should be frequent, so that the kindly memories of "the land we left and the land we live in" may continue to form the strongest link that binds the grand old past to the hurried and ever-living present.

OFFICERS

OF THE

PIONEER SOCIETY OF THE STATE OF MICHIGAN,

ELECTED FEBRUARY 3D, 1875.

PRESIDENT.

HON. O. C. COMSTOCK, ... MARSHALL.

VICE PRESIDENTS.

HENRY A. GOODYEAR,	BARRY.	R. P. ELDRIDGE, . .	MACOMB.
ALBERT MILLER, . .	BAY.	J. H. DEWEY, . . .	LENAWEE.
CHARLES DICKEY, . .	CALHOUN.	MRS. B. C. FARRAND, .	ST. CLAIR.
WM. BESLEY, ...	CLINTON.	JAMES TERRELL, . .	LAPEER.
HENRY A. SHAW, . . .	EATON.	JACOB HOUGHTON, .	MARQUETTE.
E. H. THOMSON, . . .	GENESEE.	GOUVERNEUR MORRIS,	MONROE.
E. J. HULBERT, . . .	HOUGHTON.	H. H. HOLT, ...	MUSKEGON.
E. O. GROSVENOR, . .	HILLSDALE.	A. C. BALDWIN, . . .	OAKLAND.
MINOS MCROBERTS, .	INGHAM.	CHARLES A. LULL, .	SAGINAW.
CYRUS LOVELL, . . .	IONIA.	B. O. WILLIAMS, . . .	SHIAWASSEE.
DANIEL JOHNSON, . .	JACKSON.	W. H. CROSS, ...	ST. JOSEPH.
HENRY LITTLE, . . .	KALAMAZOO.	TOWNSEND NORTH, .	TUSCOLA.
ORSON H. LOOK, . . .	KENT.	E. D. LAY, ...	WASHTENAW.
H. H. HARMON, ...	LIVINGSTON.	JONATHAN SHEARER,	WAYNE.

RECORDING SECRETARY.

HARRIET A. TENNEY, ... LANSING.

CORRESPONDING SECRETARY.

EPHRAIM LONGYEAR, ... LANSING.

TREASURER.

O. M. BARNES, ... LANSING.

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE.

O. C. COMSTOCK, *ex officio, Chairman.*
WITTER J. BAXTER, ... JONESVILLE.
LEVI BISHOP, ... DETROIT.

REPORT OF RECORDING SECRETARY

OF THE

PIONEER SOCIETY OF THE STATE OF MICHIGAN.

Lansing, February 3d, 1875.

In pursuance of the requirements of Article 7 of the Constitution of the Pioneer Society of the State of Michigan, I herewith transmit my first annual report.

ORGANIZATION.

Delegates assembled from the various counties at the Representative Hall in Lansing, April 22d, 1874, for the purpose of organizing a State Pioneer Society.

Witter J. Baxter was appointed chairman of a committee of delegates for the purpose of drafting a constitution and by-laws, which were, after discussion, adopted.

Those present then proceeded to the choice of officers for the ensuing year.

The constitution, by-laws, list of officers, etc., have been printed in a neat little pamphlet, and placed in the hands of the members of the society. The constitution has also been transcribed into a large, beautiful, and substantially bound book, prepared expressly for the purpose, with properly ruled spaces for inserting the names of members, his or her native place, date of birth, place and date of first residence in Michigan, present residence, place and date of death.

One hundred and thirty-five names were recorded in this book as members of the society at this meeting.

As this society is yet in its infancy, its early history is not fraught with many noticeable events. It is hoped that as its scheme and objects become more widely known in the State, it will be enabled to gather into its archives rich treasures of many incidents by "flood and fell" in the early life and history of these hardy pioneers who have opened up the highways of civilization, progress, and improvement in this beautiful Peninsula, and who, assisted by men of iron muscles and nerves of steel of a more modern date, have placed Michigan in the front rank of the States of the American Union.

At the meeting of April 22d, 1874, Hon. Albert Miller read an interesting paper on the perils and privations of those who go into the wilderness to prepare the way of civilization. This paper has been recorded at length in the journal of the Recording Secretary, for future publication. The meeting was well entertained by various persons, who went back to pioneer life and gave graphic descriptions of scenes that might well discourage and crush less determined and heroic men and women.

The following appointments were made for the next annual meeting, to be held at Lansing, February 3d, 1875, viz.: Oliver C. Comstock to present a paper on the "Internal Improvements of Michigan;" A. N. Hart on "The Early Banking Institutions of the State;" John D. Pierce on "The Educational system of Michigan."

The society adjourned at a late hour to meet by invitation of the President, Judge Miller, at Bay City, on the 24th of the following June, for a

SOCIAL REUNION.

Upon recommendation of the Executive Committee the invitation was accepted, and was the occasion of much interest to its numerous participants, consisting of pioneers and their friends. Nearly all the officers of the society were present. Letters of regret were read from several members and invited guests.

Before the elegant steamer Dunlap (Capt. Cole), that conveyed the excursionists to Bay City, had reached that place, there had been many names added to the list of members of the pioneer society. At Bay City the company received the unbounded hospitality of its citizens. The meeting was made intensely interesting by a recital of the early reminiscences of old settlers.

The proceedings growing out of this first reunion of the State Pioneer Society were published in the Bay City and Saginaw newspapers. Copies of these papers were sent to your Secretary, and have been carefully preserved, and will be found available for future publication in the records of the society.

COUNTY SOCIETIES.

Section 7 of "An act to provide for State, county, or municipal historical, biographical, and geological societies," approved April 25, 1873, provides that district, city, town or county, or village associations, organized under this act, are hereby required to report through their Secretary in the month of September to the State association the proceedings of said society during the year, giving copies of papers read at the meetings or contributed by its members during the preceding year, such report to be used in compiling the report of the State society, provided for in section 6.

I regret to say that we have received no report from any of these societies, save an unofficial report received from the Secretary of the Tuscola society in regard to its organization.

It is to be hoped that county and other local pioneer societies may not fail in the future to send up to the Secretary of this society reports of their transactions, as the auxiliaries will be of great value in swelling the volume of the acts of Michigan's noble pioneer band.

DONATIONS.

During the first year of its existence this society has not been the recipient of many donations. As it increases in years and grows in grace with the old settlers of the State, and its objects and aims become more widely known and appreciated, it is confidently believed and expected that its store-house of relics and curiosities of "ye olden time" will be well filled. The following is a list of the donations received by the Recording Secretary:

LEVI BISHOP, Detroit:

A large and costly bound blank book to be used for a journal of the proceedings of the society.

E. B. SMITH & Co., Detroit:
A large and elegantly bound book, with appropriate headings, to be used for a record of the membership of the society.

GEO. MORAN, Grosse Point:
An Indian relic, ploughed up at Grosse Point, Wayne county.

JACOB F. COOLEY, Lansing:
United States patent issued to J. F. Cooley of Ingham county, dated Nov. 2, 1837, and signed by Martin Van Buren.

GOUVERNEUR MORRIS, Monroe:
An original manuscript letter written by the late Chief Justice of the United States, S. P. Chase, when he was a young man. A manuscript letter written in 1803 by Gouverneur Morris, one of the framers of the Constitution of the United States. Three bank bills of the Bank of Tecumseh, Lenawee county, dated 1859.

WILLIAM JOHNSON, Vassar:
A paper (not official) containing some account of the proceedings of the Tuscola County Pioneer Society.

J. F. WILLIAMS, St. Paul, Minn.:
A pamphlet sketch of the organization, objects, and membership of the "Old Settlers' Association" of Minnesota, together with an account of its excursion to the Red River of the North, October 25 and 26, 1871.

H. D. PUGH, Lansing:
One copy of the "Historical and Scientific Sketches of Michigan;" Detroit, 1834.

MRS. R. B. NORRIS, Ypsilanti:
Five bank bills, viz.: a one and a three of the Bank of Michigan, 1839; a three of the Bank of Ypsilanti, 1837; a ten of the Berrien County Bank, 1838; a ten of the Clifton Canal Bank at Pontiac, 1837; also, a $5 bank bill of the Confederate States of America, 1862.

H. P. CHERRY, Lansing:
Copy of the "Hastings Banner," Jan. 27, 1875, containing pioneer articles.

Newspapers received, containing articles relating to the State Pioneer Society, and placed on file:
"The Saginawian," June 27, 1874.
"Bay City Daily Tribune," May 5, 1874.
"Lansing Republican," April 24, May 29, and June 5, 1874.
"Bay City Morning Chronicle," June 24 and 27, 1874.
"Detroit Daily Tribune," April 24, 1874.
"The Daily Sun," Detroit, Jan. 27, 1875.

From the Wayne County Pioneer Society the following valuable collection of historical papers were received by the State Pioneer Society for safe-keeping, and are to be returned to the county society whenever they shall call for them:
Acts of Legislative Council of Michigan for 1824 and 1825.
Journals of the Legislative Council for 1824, 1825, and 1827.
By-laws and ordinances of the city of Detroit, 1831.
"In memory of Rev. George Duffield." Detroit, 1868; pamphlet.
"In memory of Mrs. Isabella Graham Duffield." Detroit, 1872; pam.
"An Adventure on a Frozen Lake," being a tale of the Canadian rebellion of 1837-8. Cincinnati, 1853; pam.
Detroit, Past and Present. By C. C. Trowbridge. Detroit, 1864; pam.

Report of Douglas Houghton, State Geologist, Jan. 26, 1838; pam.
Cincinnati Pioneer No. 2, 1872; pam.
History of Cheboygan and Mackinac counties. Detroit, 1873; pam.
Rules of the Supreme Court of Michigan, 1820; pam.
The Battle of Lake Erie. By J. Fenimore Cooper; pam.
The Farmer's Calendar, or Utica Almanack. 1808; pam.
Sketch of the life of John J. Adam; pam.
Five Historical Pamphlets from the "Old Settler's Club" of Milwaukee.
Marine Disasters on the Western Lakes during the navigation of 1871; pam.
An Outline History of Michigan. By J. G. Scripps, 1873; pam.
Narrative of the settlement of George Christian Author in America, and of the removal of the family from Detroit and its establishment in New York city.
Newspapers:
"Detroit Weekly Advertiser" of May 30, 1843.
"Ulster County Gazette," Jan. 4, 1800.
"Oakland County Gazette," July 10, 1844.
"Michigan Farmer," Feb. 1, 1844.
"Western Emigrant," May 13 and June 30, 1830.
"Detroit Daily Gazette," June 19, 1843.
"Detroit Journal and Courier," Oct. 15, 1835, Jan. 7, 1836.
"The Oakland Whig," May 13 and Dec. 23, 1835.
"Detroit Courier," April 17, 1833, and Jan. 8, 1834.
"Michigan Farmer and Western Agriculturist," Aug. 1, 1843.
"The Ovid Gazette," 1823.
"Detroit Gazette," Feb. 21, 1823; Vol. 6, 292.
"Democratic Free Press" for the months of Jan. and Feb., 1843, containing proceedings of the Michigan Legislature.
"Washington Republican and Congressional Examiner," May 28, 1823.
Address of Gov. Cass, Nov. 6, 1826. In the French language.
Collection of newspaper cuttings, containing valuable articles relating to the early history of Michigan.
Some facts about the City of Detroit, about the year 1835. By Father Kundig; pam.
A large collection of manuscripts, of which the following are the most valuable ones, viz.:
Early Settlement of Oakland County. By Judge Drake, 1872.
On the Saginaw Valley, By O. M. Jennison, 1871.
Sketch of the Life of A. H. Stowell, 1872.
Sketch of the Canadian Pacific Railroad. By Alex. Frazer.
Anecdotes of the Detroit Bar of the Olden Time.
Sketch of the Life of Marie Anne M. Godfrey. By L. Bishop.
Early Settlement of Plymouth. By J. Shearer.
Inaugural Poem. By Levi Bishop, May 4, 1871.
The Village of Teuchsa Grondie. By L. Bishop, 1871.
Constitution of the Pioneer Society of Detroit.
Biographical Sketch of Alex. D. Frazer, 1871.
Utah and the Mormons. By T. J. Drake, 1872.
Notes respecting some of the Pioneer Newspapers of Michigan. By J. C. Holmes, 1873.

Sketch of the Life of Benoit Trombley. By L. Bishop.
The Old American Hotel, Detroit. By J. C. Holmes, 1874.
Early Settlement of part of Macomb County, and Sketch of George Wilson. By Geo. H. Cannon, 1873.
Life and Times of Joseph Hickox. By Rev. E. H. Pilcher, D. D., 1873.
Anecdotes of the Bar.
Memoranda of the House of W. A. Bacon, Detroit.
Early Recollections. By W. C. Hoyt.
Trip to Denver, etc. By T. H. Hartwell.
Sketch of Pioneer Life. By Rev. Supply Chase.
Austrian Manners in 1624. By Levi Bishop.
Detroit in 1816. By E. P. Woodman.
French Missions in Canada in the Seventeenth Century. Translated from the French by Levi Bishop.
Poll list of an election held on the 2d Tuesday in October, 1825, in the city of Detroit (copied).
Sketch of the Life of Roswell Root.
Recollections of Detroit and Michigan Forty Years Ago. By O. C. Thompson, 1875.
Reminiscences of Other Times in Michigan. By Rev. C. Pilcher.
Reminiscences of Detroit. By Rev. Dr. Fitch.
Reminiscences of Port Huron. By Mrs. C. B. Farrand.
Anecdotes of the Pontiac Bar; Legal Practice in the Olden Time.
Sketch of Chancellor Farnsworth's Fence.
Anecdotes of the late Anson Burlingame.
Sketch of the Life of George Moran.
Letter of George F. Washington, nephew of General Washington, dated 1830.
Sketch of the Life of Wilkie Moore.
Fort Shelby and Its Surroundings. By Mrs. Samuel Zug.
Biographical Sketch of Gen. L. A. Van Allen.
Eldorado: Free translation from the French of Voltaire. By Levi Bishop.
Obligation.—Jaque Lanson, before Thomas Williams, June 16, 1779, a contract made between or with H. B. Brevoort.
Wild Animals of Wayne County. By J. S. Tibbitts.
Sketch of Major Brevoort and Family Connections.
Sketch of the Common School of Wayne County in its Early Days.
Sketch of the Life of Francis Ruff. By L. Bishop.
Letter and Sketch. By Henry Little.
Animals before the Criminal Courts in the Middle Ages. By Eugene Fecht.
Indian Mounds at Kalamazoo and Vicinity. By Henry Little.
Survey of Lake Superior in 1840—Scenery and Incidents. By Bela Hubbard.
Ledger account of 1785.
Map of the village of Buffalo, 1813.
Claims of the heir-at-will of August Trontwein, deceased, on the estate of Col. Mansfield (grandfather of the general in the 30 years' war), being the documents and brief showing the pending of a lawsuit for 285 years.

DEATH.

Hon. Alvin N. Hart, the first treasurer of this society, died at his residence in this city on the 22d day of August last, in the 71st year of his age. He

closed a busy life, highly respected and honored by a large circle of friends and acquaintances, and deeply mourned by relatives, who keenly feel his loss. He was one of the early pioneers of Michigan. A fitting memorial of his eventful life and career should be prepared and placed in the archives of this society.

CONCLUSION.

In closing this meager report I may be allowed to express an earnest desire that every member of the society will work with an earnest good will to advance its interests and prosperity. It is particularly desirable that any curiosities, relics, papers, memorials, or manuscripts connected with the early history of Michigan, or throwing any light upon its early settlement, should be placed in the store-house of this society, that its membership be quadrupled during the coming year, and its stability assured.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

HARRIET A. TENNEY,
Recording Secretary.

REPORT OF THE ACTING TREASURER.

The treasurer, Hon. A. N. Hart, having died, the acting treasurer, Harriet A. Tenney, submits the following report for the year closing February 3d, 1875:

Cash received to February 4th, 1875	$132 00
Cash paid during the year	$63 00
Cash in hand February 4th, 1875	69 00
	$132 00

GENERAL ACCOUNT.

Debit.

Membership fees received	$115 00
Donations	17 00
	$132 00

Credit.

Printing and postage	$47 00
E. B. Smith & Co., for blank books	16 00
Cash on hand February 4th, 1875	69 00
	$132 00

ADDRESS

OF THE PRESIDENT, HON. ALBERT MILLER, READ AT THE FIRST ANNUAL MEETING OF THE PIONEER SOCIETY OF THE STATE OF MICHIGAN, FEBRUARY 3, 1875.

1144429

As the origin and formation of this society is given elsewhere, we omit such part of this address as is a repetition of that subject. He speaks, too, of the very pleasant reunion at Bay City, and thinks these annual reunions should become a feature in the settled policy of this State Pioneer Society, and recommends that a day either earlier or later in the season should be selected, on account of the time of the one at Bay City being the anniversary of the adoption of our first State constitution. The time, though appropriate, occasioned the absence of many citizens.

Mr. Miller pays the following tribute to the memory of Hon. Alvin N. Hart:

Although we see before us so many pioneers in the vigor of health and usefulness, we must remember that time is fast thinning our ranks; the frequent notices we see in the newspapers of our State of the death of some early settler of a particular locality is a verification of this statement, and the shaft of death has fallen very near to us by removing from our midst our worthy Treasurer, the Hon. Alvin N. Hart:

And here perhaps I may be indulged in relating a reminiscence of early days, referring to the time of my first acquaintance with our late treasurer. Mr. Hart settled at the county-seat of Lapeer in the fall of 1831; I had previously settled in that portion of the same county which was afterwards detached to help form Genesee county. Although we were neighbors (living only about 30 miles apart), I never met Mr. Hart till the spring of 1834. In the mean time I had removed to Saginaw, and the settlement of the country had progressed so that the county of Lapeer had been organized into a separate township. That portion of territory which afterwards formed Genesee county had been organized into a township named Grand Blanc, and the township of Saginaw had been organized, all in Oakland county. The subject of forming a State government had been mooted, and in April, 1834, delegates were elected to form a State constitution. At that election the town of Saginaw cast about 20 votes, and I was appointed by the board of inspectors to return the votes to the county-seat and to be one of the county canvassers. I started on a pony to perform the journey of seventy miles, over or through a road that had as much depth as width. From Flint I was accompanied by Judge Stow, who had the same appointment from the town of Grand Blanc.

The board of canvassers, which met at Pontiac, consisted of seven members, who represented all the organized territory in Northern Michigan (except the

counties of Mackinac and Chippewa), and Alvin N. Hart was chosen chairman. I then formed an acquaintance with Mr. Hart which ripened into a friendship, and which lasted till time, with him, was no more. It is not necessary here to recount the many prominent positions of honor and trust which have been accorded to Mr. Hart by the citizens of Michigan, or his many acts which have served to develop the resources and promote the interests of the State, for the name of Alvin N. Hart is as familiar as household words to the pioneers of Michigan, especially those of the northern portion of the State.

In taking a view of the past at the time when this whole region of country was a vast wilderness, inhabited only by wild beasts of the forest and the aborigines of the country, with here and there a hardy pioneer struggling to overcome the privations incident to a life in the wilderness, and then rapidly glancing to the present, seeing the same region rife with life and industry and all the appliances that conduce to the prosperity and happiness of mankind, it seems as if the whole scene had been transformed by magic; but upon taking a more detailed review of the past, I am constrained to believe that very much of the prosperity and happiness of the present is due to the foresight, energy, industry, and good example of a class of pioneers of which the late Alvin N. Hart was a type.

One of the principal objects of our organization is to record incidents and preserve relics pertaining to the early history of the settlement of our State, and transmit them to our posterity; and it behooves every member to do something to further that object. For when we see the zeal and pertinacity with which an honored member of our executive committee is prosecuting his researches to obtain a correct history and a portrait of the man who founded Detroit, we may infer that in future generations some one may be desirous of obtaining some relic or an authentic record of some fact pertaining to some city in our State more recently founded; and happy will it be if he finds it in the archives of the Pioneer Society of the State of Michigan.

Already a number of relics, reports, etc., have been donated to our society and consigned to the care of our Recording Secretary, to whose watchful care and labor we are greatly indebted for the measure of success already obtained.

ORIGIN AND PROGRESS OF THE MICHIGAN SCHOOL SYSTEM.

READ BEFORE THE SOCIETY, FEB. 3, 1875, BY JOHN D. PIERCE, FIRST SUPERINTENDENT OF PUBLIC INSTRUCTION.

It is sometimes useful to review the past, to see what has been done. It is so in every department of life. We cannot understand the present unless we know something of the past. Such knowledge is exceedingly important in devising measures either for the present or the future.

This peninsula was first visited in 1610, three years after the first settlement on James river, Virginia, and twelve years before the landing of the Pilgrims on Plymouth Rock. The first settlement was made in 1632 at Detroit. It was occupied by the French and then by the English as a trading post till the close of the war which gave independence to the United States. The Indians, the beaver, the buffalo, the wolf, and the bear were joint occupants with the French and English. The latter were intruders, but they finally succeeded in driving out the original inhabitants and settling the country. From the close of the war of independence, Michigan formed a part of the great Northwest Territory up to 1800. Chillicothe was then the seat of government for the whole. At this time Indiana was erected into a separate territory, and in 1802, Ohio becoming a State of the Union, Michigan was annexed to Indiana. In 1805 the Territory of Michigan was established, and General Hull appointed Governor; this office he surrendered when he gave up Detroit and all else to the British in the war of 1812. General Cass was appointed its Governor in 1813, and retained the office up to 1831. To him more than to any other man is the State indebted for its subsequent rapid settlement. The delusion which had all along prevailed in regard to the character of the country was under his wise and efficient administration dispelled. He procured a survey of the peninsula and the laying out of the Chicago and Territorial roads. These measures brought the country into notice and opened it to public inspection. It was then found that the representations which had hitherto been given of it—that the country was an interminable swamp crossed with sand-ridges—was a mere fancy sketch and utterly baseless. But so firmly fixed was this delusion in the public mind of that day that the commissioners sent out to locate bounty lands for soldiers, after visiting Detroit and going a few miles west of it, returned and reported it totally unfit for cultivation. Nothing could have been more fortunate for the future State. Besides retarding the settlement, we should

have had a very different set of inhabitants had it been encumbered with soldiers' bounty lands.

The name of our State is derived from the Chippewa language. It is formed of two words—Mitchaw and Sagiegan; the meaning of the first is great, of the second lakes: and hence Michigan means the land of the great lakes. Nothing could be more expressive of its character,—land of great and mighty waters.

When I came into Michigan in 1831, the census of the territory had just been taken, including what is now the State of Wisconsin. It numbered 32,000 inhabitants. This was the sum total of both territories, where there are now, in all probability, 2,500,000 people. There were then 2,000 in Wisconsin and 30,000 in Michigan proper.

Previous to this period little had been done in this territory for schools. The Legislative Council had passed an act providing for the election of six school commissioners in each organized township for the purpose of dividing the township into districts, but no provision was made for the support of schools except by rate bills. The schools, however, were little else than private schools. But many of the new townships up to 1835 had not organized under this system.

In 1834 the census was again taken, and Michigan was found to contain 87,000 inhabitants. Soon after this time the Legislative Council authorized the calling of a convention to form a State constitution, and fixed upon May, 1835, for it to assemble at Detroit for that purpose.

It was at this period of our history that the Michigan school system had its inception and origin. Gen. Isaac E. Crary, a graduate of an eastern college and a warm friend of education, was, for a year or two, an inmate of my house. The condition and prospects of our new State were often subjects of discussion, and especially of schools of various grades, from the highest to the lowest.

About this time Cousin's report of the Prussian system made to the French minister of public instruction came into my hands, and it was read with much interest. Sitting one pleasant afternoon upon a log, on the hill north of where the court-house at Marshall now stands, General Crary and myself discussed for a long time the fundamental principles which were deemed important for the convention to adopt in laying the foundations of our State. The subject of education was a theme of especial interest. It was agreed, if possible, that it should make a distinct branch of the government, and that the constitution ought to provide for an officer who should have this whole matter in charge and thus keep its importance perpetually before the public mind.

That gentleman went to the convention and was appointed chairman of the committee on education; drew up an article on that subject; reported the same to the convention; it was adopted, and became the law of the land. It provided what no other in the United States had done, namely: for the appointment of a Superintendent of Public Instruction. This was to be done on nomination by the Governor and joint vote of the two houses of the Legislature.

At the election held October, 1835, the constitution was ratified. Stevens T. Mason was elected Governor, and General Crary representative to Congress. Members of the Legislature were chosen at the same time. A session was held in November and adjourned over to January. At its session in January—the State not yet being admitted into the Union—the Legislature again adjourned to the July following.

Up to this period, though I had often counseled with Mr. Crary as to what

ought to be done to promote the best interests of our new State, yet I had not thought of ever occupying the position provided for by the constitution, being constantly employed in the work of a missionary of the American Home Missionary Society. On his way to Washington, General Crary held a consultation with Governor Mason, and proposed my name for the newly created office. The Governor expressed a wish to see me on the subject, as we were then wholly unacquainted; I accordingly visited Detroit and had an interview with the Governor, about the 20th of July. After discussing the matter at some length, the result was that on the 26th of the same month, in 1836, I was nominated and unanimously confirmed as Superintendent of Public Instruction for the State. I was, therefore, the first that ever held the office in this country under a State constitution. At the same time an act was passed requiring the Superintendent to prepare and submit to the Legislature to be convened on the first Monday in January, 1837, a plan for the organization and support of primary schools; a plan for a university with branches; also a plan for the disposition of the university and primary school lands. This, then, was the first work assigned me to do, and I had five months before me in which to do it. One thing was favorable: it was a day when all was astir with activity and life,—the watchword was progress and improvement. The field was clear; there were no old institutions and deep-rooted prejudices to be encountered and removed. But the condition of the State was to be taken into the account. We were less than 100,000, all was wild, and the people were comparatively poor; all was to be created anew.

We had no canals, no railroads; even the old slow coach was scarcely to be found. We had the lumber wagon and the Indian trail. We forded rivers, waded marshes, and when night came, if we found a shanty with a piece of old carpet for a door we turned in for the night, and all were satisfied. But, notwithstanding all this, the people then here came mostly from the region of school-houses, and were anxious for schools. I may add, also, that the early movement in this direction aided materially in the settlement of the country.

Soon after I received my commission I went east and visited such men as John A. Dix, Governor Marcy, President Humphrey,, Governor Everett, President Day, and others of like character. I was cordially received by all. What Michigan had already done was a matter of surprise, and much solicitude was expressed for our success. I attended also the American institute of instruction held at Worcester, Mass., and the college of professional teachers held at Cincinnati. My object in this journey was information in regard to schools, from the primary school to the university; their organization, management, and support. The whole subject had been committed to my hands. Besides, I had over a million acres of university and school lands to look after. Such, then, was the responsibility and such the interests involved,—interests not only for the then present but for the future. A failure, or even a bad beginning, must necessarily affect the State in its educational interests for a long time. A distinguished gentleman of Ohio, an earnest friend of schools, remarked to a convention of teachers at Cleveland, that their State was fifty years behind Michigan "for the want of such a beginning and such a man" as we had.

After a two months' absence I returned and drew up my report. In it the great questions involved were discussed, and the three specified plans required by the Legislature were drawn out somewhat in detail. At the appointed time it was presented, and after a full and free interchange of views and some modi-

fications, it was adopted as a whole with scarcely a dissenting voice. Such was the beginning.

But it is one thing to adopt a system, and quite another and very different thing to carry it into execution. The best laid schemes often fail for want of skill in carrying them out.

At this period in our history there was one question pertaining to our primary schools of absorbing interest, the settlement of which must necessarily affect them for all time to come. The question gave to General Crary, our representative, and myself, much solicitude, for on its solution depended in a great measure the success or failure of our whole system. But it was a difficult question to manage, because it depended on the action of Congress. That body at the time seemed not to be very well disposed towards Michigan on account of our southern boundary trouble. Hitherto, on the admission of a new State, the sixteenth section had been donated to the township in each and every case. But these sections had been so managed in all the new States by the townships as to be of little worth to the cause of education. Many a section of great value was sold at an early day, and bid in by the settlers for a mere song. Besides, there was no equality in the system,—one section might be valuable, another of little worth. I once sold a section for $31,000, while in the next township the reserved section might not have been worth as many pennies. Hence it was deemed of essential importance to us that these sixteenth sections reserved from sale should be given in trust to the State, and not to the surveyed townships. How the uniform policy of Congress could be changed, was the problem to be solved. But it was accomplished in this wise: General Crary, our representative, acted with the committee whose duty it was to draft the ordinance of admission. This work was assigned to him, and in drafting the ordinance he so worded it that these school lands were really conveyed to the State, and it passed without question. The change in the form of conveyance of these sections seemed not to have been noticed; had it been,—as he subsequently told me,—no doubt the common form would have been substituted and the lands given to the townships. There was no deception about it; the ordinance spoke for itself, and yet its effect seems not to have been perceived. It was all-important to us as a State. It infused vigor into our new-born system, and life into ours. Thus, much was gained; we had secured a foundation on which to rear a superstructure, and materials with which to build.

When the system was once adopted and the machinery in operation, it was easy to organize schools throughout the State. The apportionment to be derived from the income of the school funds operated as a stimulus to each and every school district. But here the greatest difficulty was to be met, and it is one not yet wholly surmounted. How and where is a full supply of competent teachers to be procured? After discussing the subject in its length and breadth, I proposed that a certain intermediate grade of institutions between the primary schools and the university should be used for qualifying teachers for their work, as well as that for preparing young men for the university course and others for the ordinary business of life. These institutions were to be regarded as branches of the university. This the constitution required, and it was a favorite scheme of General Crary's. But it was attempting more than the state of the country at that time would warrant. Accordingly the amended constitution of 1850 left the university free and independent of all other institutions, as it ought always to have been; and the normal and union schools have taken

their place and are doing the work that the intermediate grades were designed to accomplish. But these schools at that early day could not have been established, nor yet the system of county superintendents adopted. The country was too new and too poor; houses were to be built, roads laid out and made passable, bridges and cross-ways to be constructed, mills and mill-dams to be erected, and farms to be laid out, cleared, fenced, and plowed. Outside of Monroe and Detroit we had no cities and villages. True, we had a great many on paper, but they were yet to be built. So, also, churches and school-houses, —they existed only on printed plats, like the blacksmith's shop. A traveler inquired for such a place; he was told he would find one at Marshall village. He went on and on till, out of all patience, he asked a settler where he would find said shop. "Oh," said the man, "you are in the shop now, but the anvil is back seven miles on a stump." Considering the state of the whole western world at the time, the wonder is not that we did so little, but that we were able to do so much.

Soon after the adoption of our school system it was reviewed in the Michigan Gazetteer, and pronounced superior to that of any other State; and yet that it would be found in some measure defective, "not only in practice but in principle." One defect was that it did not provide for the support of a school in every district throughout the year. To have done this at this time was simply an impossibility. Besides, five days in a week for forty weeks is as much as any school ever ought to be kept open in one year. I think this is in accordance with the sentiment of all experienced teachers. To have proposed thus early in the settlement of the country to levy a tax to keep the schools open the year round would have defeated the whole thing.

Even up to 1850 we failed to procure the passage of a law for the establishment of free schools, even for three months; and then the best we could do was to make it the duty of the Legislature to establish such schools after five years, and this was neglected for two years longer. The second defect pointed out was in not providing for the appointment of county superintendents, to be named by the State Superintendent. Such a proposition at that day would have been as fatal as the other. The people were not prepared, nor could they afford, to be taxed $1,000 more or less in every county, in addition to their other taxes, to pay a superintendent. Township inspection was our only resort; it was the best we could do. In this connection allow me to suggest that the question with the statesman is not what I may *like* to do, but what I *can* do; not what I may *wish* to accomplish, but how much I *can* accomplish. This includes an appreciation of all the circumstances with which he is surrounded. So with the teacher when he enters the school-room. What he may *wish* to do is one thing, what he may be *able* to do is another and very different thing. He must examine his materials, measure and weigh them, before he can decide what and how much he can do. To rush ahead, regardless of circumstances and equally so of consequences, is the peculiar characteristic of your one-idea fanatical reformer,—he can pull down and destroy, but he has no skill in construction. Such an one can never be a successful builder. He makes no account of the difficulties to be met or the obstructions to be removed: hence failure is sure to be the result of his labors. The saying is, "be sure you're right, then go ahead." You point your boat in the right direction above Niagara for the opposite shore, but before reaching it you and your boat are at the foot of the falls.

While the sixteenth section in every surveyed township was reserved from sale and given to the State in trust for the support of primary schools,—equal to one thirty-sixth of the whole seventy-five sections,—equal to 48,000 acres, to be selected, most of it, from any part of the State, were given as a perpetual fund for the establishment and support of a university. The same amount was granted to all the other new States, severally. But from some cause they have each and all failed to create any institution within their respective borders of any marked character. They have no college, no university founded on this grant and supported by its income, of any special note. It was hence reserved to Michigan, by means of like character and no more abundant, to rear up within 38 years from its inception and the location of its site, an institution *rivaling* Yale and Harvard, but outstripping them both. This is now universally acknowledged. The New York Observer says that "the University of Michigan is a marvel. Forty years ago the land—the forty acres that is now occupied—was an unfurrowed plain, whose soil the plow had never chafed, never disturbed; where but yesterday the deer roamed free as air, the wolf howled, and the Indian pitched for the night and kindled his camp-fires. You will find in all the history of the past nothing to ocmpare with it in the rapidity of its development and growth."

When the matter of devising a plan for a university was committed to my hands it caused me no small degree of solicitude. It was said that no State institution of the kind has ever succeeded or can succeed. This was urged with great earnestness and zeal till the question was finally settled. It was proposed to name the several private colleges that already existed on paper, and others that were to come into being, "The University of Michigan," and distribute the income of the fund to them in due proportion. This, or something like it, was the plan, under whatever name or form it might have been presented at different times. This scheme I oppposed with all the influence I could bring to bear against it. But it came within one vote of succeeding; and for being instrumental, as supposed, in defeating the measure in the House,—it had passed the Senate,—I was denounced on the following evening, by some of its warm friends, in no measured terms.

Wishing to prepare myself for the contest that I was aware must come, and did come in earnest, I addressed, in the summer of 1837, a circular letter to a number of gentlemen in the world of letters, proposing this question: "Shall we, in the commencement of our career as a State, grant to an indefinite number of private associations the right of conferring degrees, or, for the present, concentrate our energies in one university?"

I received answers from such men as Dr. Wayland, President of Brown University, President Humphrey of Amherst College, President Day of Yale, Governor Everett of Massachusetts, and Bishop McIlvaine of Ohio, all deploring the multiplication of institutions under the imposing name of universities and colleges as unfavorable to sound learning, and advising, if possible, the plan of concentrating our energies on one university. President McGuffy made this striking and explicit declaration: "All that can be said of the universities and colleges of the south and west is that they are well-endowed academies, though some of them are not even that." As the letter of Bishop McIlvaine expresses so clearly and so fully the views of all, and as a specimen of the whole, I give it entire:

Kenyon College, July 26, 1837.

DEAR SIR: Long absence from home has prevented my answering your circular letter sooner than the present. It requires but little time to make up an opinion on the question you propose. I consider the present multiplication of institutions called colleges, and empowered to confer degrees, exceedingly detrimental to the interests of genuine education. They so divide patronage as to create a competition, which, instead of leading to the result which some suppose must be the consequence,—of elevating the standing of the several institutions,—produces precisely the opposite. An uneducated community is to be courted and pleased, a community easily taken with names and promises, and lists of students, new methods, short roads, and cheap acquirements.

Who shall please said community the most, becomes the strife. The strong temptation then is to lower the terms of admission, retain the names, but lower amount of the studies, relax the discipline, confer degrees on persons not fit to be sophomores, and so make the honor of a graduate a miserable weed instead of a classic laurel.

The *prima laurea liberalis educationes* has greatly withered in these parts. Where such multiplications have taken place it is difficult for an institution that wishes to maintain a dignified stand to compete in patronage with others of less conscience in such matters.

I consider that, with the property devoted to college education in Michigan, you have a most noble opportunity of taking and holding dignified ground on this subject, of building a breakwater against the winds and waves by which other less independent institutions are in danger of being overwhelmed, behind which the sciences and classics may anchor in peace, and have *otium cum dignitate*. I would say, by all means improve it by having but one place of conferring degrees in Michigan, and that a university perfectly endowed and furnished. Other States will supply the little colleges. Be it yours to set the example of a genuine university, a mother of learning, rejecting, not following the opinions of the inexperienced on the subjects of education.

Yours very truly,

C. P. McILVAINE.

Notwithstanding the cogent reasons and unanswerable arguments of the ablest men of the land, so persistent and combined were the private and personal interests connected with other enterprises that it was doubtful for a time, even to the last hour when the final vote was taken and the question settled, how it would be determined. Had the result been different, you would never have heard of the University of Michigan, which is now the pride and crowning glory of the State. The object was to combine in one institution, worthy the name of university, all the worthy elements that could possibly be brought together, and especially the leading Christian denominations of the land. We had the fund and must use it,—having accepted the trust,—not in scattering it abroad, but in accordance with the true intent of the grant, in founding and sustaining a real university. My determination was to prevent, if possible, any failure or perversion. That nothing of the kind may ever be laid to my charge, I trust I may be allowed to present to you my closing remarks on this great question, made in my report to the Legislature of 1838, while the matter was still in doubt and undetermined:

"Deeming the question above discussed to be one of vital importance, the Superintendent has felt constrained, in the outset of that career of improvement on which the State seems disposed to enter, to present to the consideration of the Legislature his views in an extended form on the subject.

"It is to be borne in mind that the policy now adopted is destined to affect the literary standing and character of the State, not only for the time of the present generation, but so long as the republic and its institutions shall be preserved; nay, more,—so long as its name and the memorial of its deeds shall be read in story or in song."

The results of the decision of that day are known and read by all men. It was a triumph that was exceedingly gratifying, and from that day I cherished the fond expectation that Michigan in future years would have a university worthy of the name. But I did not expect to live to see it reach such an eminence as it has already attained. Henceforth let wisdom guide its councils. Let no claim to recognition that may degrade it from its high position be listened to for a moment. As well might the disciples of Paine be recognized as any other class whose presence must destroy its usefulness.

One other question fell to my lot, solitary and alone to decide, the decision of which, for the time being, created a great deal of ill-feeling, and brought down upon me a storm of denunciation. Indeed, so intense was the excitement that an indignation meeting was proposed to be called at Ann Arbor. The occasion was this: The Legislature passed an act authorizing the Regents to procure a plan for buildings. They employed an architect from New Haven to draft one; that plan, if approved by the Governor and Superintendent of Public Instruction, should be adopted. The one prepared was a truly magnificent design, and would in that day have involved an expenditure of half a million dollars, if not more. It was accepted by the Regents and approved by the Governor. It was presented to me. Most respectfully yet decidedly I refused my assent, and gave as a reason that it would absorb so much of the university fund as would cripple it in all time to come; and urged further that a university did not consist in buildings, but in the number and ability of its professors and its other appointments, as library, cabinets, and works of art. The result was that the Regents receded and the present plan was adopted, and the university started into being. Twenty years or more after, at the house of Dr. Denton, one of the medical professors, in company with President Morgan of Pennsylvania, the doctor, in referring to my refusing my assent to their plan for building and the bitter feeling incited against me at the time, remarked that while he was unwilling to give me credit for so much sagacity as that action indicated, yet he would truly say that it was the best thing that ever happened in the State. My reply was that I was just as well satisfied then as now that its adoption would have been fatal to the institution.

There was still another question in which I was called upon to take part. It was my purpose from the beginning to make all our schools free in every case, from the lowest to the highest,—free from rate bills and tuition bills. I assumed the position that the property of the State should be holden for the education of every child in it. But the wealth of the State has ever opposed free schools, and yet no class is more deeply interested in the education of all. There is no safety in the midst of debased ignorance. It was urged that while our university should be open to all our own young men, we surely were not

called upon to admit others without charges for tuition. True, but every young man who comes to our University spends his money here, and there is nothing which gives so much importance and character to a State as an institution of high standing to which young men from all parts of the world can resort. The view taken was that this would be worth more to us than any tuition bill that might be charged, even to a hundred fold. Besides, young men from abroad cannot be expected to come here unless there are inducements beyond those existing in other institutions. This policy was finally adopted, and I think no one at this day can say that it was not the wisest and best course.

It will thus be seen that at an early day we had some important questions to settle, the determination of which has not ceased to have a direct influence on the educational interests of the State. An enterprise so magnificent as the education of a whole people to be successful must rest on a firm basis. After referring to what the Legislature had done in perfecting what might be termed the Michigan school system, I expressed my confident expectation of its success in these words:

"What remains is to carry it into successful operation, making from time to time such modifications as experience shall determine to be necessary and desirable. Most certainly have we laid the foundations for raising a fabric of gigantic proportions and great magnificence; our whole superstructure, when duly perfected by the wisdom and councils of experience, cannot fail of being the ornament and glory of Michigan in all coming time, and as useful in all its departments, as grand and beautiful in its design. Hence, if we fail—as remarked by a distinguished gentleman at the late session of the college of professional teachers—it will be a magnificent failure, and draw after it consequences of direful import. But we trust, through the providence of the all-wise, the high and mighty Ruler of the universe, who has thus far so benignantly and prosperously guided the councils and affairs of our State, that the system will flourish and bear much fruit, even long after those who were instrumental in its production shall have returned to the dust of the valleys and gone to their final home."

I may say in this connection that we had in our settlements at that time a large proportion of educated men, and many families anxious for schools of a high order, ready to engage in any enterprise that promised success. The leading men of that day were the fast friends of education, and hence our success. This was especially true of the members of the Convention and of the first Legislature.

I have thus given you a mere outline of the past of Michigan as far as its educational interests are concerned. No new State ever started into being with so many warm and devoted friends of education as we had. Five of the best years of my life I gave to the work. In it I traveled by night and by day,—on one occasion five whole nights out of eight,—not in railroad palaces, but in lumber wagons and stage coaches, through rain, mud, frost, and storm. But I can truly say I feel fully compensated.

To me it is a matter of thankfuluess that God in his dealings with man has taken such peculiar care of children. How often do we meet with this expression, so tender and affectionate, "and you little ones," and with what warm sympathy does it come home to the heart to see the Lord Jesus blessing the young, even taking little children in his arms and *blessing them.*

INTERNAL IMPROVEMENTS.

A PAPER READ BEFORE THE SOCIETY, FEBRUARY 3, 1875, BY O. C. COMSTOCK OF MARSHALL.

By the organic law of this State it was made the duty of the Legislature, as soon as may be, to make provision by law for ascertaining the most proper objects of improvement in relation to "Roads, Canals, and Navigable Waters."

This provision of the Constitution was so universally considered just and of prime importance, that the Convention accepted at once, and almost without debate, the report of the committee on internal improvements, striking out but one unimportant word thereof. In obedience to this injunction, each successive Legislature vied with the preceding in projecting works of internal improvement upon a scale of magnificence so enchanting that the utter inability of the infant State to carry them forward to completion seemed scarcely considered at all. In this particular, however, it was not at all singular, for many of the older States had entered upon the same career of improvement, and pursued the flattering image well nigh to their ruin.

The accomplished first Governor of this State, in his last annual communication to the Legislature and the people, delivered in January, 1839, used these words:

"It affords me the highest gratification to renew my congratulations on the successful progress of our internal improvements. Each division of the system has been prosecuted with an energy and activity highly creditable to those to whom they are intrusted. The Central road is under contract as far as Jackson, being a distance of 78 miles from Detroit, and locations are now in progress as far as Kalamazoo, 140 miles from Detroit. By the agreement with the contractor, that portion of this road between Ypsilanti and Ann Arbor should have been ready for the iron rails as early as the month of October, but for some cause is not yet completed. On the Southern road a commendable energy has been evinced; 30 miles of this road,—as far as Adrian,—will be ready for laying the iron early in the ensuing spring. It is under contract as far as Hillsdale, and the engineers are completing the final locations on the third division as far as the village of Branch. The Saginaw and Clinton canals are in active progress; the same may be said of the Northern railroad, which has been placed under contract for clearing and grubbing from Port Huron to Lyons. The contract for the construction of the canal around the falls of the Sault Ste. Marie has been let, and the work itself will be commenced at an early day."

In the same communication the Governor gives the history of the $5,000,000

loan, connected closely, he says, with the internal improvements of the State. Its close connection with this subject became quite apparent very soon thereafter. A juster understanding of the bold and captivating schemes of traversing the State with five parallel lines of railroads and canals will be had when we take into account the fact that our whole population were at that time consumers and not producers, and that four-fifths of our territory was an unbroken wilderness. True, we had youth and health and energy, but these could not be spared, no matter how they might rate in the markets of the world. Governor Woodbridge, who succeeded Governor Mason, said, in just one year after the Mason message, that in 1840 he felt compelled to recommend to the early consideration of the Legislature the propriety of an immediate suspension or repeal of all the existing laws relative to our internal improvement system, except so much thereof as relates to the running of the cars upon the railroads already in use. At the very beginning of the session of 1840 the following resolution was offered in the Senate:

"*Resolved*, That the committee on internal improvements be instructed to inquire into the expediency of bringing in a bill to repeal the act to provide for the further construction of certain works of internal improvement. Approved April 30th, 1839."

But two Senators dissented. I think the opinion was generally entertained that a disastrous bankruptcy of the State was exceedingly imminent, and that the rigid economy inaugurated at the period alone saved us from such a shameful result. At this time the State was giving aid and comfort to the Detroit and Pontiac, Jacksonburg and Palmyra, Marshall and Allegan, Northern, Southern, and Central railroads, Sault Ste. Marie, Saginaw, Clinton, and Kalamazoo canals and the canal around the rapids of Grand river, building bridges and State roads, and making various and sundry improvements to our navigable streams. When nothing more was available for the $5,000,000 loan, came the slaughter of our public lands. Land warrants and land scrip became a legal tender between the contractor and the laborers upon our public works, and although they were subject to a great discount for cash, yet, as they could be used in the purchase of internal improvement lands, they did not utterly sink out of sight, and are worth, as I think, at this time, as much as our greenback currency.

One improvement after another was cast off, until the Central and Southern railroads alone remained persistent beggars for aid from an exhausted treasury. The Board of Internal Improvements in their last report to the Legislature, Dec. 7, 1846, say that from Dec. 1, 1845, to Sept. 4, 1846, the gross receipts of the Central railroad were $239,663.75. After deducting running expenses, repairs, amount received from Michigan Central Railroad Company and for old iron, we submit that the net earnings of this our pet and best improvement fully justified its sale. During the eight months preceding the sale of this road to the Michigan Central Railroad Company the State was compelled to expend upon it no less a sum than $143,314.59. A very intelligent committee of the Senate reported in January, 1846, that the sum total of our expenditures upon the different works of internal improvements was about four and a half millions of dollars and 305,000 of the 500,000 acres of land granted by Congress to this State in 1841. When the Legislature began to agitate the question of the sale of our public works, parties were numerous who desired to lease the Central

and Southern Railroads; but it was properly decided that the whole system of internal improvements by the State, for the purposes of revenue, was, at any rate, a fallacy, and that the sale of our two railroads was dictated by sound political economy and the exigencies of the State.

Finally the Michigan Central Railroad Company bought our elephant for $2,000,000, and not long after the Michigan Southern Railroad Company bought the Southern Road for $500,000. Here virtually ceased to exist all our works of internal improvement. Nothing but the debris of our airy castles remain, and they only to plague our recollections.

INCIDENTS IN THE BLACK HAWK WAR.

A PAPER READ BEFORE THE PIONEER SOCIETY OF THE STATE OF MICHIGAN, FEBRUARY 3, 1875, BY EDWIN JEROME.

History is the recital of events transpiring, or the record of facts from the knowledge and memory of individuals; therefore, persons relating their experience of by-gones may be allowed to speak of self without becoming egotists.

The writer left Detroit October 3, 1831, for that portion of Michigan Territory lying west of Lake Michigan, now the State of Wisconsin, with a United States surveying party, composed of John Mullett, surveyor, and Utter, Brink, Peck, and Jerome, with a French pony team and a buffalo wagon to carry our tent, camp equippage, blankets, etc. The first day's march on a graded road brought us to Ypsilanti, where we found good fare and a choice of the softest boards in the bar-room floor for our beds during the night. We obtained but little sleep, but did get tender spots at the knee, hip, and shoulder joints, or wherever a bone protruded. The second day we had a worked road beyond the village of Saline; then came turnpike jobbers, some clearing, some ploughing and scraping, and jobs not yet commenced on the newly laid out Chicago turnpike, putting up at Clinton with similar fare as at Ypsilanti, adding another night's torment to our bruised joints. From here our road became a wagon track or Indian trail, usually finding a house or Indian trader's hut to put up at until within a few miles of the southeast corner of Lake Michigan. Learning there was neither inhabitant or road around the lake, we had recourse to its beach near where Michigan City now stands, traveling 40 miles on the sandy shores and camping one night on the sand beach. The next day we reached

the far-famed city of Chicago, in a fierce and pelting rain-storm; this lasted without abatement until 12 o'clock next day, discharging a vast amount of water for so short a period. We sought and put up at the only first-class hotel in the city, it being a small U. S. fort, garrisoned by a few soldiers and commanded by a noble, generous-hearted officer, whose name has escaped my memory. His warm hospitality, which gave us the use of a blazing kitchen fire—where the soldiers cooked their rations—to dry ourselves, and the floor on which to stretch our weary limbs and toast our feet, will be gratefully remembered as long as life lasts in any of that party.

Besides this fort the city contained five or six log houses on French claims, all standing on the Chicago river within a distance of three or four miles from the lake, valued by the owners at fifty cents per acre. At one o'clock we started with a bright sunshine, ferried the Chicago river in a small scow, waded in the water—frequently knee deep—about nine miles in the direction of Napier's, the last house on the outskirts of civilization, to a ridge, where we camped without supper or tent, for want of wood or poles. The next day we called on our former neighbor, Capt. Napier, and obtained one and a half days' rations for man and beast; a full supply, as we thought, to carry us to Rock river ferry. On the third day, wearied by storms and swollen streams, periling life each day in fording, we passed Paw Paw Grove, then famous as the empty city of Black Hawk. There were numerous birch bark tents, splendidly adorned with native drawings, among them the first Mississippi steamer we ever saw afloat. Leaving this most delightful spot, we missed the trail as directed by our friend Napier, following a circuitous route around the south of the big Winnebago swamps, putting up one night at a log house afterwards made historic by the murder of the proprietor, a Mr. Hall, and family, also a neighbor and family, in all fifteen, and the captivity of the two Misses Hall, subsequently ransomed by the government. This act by the Indians inaugurated and set in full blaze the Black Hawk war of 1832. Owing to some troublesome streams, and missing our way, the one and a half days' journey came to an end on the sixth, and need I say the end of our provisions? Our large-hearted ferryman, comprehending the situation, gave us a bountiful "square meal," embellished with a five or six-quart dish full of crab-apple sauce, thoroughly sweetened with Indian mocock sugar. Thus, with full stomachs, our journey was vigorously prosecuted to our headquarters in Galena in just 28 full days. Our survey commenced and was prosecuted two days, then an extreme cold night froze the prairie too deep for raising the requisite mound for a landmark, and the survey was abandoned, to be renewed April 1, 1832.

The Hon. Lucius Lyon was prosecuting a job of surveying from the Illinois State line northward and adjoining the fourth principal meridian. Our work was founded on his, running east to the Indian boundary line at Sugar river. At each tier of townships, Mr. Lyon left a letter on the northeast corner post of the town, telling us of the progress of his work and the progress of the Indian war. The day after the memorable Stillman battle with Black Hawk, we were crossing the Blue Mounds with a town line leading us near the residence of Mr. Brigham, meeting here an Indian half-chief who had just arrived from the Menominee camp with the details of the battle, stating the slain to be three Indians and eleven whites. The long shaking of hands and the extreme cordiality of the Indian alarmed Mullett for our safety, but he locked the fact in his own bosom, and went nearly five miles east with our line and camped;

the next morning we went two and a half miles south and brought up an unfinished line, and formed and built a mound for a town-corner.

On the completion of this mound, Mullett gave the first hint of his fears by raising himself to full height, saying, "Boys, I'm going in; I'll not risk my scalp for a few paltry shillings." This laconic speech was a frightful electric spark to the whole company. My own sensation was as if every hair of my head instantly became a porcupine quill, raising my hat in air, myself from the ground, my head sore as a boil.

The Indian trail from Galena to Fort Winnebago passed here, which Mullett instantly struck into on a dog trot, followed by his frightened men, seeing a foe in every imaginary sound or rustle of prairie grass, bounding involuntarily to right or left to avoid the rushing legions of Indians. Five miles brought us back to Brigham's. The peaceful hamlet of the day before was all bustle, with a large number of families gathered from the surrounding country, and a large log fort was fast approaching completion.

A short distance farther on we met Governor Dodge with fifty mounted horsemen, going to the Menominee camp to have a talk where the city of Madison now stands. Arriving at Willow Springs we found the neighborhood congregated for self-defense; regular guards were set for the night, who attested their vigilance two or three times during the night by seeing large bands of Indians approaching, firing into their midst, rushing into the stockade, and demanding a forlorn hope to go out and investigate the case.

The next day we arrived at Oak Springs and found the neighborhood stockading the fort with pickets twelve feet high, split from trees and set in a trench, making a formidable defense. The guards were set, the fires extinguished in the stockade, and every man, woman, and child camped down as best they might; and just as all had become hushed as the house of death, the loud report of a gun from one of the sentinels sounded the alarm, and the fort instantaneously became a bedlam. Impromptu officers hauled us about, jammed us against the pickets, bidding us stand there while they sought the stock of arms, knocked open the barrel of cartridges and distributed them. In the darkness and fright I cannot say how many cartridges found the inside of our muskets, but all was pronounced in perfect defensive order. The faithful guard was brought into council, and testified that sixty Indians came over the fence a few rods from the fort, the butts of their guns rattling on the top-rail. A volunteer forlorn hope was obtained to investigate the situation. They found the unyoked oxen used for hauling picketing had jumped over and were feeding in the corner of the fence. All became quiet, but soon another sentinel came rushing in; he was crawling along a fence, watching for Indians, and another was doing the same thing from an opposite direction, and on spying him, had, as a faithful guardian, snapped his piece at him, and he escaped death only by the missing of a firelock.

Next day we arrived at Galena, and found part of the town picketed. A guard was set as usual, and at about eleven o'clock came the crack of a gun and a sentinel rushed in at the gate. He had been watching in the bushes at the brow of the hill overhanging the north side of the town; a cautious crawling and crackling of bushes approached him; he leveled his piece and watched for some time the approach of the Indian till he at length sighted him on all fours, took deliberate aim, fired, and all became silent. A forlorn hope, piloted to the spot by our faithful guard, found his unerring aim had planted a ball in the brain of a two-hundred-pound porker.

The Galena Rangers, a company of eighty horsemen, thoroughly equipped by the government, were dispatched to Atkinson camp at Rock river ferry. On arriving near nightfall at Buffalo Grove, twelve miles from Rock river, it was deemed unsafe to pass through before morning; therefore they camped on the open prairie about two miles from timber. Near midnight one of the guard fired, and reported a large band of Indians just crossed near the camp. Notwithstanding the earnest protestations of the next sentinel that they passed by him and consisted of three deer, this valiant band by one o'clock were in their saddles in full retreat for Galena, riding the entire distance—near eighty miles—and arriving at four o'clock in the afternoon, roguishly reporting that Black Hawk was coming in rear with 5,000 Indians, and would spare none. In five minutes the intense fright of the country was manifested in the screeching and screaming of women and children from one extremity of the town to the other. One man, catching the report, ran home ten miles into the country, hurried his family and a neighbor's down a lead-mine shaft 30 feet deep, having a good side drift. After two days' incarceration, hearing no outside noise, he ventured his head to the top, and, seeing a man traveling, learned from him that the story was a canard.

The friendly Blue Mound Menominee half-chief, true to the instincts of his nature, sent nine of his tribe to slaughter us; they killed two men traveling near our last landmark. Here lived Phileo, a mail contractor, who the public journals of our county dubbed the scalping editor, owing to an article published in his seven-by-nine paper, giving an account of a hand-to-hand fight of eleven white men against eleven Indians, in which he boasted of having scalped two Indians. The nightly alarms and astounding hairbreadth escapes continued during our twenty days' stay in Galena. Still, in the midst of all this fright, the good people of Galena found time for revelry and for homicide.

While here the writer witnessed the levee given by the Hon. Lucius Lyon that secured his election to Congress by giving him the 600 votes of the lead-mine district. I also witnessed the shooting of Kelsey by McKoy, his examination and discharge for the homicide.

SECOND SOCIAL REUNION, HELD AT MARSHALL, AUGUST 18, 1875.

The following account of this social reunion is compiled from the Democratic Expounder, presented to the State Pioneer Society by Hon. S. S. Lacey:

The meeting of the State Pioneer Society on Wednesday, the 18th, was a successful affair in every respect. The committee in charge, with the assistance of the ladies, made ample provision for the wants of the assembly. At two o'clock Dr. Comstock, the President of the State Society, called the meeting to order.

Messrs. Hussey, Wells, Longyear, Bishop, Fuller, Brockway, Little, Clark, Hendryx, Shearer, Alger, and other gentlemen were present on the stand. The Rev. Calvin Clark offered a fervent prayer for the pioneers of Michigan, with thanksgiving that so many were still able to meet their friends in social reunion.

Dr. Comstock then introduced Mr. Hussey of Battle Creek, who, as President of the Calhoun County Pioneer Society, said he rejoiced to welcome the pioneers of the State of Michigan; rejoiced to see so many of the old settlers here to gather up the shreds of history that have been woven in the years since they planted their feet on the soil of Michigan. There are many here who have spent from 30 to 40 and 50 years in Michigan. One veteran of 80 years (Jas. Corbus), was born on the River Rouge, Wayne county.

I came to Wayne fifty years ago on the 24th of September, and located and improved the second 80-acre lot in Plymouth. I visited Pontiac by an Indian trail when there were not over half a dozen houses there; and when I put up my cabin there were only two west of me in what is now Washtenaw county, and the nearest house was nine miles distant. We were all poor at that time, —poor, but cheerful and happy during the waking hours of the twenty-four. I have sent to Detroit, 25 miles, for two pounds of rice and a pint of wine for my sick wife, and if you would like to know why I did not send for more, you might as well be told that it was because money was hard to get.

We had then no marble fronts or rich carpets for the floors, but we had what was better,—we had complete social equality and friendly feelings. Of what we had we freely imparted to our neighbors, without requiring a 20 per cent usury. In sickness and health we guarded each other's welfare. We welcome you to-day, old pioneers of Michigan! you who have converted the wilderness into a State rich in all that makes a nation great.

Hon. Jonathan Shearer of Plymouth was introduced, and said:

When I look back 44 years, and then at the domes of our institutions of learning and the spires in honor of Almighty God, how changed the scene since

1835! Pioneers of Michigan, we all came here poor. We had to hew down the forest, and you may appeal to all the heroes that war has made famous, and they do not compare with those who build up a nation, as it were, out of an unknown land. When I die I want "Pioneer" cut on my tombstone, to let our children and future generations know that I am entitled to a place among the noble band who have helped to make Michigan the State she is.

Judge Wells of Kalamazoo then spoke in substance as follows:

I suppose that one of the objects of these meetings is to get at facts and events connected with the early settlement of the country, to be woven into history hereafter. The importance of the early preservation of these facts is evidenced by the many errors that creep into the history of all portions of the west. We are so hurried to "live, move, and have our being," that we forget all else.

Whether you can by the utmost painstaking reach a correct history of the settlement of a half-dozen counties in western Michigan is doubtful. Settlements were made in many portions of Michigan, especially in the western part of the then territory, before the land was surveyed or offered for sale by the United States. If surveys had been made and titles perfected before the settler made his first improvement, then we should have permanent records to refer to, and thus dates and occurrences might be reached. The pioneer, in many instances, was so far in advance of the government that range, township, and section divisions were entirely unknown. * * * * Undoubtedly some facts may be elicited through the instrumentality of meetings of the pioneer settlers, a few of whom are still with us, whose residence in our peninsula runs back to the territorial government or early after the organization of the State.

On the 12th of the present month we had our annual reunion of the pioneers of Kalamazoo county at "Frake's Grove," near the village of Vicksburg, at the junction of the Grand Rapids & Indiana and Chicago & Lake Huron railroads. At least 3,000 persons were there assembled. * * Scores of very aged people were there, each one contributing some fact of interest in connection with his locality. Among them was Judge Caleb Eldred of Chicago, who had entered on his 95th year, but was yet vigorous enough to walk up and take his seat upon the speaker's stand. Others were there whose locks had been touched by the snows of eighty winters, and more than a full military company who were outside of their sixtieth year. Many intensely interesting incidents in our local history were brought out and have passed into print. Among other things, as veritable history of Kalamazoo, it was established that the first white settler and tiller of the soil in that county was Basil Harrison, who located there in 1828. He died in 1874, aged 104 years. Considering his extreme age and character, he was a grand old man, to mark an event in the settlement of a county famed for its productive wealth and the intelligence of its people.

* * * * * * * * * * * * *

In the year 1843 I passed over a trail from Kalamazoo to the south part of the county in company with Sagaman, an Indian chief, and Denocher, a half-breed, and when about two miles south of where Kalamazoo court-house now stands, they pointed to the charred remains of a block which Sagaman said he had seen used as a blacksmith shop in 1812 and 1813 by a Frenchman who was

employed by the British to put Indian guns and scalping-knives in order that were used against our people at the River Raisin and other places under the direction of General Proctor, who was not an Indian, but who was said to be more of a savage than any of his Indian allies.

When Judge Wells concluded his remarks, Dr. Alger of Coldwater, was called, and responded in a few brief remarks, as follows:

By accident I was born in Canada, but before I was a year old my parents returned to Vermont, from whence, in 1836, I came to Branch county. If our county was not the first settled, we have one of our pioneers present of eighty years standing, in the person of J. Corbus, now of Girard, who was born on the Rouge, October 11, 1791. And we have another who was born the same year, whom I expected to see here to-day, but he was so busy securing his oat crop that he could not spare the time; and we have, also, Mr. Benjamin Smith, who camped here in 1829, and was the first real settler in Marshall. I remember a story that Mrs. Twist of Union City tells, that speaks of early days. She said she had heard many different kinds of bells, and her heart had been deeply affected thereby; but there was no music so sweet in her recollection as the old-time cow-bell returning at dark, when there was little else but the milk from the cow to allay the hunger of husband and children.

Changes have been most remarkable. When I was a boy, nine yards of calico sufficed for my mother's dress; now it takes twenty-three yards to make a common dress. In those days we had neither beggar nor banker.

After alluding to the many blessings that have come to us through the works of the pioneers of the State, he closed his remarks in these words:

Let us thank God for all this, and for the wives who were always our faithful and able helpers. Not only this,—they have been true in setting up the Sabbath-school, and given to all the benefit of a Christian education. May these schools and institutions stand forever, a monument to the labors of the pioneer.

A paper was then read from Mrs. E. B. Ketchum, as follows:

TO MY PIONEER FRIENDS:—Forty-four years ago, October 18th, I left my father's house in company with my husband, two children, and Sister Susan Ketchum (who is now in the State Retreat at Detroit), for my future home in the west. We were ten days coming from Detroit in a lumber wagon, the Indian trail being our only guide. At the Sandstone creek Mr. Ketchum carried us across on his back. On the evening of November 2, 1831, we arrived in this now beautiful city of Marshall, then a howling wilderness. Wolves and bears were our nightly visitors. I have driven wolves from my hen-coops in the night to save my chickens. This is what rendered the "historic oak" so famous, being a "watchtower" in which sat Lyman Fish, rifle in hand, to kill the offenders.

Our first grist was ground in Dexter, it being carried there by an ox-team, and being so long on the road the grist was nearly consumed by the oxen. These were the times that tried men's souls, and women's, too. For thirty-seven years I walked the streets of Marshall, holding friendly intercourse with friends and neighbors, and could relate many interesting incidents would time permit.

For the past seven years my home has been in Milwaukee, with my youngest

daughter, Mrs. Rundle. No doubt there are some present who would be interested to know of the whereabouts of my children. Frank is in San Francisco, Frederick in New Orleans, Willie in Chicago, Mrs. Whiting in this city, and now I am permitted by a kind Providence to stand among you to-day on this most opportune occasion, while on a visit to my old home, taking you kindly by the hand, giving a farewell greeting, an event for which I am most thankful.

Interesting remarks were made by Mr. Levi Bishop of Detroit, Mr. Longyear of Lansing, Mr. Hendryx of Decatur, and Mr. Little of Kalamazoo. Mr. F. A. Kingsbury said we ought to be thankful for the Toledo war, which gave us the rich mineral regions of the Upper Peninsula.

Calhoun county gave the State its first member of Congress, I. E. Crary; the first Superintendent of Public Instruction, J. D. Pierce; and one of the first Commissioners of Internal Improvement in our President to-day.

Judge Graves of Battle Creek said he felt like taking off his hat to the pioneers of 40 or 50 years ago, who erected and lived in the old log cabins of Michigan. * * * Here on my right is my friend Bishop, who is entitled to very great credit in aiding to establish our common school system. * * * What a vast drama has been enacted within the last fifty years on the continent of America. The ocean has been bridged, a continent spanned by railroads, the telegraph has annihilated space, and the sun has been made a picture-taker in the interest of science. But what of Michigan? * * To you, fathers and mothers,—pioneers of Michigan,—are we indebted for all we have, for you have laid down deep and strong the foundation of a vast republic.

Col. S. H. Preston recalled the labors of J. D. Pierce and Isaac E. Crary, calling them *path-finders* in their special field, as much as Morse and others who have made important discoveries and inventions.

Deacon Huydenburg related some of his experience as a missionary, teaching the Indians at Mackinac three years, from Nov., 1824, to Nov., 1827.

Mr. McCall then related a reminiscence.

In reply to a suggestion, Dr. Comstock requested those present to join in singing Old Hundred, after which the meeting adjourned.

OFFICERS

OF THE

PIONEER SOCIETY OF THE STATE OF MICHIGAN,

ELECTED FEBRUARY 2, 1876.

PRESIDENT.

HON. JONATHAN SHEARER, ... PLYMOUTH.

VICE PRESIDENTS.

F. J. LITTLEJOHN, . . .	ALLEGAN.	H. G. WELLS, ...	KALAMAZOO.
JUDGE ALBERT MILLER,	BAY.	LYMAN D. NORRIS, .	KENT.
H. A. GOODYEAR, . . .	BARRY.	DANFORTH KEYES, .	LENAWEE.
DR. I. P. ALGER, ...	BRANCH.	PETER WHITE, . . .	MARQUETTE.
D. A. WINSLOW, ...	BERRIEN.	GOUVERNEUR MORRIS,	MONROE.
B. F. GRAVES, ...	CALHOUN.	W. DIVINE, ...	MONTCALM.
RALPH ELY, ...	GRATIOT.	A. C. BALDWIN, . . .	OAKLAND.
H. A. SHAW, ...	EATON.	R. W. BOYNTON, . .	OTTAWA.
E. H. THOMSON, ...	GENESEE.	WM. L. WEBBER, . .	SAGINAW.
E. O. GROSVENOR, . . .	HILLSDALE.	B. O. WILLIAMS, . . .	OWOSSO.
E. J. HULBERT, ...	HOUGHTON.	T. W. FLETCHER, . .	ST. JOSEPH.
MINOS MCROBERTS, . .	INGHAM.	T. NORTH, ...	TUSCOLA.
HAMPTON RICH, ...	IONIA.	J. R. HENDRYX, . . .	VAN BUREN.
P. B. LOOMIS, ...	JACKSON.	M. H. GOODRICH, . .	WASHTENAW.

EDWIN JEROME, ... WAYNE.

RECORDING SECRETARY.

MRS. HARRIET A. TENNEY, ... LANSING.

CORRESPONDING SECRETARY.

EPHRAIM LONGYEAR, ... LANSING.

TREASURER.

O. M. BARNES, ... LANSING.

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE.

HON. JONATHAN SHEARER, *ex officio, Chairman.*

WITTER J. BAXTER, ... JONESVILLE.

LEVI BISHOP, ... DETROIT.

ALBERT MILLER, ... BAY CITY.

COMMITTEE OF HISTORIANS.

J. C. HOLMES, ... DETROIT.

M. H. GOODRICH, ... ANN ARBOR.

O. C. COMSTOCK, ... MARSHALL.

H. G. WELLS, ... KALAMAZOO.

HARRIET A. TENNEY, ... LANSING.

ANNUAL MEETING, FEBRUARY 2, 1876.

The annual meeting of the society was held on Wednesday, the 2d of February, at 2 o'clock P. M., the President, Dr. O. C. Comstock, in the chair.

Prayer by Rev. Calvin Clark.

The Recording Secretary read a report of the proceedings of the society during the previous year, which was approved.

The President then read his address.

The Treasurer and Corresponding Secretary read their annual reports, which were accepted and adopted.

The report of the Executive Committee, on the motion of Amos D. Allen, in regard to amending the constitution, was read by the Secretary, and, on motion was again laid over for one year.

On motion, the President appointed the following committee of five, to nominate officers for the ensuing year, consisting of Wm. Cross, H. A. Shaw, B. O. Williams, J. Shearer, and Judge Albert Miller.

O. M. Barnes read a letter received by the President from Col. A. T. McReynolds, regretting that he could not be present at the meeting.

Mr. Besley related a bear story or incident that occurred 28 years ago, and presented a manuscript copy of the account; also a picture of his friend, Mr. H. A. Smith who had the fight with the bear.

The report of the special committee on the nomination of officers was presented and adopted.

Mr. O. M. Barnes presented the following resolution, which was adopted:

Resolved, That a committee of five historians be elected by the society for the ensuing year, whose duties shall be to make such collections of historical facts in regard to Michigan as they may be able, and to arrange the materials collected by the society for publication, and that they shall publish one volume of collections in season to lay before the next Legislature.

On motion of Mr. Barnes such a committee was appointed.

The following resolution was adopted:

Resolved, That the historians be empowered to appoint as many auxiliary members throughout the State as they may think proper, and a Secretary from their own number, to whom they may allow such compensation as may be proper and within the means of the society.

A motion was made that one Vice President from each county be elected by the society, which was carried.

On motion, the President and Vice Presidents were appointed a memorial committee on the deaths of members.

The President appointed O. M. Barnes, E. Longyear, and Harriet A. Tenney a committee whose duty it should be to see to procuring a suitable room for the society in the new capitol.

On motion, the President was requested to appoint a suitable committee to attend the centennial at Philadelphia. A resolution was passed that such delegates should make no expense to the society.

Mr. Edwin Jerome of Detroit then read a brief family history. By his request the Secretary read a poem, written for the ocasion of the family gathering at Saginaw on the sixty-fourth birth-day of Mr. Jerome.

The society adjourned at 5½ o'clock to meet again at 7 in the evening, at which time the society was again called to order by the President.

Mr. D. A. Winslow of Berrien county then read a paper, entitled "The Early History of Berrien County." He also stated that although he was not a very early pioneer of the State, he came soon enough to get a few bites from the "wildcats."

Mr. H. A. Shaw read a paper on the "Michigan Ship Canal." Mr. Charles Dickey read one on the "Early History of Calhoun County." Mr. F. A. Dewey of Lenawee read a brief history of the settlement of that county in and about Tecumseh.

Mr. Erastus Ingersoll of Delta read a paper on the "Early Settlement of Delta," written by his wife; also sang a song, composed by her for a Fourth-of-July celebration on the island in 1847, over the location of the capitol at Lansing.

Mr. J. E. Bigelow of Jackson, 83 years of age, read a paper, "The Pioneer of Michigan," or how Michigan appeared to him when he came into it forty years ago.

Mr. B. O. Williams read a brief history of his family, and exhibited an Indian war-club of historical interest, which he intends to present to the society at some future time.

Five-minute speeches being called for, Mr. Erastus Hussey of Battle Creek related some interesting incidents connected with his early life in the State.

Jonathan Shearer, the newly elected President, being called on, made a few remarks.

Mr. Wm. H. Cross of St. Joseph spoke of his as the oldest county in his part of the State, and presented a patent of the lands now a portion of the city of Coldwater.

Mr. A. Harrison repeated a poem, "Our Mothers Seventy Years Ago;" also another, entitled "The Other Side, or Sixty Years Ago and Now." The poems were his own composition, in view of the changes since his boyhood days.

The society adjourned at 11 o'clock, with the singing of the Doxology.

There was a large attendance of both members and spectators, the meeting being the most interesting one held since the organization of the society.

REPORT OF THE RECORDING SECRETARY OF THE PIONEER SOCIETY OF THE STATE OF MICHIGAN.

Lansing, February 2, 1867.

In pursuance of the requirements of Article 7 of the Constitution of the "Pioneer Society of the State of Michigan," I have the honor to transmit in writing my second annual report, as follows:

The society met on the afternoon of February 3d, 1875, in the supreme court

room at Lansing, and was called to order at 2 o'clock by its President, Albert Miller.

The roll was called by counties, and the following named delegates responded:

Barry county—H. P. Cherry.

Bay county—Albert Miller.

Calhoun county—John Houston, Wm. Cook, O. C. Comstock, D. H. Murray.

Clinton county—Wm. Besley, N. I. Daniels, Mrs. John Parks.

Kalamazoo county—Amos D. Allen, Wm. Bair, Henry Bishop.

Ingham county—E. Longyear, O. M. Barnes, Harriet A. Tenney, Smith Tooker, H. A. Hawley, Enos Northrup, W. S. Calkins, Warren Hopkins.

Lenawee county—F. A. Dewey.

Saginaw county—Charles L. Lull, C. D. Little.

St. Joseph county—Wm. H. Cross.

Shiawassee county—B. O. Williams.

Washtenaw county—Caleb A. Lamb, John D. Pierce, G. Sutton, C. A. Chapin, J. D. Carey, A. K. Clark.

Wayne county—Levi Bishop, J. C. Holmes, Jonathan Shearer, Wm. Adair, John Greusel, Peter Kline.

The following named officers of the society were present:

Albert Miller, President.

O. C. Comstock and H. S. Goodyear, Vice Presidents.

Albert Miller and Levi Bishop of the Executive Board.

E. Longyear, Corresponding Secretary.

H. A. Tenney, Recording Secretary.

The President, Hon. Albert Miller, then read his address. On motion of Levi Bishop the address was accepted and ordered to be placed on file. The thanks of the society were tendered to Judge Miller for the earnest and efficient manner in which he had discharged the duties of his office during the first year of the existence of the society.

The report of the Recording Secretary, H. A. Tenney, was read, accepted, and ordered to be placed on file, and a vote of thanks was tendered her.

The Treasurer of the society, Hon. A. N. Hart, having died, the duties of that office were assumed by the Secretary, by order of the Executive Committee. The acting Treasurer then made a report of the condition of the treasury.

On motion of Levi Bishop a committee of two, consisting of J. C. Holmes and H. A. Dewey, were appointed by the President to examine the accounts and vouchers of the acting Treasurer.

The committee, after due examination, reported the accounts and vouchers correct, and the report was adopted.

On motion of E. Longyear a vote of thanks was tendered to E. B. Smith & Co. and to Levi Bishop, for the two elegant and substantial books of record presented by them to the society.

Hon. Albert Miller presented to the society the machinery of the first saw-mill in the Saginaw Valley, in the person of Charles L. Lull, which was duly accepted.

Hon. John D. Pierce said he had a cane presented to him that was made out of a log of the first school-house built in Washtenaw county, sixty years ago.

Mr. E. Longyear presented a request from Mr. Henry Little of Kalamazoo, asking "that the requirements of the annual tax be abolished at the earliest possible moment, and that the society should depend entirely upon new members and voluntary contributions for replenishing its treasury."

On motion, the members of the Executive Committee were requested to take into consideration the proposition of Mr. Little, and report to the society the result of their deliberation.

The Committee reported as follows:

The Executive Committee, to whom was referred the communication of Henry Little, relating to the payment of annual dues, respectfully report that, in their opinion, it is not expedient to make a remission of the annual dues of one dollar from each member, even were it proper to do so, under the by-laws of the society. Your committee would further report as their opinion, that the practical operation of the rule requiring the payment of annual dues, will be that when a member omits to pay them he ceases to be an active member of the society.

(Signed) ALBERT MILLER,
LEVI BISHOP.

The report of the committee was accepted and adopted.

Mr. Amos D. Allen submitted the following amendment to the constitution and by-laws, so that they will read as follows, to wit:

Amendment of constitution, Art. 5 (to strike out the word "annual"). The subscription of members shall not be less than one nor more than three dollars, as may be required by the by-laws.

Amendment of the by-laws, Sec. 9 (strike out the word "annual"). Each member of this society shall pay to the Treasurer a subscription of one dollar.

The proposed amendments were placed on file, in accordance with Art. 9 of the constitution.

The society, on motion, proceeded to the election of officers for the ensuing year.

Mrs. Parks of Clinton county then read a paper, entitled "Early Settlements of Clinton county."

Mr. B. O. Williams of Owosso gave an interesting and thrilling narrative of his agency in piloting a colony of sixty-three persons from Shiawassee river to Ionia county, when he was twenty-three years of age.

Mr. Levi Bishop of Detroit introduced three resolutions, which were adopted unanimously:

First, That the Legislature be asked to appropriate $500 annually for the current expenses of the society.

Second, That the society ask for rooms in the new capitol.

Third, That the Legislature be asked to pass a law authorizing the appointment of a State Historiographer.

Hon. John D. Pierce then gave an account of the cholera which raged in Michigan in 1832, and of the hard times that existed in Calhoun county in early days. He stated that he held the first religious meetings that were held in Calhoun, Jackson, and Eaton counties, and attended the first funeral and solemnized the first wedding in western Michigan.

Mr. B. O. Williams made some remarks on the labors of "Father Pierce" in early times. He also stated that his own father settled in Detroit in 1808, and that in September, 1815, he sent his wife $15 to Concord, Mass., to aid in moving herself and family to Detroit, he (B. O. W.) being the youngest child. He also related a scene that occurred in a school in Detroit in 1815. The teacher was a Mr. Goff, who was a miserable pedagogue. He used to drink whisky in school. Mrs. Goff was a *lady*, and a very nice teacher. Mr. Goff was accustomed to punish the pupils with a rope, having a knot tied in the end of it. He used to rope in the urchins when he was so intoxicated he was

obliged to hold himself up by a chair. His harsh treatment caused a rebellion in the school.

Father Pierce rejoiced that such a barbarous system is no longer tolerated.

The society adjourned at 5 P. M. to meet at 7 o'clock in the evening in Representative Hall.

Met at the time and place appointed, the President in the chair.

Prayer by Rev. Mr. Lamb.

Mr. O. C. Comstock read a paper on the internal improvements of Michigan, likewise extracts from newspapers published in 1838, containing the ideas of Oshea Wilder in regard to building a railroad in Michigan.

The society adjourned at 10 o'clock, after singing the Doxology and pronouncing the benediction, the latter by "Father Pierce."

The old pioneers then resolved themselves into a social assembly, with Hon. Levi Bishop in the chair. Mr. A. Harrison repeated a poem, and many amusing tales were told of early times in Michigan by various persons, Peter White, J. C. Holmes, Wm. Besley, C. A. Chapin, O. C. Comstock, Albert Miller, S. S. Walker, Mr. Greusel, and others contributing of their several stores for the amusement and enjoyment of the occasion.

SOCIAL REUNION.

The State Pioneer Society held its second social reunion at Marshall on the 18th day of August, 1875, upon invitation of the Calhoun County Pioneer Society. Notwithstanding the inclemency of the weather there was a large attendance present. O. C. Comstock presided, and Rev. Calvin Clark offered the introductory prayer. Among the speakers were Hon. B. F. Graves and Erastus Hussey of Battle Creek, E. Longyear of Lansing, Levi Bishop of Detroit, Jonathan Shearer of Plymouth, H. G. Wells of Kalamazoo, Dr. I. P. Alger of Coldwater, Mr. Haydenburg of Kalamazoo, J. R. Hendryx of Van Buren county, F. A. Kingsbury, Wm. R. McCall, and S. H. Preston of Marshall. It is estimated that a thousand people were present at this meeting.

These social reunions are a marked and pleasing feature of our society, and it is to be hoped that in the future as in the past that they may be nobly and fully encouraged and sustained. Would it not be feasible and practicable for the society to hold its next social reunion in Michigan's centennial building in Philadelphia?

MEMBERSHIP.

A copy of the report made by the Executive Committee, and notice of the resolution introduced by Mr. Allen, in regard to terms of Membership, at our last annual meeting, was sent to Mr. Little of Kalamazoo. On the 16th of February was received from him a list of fifty-five names of new members to be placed on the record book. Accompanying the list was a check for $41.00 for the annual dues of thirty-nine new members and two members of the first year, the remaining ones being exempt from paying by a provision of the constitution.

At the close of the first year of our existence as a society, 138 names of persons were enrolled. Since that date 160 names have been added, making at the present time a membership of 294 persons, four of those names having been transferred to the obituary list. Of these members, 17 are women. There are 37 members over 70 years of age, Asa Fitch of Kalamazoo being the

eldest. He was born in Salem, N. Y., in 1788. One of our members, John Todd of Owosso, is one of the oldest settlers in Michigan, he having moved to Pontiac April 30, 1819.

OBITUARY.

Since our last annual meeting the following named members have passed to that bourne whence no traveler returns, and the date of their demise has been entered in the record book opposite their names:

Sherman Hawley died in Kalamazoo May 18, 1875, aged 55 years, 3 months, and 8 days.

Irene S. Kellogg died in Kalamazoo March 31, 1875, aged 72 years and 11 months.

Alfred Thomas died in Kalamazoo Sept., 1875, aged 64 years and 8 months.

COUNTY SOCIETIES.

I regret that I have not received any official report of the legal organization of any county society created under the provisions of section 7 of "An act to provide for the incorporation of State, county, or municipal, historical, biographical, and geological societies."

There are presented at Old Settlers' meetings, and at the meetings of County Pioneer Societies, valuable papers, copies of which should be obtained at the earliest practicable period and placed in the archives of the State Society.

DONATIONS.

The following is a list of the donations that have been received by this Society and placed among their archives during the past official year:

ALBERT MILLER, Bay City:

History of Bay City, Michigan. Bay City, 1875.

Copy of the Detroit Tribune of April 15, 1865, containing an account of the assassination of President Lincoln.

Appointment of Albert Miller to be postmaster at Portsmouth, Saginaw Co., dated Dec. 3, 1836.

Commission to Albert Miller by Governor Mason as Probate Judge of Saginaw county, dated Feb. 12, 1835.

Copy of "Weekly Tribune," Bay City, Feb. 28, 1874, giving an account of the first annual meeting of the Saginaw Valley Pioneer Society."

Copy of the "Saginawian," June 27, 1874, containing an account of the first annual gathering of the State Pioneer Society.

HENRY LITTLE, Kalamazoo:

An elegantly bound manuscript book, being "A History of the Black Hawk War of 1832," written by Henry Little; third revised edition. Kalamazoo, 1875.

Copy of the "Kalamazoo Telegraph," Sept. 17, 1874, containing an article on "Pioneer History" by Henry Little.

CHARLES A. CHAPIN, Ann Arbor, for the Washtenaw Co. Pioneer Society:

An oak mallet made from a piece of one of the logs of the first school-house in the county of Washtenaw, built in 1825, in the town of Pittsfield. The mallet was made by I. F. Almendinger.

A badge of the Washtenaw County Pioneer Society, worn at the semi-centennial celebration of the 4th of July, 1874. The first celebration was held

in 1824, with only twenty-eight persons present; in 1874 it was estimated that 15,000 persons were present.

One sheet unsigned bills on the "Michigan Safety Fund" Exchange Bank, Ann Arbor, a one, a three, and a five-dollar bill.

Four bills of "The Bank of Washtenaw," consisting of a one, two, three, and five-dollar bill.

One copy of the "Michigan Whig," dated Jan. 1, 1834, Ann Arbor.

One copy of the "Michigan Emigrant," dated Aug. 28, 1834.

Circular of the Washtenaw County Pioneer Society for 1874–5.

LEVI BISHOP, Detroit:

One copy Detroit "Free Press," March 20, 1875, containing "Interesting Reminiscences of Rodney C. Paine."

One copy of the "Daily Sun," Feb. 3, 1875, containing notice of "State Pioneer Society."

Manuscript recollections of the "Old Capitol," the legislatures of its time, the removal of the Capital, and the occupancy of the old building in Detroit for school purposes.

HON. JOHN D. PIERCE, Ypsilanti:

Manuscript, "Origin and Progress of the Michigan School System."

DR. O. C. COMSTOCK, Marshall:

Manuscript, "Internal Improvements in Michigan."

EDWIN JEROME, Detroit:

Manuscript, "The Black Hawk War."

A. L. BOURS, Lansing:

Silk badges of the Vice President and Assistant Secretary corner-stone ceremonies Michigan State Capitol, Oct. 2, 1873.

Invitation and ticket to corner-stone ceremonies, Michigan State Capitol.

WITTER J. BAXTER, Jonesville:

The "Sidney Centennial Jubilee," at Sidney Plains, Delaware county, N. Y., June 13, 1872. Ann Arbor, 1875.

S. S. LACY, Marshall:

Copy of the "Democratic Expounder," Aug. 26, 1875, containing a report of the social reunion of the State Pioneer Society at Marshall, Aug. 18, 1875.

REV. DR. PILCHER, Detroit:

Manuscript, "Life and Times of Rev. Joseph Hickox."

CHARLES DICKEY, Calhoun county:

Manuscript, "Early Settlement of Calhoun County."

Miscellaneous—One copy of the St. Joseph County Republican, Centerville, Feb. 20, 1875, containing notice of State Pioneer Society.

Lansing Republicans for Feb. 5, 9, 12, 16, and 23, 1875.

Legislative Journal, February 16, 1875.

LEGISLATION.

In accordance with the resolution adopted by the State Pioneer Society February 2, 1875, the recording Secretary presented to the President of the Senate and Speaker of the House of Representatives of Michigan copies of the preamble and resolutions, asking the Legislature to appoint a Historiographer and to make an appropriation of $500 per year for the benefit of the society.

The communications and resolutions were printed in the journal of the House February 16, 1875, and referred to the committee on State affairs.

On February 18, Hon. S. S. Walker introduced House bill No. 200, being a bill to provide for an annual appropriation of $500 for the benefit of the State Pioneer Society; referred to the committee on State affairs. On April 10 the bill was reported to the House by John T. Rich, chairman of the committee, with recommendation that it do not pass. On motion of Hon. S. S. Walker the bill was ordered printed, referred to the committee of the whole, and placed on the general order. On April 24 it was placed on the order of third reading; on the 27th it was read a third time and not passed,—yeas 47, nays 37, not a majority vote. On the 29th the bill was reconsidered and lost,—yeas 61, nays 16. On the same day it was again reconsidered by motion of Joseph Hollon; this time it was laid on the table. On motion of Mr. Little it was taken from the table and passed,—yeas 71, nays 19. It was then sent to the Senate, put on its immediate passage, and passed by yeas 23, nays 4. Approved by the Governor May 3, 1875.

The act requires that the sum of $1,000 appropriated shall be used in collecting and preserving any materials illustrative of the history of Michigan, and in defraying the necessary incidental expenses of the society. It also requires that a biennial report shall be transmitted to the Governor.

The memorial for the appointment of a State Historiographer died in the hands of the committee on State affairs.

ROOMS FOR THE STATE PIONEER SOCIETY.

A copy of the preamble and resolution adopted at the last annual meeting of the society, asking for rooms in the new capitol building, was presented to the Secretary of the Board of State Building Commissioners and by him laid before the Board February 23, 1875.

The Building Commissioners did not consider that they had any power or authority to assign rooms to any society; that when the capitol shall be completed it will pass from their control into that of the Board of State Auditors, whose duty it will be to assign rooms to the proper officers.

I have recently examined the plans of the new capitol building, and find that there are several pleasant rooms that have not been designated or assigned for any purpose, besides the rooms in the basement, which are light and airy, and will also be as dry and pleasant as any rooms in the building. An effort should be made at an early day to secure some of these rooms for the use of this society.

CONCLUSION.

In closing this report, your Secretary begs leave to say that our society has made commendable progress during the past year. It has secured some desired legislation, a fair increase of members, a small but valuable modicum of donations. It is earnestly desired that during this centennial year of the nation our society may not weary in well-doing, but may redouble its efforts in procuring a long list of new members and placing in its archives fragments of the early history of our Peninsular State.

HARRIET A. TENNEY,
Recording Secretary.

REPORT OF THE CORRESPONDING SECRETARY.

The Corresponding Secretary has endeavored, during the past year, to give due attention to the arduous duties and privileges of his office, among which was attending the annual social meeting held at Marshall, and partaking of the boundless hospitality of the worthy people of that place, both at the public entertainment and the private board. Some of the old and hardy pioneers were there,—men and women who helped to build the State from its foundation stones,—who spoke from personal knowledge of the history of the past, and enjoyed the summer made glorious by the sun of our prosperity. They said no brass band welcomed them to the State of Michigan, but a forest and a log cabin was their reception; but none seemed sorry, but proud that they came. They said the deeds and history of some of the great men of the country were written and preserved. But, they proudly asked, where would that history and that county be except the way were opened up by the humble but bold and conquering pioneer? Let the Pioneer Society of the State rescue from oblivion their worthy record and preserve it.

The usual notice of the annual meeting was sent to each member, adding thereto, in this our 100th year, that arrangements would be made for representation at the Centennial at Philadelphia. I would suggest that this meeting appoint, of such members as will attend, a delegation to represent this society; or, as it may be difficult now to ascertain who will go, that the President or some officer of the society be authorized to appoint delegates. Also, that a committee be appointed to prepare and present a suitable paper showing that our society has given due attention to the objects for which it was organized.

In order to make our society successful as far as its historical feature is concerned, it is especially necessary that the work should be divided up and given to proper committees, so that each can receive due attention. The Executive Committee now have the general affairs of the society in charge, but it is too much to ask or expect of them to attend to all the particular objects.

The correspondence through this office for the past year has appeared to be satisfactory, and has shown considerable interest in the affairs of the society, rather, I think, increasing. I can safely report matters connected with this department in a prosperous condition.

Several letters of encouragement have been received; also letters of regret at not being able to attend this meeting, among which are the names of W. J. Baxter and E. Lakin Brown.

EPHRAIM LONGYEAR,
Corresponding Secretary.

February 2, 1876.

REPORT OF THE TREASURER FOR THE YEAR ENDING FEBRUARY 1, 1876.

RECEIPTS.

Money received from my predecessor	$69 00
Received during the year from members	100 00
Received from the State Treasurer half of the appropriation made by Act 209, Laws of 1875, for the year 1875	250 00
Received for interest on bank account	11 70
Amount of receipts	$430 70

DISBURSEMENTS.

Paid out on the order of the President, Aug. 18, 1875	$50 00
P d for printing, stationery, and postage	15 50
Amount disbursed	$65 50
Balance on hand	$365 20

It will be remembered that the last Legislature, by act 209, appropriated "to the Pioneer Society of the State of Michigan the sum of five hundred dollars for each of the years 1875 and 1876, to be expended by the society in collecting and embodying, arranging and preserving, in authentic form, a library of books, pamphlets, maps, charts, manuscripts, papers, paintings, statuary, and other materials illustrative of the history of Michigan, to rescue from oblivion the memory of early pioneers, to obtain and preserve narratives of their exploits, perils, and hardy adventures, to secure facts and statements relative to the history, genius, progress, and decay of our Indian tribes, to exhibit faithfully the antiquities and the past and present resources of Michigan." See Laws of 1875, page 238.

In pursuance of this law, this appropriation, like all others of a similar character, can only be drawn as fast as required for disbursement by the society. As has been stated above, only $250 of this appropriation has been drawn by the society. The balance of the appropriation, $750, remains to be drawn when required for the purposes named in the act. This sum, together with the money now in the treasury of the society, makes the resources for the year to come $1,115.20 over and above what may be received during that period for memberships.

It is a matter for congratulation that the society is at length in possession of means to justify it in entering upon some plan for carrying out its objects; and it would seem proper for it to adopt some measures and mature some system for doing this, and fulfilling the designs of the Legislature expressed in the above mentioned act.

Respectfully,

O. M. BARNES, *Treasurer.*

ADDRESS OF THE PRESIDENT, DR. O. C. COMSTOCK OF MARSHALL, FEBRUARY 2, 1876.

FELLOW PIONEERS: Another year has gone by since we last met in this place. But few of the number who were with us at our second annual meeting, so far as I can learn, have exchanged time for eternity. In view of the inevitable infirmities of age, this prolongation of life calls for devout thanksgiving, for many of our number are traveling on already in the twilight of another world. Soon the last pioneer will have passed away. Children and friends, in recounting his toils, his successes, and his virtues, must necessarily speak of the trials and privations of his frontier life, and with patriotic and ancestral pride tell of his continued and successful efforts in the cause of morality, education, and good government.

Fellow pioneers, we make no boast of felling the forest and constructing highways, although these are no mean achievements; but we are proud of the institutions of learning, of benevolence and reform, which we have conceived and carried forward to that degree of perfection which challenges the admiration of sister States and the world.

"I hear the tread of pioneers
Of nations yet to be,
The first low wash of waves, where soon
Shall roll a human sea.
The rudiments of empire here
Are plastic yet and warm;
The chaos of a mighty world
Is rounding into form."

With commendable pride we look back from our present stand-point upon the scattered fragments of home and country, which, within the compass of 50 years, have been so symmetrically adjusted into our comfortable homes and good State fabric. In coming up Detroit river in the slow, lumbering craft of forty years ago, no wonder that the description given in Morse's geography should occur to the venturesome emigrant of that day, to wit: that it was a land of swamps and sand knobs, chiefly the former. A short ride into the interior, however, dissipates this erroneous idea. The oak openings, the spreading prairies, and the beautiful flowers burst upon his ravished vision. He has entered a new world, and upon a new experience. Presto! His life purpose is formed, and he communicates to friends, perhaps to the girl he left behind him, the beauty, fertility, and promise of this Eldorado. Have these spontaneous conceptions been a cheat to him? What has been accomplished in the short space of forty years? All we have and are, and all that posterity will receive at our hands, is the fruit of the mental and physical labors of our rapidly diminishing numbers. To gather up with historic accuracy the events and achievements of the past is the high emprise of the State Pioneer Society.

Now the living witnesses of the incipient and onward actors in this grand drama are among us, and have treasured up in their own breasts this invaluable history. Verily, they are earthen vessels. When these are gone all staple history is lost. The uncertainty of tradition will write up the history of Michigan, for written it will be in the general history of the country. From romance and

legends, good Lord deliver us! We have already entered on the centennial year,—the centenary of the inventive and applied genius of the Yankee nation,—and Michigan should have a conspicuous place at the grand gathering at Philadelphia. Not because she is a sovereign State, but because she is, par excellence, the home of the arts and sciences; because of the humane provision she has made for the insane, for the blind, for the orphan, for the poor; because she has provided without stint for the reformation of the vicious of both sexes and all ages; because her legal enactments and the administration of justice have for their only object the maintenance of good order, the security of all the rights of person and property, and the positive and universal equality of our citizens before the law; because her ministers of religion are guiding both the old and young all through this land into the paths of virtue and obedience, and imploring them, with more than human zeal and eloquence, to walk therein.

Next come the grosser elements of our greatness,—our minerals, fisheries, saline and medicinal springs, our inexhaustible beds of plaster, our unsurpassed forests, our agricultural resources, the great variety of luscious fruits, both indigenous and acclimated; in short, a land flowing with milk and honey. All these things have their history. Human agencies have necessarily been employed in their development and elaboration. Shall these men die? Shall they go into the grave, where all things are forgotten? Coupled with their deeds they will be immortal; divest them of these and they have no incentive to immortality. When a new constellation or a new star is discovered, the exact minute is fixed and established forever, and the fortunate star-gazer is knighted in Europe and lionized in this country,—and all this is well.

The granite monument raised at Detroit as a memorial of our gallant soldiers will ultimately succumb to the tooth of time; not so with their heroic achievements.

All coming generations receiving their primary education in our common schools, and passing through our higher institutions of learning, will hold in ever-grateful remembrance John D. Pierce, the father of our system of education, even though no monumental marble be raised to his memory.

The counties of Wayne, Washtenaw, Calhoun, Branch, Berrien, and Kalamazoo are being pretty thoroughly explored in view of writing up their early history. In connection therewith a succint personal biography of many of their pioneers will constitute a marked feature. This may be in progress in other portions of the State; if so, it has not come to the knowledge of the State Pioneer Society. No effort should be deemed onerous and no time should be wasted in perfecting this work, and I trust this meeting will not adjourn until one or more historians have been appointed, who will enter at once, and with determined zeal, upon the duties of their appointment. The county organizations should cheerfully coöperate with the State Society in hunting up historic incidents and in developing the resources of their respective localities; these, when collated, to be subjected to the close scrutiny of an intelligent committee, and published under the direction of the State Pioneer Society for general distribution and correction. A good beginning will then have been made toward perfecting a truthful and exhaustive history of this State.

More frequent meetings of the Executive Committee are desirable, and if they were held in different sections of the State, greater good would be accomplished. A delegation from this society to the centennial gathering at Philadelphia, as

representatives of its important functions and character, will undoubtedly suggest itself to your favorable consideration. The Legislature should be asked to make a further appropriation for the society, that it may carry forward to completion the high objects contemplated in the foregoing remarks.

I thank the society for its indulgence, and will only add my humble thanksgiving to a kind Providence for His continued blessings, not the least of which is that so many old friends and pioneers are permitted the enjoyment of this anniversary occasion.

PAPER READ BY H. A. SHAW OF EATON RAPIDS.

The following paper on the early efforts made by the State of Michigan to demonstrate the practicability of a ship canal across the Peninsula was read at the annual meeting, February 2, 1876:

It has fallen to my lot to discuss before you a subject of peculiar interest, and at the present time of surpassing importance, a subject with which many of you are more conversant than myself, more especially, perhaps, with the early efforts made by the State to demonstrate the practicability of a ship canal across our beautiful Peninsula. If this was the only obstacle which presents itself, I should hope at least to be able to entertain some who are present with a few thoughts and suggestions which it is my purpose to make in regard to the proposed ship canal, its utility, practicability, if not of its necessity to aid in the growth and prosperity of the greatest cereal-producing region in the world.

Think not that we are deaf to the demands of the people for retrenchment, or blind to the fact that confidence has been for the time lost by capitalists in measures tending to the development and improvement of our common country. Does any one suppose that with but a small portion of our country improved and the concession made that the granary of the world lies west of us, and the record standing out so that even the passers-by may read,—here is the country that furnishes more of the necessaries of life for the consumption of man than any other,—does any one, I ask, suppose all has been done that can be in the interests of cheaper transportation?

Michigan, situated midway between the producing and the consuming States of the Union, with a population of intelligent and enterprising people, will not concede that the future is destined to witness no further efforts to enhance the price of our products at home, or to lay them at the doors of the consumer—whether within our own borders or foreign climes—as cheaply as can be done by the most favored people of any land or country.

I am aware that many look to the extension and enlargement of the facilities for shipment by rail for that relief, and in that way to work out the grand problem of the cheapest transportation. But with the millions already invested, and the small returns to those who own the roads, we are led to reply that already railroads are carrying freights at less per ton per mile than will return profit to their owners; and unless some new invention like the "Keely motor" shall be brought to the aid of railroads, but little may be expected from them in the future regarding cheaper transportation.

Eighteen years have now passed since any new railroad between the east and Chicago has been opened, and the capacity of those completed has not kept

pace with the increased demand for their use. With unfavorable returns for roads already constructed, and the cry of "no more railroad subsidies" throughout the country, what corporation, what statesman, what party will dare to undertake the opening of new roads which the growth of commerce demands? Early in the history of the State it was proposed to construct several canals, among which were the Clinton and Kalamazoo, from Lake St. Clair to Lake Michigan; the Northern Canal, from Saginaw bay to the Grand river at the mouth of the Maple; the Sault Ste. Marie; and the canal around the rapids of Grand River. It was also in contemplation to improve the St. Joseph river, the Kalamazoo, Grand, and Maple rivers.

From these sources we gather many important facts as to the practicability and feasibility of the several proposed lines of ship canal. Many surveys of railroads have been made, many of which have been completed, and others run as experimental lines and the records preserved; from these the height of most of the localities in this Lower Peninsula is known to the investigator of this subject. Early in the history of our State it was asserted, and we yet hear and see it repeated, that our highest grounds are situated among the numerous lakes some twenty miles southeast of Jackson, the source of Grand, Kalamazoo, St. Joseph, and Raisin rivers. Between Camden and Reading the land reaches an elevation of 613 feet. Later surveys show that Otsego Lake, in Otsego county, is 1,100 feet in hight, and Higgins Lake the source of the Muskegon, is 700 feet above the level of lake Michigan. This southern divide, or water-shed, runs in a northwestern course, and as it passes the line of Jackson and Washtenaw counties shows an elevation on the line of the Michigan Central of 411 feet. Dropping down as it passes north and west, we find by actual survey, recently made to test the route of the Michigan Ship Canal, on the proposed line of the ascent of the Kalamazoo, Battle Creek, crossing over the Grand river and striking into the 150 lakes upon the summit near the base line of the State whose waters mingle with the waters of the Huron, the Raisin, and Grand rivers, to be only 250 feet above the waters at Trenton on Detroit river. Passing north from here into the counties of Oakland and Livingston, we find this summit, between the waters flowing north to the Saginaw, east to Lake St. Clair, and west by the Grand river to be from 300 to 529 feet in hight. Still further north, and bearing more strongly west, we find that the waters flowing towards the Grand river start from an elevation less than 100 feet above Lake Michigan. Here, by the way of Grand river to the mouth of the Maple at Muir, following the Maple to its source, and passing down Bad river—a tributary of the Saginaw—to the Bay, is unquestionably the cheapest route of a canal across our Peninsula. But this accomplishes only a portion of the design of those advocating this new avenue for the great and growing commerce of the west. Here the Huron, with its many tales of suffering and losses, is to be encountered, with its long and circular outlet to Lake Erie. Considering this project in its true light,—that in which a nation, not a single State, is interested, and but half its object is accomplished,—the true statesman and philanthropist will seek further in his efforts to improve and ameliorate the condition of the producer and consumer.

This State early saw the necessity, and by actual and careful surveys for the Clinton and Kalamazoo canal demonstrated the practicability of a canal uniting the waters of Lakes Michigan and St. Clair by a canal of 216 miles and 79 chains in length, commencing at Mount Clemens and passing through

the counties of Macomb, Oakland, Livingston, Ingham, Eaton, Barry, and Allegan. The summit level on this route was found in the then village of Pontiac, 28½ miles from Mount Clemens, 344 61-100 feet above the level of St. Clair, and 336 11-100 feet above the waters of Lake Michigan, requiring a lockage on the east of 349 61-100 feet, and on the west of 341 11-100 feet. The report of James Hurd, made to the Legislature of 1838 (see Senate Documents, 1838), gives the following statement in round numbers: One level of 43 miles, one of 29, one of 28, one of 15, 17, and 12, respectively. On the plan of said canal it was estimated that at the summit would be required for 100 lockages per day, including evaporation and filtration, 4 83-100 cubic feet of water per minute. The amount ascertained was 8 915-1000, or nearly enough for 200 lockages per day. The total amount required per minute for 100 lockages per day, the entire distance was 27,313 cubic feet per minute. The amount ascertained, exclusive of the water upon the summit already mentioned, was as follows, viz.:

Cedar river,	volume	flowing	in	cubic	feet	per minute	2,100
Sycamore creek,	"	"	"	"	"		5,940
Deer creek,	"	"	"	"	"		1,350
Grand river,	"	"	"	"	"		72,651
Thornapple river,	"	"	"	"	"		10,216
Rabbit river,	"	"	"	"	"		6,589
Total amount in cubic feet per minute							98,846

The Thornapple and Rabbit rivers can be used at different points where the volume of water is many times greater than above mentioned. There are other streams that will furnish much water that can be received into the canal at different points.

In relation to the general surface of the country and the soil over which the canal line passes, it has been found more than ordinarily favorable to the construction of a canal. The soil, generally, is of a character easily removed, and few obstacles, aside from the lockage, more than common excavation and embankments, of a serious character, are met with. The locks and aqueducts west of the summit level are mostly located in the vicinity of materials convenient and suitable for their construction. In crossing the summit an excavation from ten to twenty-four feet will require to be encountered a distance of three miles and nine chains, through the dividing ridge between the tributaries of the Huron and Shiawassee rivers. The summit ridge and the crossing of the Grand river present the most formidable obstructions on the route, and will be most expensive for the distance of any part of the line; but as the former will prove, I think, common excavation, and the latter is located in the vicinity of materials for the construction of the work, and the very favorable location which the route has across the valley, they can—in comparison with what has been accomplished in other States—hardly be considered as presenting anything like a formidable difficulty in the construction of a work of so much importance to the State.

The elevation of the level over Grand river is 28.5 feet, which level enables us to cross the dividing ridge between the valley of the Grand river and the waters of the Thornapple with a cut of but nine feet, and that not exceeding one chain in distance. At this point is a break or gap in the ridge of sufficient

width only to admit the construction of a canal of the size proposed, then rising on either side in hight from 60 to 80 feet.

A proposition lessening the cost according to the surveys, but increasing the distance materially, was favorably entertained in 1838–9 of following Grand river from Lansing to its mouth. This route is practicable, and the great amount of lakes of Oakland county not taken into the estimate, that might be utilized as feeders, demonstrates the practicability of the route even for a ship canal. Another project was early entertained of the improvement of the St. Joseph river to Union City, and a canal by the way of Homer, and across the counties of Jackson and Washtenaw to the Huron at Dexter. Under the direction of the Committee of Internal Improvements of the State of Michigan, Charles F. Smith, in the summer of 1838, made a survey of the river, from which it appears (see his report, page 262, Senate Documents, 1838) that at Branch county, in town 7 west, a distance by the river of 160 miles,—43 of which was through the State of Indiana,—the elevation is 285 feet. The survey to determine the feasibility of a canal to Homer, and the use of the Kalamazoo river and lakes in that vicinity as feeders, in a distance of 20 miles of further ascent, was made, making the Kalamazoo and lakes near Homer, in Calhoun county, 375 feet above the level of Lake Michigan, which is fifteen feet higher than Lake Erie.

Mr. Cyrus Holmes, a gentleman of this party, run for the citizens of Jackson and vicinity a line to the Huron from Homer, and favorable report was made without a cut of more than 20 feet. The report of that portion of the survey we fail to find in the archives of the State, but from the surveys as shown since for railroads we have no doubt that the report is correct, and that the summit on that route is about 390 feet instead of 490 feet as given by railroad surveys.

Of the contemplated canal from Chicago to Toledo the time and space allotted me will not permit more than this to be said: The distance, hight to overcome, and the contemplated use of the Canadian canals as an outlet, the central route affording Milwaukee and the northwest equal facilities with Chicago, has many advantages over the proposed one through Indiana.

We now come to the discussion of the project of a ship canal from the mouth of the Kalamazoo river to the Detroit river, a distance by government surveys of 162½ miles, which can unquestionably be accomplished by the construction of 190 miles of canal and slackwater navigation. The line would follow the valley of the Kalamazoo to Battle Creek; thence up Battle creek to section 15, in the town of Walton, 5 west, one north; thence in an easterly course up one of the tributaries to Battle creek near its head; thence in nearly a direct line to Grand river in town 1, range 3 west; from here following Grand river into the county of Ingham, passing on to the level of the Portage marsh and lakes of Jackson and Ingham, near the base line, striking the headwaters of the Huron and the Rouge, and seeking an outlet in the Detroit river.

Actual surveys show this to be the shortest line for the proposed canal, and, aside from the Saginaw line, the cheapest of any proposed. The hight to overcome between Battle creek and Grand river will not exceed 18 feet; there within a distance of seven miles is a fall of 18½ feet, sufficient, by the use of feeders for three miles, to fill a level extending nearly or quite to the meridian line of the State. A survey but yesterday completed by Engineer Miller and associates betwen Leslie and Whitmore Lake, situated upon the base line of the State, in township 6 east, shows the summit of the State on this line to be in

section 33, in town 1 north, 1 west. A glance at the map of the State shows that upon this summit in a distance of fifty miles there are over 300 of our 5,173 lakes, covering 712,864 acres. These 300 lakes cover an area of 40,000 acres. The line after leaving Battle creek near its source, besides numerous rivulets, crosses streams as follows: Spring brook, 25 feet wide, 2 feet deep; Grand river, 150 feet wide, 3 feet deep; Willow brook, 15 feet by 2½; Huntoon creek, 10 feet by 3½; Rice creek, 10 feet by 4 feet; Baptiste river, 10 feet by 3 feet; Otter creek, 15 feet by 3 feet; Turtle creek, 15 feet by 3 feet; Portage river, 15 feet by 3 feet; Huron river, 90 feet wide, 1 foot deep. Whitmore Lake is found to be 59 feet lower than the railroad track at Leslie depot, on the Jackson, Lansing & Saginaw road, which is 50 feet above the surface 1½ miles south. If the wants of the proposed canal should require upon the summit 40,000 cubic feet of water per minute for lockage, evaporation, and filtration, here we have not less than 164,640 cubic feet of water at our command. Nor are we to be confined to surface water, for upon every portion of this route, including half the distance, where artesian wells have been sunk to the depth of 150 to 180 feet, the only limit to the amount of water obtained has been the size of the drill used.

We may be asked, what is the estimated cost of this improvement? and what is to be gained by it? Briefly let me say, then, that after reading an article published in one of our neighboring cities to the effect that all the cereals of the west would not pay the expense of its construction in the next fifty years, I would be inclined to be somewhat reticent did not the same sheet furnish the answer that the writer was a secretary of a railroad. Chicago alone has shipped upwards of 2,000,000 tons of products the last year,—not by railroad, but largely by water. This grain, if carried by teams, each team with a ton per load and 5 rods to the team, would require a train 10,000,000 rods in extent, which is equal to 31,250 miles. But this article was written for a locality somewhere about 70 feet above the level of the proposed canal, where, in 1840, they flung eggs and made night hideous with pans and horns on the return of their members from the Legislature, for advocating the extension of the Central railroad to Kalamazoo,—here it was that the urgent request was made to the town pump to toot, declaring it would make 100 increase in their majority at the next election.

If the estimate of the cost of the Clinton and Kalamazoo canal, $2,250,000, was correct, four times the amount would construct this. But what if it should cost $15,000,000? What have we gained? First, we have gained from six to ten weeks more water communication with the proposed improvement of the New York canal each year, which means to extend for that length of time shipments at from 30 to 40 cents per hundred instead of paying from 70 to 75 cents per hundred. We shall save the world three-quarters of the losses sustained by the present transportation around the lakes, amounting last year to more than $3,700,000. We shall save the producers indirectly, by lessening insurance on their products, over $2,000,000 annually. With this improvement in time alone, without taking into account the loss of life, sufficient will be saved in cost of transportation to pay for this work in a few years.

Will it pay? When the Erie canal was completed, less than 1,000,000 people inhabited the vast territory of the United States west of Buffalo; but for trade this work was accomplished, and steadily has the great State of New York kept pace with the demands of commerce, until this year her canal has supplied her

metropolis with a tonnage equal to a train of loaded cars at ten tons per car twenty miles long. The limit of the capacity of the Erie, without enlargement of her locks has been reached. Her resources for water for almost double the amount of lockage required to connect Lake Michigan with Erie has not failed. The last report that has reached us, made by the Auditor of the Canal Department of New York in 1874, shows that the income from the tolls on all the canals in the State was $126,300,972.83, and the total operating expenses $40,675,095.75, leaving, as the net profit of operating, $85,625,877.08. The total cost of constructing all the canals, exclusive of interest, was $76,076,906.74, showing net earnings over cost of construction to have been $9,548,970.34. The same statement with interest charged and credited shows the net earnings, over cost of construction, to have been $679,970.41, and this, too, when several of those canals proved unprofitable, and where fraud in the management of canal funds has been more than suspected.

Intimately connected with this saving of several hundred miles of dangerous navigation is the proposition to enlarge the facilities for boats to pass from Lake Michigan at Chicago to the Mississippi, thus giving them an opportunity for use during the winter months, and opening a more direct market for our staves and lumber.

But I have already consumed too much of your time in discussing this subject. In conclusion, let me say, it is not for Michigan alone I speak. This contemplated improvement is demanded as much for Wisconsin, Minnesota, Nebraska, and the yet unsettled regions of the far west, as for us. Nor are the consuming States of the east, idle spectators in the coming struggle to cheapen transportation. But in a few more years, when one-half the cereal-producing regions of the great west instead of one-tenth—as at the present time—shall be brought under cultivation, the difference in value, whether in the car upon tracks at our sea-board, or stowed away in a sea-going vessel, ready to hoist her sails and speed away to supply a foreign demand, one crop alone would defray the expense of a ship canal.

LEVEL ABOVE THE LAKES.

Homer	416 6-10	Eaton Rapids	299 6-10
Albion	376 6-10	Lansing	255

BASE LINE OF LAKE ERIE AT BUFFALO.

Hillsdale	527 6-10	Adrian	338 6-10
Jackson	366 6-10	Monroe	19 6-10
Manchester	339 6-10	Wyandotte	16 6-10

"SIXTY YEARS AGO."

Almon Harrison of Lansing township recited the following verses from memory, he having composed them in view of the changes from his boyhood's days. He was loudly applauded by the old pioneers present, and the laughter was excessive at some of his hits:

Only sixty years ago, boys,
Your mothers tell us that
They always had their knitting-work
When they sat down to chat.

Knit theirs and their children's stockings,
Socks and mittens for the men;
How many can knit their own now?
Alas! not one in ten.

To have an early breakfast, too,
Our mothers took delight,
And to keep their girls a-spinning
From morning until night,
For wool and flax were plenty then,
Though cotton no one wore,
But oh! the piles of linen cloth
A-bleaching 'round the door.

Then women did their kitchen work
Around an open fire,
And with their blooming daughters' help
Were seldom known to hire.
No piano in the parlor,
On which to waste their powers,
But spinning-wheel and loom kept time
To the song that cheered the hours.

For all of them could spin and weave;
To milk, the girls knew how;
Ah! one bright girl did more work then
Than half a dozen now.
The home-spun garments of their hands
Became their rosy bloom,
And as neatness was their watchword,
They had no musk perfume.

Oh! they made the best of wives, boys,
To help in time of need,
Had you the care to choose one from
Among the gentle breed.
In picking out a wife, be sure
And look you well to that,
And see if she has her knitting
When she sits down to chat;
For such a wife as that, boys,
Will help in life's worst place;
She will keep you in good stockings,
And elevate the race.

PROCEEDINGS

OF THE STATE PIONEER SOCIETY AT ANN ARBOR, JUNE 7, 1876.

The annual festival of the State Pioneer Society was held in this city at the opera house to-day. At 10 o'clock large numbers had assembled, those from the county coming laden with the good things that later in the day were to be served in a sumptuous dinner. At 11 o'clock fully 300 had put in an appearance. The assembly was called to order at this hour by the President of the Washtenaw County Pioneer Society, Gen. Edward Clark of Ann Arbor, when the presidents of the various county societies were invited to take seats on the platform, as well as all former Presidents of the State Society. Among these were Rev. Mr. Pierce of Washtenaw, ex-Gov. Felch of Ann Arbor, Jonathan Shearer of Plymouth, the present President of the State Society; Judge Miller of Bay City, the first President of the State Society; Mr. Dewey, President of the Lenawee County Society; Hon. Levi Bishop of Detroit, President of the Wayne County Pioneer Society, and others. The Secretary *pro tem.*, J. C. Holmes of Detroit, was also seated on the platform.

The exercises were opened by music, furnished by the M. E. choir of this city, under the leadership of Prof. Alvin Wilsey,—"Auld Lang Syne."

Prayer was then offered by the oldest pioneer clergyman present, Rev. J. D. Pierce of Ypsilanti.

Another piece of music, an anthem, followed.

The address of welcome to the President and members of the State Pioneer Society and other pioneers present was delivered by ex-Gov. Felch of Ann Arbor. He said words were sometimes spoken which were merely words of the mouth, and others which indicated the feelings of the heart. Of the latter kind were those he addressed to the pioneers assembled in behalf of the county society. All branches of industry have their pioneers; all countries can speak of their first settlers and show their pride in them. The great reward of the pioneer in a new country will be in knowing that his descendants will look upon a country which his industry has redeemed from a wilderness. There is much pleasure in thoughts like these. He could remember the scenes of forty years, and as he saw the changes that had been wrought, how could he help feeling grateful that he had been in the midst of them. He extended a hearty welcome to those in attendance.

A brief address was then delivered by the President of the State Society, Jonathan Shearer of Plymouth. He said that he had lived in this State for forty years, and could feel proud that he had the privilege of representing the pioneers of the State. He thought the work of the pioneers was deserving of the highest praise, for it had been they who had made the country what it is. He had taken much pains in collecting the history of the pioneers of this State, and he had found that it was something to excite the admiration of all.

Prof. J. C. Holmes of Detroit, Chairman of the Committee of Historians, read the report of progress of the State Society. He stated that application had been made for suitable rooms in the new capitol, adjoining or near the library, where the historical collection may be displayed and be safe from destruction by fire. On the 28th of February last the Committee of Historians met at Lansing and issued a circular to the pioneers of Michigan, asking for information in regard to the history of the towns and counties of our State.

The report stated that several of the counties had already responded liberally to this circular.

The committee proposed the following plan for a report:

First, State the time of the organization of the State Pioneer Society. Its proceedings at its several meetings, including papers that have been read. A list of articles that have been donated to the museum, with names of donors; names of officers and members.

Second, Give an alphabetical list of the counties, stating the date at which the county was laid off and by whom; the number of townships in the county, with their names; the name of the county, and as much of its early history as possible.

An example was presented in the history of Jackson county. It consisted in giving first the act of incorporation, the locating of the county seat, the naming of the townships, and minor facts.

After the report of the committee another piece of music, "To Thee, O Country," was given by the choir, when Rev. J. D. Pierce of Ypsilanti, the first Superintendent of Public Instruction in this State, was called for. He said he had lived in the State for the past forty-five years, and that he had consequently lived through the struggle of the schools to become free, and had taken an active part in the work. He related some interesting experiences of his early life.

Hon. Levi Bishop of Detroit, President of the Wayne County Pioneer Society, was introduced, and spoke at some length. He traced the history of the University, and referred to the minor colleges throughout the State. He did not favor the attempt to remove Albion College to Detroit, thinking it ought not to pass Ann Arbor. He would have the colleges at Albion, Kalamazoo, Adrian, Olivet, etc., brought to Ann Arbor, and help to build up a great University. He would have the present University do only what it now calls post-graduate work. He said he hoped yet to take the stump on this question. He also recalled some of the incidents of his early life.

After the singing of the "Star-Spangled Banner" an adjournment was made to give opportunity to sign the constitution and the payment of dues, after which the assembly withdrew to the basement of the opera house for a dinner, which had been furnished by the pioneers of Washtenaw county.

After dinner those who desired were given time to visit the University and public schools of the city of Ann Arbor.

The society reassembled at 3 o'clock, when a short time was consumed in five-minute speeches by different members, and in reading of letters from those unable to attend. A letter was read from Mrs. H. A. Tenney of Lansing, Secretary of the society, whose duties at the State Library prevented her attendance. She closed with the sentiment: "The University of Michigan,—one of the first institutions of America to open its doors for the education of the daughters and grand-daughters of the pioneers of the land."

A letter was also read from H. G. Wells of Kalamazoo, who was unable to be present on account of his official duties. He said:

"It is proper that the State Pioneer Society shall hold this meeting at Ann Arbor, for we, its members, take honor to ourselves by being present in a body in Washtenaw county, which has become famous all over the world by having within its limits the University and the Normal School. The fame of both these institutions is to be credited to the regents, the presidents, and the professors, and the girls and boys who have had their student life therein, all of whom seem to have resolved never to disgrace their alma mater."

Prof. Ten Brook of the University was introduced and made a few remarks.

A letter was read from Witter J. Baxter of Jonesville, who called the attention of the society to the fact that "the State Agricultural Society are to have a centennial department at the State Fair at Jackson, to be held September 19, 20, 21, and 22, at which we hope to secure an exhibition of relics and curiosities of all kinds, and if the pioneers of the State will take the matter earnestly in hand, they will enable us to make a very interesting and instructive display."

A committee of three was appointed, on motion of Levi Bishop, to take the matter into consideration, consisting of Messrs. J. Webster Childs of Washtenaw, Michael Shoemaker of Jackson, and J. C. Holmes of Wayne.

Interesting speeches followed by Messrs. McDougall of Bridgewater, and Judge Miller of Bay City. The latter related some of his early misfortunes in the Saginaw Valley, and an instance of good fortune at the hands of an Indian when about to perish from exposure. He was engaged forty years ago in running a saw-mill on the Saginaw river, and was one of two men who operated the saw themselves, before steam was introduced and water utilized, and Mr. Holmes humorously suggested that it was proposed to preserve him at the State museum as a relic of that saw-mill.

Rev. Mr. Lamb of Ypsilanti followed, so old and feeble that he could hardly make himself heard.

Mr. John Geddes of Washtenaw county had been in the county for fifty-four years, and has lived on the same farm, a few miles east of Ann Arbor, during all this period.

Mr. J. W. Brooks, a colored gentleman seventy-eight years of age, of Ann Arbor, related some of the experiences of his life.

Judge Miller of Bay City, being called upon for an explanation of his duty as a part of a saw-mill, stated that he was technically called the pitman, and his work was to stand beneath the log while a man was above, and the two together operated the saw. He said they cut in the year 1834, in the only mill on the Saginaw river, enough lumber to build a floor for a small shanty. Now they turn out sufficient lumber annually in the various mills on the Saginaw river to build a sidewalk around the globe three feet wide and an inch and a half thick, and have left 6,000,000 feet.

A glorious tribute was paid to the memory of Gen. Lewis Cass by Mr. L. Davis of Washtenaw, and Mr. Jonathan Shearer of Wayne. The latter designated him as the father of the pioneers of the northwest. Mr. Davis also related some of his personal experiences with the first Governor of Michigan, Stevens Thompson Mason.

After voting thanks to the Washtenaw county pioneers for the attention shown the State Society, an adjournment took place to the next regular meeting.

THE WASHTENAW COUNTY SOCIETY.

During the interval between dinner and the afternoon session, at the meeting of the State Pioneer Society, on Wednesday, the 7th, the regular quarterly meeting of the Washtenaw Pioneer Society was held at the opera house in this city. Resolutions were adopted in memory of Hon. Joshua G. Leland of Ann Arbor, former treasurer of the society, of Morgan O'Brien of Webster, of Mr. Adna Shaw of Saline, and of Dr. Downer of Dixboro, who had died since the last meeting. Mr. Shaw moved to Ann Arbor in 1833. The first covered carriage ever owned in Ann Arbor was the one in which his family rode from Detroit. He was engaged in the mercantile business in Ann Arbor for three years, and then moved to his farm in Saline. Mr. Shaw was a man of great physical strength; at the age of eighty years he was to a remarkable degree vigorous and robust.

The Chairman of the Executive Committee announced that George Sutton of Northfield had been appointed by the committee treasurer of the society for the remainder of the year, in place of Mr. Leland, deceased.

Mr. Jacob Preston of Grass Lake, formerly of the township of Freedom, read a "History of Freedom," as prepared by himself.

A committee of three were appointed to carry out the suggestion of the Governor in preparing a history of Washtenaw county, to be read on the coming Fourth of July at a meeting to be held at Ann Arbor, the county seat.

The society adjourned to meet at Ann Arbor, on the regularly appointed day in September next.

PIONEER SOCIAL.

THE OLD SETTLERS—FIVE HUNDRED PIONEERS IN SESSION AT ANN ARBOR.

On Wednesday, June 7, 1876, the Washtenaw Pioneer Society and the State Pioneers met at the opera house, Ann Arbor, for a social and banquet, with a general review of the scenes and times in the new settlement of Michigan, forty or fifty years ago.

Hon. E. Clark, President of the Washtenaw Pioneer Society, called the meeting to order at 10 o'clock A. M., and invited the presidents of the county societies and officers of the State Pioneer Society, with the clergy, to take seats on the platform.

Hon. John D. Pierce, one of the main founders of our educational system, made the opening prayer. Six young men and twelve young ladies sang "Auld Lang Syne," the tune and words of which seemed to inspire each and all of this assembly. Ex-Gov. Alpheus Felch then gave the address of welcome, which was spoken in his agreeable and cordial way; at the close he was greeted with rounds of applause.

Hon. Jonathan Shearer, President of the State Pioneer Society, then made a well-timed and excellent address, which was listened to with marked attention, and at the conclusion he was loudly applauded. The choir then sung "Old Hundred," which was rendered, in a most acceptable way, by the young ladies of Ann Arbor.

The hour for dinner having arrived, the President stated to the assembly that all would be provided in the spacious halls of the building, which has accommodations for 1,000 persons; long tables were spread with every variety of good things, and to these immediate attention was given.

At one of the tables the Presidents, the officers, and clergy of the several counties were seated. At the head of the table Rev. John D. Pierce presided, who, in his unassuming and commendable way, asked a blessing for the many benefits conferred on the pioneers of Michigan. Beautiful flowers were entwined in many artistic ways, and blooming vases were profusely set about the tables. On every hand there were substantials, such as people with an appetite would like. And to make the feast doubly welcome, the tables were surrounded by the good ladies of Ann Arbor, who seemed to know what every one wanted. If others had provided a feast of reason and pioneer life, they had prepared one which called out the admiration and thanks of all who sat down to the tables. Over four hundred were bountifully provided for, and yet the supply was abundant.

After dinner we were invited to visit the University, also the several cabinets of curiosities belonging to the State; here we were very cordially entertained by one of the officers of the institutions, who showed us through the several departments.

At about 3 o'clock the President called the meeting to order. Gentlemen representing the several counties and towns were invited to address the assembly. The seats in the opera house were nearly all full of quiet, interested listeners, and we are all well pleased to say that a goodly share were ladies, who most truly helped to make and adorn the thousands of beautiful and contented homes of Michigan. Hon. Levi Bishop of Detroit made a short address. Judge Miller of Bay City gave an account of forest life. The President of the Lenawee county pioneers gave a brief historic account of the first settlement of Lenawee. Hon. J. C. Holmes of Detroit stated the progress made by the "Committee of Historians" in collecting pioneer material. A colored man gave a brief account of Ann Arbor fifty years ago. Several other historical reminiscences were related, and at about six o'clock the meeting adjourned.

It was a delightful day, and nearly 500 historic pioneers were in council; those who helped to make our roads, cleared the fertile farms, built the log houses, before the mower or the reaper were brought into use. The rough log road is now displaced by the smooth gliding railway, and the log cabin by the stately farm-house. Long shall we remember the many enjoyments and the kind hospitalities of Ann Arbor.

F. A. DEWEY.

CIRCULAR LETTER.

OFFICE OF THE
"PIONEER SOCIETY OF THE STATE OF MICHIGAN,"
Lansing, February 28th, 1876.

SIR: At the meeting of the "Pioneer Society of the State of Michigan," held at Lansing, Feb. 1st, 1876, a committee of five historians were elected, whose duty it should be to prepare and publish a volume of pioneer collections. The names of the committee are as follows: J. C. Holmes, Detroit; M. H. Goodrich, Ann Arbor; O. C. Comstock, Marshall; H. G. Wells, Kalamazoo; Harriet A. Tenney, Lansing.

The committee propose to publish in this preliminary volume a report of the proceedings of the State Society, from its inception to the present time; they also desire to procure the history and proceedings of each legally organized county, town, or district pioneer society in the State, which will become tributary to the State Society, in accordance with act No. 156, session laws of 1873; this history and proceedings to include the names of officers and members, and all papers of interest that have been read before said societies, from their organization to the present time; therefore your coöperation is asked, not only as above, but in any way in which you can further the object had in view. An early reply is requested.

All communications should be sent to Lansing.

J. C. HOLMES, *Chairman of Committee.*

HARRIET A. TENNEY, *Secretary.*

GENERAL CIRCULAR.

OFFICE OF THE
"PIONEER SOCIETY OF THE STATE OF MICHIGAN,"
Lansing, February 28th, 1876.

To the "Pioneers" of Michigan:

Pursuant to a resolution adopted at the second annual meeting of the State Pioneer Society, held at Lansing, February 2d, the committee of five historians then elected have decided to issue this their first general circular.

The committee desire to collect such facts and materials as will enable them to commence the publication of a series of volumes that may be entitled "Pioneer Collections," in which the "memories of other days" may be preserved in an authentic form.

Many reasons might be adduced why such a series of volumes should be published.

We would not only gain a correct knowledge of the history and progress of our towns and counties, but the volumes would also prove highly useful to the State, as books of reference, showing the resources of our noble State, and perhaps be the means of turning the attention of many good emigrants and capitalists to our borders.

The manuscript collections made by the Society each year should be not only large in number but also valuable as to their accuracy and conciseness.

In order that the historians may accomplish their work in a systematic and satisfactory manner, they ask for information in regard to the history of the towns and counties of our State, as follows, viz.:

1. Original name and origin of, and changes of, if any, to present time; geographical position; first settlement, by whom, name, nationality, and place of birth.

2. Number of townships in county, their names and origin, and changes, if any, to present time; capital of county, when located, and name of commissioners.

3. Surface of, by townships; soil, timbered lands, openings, plains, prairies, marshes, etc., by townships; timber, kinds and variety of, by townships.

4. Productions: Animals, including birds, fishes, insects, and reptiles; vegetables, grains, grasses, cultivated and wild flowers; minerals of all kinds, and all other products of the county.

5. Lakes, rivers, and creeks: Primary names, with changes of, if any, to present time; scenes, descriptions, and legends.

6. Cities and villages: By whom laid out or platted; their names, derivation, and origin, and changes of, if any, to present time; description and history of; numbers and population of, at time of writing.

7. Manufactures: When first established, what kind, by whom; number, kinds, and amount of manufactures, and capital of, at time of writing; general description.

8. Education: Erection of first school-house, who were the builders, and what were the materials used; name of first teacher, nationality, and place of birth; number and grade of schools and scholars in school districts, and their organization, and attendance at present time; general observations, including anecdotes.

9. Churches: First religious society organized, by whom, and number of communicants; erection of first church edifice, of what materials built; denomination, name of first minister, nationality, and place of birth; number of denominations, and number of communicants at present time; general descriptions.

10. Societies: Masons, Odd Fellows, Good Templars, and all other benevolent associations; origin, names, and number of; asylums, hospitals, poor-houses, etc.

11. Banking institutions: First bank established, public and private, by whom, name and nominal capital of bank; name, nationality and place of birth of President and Directors of first banks; number of banks and amount of capital at present time; names of banks and bankers conspicuously engaged in issuing "wild-cat" money, so-called; incidents and anecdotes connected with the history thereof; also an account of the shin-plaster, red-dog, and blue-pup currency.

12. Postoffices: First postoffice, and description of; name, nationality, and place of birth of first postmaster.

13. Stage lines: First stage line, by whom owned; history and description of.

14. Railroads: First railroad built, by whom; first projectors; causes; general description and history.

15. Courts: First court established, when and where held; territorial jurisdiction; names of first judges, nationality, and place of birth; first attorneys; anecdotes.

16. Military organizations: First organization; officers; all accounts and anecdotes of military affairs in Michigan.

17. Biography: Biographical sketches and anecdotes of early settlers, judges, justices of the peace, attorneys, ministers, school-teachers, physicians, mechanics, merchants, hotel-keepers, editors, farmers, and other prominent persons.

18. Indians: History, biography, and anecdotes.

19. Newspapers and periodicals: First newspapers, periodicals, and books published; when, where, and by whom published.

20. Archæological curiosities.

21. Geological formation, including tumuli.

While in the foregoing specifications we have had special reference to the history of our towns and counties, yet we do not limit our collection of facts to topics of local interest only, but wish also to receive any information relating to the history of the State at large.

We wish particularly to collect all facts relating to the establishment and progress of our schools and colleges, and all public institutions.

Let us remember that all these collections have not only a State but a national value; that the office of our State, county, district, and town pioneer societies is not so much for the purpose of *writing history* as it is to gather together the proper materials for the use of future biographers and historians.

We urge the members of our State Society, the members of all societies, and all the pioneers throughout the State to work with vigilance and activity. The historians of the State Society cannot be expected to make journeys into the different parts of the State to collect these facts, and therefore ask the coöperation of our friends, and members everywhere.

Let the answers to the inquiries be given fully and promptly, that there may not be any unnecessary delay in preparing our first volume for immediate publication.

All communications should be sent to Lansing, care of the Secretary of the Society.

J. C. HOLMES, *Chairman*,
M. H. GOODRICH,
O. C. COMSTOCK,
H. G. WELLS,
HARRIET A. TENNEY,
Secretary.
} *Committee.*

LIST OF MEMBERS OF THE

	NAMES.	PLACE OF BIRTH.		Date of Birth.
		Town or Village.	State.	
1	Albert Miller	Hartland	Vermont	May 10, 1810
2	Witter J. Baxter	Sidney Plains, Delaware Co.	New York	June 18, 1816
3	Oliver C. Comstock	Hadley, Saratoga Co.	" "	Nov. 19, 1806
4	D. Johnson	Sangerfield	" "	Oct. 20, 1809
5	H. H. Bingham	Camillus	" "	Jan. 7, 1814
6	Randolph Strickland	Dansville	" "	Feb. 4, 1823
7	John N. Ingersoll	North Castle	" "	May 4, 1817
8	Ephraim Longyear	Shandaken	" "	Feb. 7, 1827
9	Erastus S. Ingersoll	Victor, Ontario Co.	" "	May 11, 1808
10	W. W. Mitchell	Sullivan	" "	Feb. 20, 1831
11	Ebenezer Lakin Brown	Plymouth	Vermont	April 16, 1809
12	David Scott	Covington	New York	Oct. 5, 1817
13	Henry P. Cherry	Bethany	" "	May 21, 1823
14	Smith Tooker	Lodi	" "	Oct. 14, 1819
15	Levi Bishop	Russell	Massachusetts	Oct. 15, 1815
16	Charles Dickey	Londonderry	New Hampshire	April 3, 1813
17	Horace Angell	New Ashford	Massachusetts	Sept. 20, 1815
18	Warren Hopkins	Galen	New York	Feb. 20, 1829
19	Martin B. Wood	De Ruyter	" "	Sept. 16, 1807
20	Mrs. Harriet A. Edgerton Tenney	Essex	Vermont	April 1, 1834
21	John C. Holmes	Salem	Massachusetts	Sept. 25, 1809
22	*Alvin N. Hart	West Cornwall	Connecticut	Feb. 11, 1804
23	Orson H. Look	East Bloomfield	New York	April 12, 1830
24	Henry H. Holt	Camden	" "	Mar. 27, 1831
25	I. P. Christiancy	Johnstown, Montgomery Co.	" "	Mar. 12, 1812
26	Gouv. Morris	Springfield	Vermont	Feb. 1, 1809
27	John J. Bagley	Medina	New York	July 24, 1832
28	Aug. C. Baldwin	Salina	" "	Dec. 24, 1817
29	Josiah Turner	New Haven	Vermont	Sept. 1, 1811
30	Theodore Romeyn	Hackensack	New Jersey	Aug. 10, 1810
31	Dwight May	Sandisfield	Massachusetts	Sept. 8, 1822
32	Louis S. Lovell	Grafton	Vermont	Nov. 15, 1816
33	Ebenezer S. Eggleston	Batavia	New York	May 12, 1825
34	C. A. Stacy	Hamilton	" "	Jan. 6, 1818
35	Mrs. Sophia A. Gotee Jenny	Auburn	" "	Jan. 13, 1812
36	William Besley	Fishkill	" "	Mar. 11, 1810
37	Mrs. Jannette Monell Besley	Poughkeepsie	" "	May 20, 1813
38	Charles M. Croswell	Newburgh	" "	Oct. 31, 1825
39	George W. Winslow	Colerain	Massachusetts	Aug. 9, 1809
40	Nathan M. Thomas	Mount Pleasant	Ohio	Jan. 2, 1803
41	Erastus Hussey	Scipio (now Ledyard)	New York	Dec. 5, 1800
42	Thomas M. Cooley	Attica	" "	Jan. 6, 1824
43	Alfred L. Millard	Moravia	" "	Mar. 6, 1814
44	Clement E. Weaver	Somerset	" "	July 18, 1832
45	William Weaver	Rutland	Vermont	Aug. 1, 1800
46	Orlando M. Barnes	Ira, Cayuga Co.	New York	Nov. 21, 1824
47	H. H. Smith	Malone	" "	Dec. 9, 1809
48	R. G. Hall	New Baltimore	" "	Jan. 18, 1806
49	C. A. Lamb	Montville	Connecticut	June 15, 1799
50	Henry Little	Cambridge	New York	April 29, 1797
51	Ruth Little	Monson	Massachusetts	Nov. 4, 1800
52	Joseph Fisk	Windsor	"	May 22, 1810
53	Betsey Fisk	Hartford	New York	Sept. 22, 1810
54	Wm. S. Calkins	Richland	" "	Feb. 11, 1814
55	Lyman D. Norris	Covington	" "	May 4, 1825
56	Henry M. Cheever	Stillwater	" "	June 20, 1832
57	John Todd	Wyolousing	Pennsylvania	Mar. 5, 1794
58	Caroline Hawley	Mansfield	Connecticut	Jan. 11, 1798
59	Charles A. Lull	Windsor	Vermont	May 17, 1809
60	Wm. R. McCormick	Bethlehem	New York	Aug. 16, 1822
61	Lemuel H. Felcher	Poultney	Vermont	Mar. 8, 1809
62	N. A. Balch	Athens	"	Jan. 22, 1809
63	†Sherman Hawley	Middlebury	"	Feb. 10, 1820
64	Jonathan Shearer	Coleraine	Massachusetts	Aug. 23, 1796
65	Curtis Emerson	Norwich	Vermont	Feb. 4, 1810
66	B. O. Williams	Concord	Massachusetts	Nov. 18, 1810
67	Cortland Hill	Virgil	New York	Feb. 12, 1811
68	Lucinda Hill	Stone Arabia	" "	Feb. 18, 1816

* Died at Lansing, Ingham Co., Aug. 21, 1874. † Died at Kalamazoo, Kalamazoo Co., May 18, 1875.

STATE PIONEER SOCIETY.

Place and Date of First Residence in Michigan.			Present Residence.	
Town.	County.	Date.	Town.	County.
Flint	Genesee	September 22, 1830	Bay City	Bay.
Tecumseh	Lenawee	July 1, 1831	Jonesville	Hillsdale.
Marshall	Calhoun	1836	Marshall	Calhoun.
Jackson	Jackson	1838	Jackson City	Jackson.
Grass Lake	"	May 8, 1838	" "	"
Alaiedon	Ingham	November 5, 1844	St. Johns	Clinton.
Detroit	Wayne	May 4, 1837	Corunna	Shiawassee.
Alaiedon	Ingham	June, 1843	Lansing	Ingham.
Farmington	Oakland	April 24, 1825	Delta	Eaton.
Scio	Washtenaw	April, 1836	Ionia	Ionia.
Schoolcraft	Kalamazoo	November 5, 1831	Schoolcraft	Kalamazoo.
Ann Arbor	Washtenaw	September 10, 1825	DeWitt	Clinton.
Johnstown	Barry	June 7, 1838	Lansing	Ingham.
Saline	Washtenaw	1834	"	"
Detroit	Wayne	June 1, 1835	Detroit	Wayne.
Marshall	Calhoun	March 27, 1836	Marshall	Calhoun.
Plymouth	Wayne	October 15, 1835	Lansing	Ingham.
Portland	Ionia	July, 1839	"	"
Albion	Calhoun	June, 1833	Albion	Calhoun.
Brushy Prairie	Branch	1840	Lansing	Ingham.
Detroit	Wayne	February, 1835	Detroit	Wayne.
Lapeer	Lapeer	November 11, 1831	Lansing	Ingham.
"	"	May 10, 1834	Lowell	Kent.
Cascade	Kent	November 20, 1852	Muskegon	Muskegon.
Monroe	Monroe	May 21, 1836	Lansing	Ingham.
Frenchtown	"	November 10, 1840	Monroe	Monroe.
Mottville	St. Joseph	1840	Detroit	Wayne.
Birmingham	Oakland	November 12, 1837	Pontiac	Oakland.
Howell	Livingston	April, 1840	Owosso	Shiawassee.
Detroit	Wayne	May, 1836	Detroit	Wayne.
Richland	Kalamazoo	June, 1834	Kalamazoo	Kalamazoo.
Ionia	Ionia	October, 1841	Ionia	Ionia.
Litchfield	Hillsdale	July, 1837	Grand Rapids	Kent.
Tecumseh	Lenawee	August, 1836	Tecumseh	Lenawee.
Auburn	Oakland	May, 1823	Flint	Genesee.
Essex	Clinton	September, 1843	St. Johns	Clinton.
"	"	" 1843	"	"
Adrian	Lenawee	July, 1827	Adrian	Lenawee.
Kalamazoo	Kalamazoo	September 8, 1835	Kalamazoo	Kalamazoo.
Schoolcraft	"	June, 1830	Schoolcraft	"
Plymouth	Wayne	October, 1824	Battle Creek	Calhoun.
Adrian	Lenawee	September, 1843	Ann Arbor	Washtenaw.
Dexter	Washtenaw	June, 1836	Adrian	Lenawee.
Somerset	Hillsdale	September, 1835	Adrian City	"
"	"	" 1835	" "	"
Aurelius	Ingham	June, 1837	Lansing	Ingham.
London	Monroe	April, 1835	Jackson	Jackson.
Marshall	Calhoun	May, 1837	Coldwater	Branch.
Bloomfield	Oakland	September 6, 1829	Ypsilanti	Washtenaw.
Comstock	Kalamazoo	November 5, 1831	Kalamazoo	Kalamazoo.
"	"	" 5, 1831	"	"
Marengo	Calhoun	May 14, 1834	Allegan	Allegan.
"	"	" 14, 1834	"	"
Lyon	Oakland	" 11, 1836	Lansing	Ingham.
Ypsilanti	Washtenaw	June, 1828	Grand Rapids	Kent.
Tecumseh	Lenawee	January 9, 1846	Detroit	Wayne.
Pontiac	Oakland	April 30, 1819	Owosso	Shiawassee.
Detroit	Wayne	May, 1825	Kalamazoo	Kalamazoo.
Pontiac	Oakland	" 3, 1831	Bridgeport	Saginaw.
Flint	Genesee	August 1, 1832	Bay City	Bay.
Jackson	Jackson	January 3, 1840	Saginaw City	Saginaw.
Kalamazoo	Kalamazoo	August 3, 1837	Kalamazoo	Kalamazoo.
Detroit	Wayne	May, 1825	"	"
Plymouth	"	" 1836	Plymouth	Wayne.
Detroit	"	" 11, 1836	East Saginaw	Saginaw.
"	"	November 5, 1815	Owosso	Shiawassee.
Bengal	Clinton	September 6, 1837	Bengal	Clinton.
"	"	" 6, 1837	"	"

LIST OF MEMBERS OF THE STATE

	NAMES.	PLACE OF BIRTH.		Date of Birth
		Town or Village.	State.	
69	Joseph Wood	Hartford	New York	——— 1811
70	J. D. Wright	Stoddard	New Hampshire	Aug. 3, 1809
71	E. W. Perry	Oxford	New York	April 21, 1809
72	C. C. Darling	Woodstock	Vermont	July 10, 1800
73	Lilly Cook	Lyons	New York	July 16, 1808
74	Peter Desnoyer	Detroit	Michigan	April 21, 1800
75	A. R. L. Covert	Covert, Seneca Co.	New York	June 12, 1831
76	Murdock Frazer	Inverness	Scotland	——— 1812
77	Joseph Guilhott	Detroit	Michigan	April 8, 1834
78	E. D. Burr	Preston	New York	Aug. 21, 1811
79	Jeremy T. Miller	Hartland	Vermont	July 28, 1803
80	John McDermott	Ennis Killen	Ireland	———
81	Moses Bartow	Porter	New York	Jan. 10, 1822
82	D. Darwin Hughes	Camillus	" "	Feb. 1, 1823
83	B. F. Graves	Gates	" "	Oct. 18, 1817
84	Hiram B. Fargo	Busti	" "	June 1, 1833
85	Alexander Cameron	Deerfield	" "	Sept. 29, 1813
86	Charles W. Grant	Smithville	" "	Mar. 15, 1818
87	James M. Parsons	West Springfield	Massachusetts	Feb. 23, 1810
88	H. Jipson	Madison	New York	Mar. 29, 1818
89	Alpheus Felch	Limerick	Maine	Sept. 28, 1806
90	Samuel T. Donglass	Wallingford	Vermont	Feb. 28, 1814
91	Henry A. Shaw	Benson	"	June 21, 1818
92	Hezekiah G. Wells	Steubenville	Ohio	June 16, 1812
93	P. B. Loomis	S. Amsterdam	New York	April 14, 1820
94	E. O. Grosvenor	Stillwater	" "	Jan. 26, 1820
95	Daniel S. Pratt	Plainfield	Massachusetts	June 24, 1820
96	Addison P. Cook	Berne, Albany Co.	New York	July 16, 1817
97	S. L. Morris	Morganville	" "	July 27, 1829
98	Buel W. Boynton	Unity, Waldo Co.	Maine	Dec. 24, 1825
99	Edwin J. Hulbert	Fort Brady	Michigan	April 30, 1829
100	Frances Newbury Bagley	Rutland	Ohio	Mar. 4, 1832
101	Alexander B. Copley	Champion, Jefferson Co.	New York	Mar. 11, 1822
102	E. H. Thomson	Kendal	England	June 15, 1810
103	Peter White	Rome	New York	Oct. 31, 1830
104	Lewis C. Risdon	Leroy	" "	April 25, 1824
105	Rice A. Beal	Macedon	" "	Jan. 19, 1823
106	Hervey Bartow	Freetown	" "	Mar. 31, 1814
107	Elihu B. Pond	Wilmington	" "	July 15, 1826
108	Hampton Rich	Shorcham	Vermont	Dec. 1, 1815
109	C. T. Mitchell	Rock	New York	June 29, 1817
110	George W. Lee	Greene	" "	Oct. 24, 1812
111	Chauncey Joslin	Throopsville	" "	June 28, 1813
112	A. C. McGraw	New Windsor	" "	Sept. 26, 1809
113	James Burns	Moon	" "	Nov. 10, 1810
114	John K. Boies	Blandford	Massachusetts	Dec. 6, 1828
115	James Patrick	Palmyra	New York	Nov. 12, 1818
116	Jacob Houghton	Fredonia	" "	May 28, 1827
117	Ebenezer Gould	Fleming	" "	April 10, 1818
118	Jacob H. Little	Meadville	Pennsylvania	July 11, 1819
119	Ezra D. Lay	Saybrook	Connecticut	Dec. 6, 1807
120	Wm. L. Webber	Ogden	New York	July 19, 1825
121	W. H. Chapman	Tolland	Connecticut	Jan. 25, 1820
122	Whitney Jones	Pomfret	New York	May 2, 1812
123	Thomas W. Westcott	Philadelphia	Pennsylvania	July 27, 1834
124	Danforth Keyes	Ashford	Connecticut	May 27, 1816
125	S. W. Patterson, M. D.	Kingsbury	New York	June 28, 1797
126	John D. Pierce	Chester	New Hampshire	Feb. 18, 1797
127	H. A. Goodyear	York	Pennsylvania	June 30, 1818
128	Edward L. Briggs	Skaneateles	New York	July 30, 1830
129	Dyckes McLochlin	Ayreshire	Scotland	June 26, 1814
130	A. K. Clark	Saline	New Jersey	Nov. 1, 1810
131	William H. Cross	Bethel	New York	Mar. 6, 1807
132	Minos McRoberts	Springfield	Vermont	Feb. 14, 1804
133	Nathaniel I. Daniells	Scipio	New York	May 4, 1808
134	William Cook	Rome	" "	May 3, 1818
135	John Houston	Clarkson	" "	May 16, 1824
136	H. A. Hawley	Winfield	" "	Nov. 19, 1815
137	James I. David	Catskill	" "	Aug. 2, 1814
138	Francis A. Dewey	Le Trois Rivers	Canada	Feb. 25, 1811
139	T. North	Marbletown	New York	Sept. 24, 1814
140	Cyrus Hewitt	Greenfield	" "	Feb. 19, 1808
141	Enos Northrup	Windham	" "	Jan. 15, 1813
142	James M. Williams	Batavia	" "	Sept. 25, 1816

PIONEER SOCIETY.—CONTINUED.

PLACE AND DATE OF FIRST RESIDENCE IN MICHIGAN.			PRESENT RESIDENCE.	
Town.	County.	Date.	Town.	County.
Ann Arbor	Washtenaw	1834	St. Johns	Clinton.
Flint	Genesee	October 8, 1835	Flint	Genesee.
Tuscola	Tuscola	December 30, 1836	Tuscola	Tuscola.
Jackson	Jackson	June 5, 1832	Lansing	Ingham.
Saginaw	Saginaw	November, 1831	Bridgeport	Saginaw.
Detroit	Wayne	April 21, 1800	Detroit	Wayne.
Leslie	Ingham	November, 1837	Leslie	Ingham.
Detroit	Wayne	April 1, 1884	Saginaw	Saginaw.
"	"	April 8, 1834	"	"
Kalamazoo	Kalamazoo	May, 1837	Lansing	Ingham.
Saginaw	Saginaw	October, 1836	Bay City	Bay.
Detroit	Wayne	May, 1840	"	"
Lyon	Oakland	" 1832	Westphalia	Clinton.
Bellevue	Eaton	September, 1840	Grand Rapids	Kent.
Battle Creek	Calhoun	May, 1843	Battle Creek	Calhoun.
Tecumseh	Lenawee	May 10, ——	Greenville	Montcalm.
Kalamazoo	Kalamazoo	October, 1834	Kalamazoo	Kalamazoo.
Lyons	Ionia	April, 1838	East Saginaw	Saginaw.
Marshall	Calhoun	June, 1834	Marshall	Calhoun.
Grand Rapids	Kent	November, 1838	Blissfield	Lenawee.
Monroe	Monroe	July, 1833	Ann Arbor	Washtenaw.
Detroit	Wayne	May, 1837	Grosse Isle	Wayne.
Eaton Rapids	Eaton	October, 1842	Eaton Rapids	Eaton.
Schoolcraft	Kalamazoo	July 20, 1833	Kalamazoo	Kalamazoo.
Jackson	Jackson	1842	Jackson	Jackson.
Albion	Calhoun	August, 1840	Jonesville	Hillsdale.
Hillsdale	Hillsdale	October 20, 1845	Hillsdale	"
Brooklyn	Jackson	August 16, 1838	Brooklyn	Jackson.
Fenton	Genesee	March 11, 1837	Grand Haven	Ottawa.
Jonesville	Hillsdale	March, 1845	" "	"
Fort Brady	Chippewa	April, 1829	Houghton	Houghton.
White Pigeon	St. Joseph	1835	Detroit	Wayne.
Volinia	Cass	June 30, 1833	Decatur	Van Buren.
Palmer	St. Clair	June, 1832	Flint	Genesee.
Mackinac	Mackinac	June, 1844	Marquette	Marquette.
Saline	Washtenaw	May, 1829	Ann Arbor	Washtenaw.
Lima	"	October, 1833	" "	"
Plymouth	Wayne	June, 1825	Portland	Ionia.
Adrian	Lenawee	April, 1835	Ann Arbor	Washtenaw.
Ionia	Ionia	July, 1837	Ionia	Ionia.
Adrian	Lenawee	September, 1838	Hillsdale	Hillsdale.
Marion	Livingston	May, 1836	Ypsilanti	Washtenaw.
Ypsilanti	Washtenaw	May, 1837	"	"
Pontiac	Oakland	June, 1830	Detroit	Wayne.
Detroit	Wayne	May, 1834	"	"
Hudson	Lenawee	November, 1845	Hudson	Lenawee.
Rollin	"	July, 1841	Rollin	"
Detroit	Wayne	May, 1842	Michigamme	Marquette.
Owosso	Shiawassee	December, 1837	Owosso	Shiawassee.
——	——	1849	Bay City	Bay.
Ypsilanti	Washtenaw	October, 1833	Ypsilanti	Washtenaw.
Hartland	Livingston	June, 1836	East Saginaw	Saginaw.
Lansing	Ingham	May, 1848	Lansing	Ingham.
Detroit	Wayne	August, 1839	"	"
Lansing	Ingham	October 2, 1849	"	"
Clinton	Lenawee	August, 1836	Clinton	Lenawee.
Fentonville	Genesee	1836	Ypsilanti	Washtenaw.
Marshall	Calhoun	July, 1831	"	"
Detroit	Wayne	October, 1838	Hastings	Barry.
Scio	Washtenaw	May, 1834	Grand Rapids	Kent.
Dundee	Monroe	September, 1849	Petersburg	Monroe.
Saline	Washtenaw	April, 1837	Saline	Washtenaw.
Tecumseh	Lenawee	September, 1826	Centreville	St. Joseph.
Mason	Ingham	June, 1837	Mason	Ingham.
Bloomfield	Oakland	July, 1830	Wacousta	Clinton.
Saline	Washtenaw	October, 1831	Homer	Calhoun.
Fredonia	Calhoun	November, 1833	Marshall	"
Dover	Lenawee	June, 1834	Mason	Ingham.
Trenton	Wayne	August, 1842	Ecorse	Wayne.
Tecumseh	Lenawee	October, 1829	Cambridge	Lenawee.
Saline	Washtenaw	June, 1836	Vassar	Tuscola.
Marshall	Calhoun	October, 1835	Lansing	Ingham.
Richland	Kalamazoo	June, 1830	Vevay	"
Phelpstown	Ingham	April, 1839	Williamston	"

LIST OF MEMBERS OF THE STATE

	NAMES.	PLACE OF BIRTH.		Date of Birth.
		Town or Village.	State.	
143	James W. King	Suffield	Connecticut	July 12, 1807
144	A. Harrison	Williamstown	Massachusetts	May 14, 1802
145	Henry Bishop	Fontmill	England	Nov. 23, 1813
146	Wm. Bair	Wooster, Wayne Co.	Ohio	Jan. 23, 1815
147	Amos D. Allen	Chester, Windsor Co.	Vermont	May 19, 1815
148	George Sutton	Oxford, Warren Co.	New Jersey	Feb. 17, 1810
149	H. B. Shank	Springport	" "	May 31, 1820
150	P. H. Burdong	Frankfort	New York	May 28, 1821
151	Charles H. Dewey	Concord	New Hampshire	July 25, 1823
152	Charles A. Chapin	Ogdensburg	New York	Aug. 1, 1830
153	Allen Campbell	Aberdeen	Scotland	Nov. 5, 1817
154	J. S. Curtis	Prattsville	New York	May 16, 1823
155	James S. Craig	Ticonderoga	" "	Dec. 2, 1823
156	Alfred A. Dwight	Thompson	Connecticut	Mar. 27, 1815
157	Frank S. Packard	Yorkshire	New York	Feb. 10, 1838
158	Myron Harris	Pine Plains	" "	Mar. 2, 1820
159	Samuel Walker	Fredonia	" "	June 11, 1841
160	Edwin Jerome	Near Batavia	" "	Dec. 24, 1805
161	F. H. Rexford	Smyrna	" "	Aug. 17, 1814
162	Edward Duffy	Castellaney	Ireland	Dec. 22, 1839
163	John Walker	Deerfield, Oneida Co.	New York	May 12, 1818
164	Jacob Leman	Little Britain, Orange Co.	" "	April 8, 1815
165	O. N. Giddings	Beekman, Dutchess Co.	" "	Feb. 21, 1814
166	Enos T. Lovell	Grafton, Windham Co.	Vermont	June 22, 1821
167	John Van Vleck	Day, Saratoga Co.	New York	Aug. 28, 1812
168	John M. Edwards	Northampton	Massachusetts	June 22, 1820
169	Henry Gilbert	Gorham, Ontario Co.	New York	April 12, 1810
170	Frederick W. Curtenius	New York City	" "	Sept. 30, 1806
171	Jonathan Parsons	West Springfield	Massachusetts	Oct. 7, 1820
172	Stephen S. Cobb	Springfield, Windsor Co.	Vermont	April 10, 1821
173	Allen Potter	Galway, Saratoga Co.	New York	Oct. 2, 1818
174	William G. Dewing	Burnham, Norfolk	England	May 17, 1809
175	William A. Wood	Rochester, Monroe Co.	New York	Mar. 26, 1828
176	Moses Kingsley	Brighton, Middlesex Co.	Massachusetts	" 5, 1810
177	Milo W. Barrows	Bridport, Addison Co.	Vermont	May 16, 1822
178	Israel Kellogg	New Canaan	New York	Feb. 24, 1798
179	*Irene L. Kellogg	Warren, Herkimer Co.	" "	April, 1802
180	Caleb Sweetland	Cazenovia	" "	" 3, 1802
181	Charles H. Hurd	Killingworth	Connecticut	Feb. 8, 1811
182	Horace M. Peck	Watertown	"	Aug. 7, 1814
183	Charles S. May	Sandisfield	Massachusetts	Mar. 22, 1830
184	Charles L. Cobb	Springfield	Vermont	Aug. 4, 1826
185	†Alfred Thomas	Ledyard, Cayuga Co.	New York	Jan. 20, 1811
186	Samuel C. Ransom	West Townshend	Vermont	Dec. 23, 1810
187	John W. Breese	Laurens, Otsego Co.	New York	April 27, 1819
188	Germain H. Mason	Rutland	Vermont	Aug. 7, 1832
189	Alexander Buell	Killingworth	Connecticut	Dec. 17, 1810
190	Uriah Upjohn	Romney Glamergan	Wales	Sept. 7, 1812
191	Maria Upjohn			
192	Jesse Earl	Benton, Ontario Co.	New York	May 8, 1812
193	Roswell May	Sheffield	Massachusetts	June 20, 1799
194	Celestia E. May	Sandisfield	"	Nov. 20, 1800
195	Daniel T. Fox	Ballston	New York	Jan. 1, 1816
196	Martin Wilson	Norwich	Massachusetts	Nov. 28, 1794
197	Mary Wilson	Westford	New York	Sept. 29, 1797
198	Asa Fitch	Salem	" "	June 6, 1788
199	Mrs. Asa Fitch	New Hartford	" "	Oct. 25, 1790
200	Isaac Moffatt	Springfield	" "	June 23, 1791
201	Amariah T. Prouty	Langdon	New Hampshire	Sept. 24, 1802
202	Charles E. Stuart	Canaan Corners	New York	Nov. 25, 1810
203	Sophia S. Stuart	Fort Ann	" "	Mar. 22, 1812
204	Lucius L. Clark	Hawley	Massachusetts	Nov. 29, 1816
205	Sarah Jane Clark	Hinsdale	"	Aug. 11, 1820
206	John Baker	Westhampton	"	Nov. 20, 1814
207	Bradley S. Williams	Genesee Co.	New York	April 26, 1815
208	Philo Vradenburg	Dover, Dutchess Co.	" "	Jan. 1, 1806
209	Thomas C. Brownell	Sherburn	" "	April 26, 1812
210	George Patterson	Frederick County	Virginia	Mar. 7, 1803
211	Hiram Arnold	Brownville	New York	July 14, 1808
212	F. E. Woodward	Millbury	Massachusetts	June 19, 1813
213	Sophia A. Smith Williams	Marcellus	New York	——1815
214	Thomas W. Merrill	Sedgwick	Maine	Feb. 18, 1802
215	J. D. Corey	Otisco	New York	April 17, 1816
216	William A. Clark	Ballston Spa	" "	Sept. 9, 1821

*Died at Kalamazoo, Kalamazoo Co., March 31, 1875. †Died at Kalamazoo, Kalamazoo Co., 1875.

PIONEER SOCIETY.—CONTINUED.

PLACE AND DATE OF FIRST RESIDENCE IN MICHIGAN.			PRESENT RESIDENCE.	
Town.	County.	Date.	Town.	County.
Tecumseh	Lenawee	June, 1833	Lansing	Ingham.
Blissfield	"	August, 1825	"	"
New Buffalo	Berrien	April, 1835	Kalamazoo	Kalamazoo.
Schoolcraft	Kalamazoo	March 4, 1829	Schoolcraft	"
"	"	June 24, 1837	Kalamazoo	"
Northfield	Washtenaw	June 30, 1830	Northfield	Washtenaw.
Lansing	Ingham	May, 1848	Lansing	Ingham.
Eckford	Calhoun	August, 1834	Marshall	Calhoun.
Tecumseh	Lenawee	December, 1829	Cambridge	Lenawee.
Ann Arbor	Washtenaw	June, 1833	Ann Arbor	Washtenaw.
Groveland	Oakland	July, 1847	Groveland	Oakland.
Royal Oak	"	June 20	East Saginaw	Saginaw.
Detroit	Wayne	November 20	Detroit	Wayne.
"	"	October 30, 1833	"	"
Sturgis	St. Joseph	1840	Sturgis	St. Joseph.
Tallmadge	Ottawa	August, 1839	Tallmadge	Ottawa.
Detroit	Wayne	September, 1855	St. Johns	Clinton.
"	"	October, 1828	Detroit	Wayne.
Ypsilanti	Washtenaw	June 7, 1837	Ypsilanti	Washtenaw.
Ann Arbor	"	June 8, 1851	Ann Arbor	"
Kalamazoo	Kalamazoo	May 20, 1836	Cooper	Kalamazoo.
Spring Arbor	Jackson	May 11, 1835	Brady	"
Charleston	Kalamazoo	June 23, 1836	Kalamazoo	"
Climax	"	May 7, 1835	Climax	"
Homer	Calhoun	January 21, 1835	Ross	"
Kalamazoo	Kalamazoo	May 1, 1848	Kalamazoo	"
White Pigeon	St. Joseph	June 21, 1834	"	"
Kalamazoo	Kalamazoo	June 24, 1835	"	"
Marshall	Calhoun	October, 1835	"	"
Schoolcraft	Kalamazoo	September 5, 1842	"	"
Adrian	Lenawee	May 25, 1838	"	"
Kalamazoo	Kalamazoo	January 1, 1836	"	"
Marshall	Calhoun	May, 1836	"	"
Webster	Washtenaw	August 13, 1830	"	"
Kalamazoo	Kalamazoo	October 6, 1836	"	"
Watervliet	Berrien	April 15, 1836	"	"
"	"	July 20, 1838	"	"
Portage	Kalamazoo	May 19, 1831	"	"
Oshtemo	"	August 15, 1835	"	"
Richland	"	May 20, 1838	"	"
"	"	June, 1834	"	"
Kalamazoo	"	July 5, 1845	"	"
"	"	June 1, 1837	"	"
"	"	June 12, 1833	"	"
"	"	September, 1845	"	"
Mendon	St. Joseph	October 16, 1845	"	"
Kalamazoo	Kalamazoo	November 28, 1834	"	"
Richland	"	June 15, 1832	Richland	"
"	"	" 1835	"	"
Comstock	"	May 24, 1832	Comstock	"
Richland	"	June 15, 1834	Kalamazoo	"
"	"	" 15	"	"
Wright	Hillsdale	October 19, 1845	Oshtemo	"
Detroit	Wayne	August, 1838	Kalamazoo	"
"	"	April, 1840	"	"
Kalamazoo	Kalamazoo	September, 1837	"	"
"	"	" 1837	"	"
	Berrien	July, 1836	"	"
Kalamazoo	Kalamazoo	June 24, 1835	"	"
"	"	" 21, 1835	"	"
"	"	November, 1835	"	"
"	"	June 5, 1839	"	"
"	"	July 10, 1842	"	"
Oshtemo	"	January 9, 1839	"	"
Prairie Ronde	"	August 25, 1835	"	"
Kalamazoo	"	September 28, 1836	"	"
"	"	May 21, 1843	"	"
	"	April 10, 1833	"	"
Kalamazoo	"	July 21, 1836	"	"
"	"	May 15, 1839	"	"
Pontiac	Oakland		Owosso	Shiawassee.
Ann Arbor	Washtenaw	May 23, 1829	Lansing	Ingham.
Lodi	"	May, 1833	Manchester	Washtenaw.
Brighton	Livingston	April, 1837	Saginaw	Saginaw.

LIST OF MEMBERS OF THE STATE

	NAMES.	PLACE OF BIRTH.		Date of Birth.
		Town or Village.	State.	
217	George W. Fish	Kortright	New York	July 16, 1816
218	Peter Dow	Ballingray, Fifeshire	Scotland	Feb. 27, 1821
219	John Hubbard	Saulte Ste. Marie	Michigan	Oct. 12, 1834
220	W. Divine	Rochester	New York	Aug. 4, 1822
221	William Hatch	Salem	" "	" 27, 1789
222	F. J. Littlejohn	Litchfield	" "	July 20, 1804
223	Joseph C. Corbus	Riv. Rouge, side of Barber Cr.	Michigan	Oct. 11, 1794
224	*Calvin Clark	Westhampton	Massachusetts	Mar. 27, 1805
225	Edwin H. Johnson	Granville	New York	Oct. 4, 1811
226	W. N. Wilder	Brooklyn	" "	April 27, 1821
227	Dr. I. P. Alger	Lisbon	" "	Aug. 28, 1820
228	C. P. Dibble	Skaneateles	" "	" 28, 1815
229	W. H. Brockway	Morristown	Vermont	Feb. 24, 1813
230	H. Warner	Glen's Falls	New York	April 5, 1808
231	Stephen H. Willis	Otsego	" "	Jan. 5, 1805
232	J. R. Hendryx	Fairfax	Vermont	Mar. 4, 1807
233	William C. Pringle	Tryangle	"	Sept. 23, 1801
234	Edward Cox	Cambridge	New York	Jan. 6, 1816
235	William Stolys	Marcellus	" "	July 4, 1808
236	E. C. Manchester	Scipio	" "	June 29, 1813
237	T. W. Fletcher	Decatur	" "	Sept. 18, 1806
238	S. Frankish	Market Raisin	England	Aug. 17, 1811
239	A. M. Chapin	Springfield	Massachusetts	Nov. 25, 1810
240	D. A. Winslow	Leroy	New York	May 19, 1819
241	Ralph Ely	Paris	" "	July 10, 1820
242	James H. Fellows	Onondaga	" "	April 14, 1809
243	John H. Mullett	Detroit	Michigan	June 11, 1825
244	M. H. Goodrich	Conway	Massachusetts	Jan. 29, 1826
245	A. L. Williams	Concord	"	July 18, 1808
246	Harriet N. Williams			
247	George Beeman	Wheeler	New York	Mar. 8, 1816
248	Isaac Carl	Mt. Vernon	Maine	Aug. 22, 1814
249	Joab Bigelow	Guilford	Vermont	Oct. 22, 1793
250	G. W. Knight	Litchfield	New York	Aug. 27, 1822
251	Andrew Jackson	Farmington	" "	Nov. 5, 1825
252	Samuel L. Smith	Algonac	Michigan	June 25, 1830
253	William A. Dryer	Cazenovia	New York	Mar. 9, 1813
254	William Johnson	Cornwall	Canada	July 4, 1814
255	S. B. McCracken	Pontiac	Michigan	Sept. 30, 1824
256	Jacob Cornell	Poughkeepsie	New York	Nov. 30, 1821
257	Charles T. Gorham	Danbury	Connecticut	May 29, 1812
258	Wm. H. Brown	Preston	"	Dec. 9, 1812
259	Wm. R. McCall	Clarkson	New York	June 30, 1812
260	A. O. Hyde	Lisle	" "	" 1, 1816
261	Elias Hewitt	Byron	" "	July 11, 1817
262	Henry L. Joy	Ludlowville	" "	Jan. 25, 1822
263	John H. Montgomery	Lodi	" "	Aug. 22, 1811
264	George S. Wright	Rome	" "	Jan. 14, 1814
265	Leander Smith	Haddam	Connecticut	Aug. 6, 1818
266	Charles D. Holmes	West Boyleston	Massachusetts	July 20, 1814
267	Lydia Shearer	Ashfield	"	Mar. 30, 1818
268	Watson Gillett	Seneca	New York	May 24, 1808
269	Jason C. Gillett	Catskill	" "	July 13, 1814
270	John Geddes	Londonderry	Pennsylvania	" 13, 1804
271	Josiah Newell	Tompkins	New York	Sept. 6, 1815
272	C. H. Crane	Penn Yan	" "	Nov. 26, 1833
273	J. D. Williams	Sempronius	" "	May 2, 1815
274	David Depue	Romulus	" "	Feb. 11, 1808
275	Randall Boss	Westmoreland	" "	June 16, 1812
276	Bela Hubbard	Hamilton	" "	April 24, 1814
277	B. F. Bush	Brighton	" "	Jan. 21, 1821
278	Titus Dort	Bridport	Vermont	June 17, 1806
279	James M. Shearer	Colerain	Massachusetts	April 20, 1817
280	Mrs. J. M. Shearer (Deborah Bigelow)	Peru	Vermont	" 12, 1803
281	William M. Ferry	Michilimackinac	Michigan	July 8, 1824
282	Israel V. Harris	Pine Plains, Dutchess Co.	New York	April 2, 1815
283	Z. Chandler	Bedford	New Hampshire	Dec. 10, 1813
284	A. S. Williams	Saybrook	Connecticut	Sept. 20, 1810
285	O. A. Jenison	Watertown	New York	May 22, 1823
286	Mrs. Helen M. Jenison	Pompey	" "	Nov. 29, 1830
287	George Clark	Catskill	" "	Mar. 9, 1804
288	Daniel M. Judd	Mayfield	Ohio	Jan. 17, 1818
289	Edward Clark	Derby	Connecticut	Feb. 5, 1807
290	Alex. D. Crane	Mentz	New York	Oct. 5, 1809

*Died at Marshall, Calhoun Co., June 4, 1877.

PIONEER SOCIETY.—CONTINUED.

PLACE AND DATE OF FIRST RESIDENCE IN MICHIGAN.			PRESENT RESIDENCE.	
Town.	County.	Date.	Town.	County.
Flint	Genesee	May, 1838	Flint	Genesee.
Orchard Lake	Oakland	September, 1830	Orchard Lake	Oakland.
Sault Ste. Marie	Chippewa	October 12, 1834	Detroit	Wayne.
Eureka	Montcalm	September 21, 1843	Eureka	Montcalm.
Homer	Calhoun	April, 1850	Homer	Calhoun.
Allegan	Allegan	June, 1836	Allegan	Allegan.
		October 11, 1794	Girard	Branch.
Homer	Calhoun	October, 1835	Marshall	Calhoun.
Brooklyn	Jackson	April, 1836	Albion	"
Eckford	Calhoun	October 20, 1832	Marshall	"
Quincy	Branch	September 3, 1836	Coldwater	Branch.
Marshall	Calhoun	" 1835	Marshall	Calhoun.
Dexter	Washtenaw	" 1831	Albion	"
Coldwater	Branch	April 5, 1830	Coldwater	Branch.
Albion	Calhoun	June 20, 1835	Albion	Calhoun.
Marshall	"	October, 1839	Decatur	Van Buren.
"	"	December, 1836	Marshall	Calhoun.
Battle Creek	"	September 5, 1839	Battle Creek	"
Burlington	"	October 20, 1837	Newton	"
Battle Creek	"	April, 1836	Emmet	"
Brownstown	Wayne	May 20, 1824	Centreville	St. Joseph.
Detroit	"	" 19, 1832	"	"
Vevay	Ingham	January 1, 1843	Eden	Ingham.
Clinton	Lenawee	May 19, 1838	St. Joseph	Berrien.
Ronald	Ionia	November 20, 1846	Alma	Gratiot.
Plymouth	Wayne	October 6, 1826	Manchester	Washtenaw.
Detroit	"	June 11, 1825	Meridian	Ingham.
Ann Arbor	Washtenaw	September, 1827	Ann Arbor	Washtenaw.
Detroit	Wayne	November, 1815	Owosso	Shiawassee.
			"	"
Lyndon	Washtenaw	November, 1836	Williamston	Ingham.
Meridian	Ingham	September, 1843	Meridian	"
Concord	Jackson	April, 1836	Concord	Jackson.
Eaton Rapids	Eaton	October, 1839	Eaton Rapids	Eaton.
Plymouth	Wayne	" 1830	Lansing	Ingham.
Algonac	St. Clair	June 25, 1830	"	"
White Oak	Ingham	October 20, 1836	"	"
Marshall	Calhoun	" 1836	"	"
Pontiac	Oakland	September 30, 1824	Detroit	Wayne.
Unadilla	Livingston	May 2	Lansing	Ingham.
Marshall	Calhoun	April, 1836	Marshall	Calhoun.
"	"	March, 1836	"	"
"	"	September 10, 1833	"	"
"	"	June 20, 1838	"	"
Leonidas	St. Joseph	November, 1844	"	"
Marshall	Calhoun	March, 1850	"	"
"	"	October, 1835	"	"
"	"	January, 1835	"	"
"	"	November, 1840	"	"
Albion	"	June 5, 1833	"	"
Saline	Washtenaw	October 30	Plymouth	Wayne.
"	"	" 1829	Ypsilanti	Washtenaw.
Ypsilanti	"	March, 1834	"	"
Ann Arbor	"	June, 1825	Ann Arbor	"
Ypsilanti	"	November, 1833	Ypsilanti	"
"	"	January, 1827	"	"
Webster	"	April, 1828	Ann Arbor	"
Pittsfield	"	May, 1836	Pittsfield	"
Ypsilanti	"	October, 1833	"	"
Springwells	Wayne	May, 1835	Detroit	Wayne.
Shiawassee	Shiawassee	June, 1840	"	"
Detroit	Wayne	April, 1849	Dearborn	"
Bunker Hill	Ingham	" "	Lansing	Ingham.
" "	"	1836	"	"
		July 8, 1824	Grand Haven	Ottawa.
Tallmadge	Ottawa	February, 1837	" "	"
			Detroit	Wayne.
		1836	"	"
Detroit	Wayne	August 28, 1846	Lansing	Ingham.
Adrian	Lenawee	" 1840	"	"
Brownstown	Wayne	July, 1819	Ecorse	Wayne.
Waterford	Oakland	May 3, 1828	Drayton Plains	Oakland.
Ann Arbor	Washtenaw	" 1827	Ann Arbor	Washtenaw
" "	"	November 24, 1827	Dexter	"

LIST OF MEMBERS OF THE STATE

	NAMES.	PLACE OF BIRTH.		Date of Birth.
		Town or Village.	State.	
291	Mary E. Foster	Marcellus	New York	June 2, 1825
292	Wm. M. Gregory	Sand Lake	" "	Mar. 23, 1804
293	David Clarkson	Summerville	New Jersey	" 13, 1817
294	Horace Carpenter	Groton	New York	Dec. 1, 1805
295	Cornelius Gillespie	Argyle	" "	July 9, 1800
296	Eri L. Brainard	Rush	" "	Aug. 21, 1821
297	Roswell Preston	Hampton	Connecticut	Oct. 2, 1804
298	John J. Robinson	Phelps	New York	Aug. 13, 1824
299	Jacob H. Hicks	Fayette	" "	July 3, 1824
300	Wm. A. Jones	New Lisbon	" "	Oct. 2, 1811
301	Wm. A. Howard	Hinesburgh	Vermont	April 8, 1813
302	F. M. Holloway	Bristol	New York	Jan. 18, 1815
303	J. Webster Childs	Henniker	New Hampshire	June 16, 1826

PIONEER SOCIETY.—CONTINUED.

PLACE AND DATE OF FIRST RESIDENCE IN MICHIGAN.			PRESENT RESIDENCE.	
Town.	County.	Date.	Town.	County.
Ann Arbor	Washtenaw	June, 1826	Ann Arbor	Washtenaw.
Saline	"	November 23, 1833	Saline	"
Plymouth	Wayne	May 18, 1831	Northville	Wayne.
Ann Arbor	Washtenaw	" 12, 1826	Ann Arbor	Washtenaw.
Stockbridge	Livingston	April 14	" "	"
Saline	Washtenaw	October, 1841	Saline	"
Pittsfield	"	June 3, 1832	Pittsfield	"
Sharon	"	October, 1843	Manchester	"
Lodi	"	May, 1850	Ann Arbor	"
Dexter	"	July 10, 1833	Dexter	"
Detroit	Wayne	April 12, 1840	Grand Rapids	Kent.
Whiteford	Monroe	" 10, 1833	Hillsdale	Hillsdale.
Augusta	Washtenaw	September 30, 1848	Ypsilanti	Washtenaw.

REPORTS OF COUNTIES, TOWNS, AND DISTRICTS.

CHANGE OF NAMES OF COUNTIES.

Acts were passed to organize the following counties, and approved at the dates annexed, and the names of said counties were changed at the dates mentioned:

NAME.	Date of Act.	Changed to.	Date of Change.
Aishcum	April 1, 1840	Lake	March 8th, 1843.
Notipekago	" "	Mason	" "
Unwattin	" "	Osceola	" "
Kautawaubet	" "	Wexford	" "
Mikenauk	" "	Roscommon	" "
Kanotin	" "	Iosco	" "
Negwegon	" "	Alcona	" "
Shawono	" "	Crawford	" "
Wabassee	" "	Kalkaska	" "
Meegisee	" "	Antim	" "
Okkuddo	" "	Otsego	" "
Cheonoquet	" "	Montmorency	" "
Anamickee	" "	Alpena	" "
Keskkauko	" "	Charlevoix	" "
Tonedagana	" "	Emmet	" "
Kaykakee	" "	Clare	" "
Arenac	March 2, 1831	Bay	February 10, 1857.
Brown	September 6, 1834	Crawford	
Bleeker	March 15, 1861	Menominee	March 19th, 1863.
Omeena	April 1, 1840	Grand Traverse	April 7th, 1851.

AISHCUM COUNTY.

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Michigan:

SEC. 6. That portion of the State embraced in towns 17, 18, 19, and 20 north, of ranges 11, 12, 13, and 14 west, shall be laid off as a separate county, known and designated as the county of Aishcum.

Approved April 1, 1840.

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Michigan, That the name of the county of Aishcum, as now organized by law, be and the same is hereby changed to that of Lake.

Approved March 8, 1843.

ALCONA COUNTY.

SECTION 1. *The People of the State of Michigan enact,* That the county of Alcona shall be detached from the county of Alpena and organized into a separate county, to be known as the county of Alcona; and the inhabitants thereof shall be entitled to all the rights and privileges of the inhabitants of other organized counties in the State.

SEC. 2. At the election to be held on the first Monday of April next, the several county officers of said county of Alcona shall be elected. Such election of such officers, and the canvass thereof, shall be conducted in the manner prescribed by law: *Provided,* That the county canvass of such election shall be held at the office of the township clerk of the township of Harrisville on the Monday next succeeding such election; and the officers so elected shall qualify and enter on the duties of their respective offices on or before the 15th day of April next, and that their several terms of office shall expire on the first day of January, 1871.

SEC. 3. The county-seat of said county is hereby located in the village of Harrisville, in said county, for the time being, and the same shall so remain located until removed by the board of supervisors of said county, pursuant to law; and the county clerk shall provide a suitable seal and all necessary books for the use of the circuit court for said county; and the sheriff shall provide a suitable place for holding said court, at the expense of said county, until a suitable place for holding such court is provided by the board of supervisors of said county.

SEC. 4. Said county shall comprise part of the representative district now composed of the counties of Isabella, Midland, Iosco, and Alpena, with the unorganized counties attached, and shall be attached to the twenty-seventh senatorial district and to the sixth congressional district, and to the tenth judicial circuit; and the judge of said circuit court shall fix the time for holding such court on or before the first day of June next. The sheriff and county clerk of said county shall designate, in writing, the place where said circuit court shall be held, and such designation shall be filed with said clerk, and the same shall remain so fixed until changed by said board of supervisors.

SEC. 5. The unorganized county of Oscoda is hereby detached from said county of Alpena, and attached to the said county of Alcona, for judicial and other purposes.

SEC. 6. It shall be the duty of the register of deeds for said county of Alcona, when elected, to procure, maintain, and keep in his office two sets of books for the records of deeds, mortgages, and other instruments affecting the title of real estate in said counties of Alcona and Oscoda, the one to be denominated "Records for Alcona county," and the other to be denominated "Records for Oscoda county;" and shall register and record in the books designated "Records for Alcona county" all deeds, mortgages, conveyances, or other instruments affecting the title to real estate which shall be situate in Alcona county, as the same are now required to be recorded by law. And all deeds, mortgages, conveyances, or other instruments affecting the title to real estate situate in Oscoda county, shall be recorded in the books designated as "Records for Oscoda county," with the same effect and to the same purpose as the same are now authorized to be recorded by law.

SEC. 7. This act shall take immediate effect.

Approved March 12, 1869.

The county-seat of Alcona is located at Harrisville, a village containing from 800 to 1,000 inhabitants. It is situated on Lake Huron.

ALLEGAN COUNTY.

Be it enacted by the Legislative Council of the Territory of Michigan, That the country included within the following limits, to wit: north of the base line and south of the line between townships 4 and 5 north; west of the line between ranges 10 and 11 west of the meridian, and east of the shore of Lake Michigan, be, and the same is hereby set off into a separate county by the name of Allegan.

Approved March 2, 1831.

Be it enacted by the Legislative Council of the Territory of Michigan, That the county of Allegan shall be organized from and after the passage of this act, and the inhabitants thereof entitled to all the rights and privileges to which by law the inhabitants of other counties in this territory are entitled.

SEC. 2. That all suits, prosecutions, and other matters now pending before the courts of record, of Kalamazoo county, or before any justice of the peace of said county, shall be prosecuted to final judgment and execution, and all taxes heretofore levied and now due, shall be collected in the same manner as though the said county of Allegan had not been organized.

SEC. 3. That the bonds of the justices of the peace for the county of Allegan shall be approved and received by the clerk of said county, and be subject to the penalties and liabilities prescribed by law, until a treasurer is elected and qualified.

SEC. 4. That the justices of the peace now in commission in said county, shall continue to perform their judicial functions until their successors are elected and qualified.

SEC. 5. That the circuit court for the county of Allegan shall he holden on the second Thursdays next after the fourth Mondays of April and October, annually, at such place as shall be provided by law.

SEC. 6. That all causes, writs, process, and other matters whatsoever, pending in or issued, or to be issued before or on the third Tuesday next after the fourth Monday in April next, and returnable into the said court on any day in any term thereof heretofore fixed by law, shall be continued and proceeded in, and be returned into the said court to, and at the respective and proper terms of the said court hereby established, as fully and effectually as though such causes, writs, process, and other matters had been regularly continued to, and made returnable at, the respective and proper terms of said court as hereby established.

SEC. 7. It shall be the duty of the sheriff of the county of Allegan, until public buildings are erected in said county, to provide a convenient place at or near the county-site for said county for the holding of said court.

SEC. 8. The circuit court for the county of Allegan shall be held on the —— Thursdays next after the fourth Mondays of April and October, in each year.

SEC. 11. The county clerk of said county of Allegan shall be ex officio register of deeds in and for said county until a register shall be elected according to law.

SEC. 14. This act shall take effect and be in force on and after the first Monday of September next.

Approved August 25, 1835.

NOTE.—The county of Milwaukee was organized at the same time as Allegan county.

Allegan,—named from an Indian tribe in the Alleghanies; *gan* signifies lake. Allegan, the county-seat of Allegan county, was first settled by Alexander Ely of Rochester, N. Y. In 1836 the Allegan bank was established; it was one of the wild-cat banks from which Michigan suffered. The village was incorporated in 1838.

ALPENA COUNTY.

AN ACT TO ORGANIZE THE COUNTY OF ALPENA, AND TO LOCATE THE COUNTY-SEAT THEREOF.

SECTION 1. *The People of the State of Michigan enact,* That the county of Alpena shall be organized, and the inhabitants thereof entitled to all the rights and privileges to which, by law, the inhabitants of the other organized counties of this State are entitled.

SEC. 2. The county-seat of said county is hereby established at the village of Fremont, at the mouth of Thunder Bay river, in said county: *Provided,* That the proprietors of lands therein shall convey to said county, for the exclusive use thereof, for county buildings and county purposes, free of all charge, the following described lots, to wit: two entire blocks, each twenty-four rods square, lying between Eighth and Ninth streets, and River and Lockwood streets, in the village of Fremont, as surveyed by E. A. Breckenridge, Esq., in the year (1856) eighteen hundred and fifty-six, on section (22) twenty-two, in town (31) thirty-one north, of range (8) eight east, in said county.

SEC. 3. There shall be elected, in said county of Alpena, on the first Tuesday in November (1857), eighteen hundred and fifty-seven, all the several county officers to which, by law, the said county is entitled; and said election shall in all respects be conducted and held in the manner prescribed by law for holding elections for county and State officers: *Provided,* That the county officers so to be elected shall be qualified, and enter upon the duties of their respective offices, on the (1) first Monday of January (1858), eighteen hundred and fifty-eight, and whose term of office will expire at the time prescribed by the general law.

SEC. 4. The board of canvassers of said county, under this act, shall consist of the presiding inspectors of elections from each township therein; and said inspectors shall meet at said village of Fremont, on the first Tuesday after the election, and organize by appointing one of their number chairman, and another secretary, of said board, and shall thereupon proceed to discharge all the duties of a board of county canvassers, as in other cases of elections for county and State officers.

SEC. 5. The sheriff and county clerk, elected by the provisions of this act, shall designate a suitable place in the village of Fremont for holding the circuit court in said county, and also suitable places for the several county offices, as near as practicable to the place designated for holding the circuit court; and they shall make and subscribe a certificate in writing, describing the several places designated, which certificate shall be filed and preserved by the county clerk; and thereafter the places thus designated shall be the places of holding

the circuit court and the county offices, until the board of supervisors provide suitable accommodations for said court and county officers.

SEC. 6. The counties of Alcona, Oscoda, Montmorency, and the portion of the county of Presque Isle lying east of range four east, be and the same are hereby attached to said county of Alpena for judicial and municipal purposes.

SEC. 7. All acts and parts of acts, contravening the provisions of this act, be and the same are hereby repealed.

Approved February 7, 1857.

Alpena, the county-seat of the county of that name, was changed from Fremont to Alpena by act of the Legislature, approved Feb. 25, 1861. It is situated at Thunder Bay, at the mouth of Thunder Bay river. In 1875 it had $100,000 invested in Alpena fisheries.

ANAMICKEE COUNTY.

Be it enacted by the Senate and the House of Representatives of the State of Michigan:

SEC. 24. That portion of the State lying in towns 29, 30, 31, and 32 north, and east of the line between ranges four and five east, shall be laid off as a separate county, to be known and designated as the county of Anamickee.

Approved April 1, 1840.

Be it enacted by the Senate and the House of Representatives of the State of Michigan:

SEC. 13. The name of the county of Anamickee, as now organized by law, is hereby changed to that of Alpena.

Approved March 8, 1843.

ANTIM COUNTY.

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Michigan:

SEC. 10. The name of the county of Meegisee, as now organized by law, is hereby changed to that of Antim.

Approved March 8, 1843.

ANTRIM COUNTY.

SECTION 1. *The People of the State of Michigan enact,* That the county of Antrim, consisting of the territory embraced by the present county of Antrim, be and the same is organized into a separate county by the name of Antrim, and the inhabitants thereof shall be entitled to all the privileges, powers and immunities to which, by law, the inhabitants of other organized counties in this State are entitled.

SEC. 2. The unorganized counties of Kalkaska, Crawford and Otsego shall be attached to the said county of Antrim, for municipal and judicial purposes.

SEC. 6. The county-seat of said county of Antrim shall be established, by the

board of supervisors, at the village of Elk Rapids, to-wit: in township 29 north, of range 9 west, and on sections 20 and 29.

SEC. 7. At the township meeting of the several townships in said county, to be held on the first day of April next, there shall be an election of all the county officers to which the said county is entitled, whose term of office shall expire on the first day of January, A. D. 1865, and when their successors shall have been elected and qualified. Said election shall be conducted in the same way, by the same officers, and the returns thereof made in the same manner, as near as may be, as is now required by law in the elections of county officers in this State.

SEC. 8. The county canvass of the votes cast for county officers shall be held on the second Tuesday succeeding the election, at the house of Henry H. Noble, at the village of Elk Rapids, and said canvass shall be conducted in the same way, and by the same officers, as the requirements of law now provide in organized counties, as nearly as may be, by the appointment by the board of canvassers of one of their own number to act as secretary to said board of county canvassers.

SEC. 9. Said county shall be in the ninth judicial circuit, and shall be entitled to one court therein in each year.

SEC. 10. This act shall take immediate effect.

Approved March 11, 1863.

Elk Rapids, the county-seat of Antrim county, is situated on Grand Traverse Bay, at the mouth of Elk river, the outlet of Elk and Torch lakes. This town was changed from Megeezee to Elk Rapids, March 11, 1863, and county-seat established.

ARENAC COUNTY.

Be it enacted by the Legislative Council of the Territory of Michigan:

SEC. 12. That the country included within the following limits, to-wit: east of the line between ranges 2 and 3 east; north of the line between townships 16 and 17 north; south of the line between townships 20 and 21 north, and west of the shores of Saginaw Bay and Lake Huron, be, and the same is hereby set off into a separate county by the name of Arenac.

Approved March 2, 1831.

This county was blotted out by the act of the Legislature establishing the county of Bay. Act approved February 10, 1857.

BAY COUNTY.

SECTION 1. *The People of the State of Michigan enact,* That the following described territory shall be organized into a county, and shall be known and called Bay county, which territory shall comprise all that part of the north half of town 13 north, of range 5 east, lying east of Saginaw river; the north half of town 13 north, 6 east; also town 14 north, of ranges 3 and 4, and fractions 5 and 6 east; also town 15 north, of range 3, and fractional 5 and 6 east; also town 16 north, of range 3, and fractional 4 and 5 east; also town 17 north, of

range 3, and fractional 4 and 5 east; also town 18 north, of ranges 3 and 4, and fractional 5, 6 and 7 east; also town 19 north, of ranges 3, 4 and 5, and fractional 6 and 7 east; and town 20 north, of ranges 3, 4, 5 and 6, and fractional 7 east; and the inhabitants thereof entitled to all the rights and privileges to which, by law the inhabitants of the other organized counties of this State are entitled.

SEC. 2. This act shall be submitted to a vote of the electors of Saginaw county, Midland, and Arenac counties, at the township meetings to be holden in said county on the first Monday in April next. At said election a ballot-box shall be kept by the several boards of inspectors thereof for receiving the votes cast for or against the approval of this act, and on the ballots shall be written or printed "Bay County, Yes," or "Bay County, No," and the said votes shall be examined, canvassed and returned in like manner with the votes cast for State officers, as near as may be. And in case a majority of said votes, upon the approval of this act, shall be in favor of such approval, then this act shall take effect upon the 20th day of April, A. D. 1857; but if a majority of said votes shall be against such approval, then this act shall not take effect, but shall be void.

SEC. 3. There shall be elected in said Bay county, if this act shall be approved by a majority of the voters, on the first Monday of June next, all the several county officers to which by law, said county is entitled; and said election and the canvass thereof, shall, as far as practicable, in all respects, be conducted and held in the manner prescribed by law for holding elections and canvass for county and State officers: *Provided*, That the canvass for said county shall be held at Bay City, in said county, at the office of the town clerk of the township of Hampton, on Monday next following said election: *Provided*, That the county officers so to be elected shall be qualified and enter upon the duties of their respective offices on the second Monday next following such election, whose constitutional term of office will expire at the time prescribed by the general law.

SEC. 4. That the board of canvassers of said county shall consist of one of the inspectors of election from each township, duly appointed and certified by said inspectors, and said board of canvassers of said county shall organize by appointing one of their number chairman, and another secretary of said board, and shall thereafter proceed to discharge all the duties of a board of county canvassers as in ordinary cases of election of county and State officers.

SEC. 5. The sheriff and county clerk of said county, to be elected as provided for in this act, shall designate a suitable place in the township of Hampton, in Bay City, for holding the circuit court in said county, and shall so designate from time to time, whenever the same may be necessary, until the supervisors of said county shall locate the county-seat of said county; and such place so designated shall be duly certified by said clerk and sheriff, and filed in the county clerk's office, and such place so designated shall be the place of holding the circuit court for said county.

SEC. 6. The sheriff, county clerk, register of deeds, county treasurer, and judge of probate, to be elected as provided for in this act, shall designate suitable places in said township of Hampton (as near as practicable to the place designated for holding the circuit court in said county), until the seat of said county shall be designated as provided for in this act, and shall make and subscribe a certificate, in writing, of such place so designated by them respectively,

describing the place so designated, and shall file the same in the office of the clerk of said county; and such place so designated shall be the office of such officers, respectively, until others shall be designated as provided for by law.

SEC. 7. The board of supervisors of said county shall, on the first Tuesday of January, 1859, designate and establish the county-seat of said county.

SEC. 8. Within thirty days after the passage of this act, it shall be the duty of the Secretary of State to transmit by mail to the township clerk of the township of Hampton a certified copy of this act.

SEC. 9. It shall be the duty of the township clerk of the town of Hampton to notify the township clerks of the several towns in said county of the time of holding election for the officers provided for in this act, and of the officers to be elected, at least ten days before the time of such election.

SEC. 10. The said Bay county, when organized as aforesaid, shall be attached to the seventh judicial circuit, and the judge of said circuit shall hold courts in said county, as by the statute in such cases made and provided.

SEC. 11. The register of deeds of said county, when elected and qualified, shall have access to the books in the office of the register of deeds in Saginaw and Midland counties, for the purpose of transcribing the same, and for his services in such transcribing shall receive such compensation as shall be allowed by the supervisors of said county of Bay.

SEC. 12. All suits pending in the circuit court of Saginaw at the time this act shall take effect, in which the plaintiffs or defendants are residents of said Bay county, as organized, shall continue in said circuit court as though Bay county had not been organized.

SEC. 13. The said Bay county shall be attached to Saginaw county for the purposes of representation, and shall form a part of the 28th senatorial district, anything in the act to reärrange the senate districts of this State approved February 13, 1855, to the contrary notwithstanding.

SEC. 14. It shall be the duty of the township clerk of the several townships in said county, or of the inspectors of election thereof, or one of them, to post three notices of the same in three of the most public places in their township, also specifying the place and hour of holding such election.

SEC. 15. The unorganized county of Iosco is hereby attached to said Bay county for judicial purposes.

SEC. 16. All acts and parts of acts inconsistent with this act are hereby repealed.

This act is ordered to take immediate effect.

Approved February 17, 1857.

The county seat of Bay county was changed to Bay City by the following act:

SECTION 1. *The People of the State of Michigan enact,* That the name of the village of Lower Saginaw, in the township of Hampton, county of Saginaw and State of Michigan, be and the same is hereby changed to Bay City.

SEC. 2. This act shall take immediate effect.

Approved February 10, 1857.

Bay City is now in a flourishing condition, with an immense lumber interest.

BAY COUNTY.

A HISTORICAL SKETCH OF ITS ORGANIZATION, BY GEN. B. F. PARTRIDGE.

[Read at the meeting of the Bay County Pioneer Society, Jan. 15, 1876.]

The present passing events in a few years become a matter of history, or memory, or tradition. Memory may and does fail; tradition founded on the memory and the caprice of the memory, is more liable to be far from the facts; and about the only safe deposit of passing events is *written* history, made by those who were the actors in the events of which they chronicle. And as one such, upon request of many, I shall try, unbiased and unprejudiced, to write the history of our county in its efforts of organization, and to its final admitted consummation, and thence to this date.

Of the first efforts I only know in part, from others I glean the rest. The first efforts for its organization were made in 1855, when the Hon. J. S. Barclay, who was elected a member of the Legislature from Saginaw county, in November, 1854, and who resided in Lower Saginaw, then a part of Saginaw county, now Bay City, presented a favorable opportunity for the scheme and with hope of success. The Hon. Judge Albert Miller and the irrepressible Daniel Burns (Mr. Burns was then in the prime of life, with a bright future before him, more so than the common lot of man), were sent to the "Third House" for that purpose; and two more fitting men at that time, and at that juncture, could not have been selected for such a mission; but such was the opposition to the bill at that early and first effort that, although the bill came near passing, yet it was defeated by a small majority.

The opposition to the bill in the "Third House" was strong, numerous, and influential. The indifferent yielded to their influence and importunities.

At this time Lower Saginaw was hardly known, save to our "up town" neighbors (those above Carrollton bar), and was their

BUGBEAR AND COMING RIVAL,

and East Town and Saginaw were in all their glory and prosperity; and the then "Little Giant," Lower Saginaw, was struggling for an existence against odds that seemed superhuman to overcome, but with will and dare to do it, finally succeeded.

Also at that time the indifferent allowed the claims of its opponents that the matter was too premature,—"wait and see," and if necessary the organization, if hereafter it should be deemed proper, could be allowed. Just as if a *right* was to be *allowed*, and not at once conceded! The argument generally submitted to by the indifferent and urged by our opponents,—those whose interests opposed our organization, or thought their interests were so opposed,—claimed they could defeat all subsequent bills of the kind. The effort, although it failed, was not without its effect. It brought the matter somewhat before the public, and the indifferent ones began to inquire more particularly in regard to the same, and many of them admitted the justice of the claims for our organization.

THE SECOND EFFORT.

Again, in 1857, the Hon. James Birney, Col. Henry Raymond, B. F. Partridge, and some others, were selected as a committee to the "Third House," to

press the matter of our organization, and if possible to procure the passage of an act for the same. The Hon. T. Jerome of Saginaw City, Representative from Saginaw county, and Henry Ashman from Midland county, who were elected in November, 1856, in that session of the Legislature, both of whom, as they undoubtedly supposed their interests demanded and their supporters required of them, opposed our organization. They undoubtedly acted conscientiously in their opposition, and consistent with their pledges before election, but I will say here, I do not know, and it is not charged, nor ever has been to our knowledge, that either of them did anything in their opposition dishonorable or unmanly. I give them credit that they acted, without doubt, as they thought their duty demanded. The Legislature at this time, one may say, was the same as unanimously Republican, and those sent to the "Third House" to represent our interest and organization were wholly so, we hoping thereby a "fellow feeling" might arise, and thereby the former opposition might abate somewhat. Such was the general effect. After a great deal of effort on the one side to secure our organization, and on the other to oppose and defeat it, a compromise was finally settled upon by the members of the "Third House" and the members for Saginaw and Midland counties, by the efforts and advice of the friends of the several parties interested; and it was a local matter, and the members of the counties interested therein finally approved of the bill, it passed the Legislature, and was approved by the Governor February 17, 1857.

The territory of Bay county at that time contained but few voters compared to Saginaw county, for Bay county only took a small part from Saginaw county. Its largest territory came from Midland county, viz.: the unorganized county of Arenac, in which territory at that time, aside from Indians, perhaps not ten voters resided.

THE BEGINNING OF THE STRUGGLE.

As long, stormy, and arduous as the efforts were to get the bill for our organization through the Legislature, yet more difficult and arduous were the labors to firmly determine and consummate the same,—that is, our sure and settled organization. Section 1 of the act organizing Bay county reads as follows:

> That the following territory [described] shall be organized into a county, and shall be known and called Bay county [refer to the act of organization for the description, etc.], and the inhabitants thereof entitled to all the rights and privileges to which by law the inhabitants of the other organized counties of this State are entitled.

The original act presented, or to be presented, to the Legislature was drawn by C. H. Freeman, then and now of Bay City, and practicing law. The description of territory was made by B. F. Partridge, and had that bill passed as then drawn no question would ever have arisen as to the legality of our organization as a county, bnt the opposition to it was so great that the compromise heretofore spoken of was effected, and changes were necessarily made in the bill, and section 2 was added, which became the bone of future contention.

The said section, when first added, originally read at the commencement and ending as follows: "This act shall be submitted to a vote of the electors of Saginaw county, at the township meetings to be holden in said county [here providing how the vote should be taken, and the section ending], and in case a majority of the said votes upon the approval of this act shall be in favor of such approval, then this act shall take effect upon the 20th day of April, 1857; but

if a majority of said votes shall be against such approval, then this act shall not take effect, but shall be void."

The honorable member from Saginaw county was perfectly satisfied that the act should pass in this shape, provided it was left to his constituents to say whether they should oppose it or not, or kill it and relieve him of the unenviable honor, as that would remove the contest from the Legislature to his constituents, who would kill it at once, for it was well known that there would be ten against one for the act if Saginaw county people had any right to vote on the question. Therefore the member for Saginaw and others who opposed the organization ceased their opposition to the bill in the Legislature, expecting to kill the whole thing at the polls; but ere the bill passed there came in this good fortune for Bay county, if so it may be called. The member for Midland county thought Saginaw county should not have all the honor of slaughtering in its embryo the future organization of this county, but thought, and perhaps justly so, that his constituents also should have a hand in the game of

KILLING THE "LITTLE GIANT"

while yet its nurse was trying to dress it in its swaddling clothes; and for such purpose offered an amendment to said section by adding immediately after the words "Saginaw county" the words "Midland and Arenac counties," so that the act as passed reads:

"This act shall be submitted to a vote of the electors of Saginaw county, Midland and Arenac counties, at the township meetings to be holden in *said* county."

The said vote was taken on the first Monday of April, as provided for in the act, Saginaw and Midland also voting thereon. In the territory comprising Bay county the vote was almost unanimous in favor of organization, there being 294 for to 14 against; but in Saginaw and Midland counties it was largely against, so much so one may say it was unanimous against us.

Great were the rejoicings of those opposed to the organization of Bay county, especially in Saginaw City, as the county-seat of Saginaw county was there. About one-third of the cases in the circuit court hailed from this part of Saginaw county, and necessarily contributed largely to their prosperity, we having to go there to court and leave what little money we had in the hands of lawyers and hotel-keepers, and as court fees, etc.; and, besides, as long as we were on the tail of their kite we tended to assist in their prosperity and to correspondingly diminish ours.

A "LOOP-HOLE."

Mr. Freeman always claimed that the act only left the vote of its approval to the voters of "*said* county,"—that is, Bay county,—and he now more vehemently than ever, as he saw from the opposition from the up towns that the truthfulness of his said position was the only probable chance of success, set the same forth as the only true construction of the act, and advised an election of the county officers to take place as provided in the act of organization. Accordingly the same was held on the first Monday of June, 1857, when there were elected the following county officers: Sidney S. Campbell, Judge of Probate; James Watson, Treasurer; Nathan Simons, Sheriff; Elijah Catlin, County Clerk; Stephen P. Wright, a young and promising lawyer, and who afterwards went to the State of California, where he represented his county in the Legis-

lature and his district in the Senate, and held the office of District Attorney for several years, and all with the highest honors to himself and his constituents, was elected Circuit Court Commissioner; Theodore M. Bligh, a young physician, was elected Register of Deeds. Both of the last named have passed to their final rest, respected, honored, and beloved by all who knew them; and C. H. Freeman, still a resident of Bay City, was elected Prosecuting Attorney. All qualified as provided by the act of organization, and prepared themselves for business in the discharge of their several offices.

As I have heretofore said, the bone of contention was section second,—or, I should say, its true construction was such,—and as the decision on the act, including the vote of Saginaw and Midland counties, was largely against its approval, that is, if the vote of Saginaw and Midland counties was counted, but not otherwise,—Saginaw and Midland now claimed that the act was not "approved," and that, therefore, it "never took effect and was void," and claimed jurisdiction severally of that portion of Bay county set off from them; and more especially so did Saginaw county, for its interests were greater, and in proportion to the magnitude of its supposed or real interests it set forth its claim. It set the same forth and claimed jurisdiction over that portion of Bay county taken off as described in the act the same as if such act had never been passed, and that the same was null and void, for it had failed to be approved by the votes of Saginaw, Midland and Bay counties, and the writs from the circuit court of that county continued to be issued by their County Clerk and to be served by the Sheriff thereof, the same as if Bay county did not in fact exist, in all the territory taken from Saginaw county, including that in Bay county.

A DILEMMA.

The citizens of Bay county saw the dilemma and confusion matters were getting into on account of the conflict of jurisdiction, and many of them—and we may say the principal of them—advised an acquiescence in the claim of Saginaw. And now allow me here to say that a very fortunate thing it was for Bay county that Mr. Freeman had an undying and irrepressible belief in his position,—that is, that the intention of the Legislature was to submit the approval of the act to the electors of Bay county only,—and who now, in this crucial time of our existence (for as a fact we did then exist, although it may be it was in a doubtful state, yet, as a fact nevertheless true), put forth and argued his position more vehemently and persistently than ever and a few,—and I believe I am justified in saying a very few,—partly to encourage him and stay his hands, and partly because they saw no other hope of success, gave him encouragement, hoping against hope that he was right, yet doubtful of the correctness of his position, still willing to give him all the encouragement they could until a final decision of the Supreme Court might settle the matter.

Some of the more prominent persons of the upper towns who opposed our organization, as I have always understood, consulted quite a number of the best lawyers of the State on the question, and all were of but one opinion, and expressed but one, and that was that the vote was left to Saginaw, Midland, and Arenac counties (Arenac was then an unorganized county, and was attached to Midland for judicial purposes), and that the vote was in the negative of the act of organization, and that therefore the same was not "approved," but was "null and void."

Thus matters drifted, with clash of jurisdiction, and confusion was getting

worse, when an opportunity was presented to test the question in a suit wherein Mr. Freeman was attorney for the defendant, and the Hon. John Moore, Prosecuting Attorney of Saginaw county, was for the prosecution. For the opportunity so to test this question Mr. Freeman had long been waiting, and as he knew some such case must come, he patiently bided his time, as I shall narrate very soon. The late Hon. Wm. M. Fenton was associated with Mr. Freeman as counsel, and when he was retained by the defendant, pronounced at first sight, as all others had done, against the organization of Bay county; but when his attention was called more particularly to the wording of the act, and a few of the plain rudimentary principles of the construction of statutes, he saw at once his error, and entered into the spirit of the case. From that moment Mr. Freeman had a powerful assistant, true and faithful.

ANOTHER FUTILE EFFORT.

Before going on with this case further, I will return to the winter of 1858, when there was an extra session of the Legislature. Mr. Freeman and Mr. Daniel Burns were sent to the "Third House" of that short session to see what could be done in settling the organization of Bay county, and if possible to get the county definitely and permanently organized by the Legislature. Mr. Jerome of Saginaw and Mr. Ashman of Midland now as strongly as ever opposed us, or any act tending to legalize the organization. They saw the confusion matters were in, but said it was all ourselves and our figuring that had brought it about, by *pretending* to organize when we ought not to have done so. But on this point, they were informed, others differed with them, and as there were differences of opinion, even if nearly all were one way (here I will mention the fact that the chairman of the committee on towns and counties believed that section two could have no other construction than such as Mr. Freeman gave to it, and he felt the necessity of something being done in the matter), yet the few had some right to demand respect. This they admitted, but still set themselves against anything like an organization. Many members of the Legislature, however, after they were shown how matters stood, thought that if we were not a county we ought to be one, and had shown ourselves worthy and well qualified to have an organization; but then, as it was a rule, although an unwritten one, that all local matters should be left to the members representing the district to be affected thereby, they did not wish to interfere, but they thought something should be done to settle the matters that were in litigation, by appeal or otherwise, and they were willing to assist in such a way.

The chairman of the committee on towns and counties was in favor of our organization, and assisted greatly in getting the bill through the Legislature.

LEGAL DODGES.

Quite a number of suits had been commenced in the township of Hampton. Some laid their venue in Bay county and some in Saginaw county, just as the caprice of the plaintiff might suggest. The most of these suits were commenced in justice courts, and in most cases the defendant in the case, where judgment was rendered against him, appealed to Bay or Saginaw county, knowing that if we were Bay county the appeal to Saginaw county would end the suit, and *vice versa;* and the record shows that nearly all the suits were appealed, and a few cases had been commenced in Bay county circuit court.

Mr. Freeman had carefully prepared three bills before he started for the

"Third House." These bills were approved by those interested for Bay county, and it was understood that if the members from Bay county to the "Third House" could not get the one through that they wished, then they were to do the best they could.

The chairman of the committee on towns and counties readily approved bill number one, that had been prepared, which would, if passed, at once settle our organization. But Messrs. Jerome and Ashman had to be consulted. They could not be induced to be silent, should either of these bills be offered to the Legislature, and then the Governor would only recommend such a bill as all parties could agree upon, as general business demanded their attention before local bills. However just the Governor may have supposed he was, it only had the effect to give the members from Saginaw and Midland more power to kill the efforts made by our members to the "Third House." But the latter went to work with a will, and Mr. Freeman then made an effort to prepare such a bill as the members from Saginaw and Midland would not oppose, if they could not approve. So, after several days, it was accomplished.

The bill provided that the circuit judge of the district in which said county of Bay was situated should hold court in Bay City, in said territory, and should hear, try, and determine all suits commenced in said circuit court, in said territory, and all appeals to the same, etc., with other sections confirming jurisdiction in said territory.

A CONSIDERATE GOVERNOR.

This bill meeting the approval of the members for Saginaw and Midland counties, was duly recommended by the Governor and passed unanimously. The Governor had promised to approve the bill, but it having passed on Friday, too late to be approved by the Governor before he left the capital, he did not receive the bill until the next week. Messrs. Freeman and Burns left the capital for home on Saturday evening, well satisfied. When the Governor received the bill for approval he saw at once its force, I understand,—that is, that the bill really established the organization of Bay county,—and he sent for Messrs. Jerome and Ashman, as I am informed, and drew their attention to this fact, and wished to know if they desired him to approve the bill. Mr. Jerome did not wish the bill approved, and it was not approved, although several other members urged the Governor's promise that the bill should be approved.

Here it will be proper for me to say that one great objection raised to our organization was that it would be a Democratic county. But all joined in the assurance that such was nothing like a certainty, and that the probability was that a Republican member from Bay county would be in the person of James Birney, and Mr. Freeman stated that under the circumstances Mr. Birney would be his choice. But, I am told, that instead of abating or cooling opposition, it rather added to it.

This was the last effort ever made through the Legislature toward an organization. Mr. Freeman and his friends now saw that any further effort must be through the courts, based upon the act of 1857, and acted accordingly, and resolved to fight it through on that line, and the war went on.

THE SUPREME COURT APPEALED TO.

Mr. Freeman and Mr. Wright arranged a suit to be sent up to the Supreme Court for a decision. But the suit upon which the question was finally settled

had been *bona fidely* commenced. I now give the parties as well as the attorneys in this suit, and they were all interested on either side equally as to the organization of Bay county, and the battle now must be fought on that line. It was Bay county or not Bay county. All parties prepared for action, each sure of the case in his favor.

The case was one by the People. The late Dr. Dion Birney was the complainant vs. Daniel Burns. Burns was charged with perjury, said to have been committed June 29th, 1857, at the township of Hampton. The defendant filed a plea of abatement, alleging "the said supposed offense, if any was committed, was committed within the jurisdiction of Bay county and not within the jurisdiction of this court,"—meaning the jurisdiction of the Saginaw county circuit court. Upon this plea issue was taken and a case was made and certified to the Supreme Court, and was heard at the May term, 1858, at Detroit. Mr. Freeman had staked his reputation as a lawyer upon the result of this suit, and he prepared a full and exhaustive argument in the case, and whoever may read the same will come to the same conclusion.

A little incident in the passing events of the suit I feel called upon to relate quite fully, as it tends to show the opinion of the legal profession on the question, and the worth and character of the late Hon. Wm. M. Fenton of Flint, perhaps as no other thing could do. And this is my apology.

It is well known that Mr. Freeman did not attend the Supreme Court on the argument of this case, for the reason that a few days before the case was to come on for argument Mr. Freeman was confined to his bed with a fever, and was quite as insensible of what was going on in the case as old "Rip Van Winkle," except that the suit was uppermost in his wild and feverish head, Now, Mrs. Freeman comprehended the situation and knew that Mr. Freeman could not possibly recover to be in Detroit to argue the case, so she sent all the papers in the case, with the argument prepared (in writing), to Mr. Fenton, informing him of the situation of her husband. Mr. Fenton replied to her, "All shall be attended to," and the result shows that it was. The first time Mr. Fenton met Mr. Freeman after the case was decided, he said to him that when he arrived in Detroit several of the most prominent lawyers (giving names) advised him to drop the suit and not expose himself to ridicule, but to let Freeman alone fall, etc. He informed them that Mr. Freeman was sick and could not be there, and Mrs. Freeman had requested him to see to the suit, and he had written her that he should; that he was of their opinion till his attention had been called to some of the words and language of the act, and he should soon call theirs to the same points; that he had not gone far in the argument when it was conceded that his premises in the case were correct, and that when he had reached the close of his not very lengthy argument there was nothing for the Hon. John Moore to reply to with any force.

But allow me here to say that I am told Mr. Moore did all that he could in the premises.

VICTORY AT LAST.

The case was submitted, and the next morning the court on opening gave the decision, which may be found commencing on page 114 of 5 Michigan Reports (1 Cooley), sustaining the plea, and thus declaring Bay county organized.

The next morning after the decision was made the news was received here by the Detroit boat, that being the most reliable and shortest route we had. There

was a route by rail, stage, and canoe, and sometimes steamboat by the river in the season, and by skates and sleighs on the ice of the river in its season, but not any road for general travel nearer than East Saginaw on this side the river and Zilwaukee on the other. There being no cannon here, and no military company with fire-arms, with which to sound the glad tidings of the reality of Bay county, the only anvil in the county was pressed into service; and such cannonading would drown, and did drown, the sleepy ideas of some of the sleepy people of this infant city, and send them along the path to prosperity and to wealth. The news brought the people to their right senses, and the city and county have rushed along the rough track of building up, and burning down, and rebuilding in more substantial style.

So long as we belonged to Saginaw county our progress was slow. We might, we would grow, and did, but we were at the mercy of the upper towns, and thus the growth was nothing like rushing business as it was done up the river,—like mushrooms, soon reaching their limits, and then! But our growth has been steady, substantial, and rapid, as predicted by all far-seeing business men, and hence the joy over our success was universal.

As a city,—I mean Bay City,—from a little hamlet on the Saginaw river, we have superseded Saginaw City, and in a year or two more will be second to none in the Valley. And besides, there have sprung up in the immediate vicinity of Bay City the villages of Salzburg, Wenona, Banks, and Essexville, all lively, thriving places, the smallest of them larger than Bay City was when she became the county-seat of Bay county, and when the county commenced its career she could not count more than 1,500 inhabitants. At this date we can safely count near 30,000, and our material and financial interests have grown in proportion, and from two towns we have now seventeen organized in the county, in which there are found at this date at least twelve villages, besides the thriving city of Bay City, with her sixteen thousand inhabitants.

Also, this county has grown from a board of supervisors of two only (Judge Campbell and Mr. Willard) to that of twenty-eight on the present board. The first board had but little to do, and never disagreed about the finances of the county. They paid the Prosecuting Attorney $50 a year; now he is paid $1,800. Other officers were paid in the same proportion. Sheriff Simons moved from the county, and his office became vacant. The proper authorities appointed B. F. Partridge to fill the vacancy. Immediately after this the Sheriff leased a place for a court-room, and prepared a jail. The jail occupied the lots where the Rivet Bros.' blacksmith shop now stands, and was swept away in the first great fire in Bay City. The court-room building now stands as it did then. We now have a court-house in which all can have a feeling of just pride, a jail second to none in the State, many stately private residences and business places, many very fine churches, several large and elegant hotels, two fine bridges (one being rebuilt of iron), several railroads and fine depots and railroad bridge, machine-shops and iron foundries, manufactories, mills, salt blocks and lumber yards, that bespeak the cultivated taste and business abilities of the people of the city and county, and furnish employment for thousands of people, and that required an investment of an immense amount of capital. The banks in the county rank among the best in the State. The farming interests of the county have kept pace with every other branch of business. From 21 farms in Bay county in 1855, the number now runs up to 2,600. All these go to show the thrift and prosperity of the whole people.

AS A CITY, BAY CITY SURPASSES

all others of the same number of inhabitants in the State for its safety from fire and convenience for water, using the Lake Huron water through pipes from the lake to the city; her streets are beautifully lighted with gas; her streets are finely paved, and her parks beautifully laid out and ornamented; her street railway is finely furnished, and seems to be a paying institution; her places of amusement and public library are of the finest class, Westover's opera house being the best place of the kind in the valley; and the numerous vessels and steamers and tugs in the harbor of Bay City at all times show her great commercial advantages, her custom-house reports and clearances being greater in number than those of any other city in the whole State, altogether showing an unmistakable evidence of prosperity and practical business talent not surpassed by any other section of the State of Michigan. No man need be ashamed to register his name in hotels in other cities as a resident of Bay City.

BARAGA COUNTY.

SECTION 1. *The People of the State of Michigan enact,* That townships 50, 51, 52, and 53 north, of range 30 west; townships 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53 north, of range 31 west; townships 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, and 52 north, of range 32 west; townships 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, and that part of town 52 north lying east of Sturgeon river, of range 33 west; that part of town 47 north, lying east of the south branch of Sturgeon river, townships 48, 49, 50, and that part of townships 51 and 52 north lying east of Sturgeon river, of range 34 west; that part of townships 47, 48, 49, and 50 north, lying east of the Sturgeon river, or the south branch thereof, of range 35 west, is hereby detached from the county of Houghton, and is hereby organized into a county to be known and designated as the county of Baraga.

SEC. 2. The county-seat of said county is hereby established at the village of L'Anse.

SEC. 3. Nothing herein contained shall be construed as conferring upon the county of Baraga the lands belonging to the county of Houghton, but lying within said county of Baraga. But the vacant lands belonging to the county of Houghton, whether lying within the county of Baraga or elsewhere, shall be apportioned between the counties of Houghton and Baraga, in the same manner as the other property of Houghton county is to be apportioned under existing laws.

SEC. 4. There shall be elected in said county of Baraga at the next annual meeting in the several townships in said county, to be held on the first Monday of April, in the year 1875, all the several county officers to which by law the said county is entitled, and said election shall in all respects be conducted and held in the manner prescribed by law for holding elections for county and State officers, and said officers so elected shall, after having duly qualified according to law, enter upon the duties of their respective offices on the first Monday of May following, and hold the same until the first day of January, 1877. The county officers of Houghton shall exercise all the powers and perform all the duties now devolving on them, in the territory taken from said county until the county officers of Baraga shall be elected and qualified.

SEC. 5. And the board of canvassers of said county under this act shall con-

sist of the presiding inspectors of elections from each township therein, and said inspectors shall meet at the village of L'Anse, in said county, on the second Tuesday after the election, and organize by appointing one of their number chairman and another secretary of said board, and shall thereupon discharge all duties of a board of county canvassers for county and State officers.

SEC. 6. The said county of Baraga shall have concurrent jurisdiction on Lake Superior with the counties contiguous thereto, and shall form a part of the twelfth judicial circuit.

SEC. 7. This act shall take immediate effect.

Approved February 19, 1875.

L'Anse, the county-seat, as above indicated in Sec. 5, is now (1877) the western terminus of the Marquette, Houghton & Ontonagon railroad. It was named by the early French discoverers L'Anse, signifying "the bay."

BARRY COUNTY.

Be it enacted by the Legislative Council of the Territory of Michigan:

SEC. 4. That so much of the country as lies north of the base line, and south of the line between townships four and five north of the base line, west of the line between ranges six and seven west of the meridian, and east of the line between ranges eleven and twelve west of the meridian, be and the same is hereby set off into a separate county, and the name thereof shall be Barry.

Approved October 29, 1829.

SECTION 1. *Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Michigan,* That the county of Barry be, and the same is hereby organized, and the inhabitants thereof entitled to all the rights and privileges to which, by law, the inhabitants of the other counties of this State are entitled.

SEC. 2. All suits, prosecutions and other matters now pending before any court or before any justice of the peace of the county to which the said county of Barry is now attached for judicial purposes, shall be prosecuted to final judgment and execution, and all the taxes heretofore levied shall be collected in the same manner as though this act had not passed.

SEC. 3. That the sheriff of the county of Barry, under the direction of the commissioners of said county, shall provide a convenient place for holding courts in said county, at or near the county-seat, until public buildings shall be erected.

SEC. 4. There shall be elected in the said county of Barry, on the first Monday of April next, all the several county officers to which by law the said county is entitled, and whose term of office shall severally expire at the time the same would have expired had they been elected on the first Monday and next succeeding day of November, in the year 1838; and said election shall, in all respects, be conducted and held in the manner prescribed by law for holding elections for county and State officers.

SEC. 5. The board of canvassers in said county, under this act, shall consist of two of the presiding inspectors of said election from each township, and said board shall meet on Thursday next after said election, at the county-seat in said county, at one o'clock in the afternoon of said day, and organize by the appoint-

ment of one of their number chairman, and another secretary of said board, and shall thereupon proceed to discharge all the duties of a board of county canvassers as in ordinary cases of elections for county officers.

SEC. 6. This act shall take effect from and after the date of the passage thereof.

Approved March 15, 1839.

BARRY.—This county was named from William T. Barry, Postmaster General of the United States, in Jackson's cabinet, from 1829 to 1835. Born in 1785, died in 1835.

Hastings, the county-seat of Barry county, is a prosperous city on the Thornapple river, in Hastings township. Slocum Bunker was the first white man that entered Barry county as a settler, in 1837. Hastings has fine water power, and is well supplied with churches, schools, manufactories, mills, etc.

SKETCH OF BARRY COUNTY.

HISTORICAL ADDRESS OF HON. HENRY A. GOODYEAR AT HASTINGS, JULY 4, 1876.

To-day we celebrate the one-hundredth anniversary of our country's independence. It is fitting, therefore, that we take a cursory glance at the past to see what changes have been made in that time. In the interval of one hundred years this Republic was brought into being. A government founded on the consent of the governed, and depending entirely for its existence on the virtue and intelligence of the people composing it. How well this experiment (for it was indeed an experiment then) has succeeded, the present condition and greatness of this our country to-day amply demonstrates. The whole world then looked upon this new government with suspicion and derision; now it views it with respect and fear, thanks to the intelligence and virtue of the people who then and do now constitute this noble and mighty country. Time alone will tell how long it is to last in the future, and be an example worthy the imitation of the many other people on earth. That it may ever continue, as it has proven itself in the past, the haven of the oppressed of all nations and the home of the brave and free, doubtless is your prayer, as I know it is mine. Here the press and speech are free. All, whether poor or rich, to the manor born or from foreign land, stand equal before the law. The law makes no distinction. A government like this, wisely and prudently conducted, must always commend itself to the favorable support and sympathy of an intelligent people, and such a government we have to-day to commend to your care and guardianship. Will you, my fellow-citizens, prove equal to the task? Well may you all rejoice that your own beautiful Peninsular State is a star in the bright and glorious constellation of this Union. That she will ever prove loyal to it her past history is the only guarantee we need give. A brief review of our State and its resources is sufficient to gladden the heart and raise the pride of every thoughtful citizen, and afford contentment to all whose lot and heritage is with us. Within our borders are found every variety of agricultural products known to the temperate climate; these, with her rich deposits of gypsum, copper, and iron, her almost limitless pine and hard-wood forests, the large and never-failing belts of fruit lands, her inexhaustible salt springs, her numerous lakes abounding with fish, her institutions of learning, above and over all her intelligent and enterprising

people, constitute objects of pride and rejoicing worthy any people. Such is the character and variety of our resources as a State, the intelligence and indomitable spirit of our people, that the whole Peninsula might be walled around and completely shut in from the whole outside world, and here would be found a great population, happy and contented,—an empire of itself.

The great work of preparing our State for its present prominent and reliable position in the Union required on the part of the early pioneer a will that knew no bending, bravery and firmness that nobly endured the test of want and loneliness, sacrifices that searched every recess of the heart, but withal did not depress the spirit, for above and over them there ever shone a hope that buoyed them in the daily toil of the forest-bound homes. Here let it be remembered that then there were no railroads,—no other mode of travel but the stage and lumber wagon. All the first pioneers found their new homes only by these conveyances. Some of them even traveled from the east with oxen. But happily that time in this country is now past. The slow, plodding pace of the oxen is displaced by railroads permeating our vast country in every direction. The trials and privations of the pioneers of this State need not be repeated in the settlement of our western territories. This is the change one generation has wrought. Well may we pause here to admire the genius and enterprise of the American people.

In looking around I can recognize many faces belonging to the pioneer band whose sturdy and well-directed blows felled many an aged monarch of the forest. There are here to-day living witnesses of the marvelous transformation of this county from a wilderness to its present advanced condition. Well may they rejoice in the consoling thought that their perseverance conquered at last. Barry county was called by the people along the territorial road the back woods, and such it was, most emphatically. One dense forest covered its entire area, and as a matter of course the process of clearing the land was necessarily slow in the beginning, for, as a rule, none but such as were poor in this world's goods would leave luxurious homes in the east to seek new ones in this then dense and forbidding wilderness. Step by step, however, the work went on. Acre after acre were added to their clearings, and thus the land was gradually prepared and fitted for seed-time and harvest. To accomplish the great work, it, as a matter of course, required an unconquerable spirit in the pioneer, and this with patience and persistence, he possessed in an eminent degree. Amid all their privations (for these were many and often trying) they still enjoyed themselves, as they all will bear testimony, fully as well if not better than they have since. Then all, far and near, were neighbors, and all stood on a level socially. No caste, no codfish aristocracy, no dividing into classes and into upper or lower crusts. All alike were poor, and as a rule young, with the race of life before them, full of hope and ambition. They all commenced at the same starting point; how they severally have reached the goal is now known of all men. It is enough for me to know that the great majority of them have nobly and valiantly stood their ground, and by their industry and herculean labor hewn their way through the forests to now happy and contented homes.

Thirty-six years has your humble speaker been an eye witness of the early and later scenes in the history of Barry county. At that time settlements were few and far between. Roads we had none such as we are to-day accustomed to see; each settlement, and sometimes several of them, would combine to make trails,

for such they were. These trails were made to avoid hills and swamps as much as possible, hence were crooked, running at all points of the compass. The consequence was we had to travel much farther than now to reach a given point. The pioneer house (if it may be called a house) was generally but a rude structure, and in many instances made without nails, using wooden pegs where nails are now used. The floor of the cabin (for such it in reality was) was made of rived shakes, and adzed as smooth as could be done with that tool. The roof was made of long shakes, and sometimes of hollow logs split in two parts, inserted and held down by large logs running the whole length of the roof. But rude and uncouth as these dwellings appeared they generally sheltered kind and hospitable people. The latch-string always hung out. In 1840 this county contained 1,200 inhabitants, and, strange to say, Yankee Springs, with her extensive hills and plains of sand, then contained more inhabitants than Hastings, Rutland, Irving, Hope, and Baltimore combined. I make this remark in reference to Yankee Springs not in any spirit of disparagement as to the quality of her soil, but in deference to the common opinion of the public. I think her future will outstrip all present calculations of her own people and others when her soil is properly understood and properly farmed. The prominent reason why Yankee Springs was thus sooner settled lies in the fact that the only thoroughfare then running through the country passed through her territory, and the celebrated Yankee Springs hotel being one of her attractive institutions. This hotel was kept by that prince of hotel caterers; William Lewis, one of the celebrities of the early history of Barry county. This hotel being favorably located as to distance between Battle Creek and Kalamazoo to Grand Rapids, was generally crowded at night during the traveling season, hence became the center of considerable local trade and traffic and the dispensing point of a large amount of money, and this is an additional reason why this township led in point of population.

The name of the township was suggested by the name of the spring in the rear of the hotel, and from the fact that the proprietor, William Lewis, was called as often Yankee Lewis as by his real name.

Irving and Rutland were then combined in one township, and was known as Irving, named in honor of Washington Irving, and contained six families and seven voters, all told. These voters, of course, as it was natural for all American citizens to do, arranged themselves into political parties, were cut up and divided into two political parties, one democrat and six whigs, and thus their returns would read from the head to the foot of the list of officers voted for, one and six, one and six, all clean unscratched tickets. This state of things lasted for several years, so slow was the emigration then. These townships, however, on account of their rich and fertile soil, readily attracted the tide of emigration when it did set in, and rapidly filled up by permanent settlers, and to-day we all feel proud of them as among the foremost in all agricultural products, especially wheat. The name of Rutland was borrowed from Rutland, Vermont, and was suggested by W. W. Ralph, then a citizen of Rutland. Carlton in 1840 had eighteen families. The first settlers being from a township in Western New York of the same name accounts for the name adopted here. This township for a long time grew but slowly; to-day, however, she maintains a prominent position in the county, and well she may, for the fertility of her soil and industry of her citizens are such that she could not well be otherwise. Castleton then contained only eight families, and for many weary and lonely

years dragged along without receiving many additional new faces as residents, but the character of the soil and the make of the land were such as not to be overlooked when the tide of emigration fairly set in, and when that did take place she loomed up into importance very rapidly, and to-day she stands third, if not second, in the scale of population and wealth.

Baltimore and Hope were then one unbroken wilderness. No white man's cabin encumbered that vast area of territory. The stillness and gloom of the primeval forest presided,—the home of the deer, and countless thousands roamed and frolicked unmolested by the white man over their hills and dales, the elysium of the red man; and well and faithfully did he do his work in the chase. But alas! the red man's work is ended here, other men tread the soil, their forest is displaced by broad acres of waving grain, the white man's mansion dots the surface, and civilized life presides there in place of the gloom of the wilderness of 1840. How marvelous the transformation, and yet how true. Woodland, the northeast corner township of this county, had in 1840 twelve families, and they like all other pioneers were terribly poor, and so completely shut in by the vast wilderness then encumbering that region as to be compelled at times to depend on the chase for subsistence. Luckily the forest abounded with herds of deer and other game, and for the unerring marksman, which they soon learned to be, the task was light and swift in bringing to bay the object of their pursuit. Here was found a safe retreat for bear, wolf, and catamounts, and many incidents might be related of the conflicts and narrow escapes of the early pioneers from the attacks and pursuit of these prowling animals. This township, owing to her isolation from roads and immense growth of timber, grew slowly at first, but the keen eye of the industrious German at an early day espied the immense wealth of her virgin soil, and eagerly secured the tempting prize proffered. The result of this movement is to-day apparent to you all. Woodland to-day, in the progress she has made, is entitled to the congratulations of the whole county. The name that was first intended for her and which was asked in the petition for her organization was "Orange." But as this was found to be a repetition of the name of an existing township it was changed by the legislature to Woodland, an appropriate name at that time.

Hastings in 1840 had eight families residing on her territory, six of these on the present site of the city, the other two near the poor-farm. The balance of the township was in its native condition, encumbered with as grand and noble forest trees as graced any part of Michigan. Here stood in profusion the lordly oak, the monarch of the forest, the victor of many centuries of conflict with storms and tempest, and still majestic and defiant; here was the graceful and well-formed maple, spreading its ample branches of rich and inviting foliage; the walnut, whose trunk and branches were endowed with a wealth little known and appreciated then; the white-wood, ash, and cherry, grand and inspiring; but the grounds they sheltered then, to-day rejoice in the warmth of the vivifying sunshine and ripening grain.

It was in that year a road was cut through and bridged to Johnstown to connect with one from there to Battle Creek. Previous to this the only outlet was by way of Yankee Springs and Gull Prairie. I remember very distinctly traveling over this new road in August of 1840, and noticing the only indications of a road were the blazed trees and the removal of the down-lying trunks and underbrush; everything else only served to remind me that I was still in an unin-

habited wilderness. There were no wagon tracks to be seen, no evidence whatever of travel,—nothing but the blazed trees to direct my course. This road subsequently became a thoroughfare to Hastings and Grand Rapids. As settlers came in other roads had to be made, and thus they became multiplied until they pointed in all directions from this center. In speaking here of roads I wish it understood that they were not as now, four rods wide, but merely trails cleared from timber and underbrush the width of the track, and generally sought the best grounds for a road, no matter how crooked or how they varied from a direct course. The ground adopted for a cemetery was a park south of the school-house, now known as the "old cemetery." It contained then but two graves; now who can count the number there that sleep the sleep that knows no waking? In 1840 we had no physician, and none nearer than Battle Creek and Gull Prairie. Of course settlers could not be exempted from sickness, for such is the lot of the human family everywhere. We can readily imagine now that it could not have been very consoling to the sick man to be told that there was no medical relief at hand or to be had, but this was one of the trials incident to early pioneer life, and had to be endured. Supplies of all kinds had to be brought in by wagon; even merchandise was then brought from Detroit and Toledo in that way. As a consequence, store goods were high and agricultural products low. The poor pioneer found himself in his dealings short at both ends. So it was,—difficulties, trials, want, and poverty of all sorts were ever around and about the pioneer. But those times are now happily passed, daylight has broken in upon them, and none need be more rejoiced than they.

The first circuit preacher located here was a Rev. Mr. Bush, a Methodist, and as good a Nimrod as ever shouldered a rifle. His table could at any time command the rich, savory venison, the prize of his own hunting expeditions. Previous to his coming there was occasional preaching by an itinerant from Gull Prairie. Then we had no school-house, and needed none, for children were few and far between; but they soon came around thick and fast, how and whence could not very easily be divined. The result was that in 1841 we had a school-house erected and ready for use. The first school teacher was a Miss Spaulding, now Mrs. Henry Knapen of Gull Prairie. The first fourth of July celebration was held at the grist-mill in 1840, which was then just completed, and wound up with a dance, as a matter of course. It was then just as it is now, only the dances were different; then we had French-four, Scotch-reel, Mona Musk and the like, and were content.

The first span of horses owned here was by Levi Chase, and I think he procured them in the spring of 1841. We felt then as if we were getting along in the world and took comfort, for then it was oxen or by foot. Most of the men coming into the settlement here came on foot, and generally had a rifle on their shoulder. It was very seldom, indeed, that they ever went from their homes without this indispensable weapon.

At times there would be quite a number of Indians encamped on the present city site, and to their credit be it said we always had the best understanding with them. Their trade amounted to a large aggregate at the end of the year, and was eagerly sought after. There was probably no county in the world more favored with game than this was at that date. This constituted the great attraction for the red man, and gave him plenty to do.

The site of this city, a part of which we are here occupying, was, at that

early period, a mere heterogeneous area of thick tangled underbrush and towering forest trees, but to-day assumes the shape of a beautiful city, with streets well defined and crossing at right angles, lined with as solid and substantial brick blocks and comely dwellings as are found anywhere, size and age considered. Thus has the woodman's axe triumphed where the raging storm and tempest of centuries have ignobly failed. Well may we pause here and exclaim, What is man, that the fury of the storm and tempest shrink abashed at his genius and power?

The townships of Thornapple, Prairieville, Orangeville, Barry, Johnstown, Maple Grove, and Assyria were not so intimately known to us here, hence I cannot speak of them as definitely as could be wished. Suffice it for the present to say, that the four southern townships, being nearer to the tide of emigration south, contained the majority of the population in 1840. The four townships now known as Johnstown, Assyria, Maple Grove, and Baltimore were in one township, and called Johnstown. The four southwestern townships were known as Barry. The four northeastern, including Hastings, were in one, and called Hastings. The northwestern were divided in three townships, and called Irving, Thornapple, and Yankee Springs.

I have now briefly and imperfectly alluded to the early and later achievements in this State and county, and nothing has been said about the women and the important part they have been called upon to perform in the great work of making this State and county the objects of our pride and rejoicing to-day. It is needless for me to remark here, that without their helping hands the rapid and marvelous transformation from a wilderness to a paradise of luxurious productions which are now annually extracted from the soil would not this Centennial day be witnessed. Women's sacrifices and trials in the early days of this county were often more than man's, owing to her peculiar relations in the family and her dependence on the strong arm of her husband for protection. Frequently she would be compelled to be alone while her husband would be off to mill or on other necessary business, far from neighbors, and subject at any time to visits from prowling savages, still she bravely stood the test. We therefore gladly award to her her share of the reward and glory incident to the grand achievements of the past.

Not only to the pioneer is the State indebted for its present advanced condition in the Union, but to all whose lot and heritage is with us to-day. All have labored for its upbuilding, and are alike entitled to the reward and glory incident thereto.

In conclusion permit me to say that I confidently look forward to still grander developments in the future of our State. To the rising generation is committed the great work of the future, and that it will prove true and faithful to the spirit of the past I have the utmost confidence. As the fathers have laid the foundations of our noble institutions firm and deep, so must their sons and daughters carry along and build them up to their final consummation of glory and usefulness.

BENZIE COUNTY.

SECTION 7. *The People of the State of Michigan enact,* All that part of the county of Leelanaw which lies south of the south line of township 28 north, shall be and remain the county of Benzie, and the several townships thereof

shall be attached, for civil and municipal purposes, to the county of Grand Traverse.

Approved February 27, 1863.

SECTION 1. *The People of the State of Michigan enact,* That the county of Benzie, consisting of the territory embraced by the present county of Benzie, be and the same is hereby organized into a separate county, by the name of Benzie; and the inhabitants thereof shall be entitled to all the privileges, powers, and immunities to which, by law, the inhabitants of other organized counties in this State are entitled.

SEC. 2. At the township meeting to be held in the several townships in said county on the first Monday in April next, there shall be an election of all the county officers to which, by law, the said county may be entitled, whose term of office shall expire on the first day of January, A. D. 1871, and when their successors shall have been elected and qualified.

SEC. 3. The county canvassers, under the provisions of this act, shall meet on the second Tuesday succeeding the day of election, as herein appointed, in the village of Benzonia, in said county, at the house of John Bailey, or at such other place as may be agreed upon and provided by said board, and organize by appointing one of their number chairman and another secretary, and shall thereupon proceed to discharge all the duties of a board of county canvassers, as in other cases of the election of county officers, as prescribed by the general law.

SEC. 4. The location of the county-seat of said county shall be determined by the vote of the electors of said county at a special election, which is hereby appointed to be held by the several townships of said county, on the first Monday in July next. There shall be written on the ballots then polled by the qualified electors of said county, one of the following names of places, to wit: Frankfort, Benzonia, and the southeast quarter of the northeast quarter of section 28, township 26 north, of range 14 west; and that one which shall receive a majority of all the votes cast at such election, shall be the county-seat of the county of Benzie: *Provided,* That in case no one of said places shall, at said election, be designated such county-seat in the manner aforesaid, another election shall be held on the first Monday of October next, in the same places, at which the said electors shall designate, by majority vote, one of the two above named places which shall have received the highest number of votes at said July election, to be the county-seat of said county of Benzie.

SEB. 8. The said county of Benzie, when so organized, shall be attached to the thirteenth judicial circuit, and the judge of said circuit shall hold two courts therein each year.

SEC. 9. This act shall take immediate effect.

Approved March 30, 1869.

Benzie, named from Aux Bec Scies, is the French designation of that important river on which the village of Frankfort is situated. It was first corrupted by American sailors into Betsey river, and then refined into Benzie for a county name. In this county is Grand Traverse College, in the township of Benzonia.

Frankfort, the county-seat of Benzie county, is a thriving village in Crystal Lake township, settled in 1854. County-seat located as provided for in section 4 of act to organize the county of Benzie; approved March 30, 1859.

BERRIEN COUNTY.

Be it enacted by the Legislative Council of the Territory of Michigan:

SEC. 13. That so much of the country as lies within the following boundaries, viz.: beginning on the boundary line between this Territory and the State of Indiana, where the line between ranges sixteen and seventeen west of the meridian intersects the said boundary line; thence west along the boundary line to Lake Michigan; thence along the shore of said lake to the intersection of the line between townships two and three south of the base line; thence east on a line between said townships to the intersection of the line between ranges sixteen and seventeen west of the meridian; thence south on the line between said ranges to the boundary line between this Territory and the State of Indiana, be and the same is hereby set off into a separate county, and the name thereof shall be Berrien.

Approved October 29, 1829.

Be it enacted by the Legislative Council of the Territory of Michigan, That the county of Berrien shall be organized from and after the taking effect of this act, and the inhabitants thereof be entitled to all the rights and privileges to which, by law, the inhabitants of the other organized counties of this Territory are entitled.

SEC. 2. That there shall be a county court established in the said county, which court shall be held on the first Tuesday in July, and the third Tuesday in December, in the year 1832, and on the same days every year thereafter.

SEC. 3. That a circuit court shall be held in said county, and that the several acts concerning the supreme, circuit, and county courts of the Territory of Michigan, defining their jurisdiction and powers, and directing the pleadings and practice therein in certain cases, be, and the same are hereby made applicable to the circuit and county courts in the aforesaid county of Berrien.

SEC. 4. That the county of Berrien shall be one circuit, and the court for the same shall be held on the first Tuesday of August in the year 1832, and the same day every year thereafter.

SEC. 5. That all suits and prosecutions, and other matters, now pending before the circuit or county courts for the county of Cass, or before any justice of the peace for said county, shall be prosecuted to final judgment and execution, and all taxes heretofore levied, or which may hereafter be levied for the year 1831, in said county of Cass, shall be collected in the same manner as though the said county of Berrien had not been organized.

SEC. 6. That the circuit and county courts shall be holden at the house of Almanson Huston, in the village of Niles, in said county, or at such other place in said village of Niles as the said courts shall deem expedient.

SEC. 7. That whenever the county-seat is permanently established in said county of Berrien, and accommodations are provided at such place for holding courts, they shall be held at the county-seat, as shall be provided for that purpose.

SEC. 8. This act shall take effect and be in force from and after the first day of September, A. D. 1831.

Approved March 4, 1831.

BERRIEN.—This county was named from John M. Berrien, Attorney General in Jackson's cabinet from 1829 to 1831, a U. S. Senator from Georgia, and Judge of the Supreme Court of that State. Born 1781, died 1856.

The county-seat of this county is located at Berrien Springs, on the St. Joseph river, 10 miles northwest of Niles and 15 miles southeast of St. Joseph. It was settled in 1829, and incorporated into a village in 1863.

EARLY HISTORY OF BERRIEN COUNTY.

BY DAMON A. WINSLOW.

[Read before the Pioneer Society of the State of Michigan, February 2, 1876.]

Mr. President, Pioneers of the noble Peninsular State, and Ladies and Gentlemen:

I cannot appear before you claiming to be a very old pioneer. I came, however, in time to receive a few "bites" from the "wild-cats" of 1837; but, as they at that time had but little vitality, the injuries were trifling.

In speaking of the early history of Berrien county I must of necessity refer to matters connected with the history of the State at large, and mention facts and incidents known to all readers of history; yet, on an occasion like this, I deem it not amiss to refer to such history so far as it relates to that county.

Of the early history of Berrien county but little is comparatively known, as most of its history is to be found only among the musty archives of the Romish church, yet the county has a record of very great interest. Next to Sault Ste. Marie, I believe Berrien county has a history antedating any other portion of the State of Michigan.

The St. Joseph river, which traverses almost the entire length of the county, was discovered by Father Allouez, a Catholic priest, between 1669 and 1672,—over two hundred years ago. He found his way from Canada to the falls of St. Mary in the year 1666, and he established there a mission among the Indians. Two years afterwards he was joined by the celebrated Father Marquette and Father Dublou. In the course of the next three years they made a circuit of Lake Michigan, and discovered the bays and river, and gave them the name "Miami." The travelers ascended the Miami far enough to ascertain the course and size.

It is not possible in the few remarks I have to make, or in the time I can occupy on an occasion like this, to more than briefly refer to the more important incidents connected with the history of the settlement of Berrien county.

In the year 1673 Father Marquette and M. Jolliet left Green Bay with a small party of men in canoes, and ascended the Fox river to the portage. They then carried their canoes across the portage to the Wisconsin river, then floated down the great river to the Arkansas river. On their return they ascended the Illinois river to its source.

It is not absolutely certain, but highly probable, judging from subsequent events, that Marquette and his party ascended the Kankakee river and discovered the portage between the waters of the Kankakee and St. Joseph rivers, a distance of only two or three miles. If they did discover this passage then they must have descended the St. Joseph to the lake.

In the year 1679 the renowned traveler in the new world, Robert de LaSalle,

came to Mackinaw and Green Bay in a small schooner called the "Griffin;" this schooner is supposed to be the first vessel ever launched on Lake Erie. In the month of September of that year the Griffin set out on her return voyage to Niagara, with orders to her captain to hasten back, after delivering her cargo, to the mouth of the Miami, and there meet LaSalle and his party and carry them back to Mackinaw.

In the meantime, LaSalle and a small party of men embarked in four canoes and coasted along the western shore of the lake to Chicago, and then around the south shore of the lake and along the east shore to the mouth of the Miami, where they arrived on the first of November. They then cleared away the timber and built a fort of hewn logs, 40 by 80 feet. They were soon joined by the chevalier De Tonti, with a party of men, who by previous appointment was to come from Mackinaw and meet LaSalle at that point. They waited in vain for the return of the Griffin to take them back to Mackinaw, though it was not at that time known, but was afterwards learned, that the vessel with all her crew was lost, and probably on Lake Huron. Winter was coming on, and they had no means of getting back to Mackinaw, as the vessel did not arrive. The ice was running in the river, they could not remain where they were through the winter, and in despair LaSalle, on the third day of December, with thirty-three men in eight canoes, set out on their cheerless voyage up the river. Their design was to ascend the river to the portage, which they estimated to be at a distance of about 70 miles, and then to carry their canoes and cargoes across the portage to the Kankakee, and thus to reach the Illinois country.

After very great suffering, incident to traveling through an unknown country by land and by water at that season of the year, the party succeeded in reaching the Kankakee and descending that to the Illinois as far as Peoria, where they wintered, or rather remained the balance of the winter among friendly Indians, being unable to proceed further, owing to the severity of the season.

It was not long after this, probably about the year 1700, that the Jesuits founded a mission at the mouth of the river, and another one mile south of where the city of Niles now stands. At each of these places small forts were built for protection against the savages. In August, 1720, Charlevoix visited both these missions. This was forty-one years after LaSalle had ascended the river with his party, in December, 1679.

About the year 1760, the date is not precisely known, a Frenchman, named LaClare, settled where Bertrand now is. He was a blacksmith, and carried on a trade with the Indians. At this time the country was inhabited by the Miami tribe of Indians.

In about 1775 Mr. Burnett established a trading post near the mouth of the St. Joseph river; its remains are yet to be seen. The old apple orchard on the lands belonging to the estate of Captain S. G. Langley was set by this Mr. Burnett. About the same time that Mr. Burnett established his trading post at the mouth of the river, one Joseph Bertrand established one by the side of La Clare, and in 1781 the place was called Pare Aux Vaches, or *the cow pasture.*

In 1820 Rev. Isaac McCoy and wife founded and began Cary Mission, one mile west of the present city of Niles. Mr. McCoy opened his mission in December, 1822, having erected mission buildings in the previous October and November. The advance party consisted of twenty-two persons, who came in October; in December the mission family came, with laborers and pupils over thirty in number. By the following May they had erected six houses and had

cleared and fenced fifty acres of land, and had plowed and planted forty; they had also 100 sheep and 130 head of cattle. By the next year they had 100 acres fenced.

Major Calvin Britain, once Lieutenant Governor of this State, and known—if not personally by reputation—to most of the pioneers of the State, was for some time connected with this mission as a teacher. He was the pioneer settler at St. Joseph, where he lived and died. It would, if the occasion permitted it, be extremely gratifying to pay here a tribute to the sterling worth of Major Britain, but as it is we must let "dumb silence speak his praise;" but permit me to say that he was one of nature's noblemen.

At the time Cary Mission was established the valley of the St. Joseph was an unbroken wilderness from its source to its mouth, a distance of about two hundred miles; there was not a white inhabitant in it, nor had a settlement been made for agricultural purposes. A few half-breeds, who were at St. Joseph and Bertrand, were mere traders with the Indians, and from necessity they cultivated small patches of corn, beans, and potatoes.

The settlement of Berrien county should date from 1822, for immigration soon came to the mission, and in 1826 half a dozen cabins of settlers were to be seen where Niles now stands. These pioneers had heard of Cary Mission, and made it a point of destination when they set out to seek a home in the then far west.

Many years before the founding of Cary Mission the United States government concluded to establish at least one fort on Lake Michigan, and sent commissioners to St. Joseph with a view of establishing it there. The commissioners determined on a site on the high point of land overlooking the mouth of the river, and commenced preparations for erecting the fort; but the Indians, at a council held for that purpose, determined that it should not be built in their country, and the lands at that time had not been ceded to the government. The project was therefore abandoned, and the commissioners went to Chicago and located and built Fort Dearborn, which was erected in 1804. "Tall oaks from little acorns grow" only shows what great effects result from small causes, and we conclude that had the fort been built at St. Joseph there would have been no CHICAGO.

Thus I have briefly sketched the outline of the early history of Berrien county to the time the lands were ceded by the Indians to the government.

Of the persons who settled in Berrien county prior to 1830, but few are now living; most of them have long since found a home beyond the grave.

To reach Berrien county the early pioneers had to find their way from Monroe and Detroit through an unbroken wilderness, some on foot, some on ponies, following Indian trails, fording streams, crossing swamps, sleeping in the woods, with wild beasts for companions and the broad canopy of heaven their only shelter.

In 1829, from Saline, Washtenaw county, to St. Joseph river there was but one habitation, and that was a trader's house at Coldwater. And for many years, owing to the difficulty of obtaining supplies, the early pioneers had to endure great hardships and deprivations, incident to all new countries, and were sometimes reduced to a subsistence on codfish and flour.

It would not be profitable or interesting at this time to follow the progress of improvement in the county from that time forward, but before entering on the relation of incidents of pioneer life in that county, I beg permission to relate

briefly a bit of history that transpired in that county during the war of 1812, that has never to my knowledge been published except in a small local history.

During the war of 1812, and in that year, John B. Chandonai was in the service of the United States, and was engaged in carrying dispatches from Detroit to Chicago. On one of his trips from Chicago, in company with the elder Robert Forsythe, he stopped near the mouth of the St. Joseph river, and camped in the upper end of the Burnett orchard. His uncle of the same name, then stationed at Mackinaw, that place being in the possession of the British, was sent by the commandant of that post, with a force of some thirty Indians in canoes, to intercept John B. with the dispatches, and to take him prisoner to Mackinaw. This force arrived in the night, and early in the morning his uncle alone called on John B. and made known his business. John B. had a double-barrel gun in his hands, and told his uncle he should not go with him or be taken prisoner. He then drew a line on the ground, and told his uncle he must not cross it; but the uncle, determined on his victim, drew his sword and advanced. As he stepped over the line he was shot dead by the nephew.

The report of the gun aroused the Indians, who went to John's camp. He met them as he did his uncle, and speaking their language pointed to his uncle's dead body and to the dead line; said he had shot his uncle to save his own life; that he was sorry he had to do it, but if taken prisoner he himself would be killed; that he would not be taken alive, and the first one that attempted to cross the line was a dead Indian. The Indians held a council, and terms were agreed upon. The Indians were to have ten gallons of whisky the next morning,—were to help John B. bury his uncle immediately,—he and his traveling companion were to be allowed to depart in peace. Arrangements were made with Mr. Burnett, by which the Indians were to have the whisky as agreed upon. John B. buried his uncle on the hill back of his camp, and after raising a cross over his grave he and Mr. Forsythe immediately departed for Detroit. The next morning Mr. Burnett gave the Indians the ten gallons of whisky, and they started for Mackinaw.

When Berrien county was first organized the seat of justice was St. Joseph. The court-house, where Judge Ransom used to dispense justice, was a small wooden structure with but one room, and the jury, after receiving the charge of the court, would retire under the care of an officer to the friendly shade of some spreading oak, of which at that time there were many, then and there to consider upon their verdict. The old court-house is still standing, a monument of pioneer days; but, alas! of those who met there and took part in the administration of justice, I think not one remains.*

For several years after the settlement of that county the only track between Niles and St. Joseph was an Indian trail, and the mail was carried on foot and the mail-bags were usually the carrier's pockets. Not unfrequently the lonely mail-carrier got caught out after night, and had to make his bed in the woods, with no shelter, and his only companions the wolves that made night hideous by their howlings.

Dr. L. A. Barnard, now of Berrien, one of the oldest pioneers of that county, on the first day of January, 1828, started from Sandusky, Ohio, for Michigan. He came on horseback, and for miles through cottonwood swamp waded more than knee-deep in the water, breaking the ice before his horse. He reached

*The first court in Berrien county was held in a log school-house by Judge Fletcher, at St. Joseph.

Pokagon prairie the twelfth day, where he found the first sign of habitation of any kind; he then found his way into what is now Berrien county, where he has ever since resided. The doctor has in his possession the first mill-stones ever used west of Kalamazoo; the mill was run by hand, and he expects to have the mill in running order again at the meeting of the Berrien County Pioneer Association, to be held in June next, and in the good old pioneer style grind out a few centennial grists on which to feed the old pioneers that may there be assembled. And I now invite one and all present to be with us then and partake of the feast.

In 1830 Captain Hinkley came to the mouth of the St. Joseph in the sloop Savage, a very staunch boat but a very poor sailer. As the river approached the lake it made a sudden bend to the south, and left a long dry sand-bar between it and the lake. The wind was blowing a gale at the time, and the captain found that he could not ascend the river; he therefore run north along the shore to a point opposite and in range of the main channel of the river, and dropped anchor. His vessel swung around and her stern struck the beach, every sea carried her further on, and he conceived the idea that the heavy sea might carry her over the bar. As each succeeding wave struck the vessel he would let out his cable, and he finally crossed the bar in that way. As the last wave cleared him of the bar he slipped the cable, and the vessel entered the harbor stern first. Most sailors would consider this a very unsailor-like manner of entering a harbor, but with Captain Hinkley it was any way to enter a safe port in a storm.

In 1829–30, when St. Joseph was first settled, there was a cleared spot of ground of about an acre, on the brow of the hill overlooking the mouth of the river, that had once been an Indian burying-ground. In late years, as the bank broke away, kettles, hatchets, and various other relics and bones of human remains were unearthed. A few years since the village authorities graded the street that passes over the ground, and in doing so several graves were opened. Some bodies were apparently buried with birch bark around them, and some with what appeared portions of a dug-out canoe, the bark and wood being quite sound; one gun entire was found, and various other relics and trinkets. There can hardly be a doubt as to the origin of the graves described.

But the most interesting relics discovered were those apparently of an entirely different race of people, and were doubtless the remains of missionaries or of those connected with the Jesuit mission. One head was found covered with long, black, and quite curly hair, looking quite life-like; the remains of another were found with a piece of light-colored silk about its head or neck. Another was buried apparently in a long silk robe; at the neck was a silver brooch, and at its waist was another very large one. The latter was circular in form and some $3\frac{1}{2}$ or 4 inches in diameter, and was formed by a plain circular ground-work, surmounted with a circle of crosses. The crosses were about an inch long and placed close together, the foot of each pointing to the center. Many other ornaments were found, and comparatively in great profusion, some large and some small, of various devices. Some of them were of pure silver, while others were of a hard white metal, and some appear to have been plated.

This burial place was a most delightful spot, and it is not strange that such an one should be selected by savages or civilized men in which to bury their dead to await the final resurrection or from which to be transplanted to the Indian's happy hunting grounds. The spot was high, commanding a fine view

of the surrounding country and the mouth of the river, the broad expanse of Lake Michigan, and an unobstructed view of that beauty of all beauties,—the glories of a summer sunset when he sinks to rest in the bosom of the lake.

The interesting question arises, Whose remains were buried there, and when were they buried? Were they warriors, or were they humble soldiers of the cross?

* * * Who knows, alas! why fret the soul,
We cannot tempt the past its secrets to unfold;
This only do we know, this only can we read,—
These senseless fragments once thought, and moved, and breathed;
They sailed the sea of life, fought through its rolling tide,
Did well or ill their part. What then? alas! they died.

SETTLEMENT OF NEW BUFFALO, BERRIEN COUNTY.

BY HENRY BISHOP, OF KALAMAZOO.

The land that constituted the first town plat was located by Wessel Whitaker in the fall of 1834. The first settlement was in April, 1835. The first four settlers were Wessel Whitaker, Henry Bishop, Freeman A. Clough, and William Hammond. The first log house was built early in April, 1835, and occupied by the above named for two or three months. Our bed consisted of the tops of pine trees laid across one side of the log building. Captain Whitaker occupied position No. 1, the writer of this No. 2. We were favored with a buffalo robe and a comforter, while the traveler only had what nature had furnished for his share of the bed, unless he carried it with him.

The town plat was surveyed, and the lots and blocks staked off by Alonzo Bennett in April, 1835. The first frame building was erected at the foot of Whitaker avenue in May, 1835, and occupied by W. Whitaker & Co., which firm was composed of Wessel Whitaker, Nelson Willard, and Henry Bishop. The first stock of goods for said firm was landed from the schooner Michigan on the 8th day of June, 1835. On the same day the schooner hove in sight on Lake Michigan, having the goods on board, as well as the household furniture and effects of Captain Whitaker, his family were driven into town, having both made the trip from Buffalo, N. Y., in the unprecedented short space of eight days, the family and team coming to Detroit in a steamboat. The first dwelling house was erected for Captain Whitaker, and occupied by his family in June, 1835.

The first hotel was built and occupied by Russell Goodrich in the summer of 1835. The harbor was surveyed the same year by Lieuts. Berrien and Rose of the government survey.

The first saw-mill was built on section 12 in said township, in the spring of 1835, and on the same day Captain Whitaker was warned by the then acting Governor, Stevens T. Mason, to be and appear at Niles to raise a company to fight for the retention of the ten-mile strip, so-called, and claimed by both Michigan and Ohio; but this order the captain declined to obey, but sent word to Governor Mason that he on that day should arm and equip every able-bodied man in the township with hand-spikes and pike-poles and raise a saw-mill, which he did.

In this paper I have merely sought to show how and by whom the town was

first settled. Any further information may be obtained from the record of the town, and probably from some of the first settlers, who may be still living in the neighborhood. Of the first four I know of none living but myself.

BLEEKER COUNTY.

SECTION 1. *The People of the State of Michigan enact,* That townships numbered 31 north, range 27 west; 32 north, ranges 26, 27, and 28 west; 33 north, ranges 26, 27, 28 west; 34 north, ranges 25, 26, 27, 28, and 29 west; 35 north, ranges 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, and 29 west; 36 north, ranges 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, west; 37 north, ranges 25, 26, 27, 28 west; 38 north, ranges 25, 26, 27, 28, 29 west; 39 north, ranges 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30 west; 40 north, ranges 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31 west; 41 north, ranges 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31 west, be and the same are hereby organized into the county of Bleeker.

SEC. 2. There shall be three places selected for a county-seat in said county, which shall not be less than five miles distant from each other, by A. F. Lyon, Charles McLeod, and James McCaffrey, who are hereby appointed canvassers for the same. The said several selections shall be submitted to the voters of said county at the next general election thereafter, and the place or selection having the greatest number of votes shall be deemed the county-seat for said county.

SEC. 6. Said county is hereby created and declared a body corporate and politic, with all the powers and duties conferred upon or required of organized counties by the constitution and laws of this State.

SEC. 10. That said county of Bleeker, when organized as aforesaid, shall be attached to the district court of the Upper Peninsula, and the judge of said circuit shall hold one term of said court in said county in each year.

SEC. 11. The territory hereby described and designated as the county of Bleeker, shall, until the same is organized, be attached to the township of Marquette, in the county of Marquette, for all judicial and other purposes.

Approved March 15, 1861.

Section 1 of an act to amend act number two hundred and thirteen, etc., reads as follows:

The People of the State of Michigan enact, That the county of Bleeker is hereby organized into the county of Menominee, etc. Approved March 19, 1863.

The county seat was established at Menominee by commissioners, soon after the above act passed. See history of Menominee, by Hon. E. S. Ingalls.

BRANCH COUNTY.

Be it enacted by the Legislative Council of the Territory of Michigan:

SECTION 10. That so much of the country as lies west of the line between ranges four and five west of the meridian, and east of the line between ranges eight and nine west, and south of the line between townships four and five south of the base line, and north of the boundary line between this Territory

and State of Indiana, be and the same is hereby set off into a separate county, and the name thereof shall be Branch.

SEC. 14. That all acts and parts of acts contravening the provisions of this act be and the same are hereby repealed.

Approved October 29, 1829.

SECTION 1. *Be it enacted by the Legislative Council of the Territory of Michigan,* That the county of Branch shall be organized from and after the taking effect of this act, and the inhabitants thereof entitled to all the rights and privileges to which by law the inhabitants of the other counties of this Territory are entitled.

SEC. 2. That all suits, prosecutions, and other matters, now pending before the courts of record of St. Joseph county, or before any justice of the peace of said county of St. Joseph, shall be prosecuted to final judgment and execution, and all taxes heretofore levied shall be collected in the same manner as though the said county of Branch had not been organized.

SEC. 3. That this act shall take effect and be in force from and after the first day of March next.

Approved February 1, 1833.

BRANCH COUNTY.—Named from John Branch, Secretary of the Navy in Jackson's cabinet from 1829 to 1831. Born in North Carolina, died in 1863.

Coldwater is the county seat of Branch county. It is a flourishing city, and numbers among its many attractions the art gallery of Hon. Henry C. Lewis. He has spent a large sum on pictures and statuary. With a praiseworthy liberality he invites the public to visit it every Saturday, free of charge. Here, too, is the State Public School, recently established. The school was founded by the State for the support, care, and education of the children who had previously been brought up in wretchedness in the various county poor-houses. Proposals for its enlargement are already under consideration.

A part of the township of Coldwater was set off into the city of Coldwater by act of the Legislature, approved February 28, 1861.

BROWN COUNTY.

SECTION 1. *Be it enacted by the Legislative Council of the Territory of Michigan,* That all the district of country bounded north by the county of Michilimackinac, west by the Wisconsin river, south by the line between townships eleven and twelve north, in the Green Bay land district, and east by the line drawn due north through the middle of Lake Michigan until it strikes the southern boundary of the county of Michilimackinac, shall constitute the county of Brown.

Approved September 6, 1834.

This county was merged in Crawford county, exactly when is not ascertained.

CALHOUN COUNTY.

Be it enacted by the Legislative Council of the Territory of Michigan:

SECTION 6. That so much of the country as lies south of the base line, and north of the line between townships four and five south of the base line, and west of the line between ranges three and four west of the meridian, and east of the line between ranges eight and nine west, be and the same is hereby set off into a separate county, and the name thereof shall be Calhoun.

Approved October 29, 1829.

SECTION 1. *Be it enacted by the Legislative Council of the Territory of Michigan,* That the county of Calhoun shall be organized from and after the taking effect of this act, and the inhabitants thereof entitled to all the rights and privileges to which, by law, the inhabitants of the other counties of this Territory are entitled.

SEC. 2. All suits, prosecutions, and other matters, now pending before the courts of record of Kalamazoo county, or before any justice of the peace of said county of Kalamazoo, shall be prosecuted to final judgment and execution; and all taxes heretofore levied in said county of Calhoun shall be collected in the same manner as though the said county of Calhoun had not been organized.

SEC. 3. This act shall take effect and be in force from and after the first day of April next.

Approved March 6, 1833.

Calhoun county was named from John C. Calhoun, Vice President of the United States from 1825 to 1833; also Secretary of War in Monroe's cabinet. —the defender of slavery and father of secession doctrines. Born 1782, died 1850. Marshall is the county seat of this county.

EARLY SETTLEMENT OF CALHOUN COUNTY.

BY COL. CHARLES DICKEY.

[Read before the Pioneer Society of the State of Michigan, February 2d, 1876.]

MR. PRESIDENT: The centennial year of our national existence is upon us, and this seems a fitting occasion as the representatives of Michigan pioneers to exchange greetings, compare notes and recollections of the trials, pleasures, and conquests of our early days in Michigan.

A large portion of the pioneers of our State came here young and, generally, poor, with just money enough to buy their homes and pay their natural expenses in the near future. There are but few left of our very earliest settlers to relate the interesting events that occurred in those times in the history of our respective localities. Those who came first were ardent and joyous. Although early historians represented Michigan unfavorably, still those settlers hoped much from an unknown future when life's best business was little thought of, but with many of us now begun in real earnest.

These memories of the past, which we meet to discuss on these stated occasions, will increase and brighten with age while life remains. And these recol-

lections remind us of our happiest days, while enjoying the society of those near and dear to us, long since passed away.

It is always pleasant as we attend these pioneer gatherings to take a retrospective view of life, now that we are able to realize that those golden opportunities of early life are past and gone. Michigan is our home, here we raised our children, and here we expect to spend our declining years, fully persuaded that when we are gone our children will discharge the responsibilities of life with credit to themselves and their ancestors.

It was many years after the first settlement of Michigan that Calhoun was first settled, as our lands were not in market until October, 1830. Sidney Ketchum, the recognized pioneer of our county, came in August, 1830, in search of a home and a fortune in the future. On his way here from Clinton county, N. Y., he made the acquaintance of Samuel Camp of Ann Arbor, who was persuaded to pilot him through the new counties of Jackson, Calhoun, and Kalamazoo, prospecting. The lands of our county were to be in market at the Monroe Land Office in October, and this being a delightful season of the year for travel in the wilds of Michigan, with the inconveniences naturally incident to a journey upon Indian trails only, they became so much interested in the country they decided to locate here. Mr. Ketchum took minutes of the land covering the water powers at the forks of Kalamazoo, now Albion, and at Rice creek at its junction with the Kalamazoo at Marshall; and on their way to Kalamazoo in search of floats, overtook Judge Eldred and Ruel Starr on Bear Plains, three miles west of Marshall, where they went prospecting down the valley to Comstock creek, where Eldred and Starr remained, when Ketchum and Camp made for Titus Bronson's,—familiarly called Potato Bronson. He had his shanty up at Kalamazoo. Bronson was Camp's neighbor at Ann Arbor, and had introduced the Neshannock potato into Michigan and had that year raised 700 bushels on an acre, the avails of which paid for the claim then made. Bronson afterwards located these lands, and in the May following John Allen, Calvin Smith, and Orange Risdon, commissioners, located the county site of Kalamazoo county. Bronson bargained his claim that evening with Ketchum, but in the morning, the family objecting, it was abandoned. Noble McKinstry was found at Schoolcraft, who arranged with Ketchum to procure *floats* and locate two parcels of land in Calhoun county when the land office opened at Monroe in October (this was in August) for a commission of seventy-five per cent, McKinstry to go by way of Detroit for his money on Ketchum's check.

Ketchum and Camp at once returned to Marshall, and on their way called on Judge Eldred at Comstock creek, where they learned that Starr had returned to Marshall, with eight days' rations to establish a claim. This news excited Ketchum, who hastened back to Marshall where he found Starr slashing brush and marking trees to make good his claim. Ketchum at once negotiated with Starr for his claim, giving him the $100 and gun which Bronson was to have for the claim at Kalamazoo. Camp in the meantime discovered that a Mr. Blushfield was ahead, and had not only marked trees at the section corners and quarter posts, but had a load of lumber brought from Flowerfield which it took him two weeks to haul. Blushfield was soon found building a log tavern at Slab City, Jackson county, when Ketchum made all satisfactory by paying Blushfield a gun and $75.

Messrs. Ketchum, Camp, and Starr returned to Ann Arbor. Very soon

Ketchum and Starr went back to New York. Afterwards Starr located in Porter county, Iowa, where he amassed a fortune and died last summer.

On the 15th of October, Noble McKinstry located the west half of southeast quarter, section 28, 72 south, range 6 west, 67 acres, covering the water power at Marshall, and the 16th of October, Ephraim Hanson located the south half of the northeast quarter, section 2, 73 south, range 4 west, Albion. These lands Ketchum expected would be located in his name, the only lands located in Calhoun county in 1830. There were some fifty parcels taken early in 1831. George Ketchum came to Marshall to build mills, with Mr. and Mrs. Ball, H. P. Wisner, and four others. Abram Davison and Jotham Wood came in February, 1831, located the 160 acres, the original village plat of Marshall, on which the county site was located by Roger S. May, Thomas Rowland, and Joseph W. Torry, commissioners appointed by Gov. Mason July 31, 1831, and by proclamation of Gov. Mason, October 7, 1831, duly confirmed.

On the 17th July, 1831, Isaac N. Hurd, Lucius Lyon, George Ketchum, H. H. Comstock, and John Bertram located twelve parcels in Marshall township, and during that year A. L. Hays, John D. Pierce, John I. Guernsey, Stephen Kimball, Sidney S. Alcott, Thomas and Peter Chisholm, Henry Cook, Henry Faling, Ezra and Samuel Convis, Nathan Pierce, Nathaniel Barney, Polodon Hudson, Thomas J. Hurlbert, Asahel Warner, Thomas Burland, Thomas Knight, S. G. Crossman, Solomon M. Allen, H. P. Wisner, Dowena Williams, Josiah Godard, Powel Groom, Oshea Wilder, and many others came to this county.

Calhoun county first attached to St. Joseph for judicial purposes in 1829, and to Kalamazoo in 1831. July 29th, 1832, Calhoun county, by act of Territorial Legislature, organized into one township, Marshall. March 6th, 1833, an act of the Legislature fully organizing the county for judicial purposes, and the first session of circuit court November 7th, W. A. Fletcher presiding; Eleazer McConely, associate. A grand and petit jury was summoned with Oshea Wilder foreman. All discharged for want of business. For a further history of the judiciary of Calhoun county I refer you to Judge Woodruff's remarks made at the dedication of our new court house, the 18th January, 1875.

In the early settlement of Calhoun county men had money to buy lands for their homes. Some had money to buy on speculation. Then we had no *saloons* for labor-saving purposes, and *loafing* was not at all agreeable. In those early times every man was a neighbor; now some go fifty miles to find one. This one is too rich, that one not rich enough, or his politics or religion is wrong. No trouble of that kind in our early associations, for all were then poor and felt it no disgrace. Then we had no roads, and sometimes in going to balls and bees in timbered lands the crotched sled hauled by oxen was used, and if perchance in getting over a large log the party would slip off behind, it made no difference; a "*gal*" had quite as many invitations to dance as though she had not slipped off the sled. Then we had "slews" of foot visiting,—women and children in the afternoon, husbands and beaux in the evening for a dance.

Early in 1831 several families came to Calhoun county, Dr. Hays, Peter Chisholm, John D. Pierce, Randall Hobart, Charles D. Smith, Samuel Camp, and others. There was considerable building done that season. The first house was built by Fuller on Bear Plains, and while building, Mullett, commissioner to locate University lands, quartered on Fuller with his party, eating his

rations and drinking his whisky. To comfort him for his hospitality, Mullett pointed out the north line of six sections of University land then located with Fuller's house some ten or twelve rods on the University land. Fuller became disgusted, went back to Ann Arbor, and gave the house to Samuel Camp, who located three lots immediately north of this land, moved the house, and afterwards sold to John Bertram, who lived there while building the first framed house and barn in Calhoun county in 1730, L. G. Crossman, master mechanic. At the raising was John D. Pierce, Sidney Ketchum, Deacon Spencer, Marvin Preston, Isaac N. Hurd, Crary and Ketchum to hold the foot of the posts.

In 1832 quite a rush for land took place and lasted till the Black Hawk war broke out in May, and in June the cholera, making sad work with our weak settlement. More than half the population of Marshall died,—of that number Isaac N. Hurd and Mrs. John D. Pierce, the latter buried in the night by her husband and Randall Hobart. No female hand to aid in burying this refined and cultivated woman, who used to sing "Sweet Home" as none other could. She would impart to it such a pathos that a tear-drop would start to the eye of the listener.

Luther H. Hays, born October, 1831, was the first boy born in the county, and Emeline Chisholm, the first girl, was born in January, 1832. Our people were obliged to go to Dexter east, and Flowerfield west, to do the milling. The mail accommodated us once a week. Mrs. George Ketchum took the care of it; it was kept in a segar box.

The Marshall and Comstock mills started late in 1832. Afterwards a strife arose between Sidney Ketchum and H. H. Comstock as to the head of steam navigation on the Kalamazoo. Comstock lost the county seat of Kalamazoo, when Ketchum claimed the prize. Marshall was lithographed with steamboats and flags flying as the future capital of the State.

Actual settlers came to our county in large numbers in 1833 and 1834, but most of the lands were taken in 1835 and 1836. Our population increased rapidly, so that during our first decade we increased to 10,999; in 1850, to 19,169; in 1860, to 29,398, and the fourth decade, to 1870, 36,571. In 1840 Michigan raised 2,157,108 bushels of wheat and 153,000 lbs. of wool. In 1850, 4,893,141 bushels of wheat and 2,000,000 lbs. of wool. In 1860, 8,171,688 bushels of wheat and 3,929,113 lbs. of wool. In 1870, 16,296,989 bushels of wheat and 8,864,989 lbs. of wool.

Your speaker bought the first wool sold for money in six counties in 1837, being Calhoun, Kalamazoo, Barry, Eaton, Jackson, and Branch, and then got less than 8,000 lbs.

To John D. Pierce and Isaac E. Crary, who came to Calhoun county in 1831, is due the credit of organizing our present system of public schools, which proves to be one of the noblest features of our country. They, too, had much to do in securing the 72 sections of University land, and section 16 of every town in the State for primary schools, besides salt spring lands and internal improvement lands,—*not swamp lands.*

How true it is that the world knows little of its greatest men, here is an instance. While these men may not compare in some respects with those who invented gunpowder, the mariner's compass, the application of steam, or the discovery of America, yet we are made to realize quite as much real benefit from the free schools of Michigan as either one of those discoveries, if such a comparison is admissible.

Speaking of railroads, when our county was organized there was not a mile of railroad in America, and only thirty-two miles in Europe. George Stephenson's "Rocket," invented in 1831, was the first locomotive that could haul three times its own weight, at the rate of twelve miles an hour. A Pennsylvanian invented a tubular boiler that same year and expected to compete with Stephenson for a prize of £550, but while experimenting his machine jumped the track and he was killed. Michigan's first locomotive, named "Rockett," was landed here in 1837,—not a mile of railroad then in Michigan. Now thirty-four separate roads pay a specific tax to the State, and probably full 75,000 miles of track is in running order in the United States to-day.

Now, Mr. President, as I am trespassing upon time which can better be occupied by others, I will come to a conclusion. I take pleasure in inviting all persons from far and near to join us in our *semi-centennial* some time in 1880, as a sort of old folks' reunion, when not only every town in Calhoun county can be represented with their relics, but all the pioneers of the State. When the aged and the honored may be cheered and refreshed; when the young men and women may be reminded of the responsibilities resting upon them, and of the debt of gratitude and respect they owe the noble men and women who, under difficulties, laid the foundation strong and deep by which we have become a prosperous, cultivated and happy people.

CASS COUNTY.

Be it enacted by the Legislative Council of the Territory of Michigan:

SEC. 12. That so much of the country as lies west of the line between ranges twelve and thirteen west of the meridian, and east of the line between ranges sixteen and seventeen west, and south of the line between townships four and five south of the base line, and north of the boundary line between this Territory and the State of Indiana, be, and the same is hereby set off into a separate county, and the name thereof shall be Cass.

Approved October 29, 1829.

Be it enacted by the Legislative Council of the Territory of Michigan:

SECTION 1. That the county of Cass shall be organized from and after the taking effect of this act, and the inhabitants thereof entitled to all the rights and privileges to which by law the inhabitants of the other counties of this Territory are entitled.

SEC. 9. The first term of said court in the county of Cass shall be holden at the school house, near the house of Ezra Beardsly, in said county.

SEC. 10. That the county of Cass shall be one circuit, and the court for the same shall be held hereafter on the second Tuesday of August in each year.

Approved November 4, 1829.

Cass county, named after Lewis Cass, Territorial Governor of Michigan from 1814 to 1831; Secretary of State under Buchanan; resigned his office rather than be an accomplice of secession. Born in 1782; died in 1866.

County seat, Cassopolis, established in 1832. The first settlement in the village was made by Abram Teitsort, Jr., who came from Ohio with his family and settled on the banks of Stone Lake in the spring of 1829.

THE PIONEERS' PICNIC, CASSOPOLIS, JUNE 21, 1876.

ADDRESS BY GOV. BAGLEY—REMINISCENCES AND RECOLLECTIONS BY OTHER PIONEERS.

The day for the pioneers' picnic was most propitious. The large quantities of rain that had fallen every day during the week before had left the earth so wet that corn plowing was out of the question, and therefore the people from the country could leave home as well as not. The day was comfortably cool, and excepting that the ground was a little moist, although that was in better condition in the woods than could have been hoped, there was nothing in that direction to be desired.

Early in the morning people began to come to town, singly and in squads, but generally whole families together, and the arrivals were constant until one o'clock, many taking their dinner at home before starting for the ground.

About ten o'clock the Edwardsburg band arrived and proceeded to the ground, followed by quite a number of teams, being the only attempt at forming a procession during the day. Governor Bagley, accompanied by his wife, arrived on the ten o'clock train, and were taken in charge by Hon. C. W. Clisbee, whose guests they were during their tarry here.

At ten o'clock the assemblage was called to order, and the exercises commenced with prayer by Rev. James Ketchum.

The following committee was appointed to collect money to defray expenses, and take proper care of the specimens in the museum: John Haines, Eli Green, Wm. Baldwin, and Hon. John Struble.

The report of the secretary and treasurer was read and adopted, and after music by the Edwardsburg band, an election of officers for 1876 was held, with the following result:

President—Uzziel Putnam, Jr.
Vice President—John Nixon.
Treasurer—John Teitsort.
Secretary—John T. Enos.
Assistant Secretary—W. H. Mansfield.
Executive Committee—J. C. Bradt, Marcellus; Reuben Hinshaw, Volinia; John Greene, Wayne; A. Conklin, Silver Creek; Joseph E. Garwood, Pokagon, G. B. Turner, LaGrange; J. E. Bonine, Penn; A. L. Dunn, Newberg; J. H. Hitchcox, Porter; L. J. Reynolds, Calvin; James Lowman, Sr., Jefferson; E. C. Smith, Howard; John Barber, Milton; M. H. Lee, Ontwa; James Ashley, Mason.

After more music an adjournment was had for dinner, and for a couple of hours the three thousand people on the grounds, arranged in groups under the trees and in the fair buildings, created havoc among the eatables that had been put up for the occasion.

Dinner disposed of, the assemblage was called to order in front of the stand by music, and Hon. G. B. Turner introduced Gov. John J. Bagley, the speaker of the day, as follows:

PIONEERS OF MICHIGAN: One hundred years ago your fathers laid the foundation of a great republic, and for more than half a century they built industriously and faithfully upon that foundation. And when with them life's labors were ended, they transmitted all the results of that labor to you. And what are they? In brief, a territorial area reaching from sea to sea, and from

the great lakes on the north to the Gulf of Mexico on the south, a constitutional government guaranteeing to you and to your posterity religious and political freedom. These they gave you, and every other essential element that goes to make up a powerful nation, a prosperous and happy people. All these you received from their hands, and have brought them down to this Centennial, and are about to hand them over to your offspring, not only unimpaired, but enlarged, strengthened, and beautified by physical and mental toil.

Your children accept their noble heritage, and here, in behalf of the young generation growing up around you, and with hands uplifted to your starry banner, I pledge to you, pioneers of the Northwest, that they will take up their grand work where you lay it down, and carry it forward with a zeal, an energy, an intelligence unsurpassed even by their sires.

It is evidently proper that on this Centennial year of American independence, you should assemble yourselves together under the shade of these majestic forest trees, and tell your children how costly is the inheritance you are about to leave them, and how necessary it is, at all times and under all circumstances, to keep step to the music of the Union, if they would procure the priceless boon of freedom and independence. Amongst the pioneers of southern Michigan, who are with us here to-day, is one whose early struggles fitly illustrates the energy and pluck of the first settlers, and at the same time, the beneficent and liberal principles of government, which the fathers threw around their children.

The person to whom I allude, is the honored chief executive of Michigan, Hon. John J. Bagley.

GOVERNOR BAGLEY'S SPEECH.

MY FRIENDS,—If you had asked me to come here and talk of politics—if you had invited me to "make a speech," I should not have come, but when you said, "come and talk of old times and early days," I could not say no. We find in the dictionary the word pioneer means to go before—prepare the way for. The noun pioneer meant originally a foot soldier or a foot passenger—one who goes before to remove obstructions or prepare the way for others. How fully we who have been pioneers appreciate and understand these technical definitions of the word, and yet how incomplete and imperfect they are. Foot passengers, indeed, we were. It was easier to walk than to ride; but whether it was or not, we walked. The few household goods we owned—the spinning wheel and the oven—filled the wagon, and mother and the children chinked into the spare places, and we and the dog walked. Preparers of the way, indeed, were we. The roads we built, the log bridges we threw across the streams we did not destroy, but left for those who were to come after us. The pioneer was unselfish. He cared not whether friend or foe was behind him; if he could make his way any more easy he was glad of it. He felt that he was in partnership with the world—"a fellow feeling made him wondrous kind." He was the advance guard of an army—countless in numbers, irresistible in its power,—an army that knew no such word as fail, and listened to no order for retreat.

The pioneer was the child of progress. He looked up and not down; forward, and not back. Behind was the past; before him the future. He felt that the wise men came from the East, and took courage. The needle of his compass always pointed westward, and he followed it.

Our pioneer dreamed dreams and saw visions. He dreamed of the old home

on the hillsides of New England, or the quiet valleys of New York, of gray-haired father and mother, watching from the low doorway the departing children, or, perchance, sleeping in the village church-yard; perhaps of smaller green mounds covering his John or Kate, or of the country church, where theologic dust, knocked from the pulpit cushion in the good old orthodox way, had so often closed his eyes and ears on drowsy Sunday afternoons; or of the spelling-bee or singing school, where he first met the country lass,

"Who, tying her bonnet under her chin,
Had tied the young man's heart within,"

and kept it tied forever after.

His dreams were of the yesterdays—his visions were of to-morrow. He foresaw hard work and hard times, back-ache and heart-ache, blue days and weary nights; but he saw, too, in the dim future, the town, the village, the city, the county, the State, an empire of itself; he saw schools and churches, factories and fertile fields, institutions of science and learning; he saw capital and labor, brain and body, mind and muscle, all employed in the advancement of civilization and the permanent improvement of mankind. And of all this he was to be a part and parcel. What visions were these? Do you wonder that the pioneer was brave, cheerful, and faithful?

Though his visions were grand, the realization is grander still. He builded better than he knew, but with abundant faith in the future, adopted as the motto of the State, "*Si quæris peninsulam, amœnam circumspice*—(if thou seekest a beautiful peninsula, behold it here),"—and, thanks to his right arm and courageous heart, we do behold it, covered with quiet villages, thriving cities, fruitful fields, and blooming orchards, dotted all over with schools and colleges, churches and public institutions, that tell the story of a civilization, grand in its conception and mighty in its progress. This is the handiwork of the pioneer, the ripened crop of the white-covered wagon.

We look back to the old times as hard times, and so they were; full hearts and empty purses, hard work and plenty of it, shivering ague and wasting fever, were the common lot of our early settlers, yet they had their share of good times too, and were free from many a plague that annoys their children.

Hard money and soft money were not debatable questions. You may remember the story of the man who, when he heard that the bank of Constantine had failed, said, "his heart came into his mouth when he heard of it, and he rushed home and to the bureau drawer, when he found he hadn't any Constantine money, or any other sort." He was a pioneer.

Butter and eggs were pin-money; wheat paid the store-keeper; sled-length, knotty wood, that wouldn't make fence rails, paid the minister, while an occasional pig, or a grist of corn or wheat paid the doctor. Trade was the order of the day,—the necessity of the time. And so we traded, and dickered, and swapped, exchanging products and helping one another; and while in the outside world bankers talked of stocks and values, politicians quarreled over tariffs and free trade, and statesmen wrote of the laws of trade, of corporations, monopolies, finances, etc., somehow or other, in our trading and dickering, we managed to grow a little better off from year to year.

Quarrelsome school meetings were unknown in those days. We never fought over the question of whether we should build a three-story school-house with a basement, or a four-story one without; or whether we should put a

cupola or a mortgage upon it. We built our log school-house, set the teacher at work, and boarded him round the neighborhood. The religious life of the pioneer was free of sectarianism. The itinerant minister doing his Master's work was always welcome to home and hearth-stone. The school-house was open to him, regardless of his creed. He baptized, and buried, and married, and asked no questions, and got but few fees.

The different schools of medicine let the pioneer kindly alone. The boneset and wormwood, pennyroyal and catnip that hung on the chimney-breast, or on the rafters in the roof, were commonly enough; but if not, when we called in the hard-worked, poorly-clad, yet patient and jolly doctor, we did not question his "pathy" or his diploma. It may have been parchment or paper, from a college on earth, or in no-man's land, but we were sure his pills would be big enough, and that we could safely trust his jalap and cream of tartar, his calomel and quinine.

Questions of domestic economy and home discipline, that do worry the best of us now-a-days, gave the pioneer but little trouble. No dispute could be gotten up over the pattern of the parlor carpet, for they hadn't any, or, if they had, it was of rags.

The fashion plates did not reach the woods in those days, and Jane's bonnet and Charlie's coat were worn, regardless of style, till they were worn out, and then they were made over for the younger children. Who called first, and who called last, and who owed calls, were not debatable questions with our mothers; they visited when they had time and wanted to, and when they didn't they stayed at home.

Insurance agents did not worry the pioneer,—his log house was fire proof. Patent-right peddlers haunted him not, for necessity made him his own inventor. Lightning-rod agents, smooth-tongued and oily, let him alone, as lightning had no terrors for him. The jaunty, affable sewing-machine man had not been born to trouble the soul of our mothers.

Mellifluous melodeons were not set up in the parlor on trial. The robins and the frogs, the orioles and the owls made music enough for him.

The height and color, the architecture and structure of the first house gave us no uneasiness. It was built of logs any way. If we were inclined to be extravagant, we painted the door and window-casings red, making the paint of buttermilk and brick dust. The pathway to the gate was lined with pinks and four-o'clocks, sweet-williams, and larkspur,—Latin names for American flowers had not been invented then. Hollyhocks and sunflowers lifted their stately heads at either end of the house; morning-glories climbed gracefully over the two front windows, and the hop vine, with its drooping bells, crept quietly over the door.

The patent pump or rattling wind-mill were as yet unknown; the well-sweep lifted its awkward hand as if beckoning one to quench his thirst from "the old oaken bucket that hung in the well."

On questions of public policy the pioneer had decided opinions. His New England or New York education had fixed these firm and unchangeable, and the partisans of Jackson and Clay, Van Buren and Harrison, argued their respective merits and demerits as warmly as we do to-day. But office-seekers were scarce and office-holders scarcer, though they existed then, as now, a sort of necessary evil.

One of the most prominent characteristics of the old time was the universal

hospitality and helpfulness that abounded everywhere. The latch-string ran through the door. The belated traveler was sure of rest at the first house. Everybody was ready to help in case of accident to wagon or cattle. "Lend a hand" was the motto of the pioneer. Teams were hitched together for breaking up; in harvest time, the neighbors cradled and raked and bound for each other; when one went to the mill he went for the neighborhood; logging-bees and husking-bees, quilting-bees and raisings were play-spells. We boast, and very justly, too, of all that machinery has done for us, and especially in the field of agriculture; but has it ever occurred to you how much it has done to make machines of us? We have no need to call upon our neighbor for help in the harvest field,—the reaper takes his place. The old-fashioned quilting, with its gossip and talk, its evening frolic and games, has departed. The sewing machine does the work of willing hands in the long ago. We are not as dependent or as generous in these days as in the old ones. We ask less, and of course give less.

We are richer, and the world is richer for its inventions, though I cannot help thinking that the swelling of our pocket-books is accompanied by a shrinking of our hearts. Whether this be so or not, the hospitality, the generosity, the helping hand and kindly heart that made "the whole world kin" when we were young, are worth remembering and imitating as we grow old.

The pioneer was a worker.

> "From toil he wins his spirits light,
> From busy day the peaceful night;
> Rich, from the very want of wealth,
> In Heaven's best treasures, peace and health."

I don't know that he loved work any better than we do; but he had to do it, and everybody around him, wife and children, worked too. "God and the angels were the only lookers on" in the old time.

The boys held the plough and the girls held the baby. The wife rocked the cradle and ran the spinning wheel at the same time, and to the same tune. To get the trees out and the crops in was the ambition of the family, and they all helped.

When I hear a farmer, who has cleared up his farm, built his buildings, planted his orchards, and is out of debt from the sweat of his own brow, say, "I have done my share; I mean to sit on the fence and see somebody else work hereafter," I honor him for the good work of his younger days, and for the good sense of his latter ones, and devoutly say "Amen." Now, I confess I don't like hard work, and presume you don't; yet, in these times of depression and financial distress, when statesmen, or men who think they are statesmen, financiers, and political economists are groping in the dark for some measures of relief, proposing all sorts of impossible schemes, legislating this way and that,—calling a dollar two dollars if you owe a debt, and fifty cents if somebody owes you,—imagining that an act of Congress may prove a magician's wand by which hard times may be waved away, and good times beckoned in, I sometimes think that the only path that will lead us back to prosperity is the highway of labor, productive industry, old-fashioned hard work, that will enable us to produce more than we consume, earn more than we spend, and export more than we import.

Too many of us are trying to get a living without work, by trading in something, "operating," as it is called in fashionable commercial circles, or in some way that is comfortable and easy, and, as we think, respectable.

I do not wonder at this; it is natural, and I see no blame in it, but it is not healthful. None of us want our boys to have quite as hard a time as we had when we were boys (I know I don't for one), the boy's heart that still beats under our vest says this; but as plain, practical men, I am not sure but we do our boys an injury in this feeling.

At all events we should hold up to them the idea that the law of labor is the law of humanity; that work is honorable, dignified, and profitable, and the sort of stuff that men are made of.

A world without heroes would indeed be a poor one. We, in America, have had our full share, and in this year of all others we love to talk of them. Heroes of every generation are the common legacy of our citizenship, and how fondly, yet boastingly, we recall the names on the long roll of honor; with what honest pride we recount the heroic acts that adorn every page of our history; with what tender remembrance have we embalmed in our memories the actors.

"Their swords are rust,
Their bones are dust,
Their souls are with the saints, we trust."

When we remember Michigan as it was forty years ago, and see it as it is to-day, we realize that "Peace hath her victories no less renowned than war," and that we, too, have our heroes, whose laurels have been gained in the paths of peace,—conquerors not of their fellow men, but of nature itself.

The man who steps on to a forty or eighty-acre lot of wild land with only his ax for a helper, and says here is to be my home, here me and mine shall by and by sit under the shade of our own vine and tree, here shall be rest and peace and quiet content, is indeed a hero.

His banner is always a flag of truce, his trophies the fallen tree and burning log-heap, his reward the prosperity and happiness that blesses us to-day. In his work the wife and mother have done their share, and if we christen him a hero, we must not forget that they are heroines, enduring privation without complaint, rearing the family in the fear of God and to habits of industry, helping neighbor and stranger alike, foremost in school and church work, with a kindly greeting for tired husband or boy, with good words for the faint-hearted beginner, or weary new comer; have they not earned our adoration, are they not heroines indeed?

The one grand impelling power that directed the pioneer was the idea of home. He left the home of his boyhood, not to float idly on the world's surface, not to tarry here a while and there a while, but with a fixed, firm purpose of founding a home of his own. He knew that states and communities, cities and villages, would follow his footsteps, but the goal he strove for was home. For him, "East or West, home's best." The love of home we bear to-day is our inheritance from the fathers, "more to be desired than gold, yes, than much fine gold, sweeter also than honey and the honey comb." Let us cherish it, increase it with watchful care, and as new swarms go out from the parent hive, let them settle in a hive of their own, remembering that

"There is a spot of earth supremely blest,
A dearer, sweeter spot than all the rest,
Where man, creation's tyrant, casts aside
His sword and scepter, pageantry and pride,
While in his looks benignly blend

The sire, the son, husband, brother, friend;
Here woman reigns, the mother, daughter, wife,
Strew with fresh flowers the narrow way of life.
In the clear heaven of her delightful eye,
An angel guard of love and graces lie;
Around her knees domestic duties meet,
And fireside pleasures gambol at her feet.
Where shall that land, that spot of earth, be found?
Art thou a man,—a patriot,—look around;
O! thou shalt find, where'er thy footsteps roam,
That land *thy* country, and that spot *thy* home."

The spirit of unrest, of conquest, and of progress that has animated the Anglo-Saxon for so many centuries is the spirit of pioneership. The men and women of the Mayflower, when they cast anchor in Plymouth Bay, saw in the land that gladdened their eyes a home free from persecution,—a land where they could worship God with freedom and according to the dictates of their own conscience, and that was all. They knew not that the hand that guided them in the pursuit of religious freedom had chosen them as the founders of a nation. They felt not the power of the spirit of civilization impelling them. They did not realize that in the wake of their little craft there followed the steamship, the locomotive, and the telegraph. In the cabin of that vessel the arts and sciences, invention and discovery, commerce and trade, were unseen passengers. At its masthead floated the simple banner of the cross, and though the red, white, and blue of the December sky hung over them, they did not see in it the flag of a nation of forty millions of people. All this they knew not, for in the small compass of their ken they only saw the immediate present. They forgot that the blood of the centuries that flowed in their veins was that of the pioneer.

Our own pioneers, and we too, have not recognized this in our rovings and migrations. They and we set out on our pilgrimage to find a home for ourselves, and have established empires and builded states. The divine purposes of the Great Ruler have been entrusted to the pioneer. He has been the instrument in subduing the waste places, in civilizing and humanizing the world. The pathway he carved out has become the highway upon which the world is traveling, bearing in its train the civilization of the nineteenth century, laden with the love of liberty and freedom, freighted with the noblest, highest hopes of humanity. The great procession is still in motion; it cannot pause or stop; still there are worlds to conquer, still there is work for the pioneer. The Pilgrim Fathers founded the nation, their sons saved it, and it is ours to preserve and perpetuate. Let us then, in this birthyear, highly resolve to be true to the blood of the pilgrim and pioneer that courses through our veins. They laid the foundation strong and sure. It is for us to complete the structure. Let us see to it, then, that our work be well done, so that with us education and morality, religion and liberty, free thought and free speech shall abide forever.

"For the structure that we raise,
Time is with materials filled;
Our to-days and yesterdays
Are the blocks with which we build.

"Truly shape and fashion these,
Leave no yawning gaps between;
Think not because no man sees,
Such things will remain unseen.

"Thus alone can we attain
To those turrets, where the eye
Sees the world as one vast plain,
And one boundless reach of sky."

At the conclusion of the Governor's address, a corps of about forty singers, under the direction of John Tietsort, sang Whittier's admirable Centennial hymn with good effect, and then, joined by the whole audience standing, "America," as follows:

"My country, 'tis of thee,
Sweet land of liberty,
Of thee I sing;
Land where my fathers died,
Land of the pilgrim's pride,
From every mountain side
Let freedom ring.

"My native country, thee,
Land of the noble free,
Thy name I love;
I love thy rocks and rills,
Thy woods and templed hills,
My heart with rapture thrills
Like that above.

"Let music swell the breeze,
And ring from all the trees,
Sweet freedom's song;
Let mortal tongues awake,
Let all that breathe partake,
Let rocks their silence break,
The sound prolong.

"Our father's God, to thee,
Author of liberty,
To thee we sing;
Long may our land be bright
With freedom's holy light;
Protect us by thy might,
Great God, our King."

JOHN JENKINS, ESQ.,

of Momence, Ills., a son of Baldwin Jenkins, who, with Mr. Putnam, settled in this county before any other white man had made a residence here, was introduced and related his early experiences here in a humorous and amusing style. In those early days the Yankee schoolma'am was the *avant courier* of increasing light and knowledge that was destined to illuminate the mind of the young pioneers, although the imparting of intelligence was sometimes accompanied with *stern* injunctions to heed and profit thereby that were provocative of rebellious feelings. Indeed, he believed the first rebellion organized in this country was in a little log school house in this county, where one of the aforesaid schoolma'ams enacted the part of Columbia, and he played the rôle of Jeff. Davis, assisted by several associate urchins as fellow conspirators. The insurrection reached an untimely end, and the ambitious chief confederate, who now stands before you, found himself toeing the mark, in obedience to the commands of a higher power, and he believed if Yankee schoolma'ams were more generally diffused in

ignorant communities there would be fewer rebellions. He did not know where the saying "toe the mark" originated, but it might well have come down from those old backwoods school-houses. The floors were made of "puncheons," or logs split and laid together flat side up, leaving cracks between, and a frequent method of punishing refractory pupils was to make them "toe the mark," or one of these cracks, and stand up in the observation of the whole school. He exhibited a large pewter platter which was plowed up at Wyoming, a "witch ball" formed by the collection of hair in an ox's stomach, which the action of that organ had formed into spherical form, and which the superstitious invested with wonderful powers, a stone which he had himself used as a passport from tribe to tribe of Indians, an old drawing knife manufactured before the Revolution, an Indian pipe of peace and tomahawk combined, and an old sickle, the first ever used in this county, and brought here by Baldwin Jenkins from Green county, Ohio, in 1834. This last he presented to the Old Settler's Museum in this place, where it may now be found suitably inscribed. He said that when he used to reap with this primitive tool it took thirty bushels of wheat to buy one barrel of salt. Think of that, you modern grumbler at hard times. A number of these relics belong to Dr. Barnard, of Berrien county, who was present at the meeting yesterday. In closing, Mr. Jenkins spoke feelingly of his attachment to this country, and to the people, and said that he was willing, like the Jewish daughter-in-law, to declare that their country should be his country, their people his people, and their God his God.

HON. GEORGE REDFIELD

was called for, and in response came forward. He said he appeared before them in answer to their demand, and although Providence had denied him the privilege of seeing them, they could look upon him. He enjoyed better health than at any previous period for a number of years. He had lived among his people forty-one years, and had found them a pure, excellent and moral people and congratulated himself that he had ever done what was in his power to advance the interests and prosperity of all the people, especially the laborers. But now it seems a calamity has fallen upon us, and a universal inquiry is made what shall be done to meet the exigency. The Governor had alluded to the currency troubles, and indicated the true source of relief. There were many who had worked long years, expending their youthful energy, and supposed they had accumulated sufficient to keep themselves and family in comfort, but who in these adverse times find themselves destitute, and are inquiring for the cause and the remedy. The remedy is to go to work, be economical, frugal, and saving, and prosperity will follow. He was not going to make a political speech. He was not a partisan and never had been, but had always, in public and private capacity, to the best of his judgment, favored those policies and courses of action best calculated to advance the interests of the poor people, but he must say that we have been afflicted with a large amount of dishonesty during the last fifteen years. We read in the olden story that not one honest man could be found to save the country, but he did not believe we had fallen upon such evil times as that. There are now many honest and pure men, thousands of them in Michigan now. The country, in relation to the cause of its troubles, seems to be like Ethan Allen, who, in response to a query as to his family, said he had a number of sons and one of them was a devil, but he could not tell which one it was. He severely criticised A. T. Stewart, whom he said recently

died,—no, he never lived,—a man who can live in the midst of suffering and deserving humanity and accumulate twenty millions of dollars never lived; he may have existed and borne the semblance of humanity, the form that distinguishes him from the brute, but he never lived. Fifteen years ago he told his friends there must be a terrible revulsion and a panic, beside which the wild-cat times of early Michigan would be as nothing, and we are now experiencing it, but he did not take a gloomy view of the future. On the contrary he thought brighter and better days were in store. With our large latitude of thought and freedom of expression on all topics, we had the best religion in the world, and we should guard it zealously and effectually from the encroachments of bigotry, partisanship, and sectarianism. He was glad once more to appear before them, and permit his friends to exercise the advantage which they enjoyed of looking at him, and would be glad to reciprocate their gaze, but God had denied him the privilege. With the kindest and most heartfelt wishes for the prosperity of all, the veteran, who is almost eighty years of age, twenty of which he has employed in hard work in this county, took his seat. We trust his anticipations may be realized, and his health spared until he visits many more of these annual reunions.

R. T. TWOMBLY, ESQ.,

of Niles, came forward in response to repeated calls, and said he didn't know why he should be called on to inflict a speech on this audience, unless it was because some people delighted in human misery. He met his fellow pioneers on this occasion with sad and subdued feelings, for he felt that many he would take by the hand to-day he should meet for the last time, before they cross the river to pioneer in another country. He had noticed at these meetings (meetings which he approved and enjoyed) that the eulogies,—the words of *praise* and commendation,—were almost universally for the pioneer man. What little he should say, would be devoted to the patient, long-enduring, never-complaining wives and mothers of the pioneer days, who, when distress, discouragements, and disappointments came, were the sheet anchors to windward, holding us off from the lee rocks of despair. No one suffered more hardships or endured more privations in those early days than the pioneer wives, mothers, and daughters, and now in the reflected glories of those times she is hardly even alluded to; man receives the whole credit and praise, when he is entitled to only an equal share. It shall not be so in this case if I can help it. She labored early and late, with an endurance and application never excelled. Where the man labored eight hours she labored sixteen, baking, cooking, sewing, washing, mending after the ordinary hours of labor had ended, and, in many cases, assisting in the field. For these services she received eight yards of calico a year, for it must be remembered that dresses then were not made to sweep the filth from the sidewalks, or possibly if prosperous a delaine dress would be procured, or if wealthy, a silk dress. But if the latter, you could read a psalm tune every time it was put on, sure, and there would not be enough to wad a gun, for they did not flourish pull backs then,—the only pull backs they had were the little early pioneers, who hung onto and pulled back behind on the eight yards of dress. Now, I want to say that every old settler should make his will and leave the dear companion of his struggles, trials, and triumphs, what she deserves,—the property that she has aided to earn and save. Leave her independent; don't leave her to extend her palsied hand, and *ask* for

what *belongs* to her, be it never so freely given. Our laws on this subject are all wrong. If the wife dies the property all reverts to the man who has made his share of it. If the husband dies, how different the situation, the woman has the *income* of one-third of the estate which she has equally aided in getting and saving, and in many instances just now, when property is unproductive, you might as well give her a check on the blue sky, it would produce as much. I don't believe in these good old wives and mothers being compelled to accept a dower from an estate which belongs to them. Your laws on this subject are rotten, and Cass county, when she sends a man to make laws, should send one that will help correct them. Some of you may conclude that I am in favor of woman's rights. Now, I don't believe in their singing bass or whistling Yankee Doodle on the corner of the streets, but I do believe in giving them equal rights and protection.

Just try an experiment, give them $1 a day, or even 50 cents,—something they can call their own,—and see if the result isn't satisfactory and beneficial. To all pioneers, fathers and mothers, he would say, don't give up all the property you have; retain enough to be independent and you will retain the respect of your children. He would not advise a parent with the best children that ever lived, to give up all their property. Do not so place yourselves that you must ask for what belongs to you.

He might talk about Indians, howling beasts, and the unbroken wilderness, that was in the regular line of eloquent orators, and he would not follow. He would say that he was glad to see an African in front of him, and know that he could come up free and untrammeled. He said this although he was classed as a copperhead. Yes, he was a copperhead, one of those kind, and he could raise an army of them in Cass and Berrien counties, who were ready to split their property in two and give one-half of it to carry on the war that saved the Union and freed the African. He knew of husbands who would be as much astonished if you should ask them if they were going to take their wives to any public gathering, even this picnic, as if you should ask them if they were going to take their cook stoves. These women have been the saving and making influence of most of us. It is the amount saved that counts. No man can love a good woman more than I do, unless he is bigger than I am, and I am proud to speak for them and for their proper recognition.

After the conclusion of Mr. Twombly's remarks, the women in the audience rose to their feet and gave three cheers for the speaker, and at the conclusion of the exercises, dozens of ladies wished us to express their thanks for them through the paper.

Hon. C. W. Clisbee, historian of the Society, made some appropriate remarks, and said that since the publication of Rogers' History of the county, which covered the whole ground fully, he had concluded to leave the manuscript he had prepared in his office.

Rev. J. W. Robinson pronounced a benediction, and the meeting adjourned.

CHARLEVOIX COUNTY.

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Michigan:

SEC. 14. The name of the county of Reshkanko, as now organized by law, is hereby changed to that of Charlevoix.

Approved March 8, 1843.

SECTION 1. *The People of the State of Michigan enact,* That the county of Charlevoix, consisting of the following described territory, to wit.: Townships 32 north, of ranges 4, 5, 6, and 7 west; townships 33 north, of ranges 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, and 9 west; the south half of township 34 north, of ranges 4, 5, and 6 west, and all of the townships thirty-four north, of ranges 7 and 8 west, be and the same is hereby organized into a separate county by the name of Charlevoix; and the inhabitants thereof shall be entitled to all the privileges, powers, and immunities to which, by law, the inhabitants of other organized counties in this State are entitled.

SEC. 2. There shall be an election held in the several townships in said county on the first Monday in May next, for the purpose of electing county officers, to which, by law, the said county may be entitled, whose term of office shall expire on the first day of January, A. D., 1871, and when their successors shall have been elected and qualified.

SEC. 3. The county canvassers, under the provisions of this act, shall meet on the second Tuesday succeeding the day of said election, as herein appointed, in the township of Charlevoix, in said county, at the house of John S. Dixon, or such other place as may be agreed upon and provided by said board, and organize by appointing one of their number chairman, and another secretary, and shall thereupon proceed to discharge all the duties of a board of county canvassers, as in the other cases of the election of county officers, as prescribed by the general law.

SEC. 4. The said county of Charlevoix, when so organized, shall be attached to the representative district composed of the counties of Mason, Lake, Manistee, Grand Traverse, Leelanaw, Manitou, Antrim, Otsego, Crawford, Kalkaska, Missaukee, Wexford, and Benzie, and of the thirty-first senatorial and fourth congressional districts.

SEC. 5. The said county of Charlevoix, when so organized, shall be attached to the thirteenth judicial circuit.

SEC. 6. The Secretary of State is hereby directed to furnish the township clerk of the township of Charlevoix with a certified copy of this act; and it shall be the duty of said clerk to give the same notice of the elections to be held under the provisions of this act that is required by law to be given by the sheriff of organized counties.

SEC. 7. The register of deeds of said county shall make, or cause to be made, a transcript of all records, made in other counties, which are necessary, to be and appear upon the records of said county of Charlevoix; and the board of supervisors of said county shall, within one year after the first meeting of the board, make provisions for defraying the expense of the same.

SEC. 8. The county seat of the county of Charlevoix shall be located by the board of supervisors of said county.

SEC. 9. All property, files, and records belonging to the county of Emmet, which may remain in the county of Charlevoix at the time of its organization, shall be delivered over to the proper authorities of the county of Emmet.

SEC. 10. All acts or parts of acts contravening the provisions of this act are hereby repealed.

SEC. 11. This act shall take immediate effect.

Approved April 2, 1869.

Reshkanko changed to Charlevoix. Named from F. X. de Charlevoix, a French traveler, who went to Canada as a Jesuit missionary. Born 1682; died 1761.

Charlevoix, the county-seat, is situated on the shore of Lake Michigan, about midway between Traverse City and Mackinac.

CHEBOYGAN COUNTY.

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Michigan:

SEC. 29. That portion of the State lying north of the line between towns 36 and 37 north, and east of the line between ranges four and five west, shall be laid off as a separate county, to be known and designated as the county of Cheboygan.

Approved April 1, 1840.

SECTION 1. *The People of the State of Michigan enact,* That the counties of Cheboygan and Wyandot shall be organized in one county, by the name of Cheboygan, and the inhabitants thereof entitled to all the rights, privileges, and immunities to which by law the inhabitants of other organized counties are entitled.

SEC. 2. There shall be elected in the county of Cheboygan, on the first Tuesday of May next, all the several county officers to which by law the said county is entitled, and said election and the canvass shall, in all respects, be conducted and held in the manner prescribed by law for holding elections and canvasses for county and State officers: *Provided,* That the canvass shall be held in the village of Duncan, in said county, on the Monday next following said election; and said county officers shall be immediately qualified, and enter upon the duties of their respective offices, and their several terms of office shall expire at the same time they would have expired had they been elected at the last general election: *And provided further,* That until such county officers are elected and qualified, the proper officers of the county of Mackinac shall perform all the duties appertaining to the officers of said county of Cheboygan, in the same manner as though this act had not passed.

SEC. 3. The board of canvassers of said county, under this act, shall consist of the presiding inspector of each township therein, who shall organize by appointing one of their number chairman, and another secretary of the board, and shall thereupon proceed to discharge all the duties of a board of county canvassers, as in ordinary cases of elections for county and State officers.

SEC. 4. The county of Cheboygan shall have concurrent jurisdiction upon

Lake Huron, and Thunder and Saginaw bays, with the other counties contiguous thereto.

SEC. 6. The county-seat of Cheboygan county is hereby fixed and established at the village of Duncan, on Cheboygan river, in said county.

SEC. 7. The counties of Presque Isle, Alpena, Montmorency, Otsego, Crawford, Oscodo, Alcona, Iosco, Ogemaw, and Roscommon are hereby attached to the county of Cheboygan for judicial and municipal purposes.

SEC. 8. This act shall take effect immediately.

Approved January 29, 1853.

CHEBOYGAN.—An Indian name for a river emptying into the Straits of Mackinaw from the south. The original word, *Chabwegan*, signifies "a place of ore."

Cheboygan, the county-seat, is situated at the mouth of Cheboygan river, on the south shore of the Straits of Mackinaw.

CHIPPEWA COUNTY.

SECTION 1. *Be it enacted by the Legislative Council of the Territory of Michigan*, That all the tract of country to which the Indian title has been extinguished, and comprehended within the following boundaries, namely: beginning at the north side of Lake Huron, at Isle St. Vital, running thence due north until it strikes a river which falls into the northwest part of Muddy Lake, of the River Sainte Marie, thence up said river to its source, thence west to the Meristic River of Lake Michigan, thence up said river to the parallel of north latitude 46° 31′, thence due west to the Mississippi River, thence up said river to its source, thence north to the boundary line of the United States, and with that line, returning through Lake Superior to the mouth of the River St. Marie, and thence southwest to the place of beginning, is hereby erected into a separate county, to be called the county of Chippewa, and the same shall be organized from and after the taking effect of this act, and the inhabitants thereof entitled to all the privileges and rights to which by law the inhabitants of the other counties of this Territory are entitled.

SEC. 2. That the seat of justice of said county shall be established at such point in the vicinity of Saulte de St. Marie as a majority of the county commissioners to be appointed, shall designate.

SEC. 3. That the county court for said county of Chippewa shall be held on the first Monday of August, and the second Monday in January, in each year. And that suits, prosecutions, and other matters, now pending in the circuit court of the United States, for the county of Michilimackinac, or before the county court of said county, or before any justice of the peace within the same, shall be prosecuted to final judgment and execution, and all taxes heretofore levied and now due, shall be collected in the same manner as though the said county of Chippewa had not been organized.

SEC. 4. That this act shall take effect and be in force from and after the first day of February, 1827.

Approved December 22, 1826.

CHIPPEWA COUNTY.—Named from a powerful Indian tribe, sometimes called "Ojibways."

County seat, Sault St. Marie. A great object of interest at this place is the ship canal, by means of which vessels overcome the rapids.

CHEONOQUET COUNTY.

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Michigan:

SEC. 23. That portion of the State embraced in towns 29, 30, 31, and 32 north, of ranges 1, 2, 3, and 4 east, shall be laid off as a separate county, to be known and designated as the county of Cheonoquet.

Approved April 1, 1840.

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Michigan:

SEC. 12. The name of the county of Cheonoquet, as now organized by law, is hereby changed to that of Montmorency.

Approved March 8, 1843.

CLARE COUNTY.

SECTION 1. *The People of the State of Michigan enact,* That townships numbered 17, 18, 19, and 20 north, of ranges 3, 4, 5, and 6 west, being the townships as surveyed by the United States, be and the same are hereby organized into a county, to be known and designated as the county of Clare; and the inhabitants thereof shall be entitled to all the rights and privileges to which, by law, the inhabitants of other organized counties are entitled.

SEC. 4. The county seat of said county is hereby established at the village of Farwell, said village being situated on section 25, in town 17 north, of range 5 west.

SEC. 7. The county of Clare, as above organized, is hereby made a part of the tenth judicial circuit.

Approved March 16, 1871.

Kaykakee county, name changed to Clare.

By act of the Legislature, approved February 11, 1859, Clare was attached to Isabella county for judicial purposes; by the foregoing act of March 16, 1871, it was organized into a separate county, with the seat of justice at Farwell, a thriving village on the Tobacco River, a branch of the Tittabawassee. Settled in 1870.

CLINTON COUNTY.

Be it enacted by the Legislative Council of the Territory of Michigan, That the country included within the following limits, to wit: west of the meridian and east of the line between ranges 4 and 5 west of the meridian; south of the

line between townships 8 and 9 north of the base line; north of the line between townships 4 and 5 north of the base line, containing 16 townships, be and the same is hereby set off into a separate county, by the name of Clinton.

Approved March 2, 1831.

SECTION 1. *Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Michigan,* That the county of Clinton be, and the same is hereby organized.

SEC. 2. All writs, proceedings, and other matters pending now before any court or before any justice of the peace of the county to which the said county of Clinton is now attached for judicial purposes, shall be prosecuted to final judgment and execution; and all taxes heretofore levied, shall be collected and paid in the same manner as though this act had not passed.

SEC. 3. The circuit court for the county of Clinton shall be held at the county seat, in such place as the county commissioners shall provide.

SEC. 4. There shall be elected in the county of Clinton, on the first Monday of April next, all the several county officers to which, by law, the said county is entitled, and whose term of office shall severally expire at the time the same would have expired had they been elected on the first Monday and Tuesday of November last; said election shall be held in the several townships at the same place where, by law, such annual township meeting is to be held, and shall be conducted in all respects according to the provisions of chapter third of the revised statutes, as near as may be.

SEC. 5. In those newly organized townships, where the first annual township meeting shall be held on the first Monday of April next, the same persons who are or may be authorized by law to act as inspectors of said township election shall act as inspectors of the election of county officers.

SEC. 6. The township clerks in the several townships in said county are hereby required to cause a copy of this act to be posted up at the place of holding the annual township meetings in their respective townships, at least five days previous to the time of holding said election, and no other notice of said election shall be required, any law to the contrary notwithstanding.

SEC. 7. The board of county canvassers under this act shall consist of one of the presiding inspectors of said election from each township, and said board shall meet on the Thursday next after the said election at the county seat, at one o'clock of said day, and organize by the appointment of one of their number chairman and another secretary of said board, and shall thereupon proceed to discharge all the duties of a board of county canvassers, as in ordinary cases of elections for county officers.

SEC. 8. This act shall take effect and be in force from and after its passage.

Approved March 12, 1839.

CLINTON COUNTY.—This county was named from DeWitt Clinton, governor of the State of New York, projector and virtual builder of the Erie canal. Born 1769, died 1828.

St. Johns is the county seat. The Michigan Gazetteer says that, "in 1858, Celestin Loranger now of Detroit, built a trading post at this place and carried on business with the neighboring Indians several years." John Swegles (ex-Auditor General) built the first grist-mill about that time, and Michael Hogan the "old saw-mill" now used as a carding factory.

INCIDENTS IN PIONEER LIFE IN CLINTON COUNTY.

BY REV. C. A. LAMB.

In June, 1824, I first visited Michigan in company with my father and brother, R. P. Lamb, next younger than myself. In Buffalo we stayed over the Lord's day, waiting for the return of the old steamboat Superior, which was the only one that plied regularly between Buffalo and Detroit. On Saturday my brother and I called on a colored barber. While there he inquired which way we were traveling. When told to Michigan, he replied, "Some people thinks they are all fools that go to Michigan, but 'tain't so; the smart ones go to Michigan and the fools stay back." Subsequent observation has to some extent verified the darkey's remarks.

The pioneers of Michigan were almost without exception men and women of intelligence, energy, and enterprise. Those persons of different character who came to Michigan at an early day with the expectation of making their bread by other means than the sweat of their brow, and expecting to find those here before them a set of ignorant barbarians, ignorant of the laws of Christian civilization, often found themselves wonderfully mistaken.

The old Superior returned and took on board her loading for another trip to Detroit. On Monday we embarked, and on the third day found the old boat bravely plowing the waters of the magnificent Detroit. Gazing on the shores upon either side, everything was new to me. The old French buildings and windmills, so different from anything I had seen, seemed as though I was in a new world. As we neared Detroit, coming in front of the home of Gov. Cass, a salute was fired by our crew from a small field-piece which seemed to have no other use in those peaceful days, though the red-coats marched out and came down with bristling bayonets to the water's edge, as much as to say to us, "Keep your own side." Landing at the wharf, we made our way up Woodward avenue. The old market was not exactly where two ways meet, but where two ways crossed,—Jefferson and Woodward avenues. The city was at this time mostly on the river and on Jefferson avenue. It was chiefly made up of French buildings, which, to a raw Yankee, looked odd enough. They were then laying the foundation of the old capitol building. This stood out on the commons, a considerable distance from the settled part of the city. Eastern adventurers had begun to build just enough to let one know that a new race was about to establish a new order of things. The Yankee houses contrasted strongly with their old neighbors.

But our faces were set for the woods, and we took up our line of march for Oakland county, traveling that day as far as Stevens' hotel, where we were well entertained for the night. The next day we made our way to Pontiac. In the vicinity we found friends with whom we had been intimate in old Ontario county, N. Y., Joseph Lee and Samuel Miller. The latter still survives and resides in the city of Pontiac. They had been in Michigan about three years. Pontiac at this time was but an embryo city, whose dwellings were of wood, not spacious, but fitted for the immediate necessities of the owners. Some were framed and some were log shanties.

Oakland was an organized county, and had erected of hewn timber a building that served for a court house and jail. A small Baptist church had been organized, the first and at that time the only Baptist church in the Territory.

My father being a regular Baptist minister and acquainted with several of the members, he was asked to preach and break bread to them, which he did, the public services being held in the court room. From here we went to Stony Creek, where we were invited to take part in a council, called for the recognition of the second Baptist church in the Territory. My father preached and gave the right hand of fellowship. Here we formed the acquaintance of the old pioneers,—good men, and true, most or all of whom have gone to that better land prepared for the good,—old Deacon Taylor and family, deacon Jones and family, of Troy. My father-in-law, Joseph Gilbert, had emigrated with his family some two years before, had purchased a half section embracing one of the beautiful little lakes which abound in Oakland county, which took the name of Gilbert lake. It is situated in Bloomfield. I found he had already two frame barns with good prospects of having them well filled with the coming harvest, as he had 70 or 80 acres of wheat on the ground, besides other crops. At this first visit to Michigan my travels were not very extensive, but sufficiently so to determine me to make it my future home, *Deo volente.*

I turned my face toward New York with this idea uppermost. The country was new and uncultivated, but I saw the soil was productive, and the prospect good for a growing State. Aside from Detroit and Monroe, all was new. Society was to be formed, churches and school-houses were to be built, roads to be opened and rendered passable, in short, everything was waiting for strong and willing hands to take hold and make Michigan what it has become, a great and prosperous state. We returned to Detroit by the road we came, which was rude and rough, consisting of logs laid crosswise six or eight miles out from Detroit; two or three miles had been covered with earth, then came alternate patches of dry earth and mud-holes, until we reached the openings. There was no end to snakes, that were continually showing themselves each side of the way. About six miles out from Detroit, going north, we came on a pioneer's shanty. It was near night and the cattle had gathered in from the woods before the door, where they stood fighting off the big flies which were digging into them on all sides. Here, for the first, I saw what has been named the *Pontiac mail-carrier,* whose bill was said to be so sharp it would cause the strong ox to bawl when he bit him.

At Detroit, we visited the old fort which Hull surrendered to the British, which was still standing. We examined the route on which the British marched to the fort. I felt indignant at the cowardice, weakness, or treachery which yielded it without a struggle.

I returned in safety to my family in New York, where I was kept five years by poverty from carrying out my cherished plan of

SETTLING IN MICHIGAN.

I landed at Detroit Sept. 6, 1829, with my little family, a wife and two small children. We came from Buffalo in a schooner, and were nine days in making the trip. From Detroit I went directly to Bloomfield, Oakland county, where I made my home the first year, traveling and laboring as a missionary, under the patronage of the New York Baptist State Convention. In the spring of 1836, I located a lot of land in the town of Farmington. To get on to this I had to go back half a mile without any road, cutting my way through the bush. In the course of the season I erected a decent log cabin, and removed to it in the fall, taking, with one team, all our household furniture,

and with another, lumber enough for part of a floor. With but part of a floor made of boards loosely thrown down, with blankets for doors and windows, we took possession, as rich and happy, as at any other period of my life, which has been protracted to nearly 77 years. Here, I made an opening into the forest that in a little time gave rich returns of the products of the soil. I resided in Farmington until the spring of 1841, when I removed to the city of Detroit, renting my farm. One great object I had in view, in going to Detroit, was for better opportunities of schooling for my children; another was to enlarge my own knowledge of medicine. Here I became acquainted with Dr. S. H. Hahnemann's Organon of Medicine, which was an introduction to an entirely new field of practical medicine. Though what I consider paramount duties have led me to discontinue the practice of medicine, I feel a pleasure in being numbered among those who helped to introduce the practice of Homœopathy. After practicing in Pontiac a short time I gave up my place to Dr. Walker, who I think is still there.

I had for years been professedly engaged in the Christian ministry, and in my heart was in love with it, notwithstanding the privations and sacrifices to which I was called; I could not content myself to neglect that, as I must if I continued the practice of medicine in Pontiac. I settled on my farm, and for the second time received a call from a small Baptist church, which I accepted, not for filthy lucre, for the prospect was very small in that direction.

In the winter of 1849 I received a pressing invitation from Baptist members in the north part of Clinton county to visit and settle with them. I made the visit, held some meetings, and finally made a conditional bargain to exchange homes. The man came with his wife to look at my home, said it answered the description, and we traded. I arrived at my new home with my family and effects March 2d, 1849. Here I remained, clearing some and setting out fruit trees. Some time in 1852 or 1853 the company of the Detroit and Milwaukee R. R. surveyed different lines for their road, and finally established their route where it now runs. In the mean time Hon. J. Swegles, ex-Auditor General, was keeping his eye upon their movements, and doubtless had influence with the commissioners to bring it just where it is, and the moment he saw the stake put down for the site of the depot, he was ready with his corps of surveyors. Commencing at the stake, he first laid out Clinton avenue, from that we laid off the different blocks, and subdivided them into lots. I carried one end of the chain to lay out the first plat.

A *stock* company composed the company that had secured the land, Hon. J. Swegles, —— Mead, Esq., and two others who lived in Detroit, but Mr. Swegles was most active in working it up. Inhabitants began to crowd in, and our friends began to agitate the question of a name. Swegles, Sturgis, Mead, and the writer were present. Several names were proposed. One proposed Richmond, another Sweglesville, yet another proposed Johnsville. I said, "Call it *St. Johns.*" Swegles replied, "For some reasons I should be in favor of St. Johns;" saying, "*Amen, St. Johns let it be,*" and thus the child was christened, and thus the name remains to this day.

AN EXCITING BEAR HUNT.

BY HENRY A. SMITH, OF GREENBUSH, CLINTON COUNTY.

[Read at the Annual Meeting of the State Society, Feb. 2, 1876 by Wm. Besley, of Clinton.]

In the fall of 1849 I commenced living in a log cabin in the woods with no neighbors on the north but Indians, and on the east, west, and south the white people were few and far between. My wife owned a cow that we brought from Ohio with us. My property consisted of an ax, a gun, an iron wedge, and 12½ cents, and I owed for the lumber for my cabin. No supplies for the winter, wages fifty cents a day, and no one wished to hire. I need not relate all the particulars of my situation, even if it were possible. My brother pioneers will appreciate the ups and downs to which we were subjected. My ax, wedge, and gun were the working tools of my *profession*. Time wore on till the fall of 1856. In those years a few other settlers had come around us. In that fall I still owed fifty dollars, After having secured my little products for the winter, I took a job of chopping, and immediately commenced upon it. I very soon discovered indications of bears. This excited my curiosity; and now allow me to relate the experience of one afternoon.

After eating my frugal dinner I buckled on my armor, which consisted of bullet pouch, powder horn, butcher knife, and an old Lancaster rifle. Accompanied by a little black dog, I started for a cedar swamp about three miles distant. Advancing a short distance into the swamp, I was surprised to hear a tremendous floundering in a cedar top lying on the ground by my side. In the twinkle of an eye I saw it was a large bear. Throwing my gun to my shoulder, in the act of pulling the trigger, I found the dog in range of the bear, which made me cringe so that I missed both dog and bear. The next moment I was vexed to hear them rushing through the swamp with a great noise. When the dog came back I applied enough of the oil of whip so that afterwards he gave me the first chance.

Again we started. After going about half a mile to the north side of the swamp, open woods commenced. Away on an oak ridge I saw another bear coming towards me, so I planted my feet square on the ground and prepared for his reception. On he came, and when within a proper distance I gave a sharp whistle. He stopped, and I drew a bead, aiming at his vitals. The ball took effect, and away he ran towards the east. Sending the dog in pursuit, before I had reloaded my gun I heard the dog overtake him, and I directly knew the bear was in trouble. I started on the run, and had not gone many rods when lo! another big bear was directly before me, making north towards Maple river, I hailed him. He heeded me not, except to give me a saucy look. Thinks I, we will see what virtue there is in lead. Between me and the bear was a large log lying parallel with the course the bear was taking. By the time he appeared again I confess I had the bear ague. Never having had it before I did not know very well how to manage it. I had had the *buck* ague. My remedy for that was chewing my tongue, but that failed to relieve this case, so I fired on him, taking the best aim I could under the circumstances. It had the effect to quicken his pace, and he soon disappeared. I began to run and to reload. I could easily follow his trail in the burnt leaves, now and then lending an ear to the exciting tones of my faithful dog.

This was the smoky fall. There were many fires, and these woods were mostly burned over. I soon came in sight of my enemy again, discharging my rifle, which again renewed his pace. This performance was three times repeated, when the programme changed. The bear wheeled about, facing me, and such ugly snarls I had not been used to hearing. Before this I often wished I could have a brush with Bruin. I now had my chance. When near me, the dog ran past me, the two met, and then I saw fun. Sometimes the dog was after the bear, and then the bear would be after the dog.

The fever raged in my brain so I scarcely knew whether I was on my head or my feet. I shook so I could not load my gun. Soon the two were out of sight on the other side of a fallen log, but I could hear the enraged bear. As I ran up to the log, I saw the dog hanging to a hind foot of the beast. The dog getting entangled in the brush so as to lose his hold, I sang out, "Take him, Cuff!" The dog seized him by the side of the head, and quick as a flash the dog was whirled ten feet in the air, but did not appear to be hurt,—seized him again, and in an instant my little dog was lost to sight, the bear having him in a close embrace. Then was my time, and seizing my gun by the muzzle, I made my dash. Reserving my blow from the gun, I gave the bear a hard blow from my boot, which instantly brought him to face me, with form erect on his hind feet, with his head higher than mine, so I had to look up. Now came the blow with the gun, hitting him angling across the face, the breech bounding against a tree some twenty feet away. The bear tumbled over on his back. Now for my knife. Horror of horrors! It was gone! All in a flutter I looked for it, and found it not! The bear again on his feet, I sprang to repeat the blow. A limb overhead entangled my weapon, so I missed my aim. Seizing the bear by the back of the neck to strike him with the other hand was about the last I knew just then, for something hit me over the right eye which sent me whirling against the root of a tree, and bouncing forward on my face, could not see very well, but the next moment a sight met me that froze me! From such a sight may I be forever delivered; for, within a foot of my head, with mouth distended, was the enraged bear! Throwing up my right hand, he caught me by the wrist, dragging me on my breast through the ashes, nearly putting my eyes out with froth and blood that he snorted in my face. He sprang to grasp me in his paws.

Here let me pause, and say that at that moment my soul was stung with the thought that I must leave wife and children, dearer than all else beside, even life itself. *Death*, in all its terrors, stared me in the face; and such a *death!* Ten-fold energy was at that moment given me. All timidity fled. Death or victory! The moment was decisive.

As the bear sprang on me, I seized him by the whiskers with my left hand, which brought me to my feet. Now came the tug of war; from the feet to the knees, and from the knees to the feet were the changes of position for a time. He would try to hold me close enough to poke me under him, so that I would have to put my head to his head and pry with neck to keep from going under. We were pretty evenly matched, but I thought he had a little the best of it on a square pull, and I would gladly have given my right hand to have made my escape. But no quarter on his part. I managed with my left hand to give him a blow which caused him to let go for a new hold. He missed, and I made double quick time, with Bruin close to my coat tails. Full fifteen rods were closely contested, when I broke off a limb and whirled it in his face, which checked his motion. I wheeled, and made for my gun,—I saw the barrel lying

on the ground,—the bear again close upon me. Not realizing the condition of my arm, I failed to grasp it as I passed by. I ran to an old tree-top, broke-off a dry limb, and gave the bear such a blow as felled him to the ground. I caught hold of the gun, but failed as before. Becoming discouraged with dry limbs, I was bound to fix him next time, if he would give me time to get a weapon. He did not seem inclined to follow me, and while I was preparing for him, he got up and walked slowly away, making a doleful cry. This gave me a chance to recover my gun-barrel. I became the pursuer, and went round so as to meet the bear where he was aiming to cross a fallen log. At this place, I met him with such a blow from the end of my gun-barrel that the iron entered his brain, and we rolled on the ground together. I belabored him till he ceased to kick. Once more I felt free, but not to breathe clearly. I began to feel faint, and soon lost consciousness. At length, I found myself lying on the ground, having lost all idea of latitude. When I started, I tried to keep a straight course, and my good luck led me out to my brother-in-law's, Lyman Van Sickle's, near where Bridgeville now is. Martha, his wife, met me some twenty rods from the house, under great excitement, for I was barefooted, ragged, and bloody from head to feet. I could only whisper, for my throat was clogged. She gave me Radway's Ready Relief. This cut its way down, and I was soon all right. Soon, Lyman and his brother came in from work, and we all went out and hung up the bear. Found my hat, but my knife I never found. I felt some tired the next day, so I did not look for the other bear, which was not found till it was spoilt.

In a few days I shot another bear. I saved the oil from the two, amounting to thirteen gallons, which I sold to Mr. David Sturgis, who once lived in De-Witt. One bone of my arm was cracked so it was lame all winter, but I finished my job, paid off my debt of fifty dollars, and bought clothes for the winter.

Fellow pioneers, I have given you one of the hardest adventures of my life, one of many that I should have wished to be excused from, but I have been carried through them all. I have raised, with the help of my good wife, who is still spared to me, five children, two of them married; all doing well. Though somewhat broken in health, I still have a wish to hunt every fall to procure some venison. Now, brethren and sisters, who have tasted both the bitter and the sweets of pioneer life, may we eventually meet in a house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens.

CRAWFORD COUNTY.

PROCLAMATION.

And I do, by virtue of the ordinance of Congress of July 13, 1787, lay out that part of the tract of country to which the Indian title has been extinguished, included within the following boundaries, namely: bounded on the north by the county of Michilimackinac, on the east by the county of Brown, on the south by the State of Illinois, and on the west by the western boundary of the Territory of Michigan, into a separate county, to be called the county of Crawford.

And I do establish the seat of justice of the said county of Crawford at the village of Prairie du Chien.

Given under my hand at Detroit this 26th day of October, A. D. 1818, and of the independence of the United States the forty-third.

LEW. CASS.

Crawford county is attached to Kalkaska county, of which Kalkaska is the county-seat.

DELTA COUNTY.

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Michigan:

SECTION 6. All that portion of the State embraced within the following limits shall be laid off as a separate county, to be known and designated as the county of Delta, to wit: Beginning at a point on Lake Michigan south of the line between ranges 12 and 13 west, thence southwardly along the margin of lake to Green bay, thence along the north and west shores of said bay to the Menominee river, thence northwestwardly along the boundary line between Michigan and Wisconsin, to the line between ranges 37 and 38 west, thence east along the north boundary of township 41 to the line between ranges 12 and 13 west, thence south to the point of beginning.

Approved March 9, 1843.

SECTION 1. *The People of the State of Michigan enact,* That townships number 37, 38, 39, 40, and 41 north, of range 24 west; towns 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, and 43 north, range 23 west; towns 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43 north, of range 22 west; towns 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, and 43 north, of range 21 west; townships 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, and 43 north, of range 20 west; towns 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, and 43 north, of range 19 west, including all of Summer Island; towns 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, and 43 north, of range 18 west, shall constitute, and are hereby organized into the county of Delta.

SEC. 2. The county-seat for said county shall be located by David Langley, Jr., Peter Murphy, and Thomas J. Streeter, who are appointed commissioners to locate the same.

SEC. 9. All the territory herein described and designated as the county of Delta shall, until organized according to the provisions of this act, remain attached to the county of Mackinaw for judicial, taxable, and other purposes, and nothing in this act shall in any way interfere with the authority of the officers of the county of Mackinaw from collecting the taxes assessed within said county of Delta for the year 1860.

Approved March 12, 1861.

DELTA COUNTY.—Named from its partial resemblance in position to the "Delta" at the mouth of the river Nile, in Egypt.

County-seat, Escanaba, a thriving incorporated village.

DUBUQUE COUNTY.

SECTION 1. *Be it enacted by the Legislative Council of the Territory of Michigan,* That all that district of country which was attached to the Territory of

Michigan by the act of Congress, entitled "An act to attach the territory of the United States west of the Mississippi river and north of the State of Missouri to the Territory of Michigan," approved June 28, 1834, and to which the Indian title has been extinguished, which is situated to the north of a line to be drawn due west from the lower end of Rock Island to Missouri river, shall constitute a county and be called Dubuque.

Approved September 6, 1834.

DEMOINE COUNTY.

Be it enacted by the Legislative Council of the Territory of Michigan:

SECTION 2. All that district of country which is south of a line to be drawn due west from the lower end of Rock Island shall constitute a county, and be called Demoine.

Approved September 6, 1834.

EATON COUNTY.

Be it enacted by the Legislative Council of the Territory of Michigan:

SECTION 3. That so much of the country as is included within the following limits, viz.: north of the base line, and south of the line between townships four and five north of the base line, and east of the line between ranges six and seven west of the meridian, and west of the line between ranges two and three west of the meridian, be and the same is hereby set off into a separate county, and the name thereof shall be Eaton.

Approved October 29, 1829.

Be it enacted by the Legislative Council of the Territory of Michigan:

SECTION 5. That the county of Eaton shall be attached to and compose a part of the county of St. Joseph.

Approved November 4, 1829.

Be it enacted by the Legislative Council of the Territory of Michigan:

SECTION 7. That the county of Eaton shall be attached to and compose a part of the county of Kalamazoo for judicial purposes.

Approved July 30, 1830.

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Michigan:

That the county of Eaton be, and the same is hereby organized, and the inhabitants thereof entitled to all the rights and privileges to which, by law, the inhabitants of the other counties of this State are entitled.

SEC. 4. The circuit court for the county of Eaton shall be held, until suitable buildings are erected at the county-seat, at such place as the county commissioners shall provide, on the first Thursday after the last Monday of May and November in each year.

Approved December 29, 1837.

EATON COUNTY was named from John H. Eaton, Secretary of War in Jackson's cabinet from 1829 to 1836. Born 1790; died 1856.

County-seat, Charlotte. The first settlement of this place was made in 1839, by Stephen Davis, William Stoddard, Hannibal G. Rice, and Hiram Shepherd.

ORGANIZATION OF COUNTY PIONEER SOCIETY.

Eaton County Pioneer Society was organized February 22d, 1872, and the following persons were elected officers:

President—John Montgomery.
Vice President—R. W. Griswold.
Secretary—G. W. Knight.
Treasurer—Alvan D. Shaw.
Executive Committee—Henry A. Shaw, Phineas S. Spaulding, and Robert M. Wheaton.

The society holds its annual meeting in June each year. The following persons are the present officers:

President—Osman Chappell, Charlotte.
Vice President—S. S. Church, Vermontville.
Secretary—G. W. Knight, Eaton Rapids.
Treasurer—M. L. Squiers, Vermontville.
Executive Committee—Wm. Wall, Eaton Rapids; G. T. Rand, Charlotte; Jonathan Dean, Kalamo.

The following named persons, members of the society, died during the year ending June 14th, 1876: Simon Darling, Hiram Hammond, R. M. Wheaton, R. W. Benedict, A. L. Green, Mrs. Maria Shaw, Mrs. Rectina Warren, Mrs. Roxanna Gridley.

At the meeting of the State Pioneer Society in Lansing, February 2d, 1876, the following paper, written by Mrs. E. S. Ingersoll, was read, recounting reminiscences of the

EARLY SETTLEMENT OF DELTA.

In the summer of 1834, Erastus Ingersoll purchased a tract of land in town 4 north of range 3 west, and in 5 north of range 3 west. This land was crossed by the Grand river and by the turnpike which had been surveyed by the United States government from Detroit to Grand Haven. On being asked why he located so far in the woods, he replied, "You know that in 12 years the capital must be removed from Detroit, and as this is just half-way across the State, being 89 miles either way, of course it will be here, or very near."

In the summer of 1836 he erected a log house on section 3 on the north side of the river, a little west of where Mrs. Oakley's house now stands. Early in the fall of the same year he hired a family by the name of Avery to "keep house," and came on with a squad of men to build mills. Their first work was to subject the water to their control, which they did by building a dam from the upper end of the island to the south shore, and from the lower end to the north bank, the site of the mill.

After a few weeks Mr. Lewis and his son-in-law, Mr. Billings, with their families, came through the woods from Jackson, following the course of the river, and section lines where they could find them, and with the aid of a

pocket compass succeeded very well until they encountered a swamp, now known as Old Maid's swamp. In going around this they lost their bearings and wandered for several days. After suffering greatly from anxiety, cold, and hunger, Mr. Billings left them, and taking a northerly course came to the river a short distance above this point, where he obtained help and provisions and returned, and in two days they all arrived at Delta in safety. The family then here left, and Mr. Billings' family took their place.

Mr. Lewis built a shanty on the north bank of the river, just below where the bridge now stands. But even in this secluded spot they were not safe from the common enemy. Mrs. Lewis was soon laid on the bed of death. This was a very sad time, particularly for Mrs. Billings, who must alone prepare her mother for the burial. This done, she was laid in her last resting-place, on the bank of the river, a little east of the house. No stone marks the spot. It is now in the highway, and passers-by are as unconscious of the presence of death as the river that rolls at her feet.

Soon after this a surveyor was procured from Farmington, named John Thayer, who laid out a village extending from the river to the turnpike, and it received the sonorous *soubriquet* of Grand River City. Meanwhile the work progressed on mill and dam, and on the last day of December, 1836, with suitable demonstrations of joy, they sawed a board, gigging back with mill-bars and hand-spikes. The men were then employed in getting out logs for the mill, and chopping, preparatory to clearing land for crops.

On the last day of February, 1837, E. S. Ingersoll, his wife and two little boys, arrived at Grand River City, and in their turn took the log house, Mr. Billings' family occupying the shanty until they could build a house on their own land.

About March 20, 1837, two families from New York came down the river from Eaton Rapids on the ice, encountering many dangers. They arrived here just after dark, but were unable to reach the shore, the ice having melted away from the north bank of the river, leaving an open space nearly 10 feet wide. A rude bridge of poles and planks was soon constructed and they all reached the shore in safety. They were Mr. Conkite and Mr. Compton, on their way to Danby, and after resting over night they pursued their journey, preferring *terra firma* to the treacherous ice.

The winter had been pretty severe. There had been sleighing for three months and a heavy body of snow still covered the ground. It was thawed by a warm rain, which swelled the river to an immense size. The ice came rushing down in huge masses. It was a magnificent sight, and while we admired its grandeur, we expected every moment to see the mill go with it. The tools and movable parts of the mill were removed, and we awaited the issue. When the water had subsided, it was found that the mill and dams were injured, though not beyond repair. It was known by the marks which the ice made on the trees that the water had never been so high before, and it has not been since.

A few warm days in April brought out a great many black snakes to bask in the sun, but a severe frost proved that they had run before they were sent, and scores of them were found dead on the logs and on the ground. But there were plenty left, and though they never got into our kneading-troughs, they sometimes came into our houses. One was cut in pieces on the floor by Mrs. Ingersoll.

Mr. Billings, having completed his house, left the city for his country home,

now occupied by Jason Nichols, and for six weeks Mrs. Ingersoll saw no woman except aborigines. Two men came down the river in a dug-out freighted with potatoes. They sold to Mr. Ingersoll their craft and cargo, the latter at $2 per bushel, and received in part payment flour at $14 per barrel. You may think these were hard and lonesome times; but no, we had plenty of provisions and plenty of company, for our family numbered 13 persons, and there were many men looking for locations, and scarcely a night passed but some one or more, generally three or four, called for entertainment.

After they had selected their land, they must go to Ionia with specie to obtain their duplicates. Two gentlemen called one evening and wished to stay over night. While supper was being prepared, one of them said "We are very hungry. We have been to Ionia to buy land, and had to wait around the door of the land office several hours, on account of the crowd. When we got through our business, we went to one of the shanties for something to eat. The woman told the little girl to run over to a neighbor's and 'get *the* bone.' She obeyed, and soon soup was ready for us. We had barely seated ourselves at the table when a boy came running in, saying that 'some men have come, and mother wants *the* bone.' So it went around from house to house, furnishing soup for all the company."

In June, Thomas Chadwick and wife and Sally Chadwick (afterwards wife of D. S. Ingersoll) arrived and occupied the shanty. A few days after, a company of men came on from Massachusetts and Ohio to start a school similar to the Oberlin institute. This increased our family to 26. They staid part of the summer, made some preparation for building, but concluded to suspend operations and send Rev. E. P. Ingersoll east to raise funds. He succeeded in obtaining large subscriptions, but before they were due, came the great money crash called "wild-cat" times, and many wealthy men were left penniless. Consequently the subscriptions were never paid, and the school failed.

During the summer of 1837 a grist-mill, a frame barn, and two frame houses (A. Hayden's and E. S. Ingersoll's) were built. Considerable sickness prevailed among us, and Thomas Chadwick died in October. More families came in, and several young men—among them Alonzo Baker—came through from Howell, and he, failing to reach us on the first day, lay alone in the woods. He came in the next morning, about 10 o'clock, weary and hungry. He and some other young men spent most of the winter chopping on the farm now owned by Mr. Burlingame. Quite an improvement was made there and here.

As yet we were not an organized town, but united with Windsor, Benton, and Oneida, and called Oneida. The fall election was held here, and the town meeting in the spring of 1838 at old Mr. Nichols'. The offices were duly distributed, almost every man holding some office.

The first marriage was in the summer of 1838. Had you chanced to see the Grand River City Courier of that date you might have read:

MARRIED.—At Grand River City, by Samuel Preston, Esq., at the house of the bride's father, Mr. Addison Hayden and Miss Mary Chadwick, both of Grand River City.

A rather laughable incident was connected with this affair, which I will relate as I received it from the wife of the justice. "Mr. Hayden called and inquired for the 'squire. I told him he was gone to Mr. Nichols'. By and by he came home and told me that Mr. Hayden wanted him to marry him. 'Well,' I said, 'you can't go, for your clothes are too ragged.' But the boys came to the rescue,

and brought out their clothes, and Mr. Preston tried them on. One could supply a coat, another pants, another a vest, and the outfit was complete excepting a hat. Jason was a pretty spruce young man, and had a fur hat which he kindly loaned. This put on the finishing touch. On his way to the house, Mr. Preston thought of a second dilemma, worse than the first. He was not a praying man, and how could he perform the marriage ceremony without prayer? After a while he hit upon a plan. He would invite E. S. Ingersoll to assist in the services, and all passed off pleasantly, no one suspecting the perplexities the justice had labored under."

In the summer and fall of 1838 we were again visited with severe sickness; but a Mr. Woodruff and E. S. Ingersoll's oldest son were the only ones who died.

The first school in Delta was taught by Lydia Ingersoll, daughter of Moses Ingersoll, in the spring of 1838. The first Sunday school was organized in the same spring, in the house of E. S. Ingersoll, he being superintendent. It is now a flourishing school, numbering about eighty members. Geo. A. Limebeck is its superintendent. In the summer of 1838 (I think it was) four men went up the river to secure some logs which they had purchased of a Mr. Butterfield, who had put a great many logs into the river. The party went by land and encamped for the night at Spring Brook, near Dimondale. Here they made rafts, and E. S. Ingersoll cut his foot severely. He got on to a raft and floated down to near Lansing, where the party stopped for the night. Early the next morning they heard a man chopping, and went and found Jacob Cooley. We did not know of any such person, and did not suppose there was anybody between our place and Eaton Rapids. He had lived there alone until he had forgotten the day of the week and almost forgotten his own name.

In the fall of this year E. S. Ingersoll and family went east for supplies. The journey was made with oxen. There was no house this side of Howell except that of Mr. Gaston, who lived about ten miles this side. We traveled all day and encamped at night on the bank of the Cedar, and on our return stayed in an Indian wigwam, a little below North Lansing. Rev. E. P. Ingersoll and family were with us. He partially organized a church, but it was never perfected, there being no other churches or religious organizations in this part of the State. The first minister here was E. P. Ingersoll. The first merchant was Whitney Jones, who now lives in Lansing. The first postmaster was E. S. Ingersoll.

THE STATE CAPITAL.

Mr. E. S. Ingersoll gave some interesting remarks about the removal of the State capital to Lansing, and sang a song which was composed by his wife and sung at a celebration on the island, July 4, 1847, to the tune of "The Old Granite State." As the song is of considerable local interest, we give it below:

"The capital is coming, it is even now at hand;
Many immigrants are coming to populate our land;
Let those who've toiled in sadness now dismiss their former grief,
And raise a shout of gladness at the prospect of relief.

"CHORUS—Let the forest echo,
Let the forest echo,
Let the forest echo,
And the hills return the sound.

"Lone and sad have been the days of the western pioneer,
And hope, almost extinguished, was yielding up to fear;
But a brighter day is dawning, let the past be all forgot,
Or remembered as but things that were and those that now are not.

"CHORUS—Let the forest echo, etc.

"Let the emigrant of '36 now lift his joyful eyes,
And behold in Lansing's forest the stately dome arise;
The native quits his cheerful fire, astonished at the sight,
The prowling beasts in haste retire as at the approach of light.

"CHORUS—Let the forest echo, etc.

"The farmer bound for market, with home products for his load,
Carries twice as much as usual on the newly-built plank road;
And merrily he's singing as with ease he glides along,—
Blessings on the late improvements form the subject of his song.

"CHORUS—Let the forest echo, etc.

"What hear we in the distance? See the curling vapor rise,
Overcoming all resistance, soon it greets our gazing eyes;
'Tis the railroad train advancing with its famous iron steed,
Impatient, snorting, prancing, this is novelty indeed!

"CHORUS—Let the forest echo, etc.

"Intelligence with lightning speed by telegraphic wire,—
The latest glorious victory, the latest dreadful fire;
What magic spell surrounds us? Can it really be true?
Such sudden change astounds us, yea, so unexpected too.

"CHORUS—Let the forest echo, etc.

"The forest is receding, leveled by the axman's stroke,
And towns spring up like mushrooms where late grew the sturdy oak;
And on our noble river not long hence may we behold
The majestic steamboat floating; but the half cannot be told.

"CHORUS—Let the forest echo, etc.

"We extend the hand of friendship to the gallant little band
Who as friends to central Michigan were not afraid to stand;
Welcome now unto her bosom, welcome one and all,
Who labored for her interest in the legislative hall.

"CHORUS—Let the forest echo, etc.

"May these halls of legislation prove a blessing to our land,
And the rights of every station ever sacred in them stand;
Be the counsels of our rulers every censure far above,
Being based on truth and justice and the perfect law of love.

"CHORUS—Then let all the people,
Then let all the people,
Then let all the people,
Raise a shout of joy and glee."

EMMET COUNTY.

SECTION 1. *The People of the State of Michigan enact,* That the county of Emmet shall be organized, and the inhabitants thereof entitled to all the rights, privileges, and immunities to which by law the inhabitants of other organized counties of this State are entitled.

SEC. 2. There shall be elected in the said county of Emmet on the first Tuesday of May next, all the several county officers to which by law the said county is entitled; and said election and the canvass shall in all respects be conducted and held in the manner prescribed by law for holding elections and canvasses for county and State officers: *Provided,* That the canvass shall be held at the village of St. James, in said county, on the Monday next following said election, and said county officers shall immediately be qualified and enter upon the duties of their respective offices, and their several terms of office shall expire at the same time that they would have expired had they been elected at the last general election: *And provided further,* That until such county officers are elected and qualified, the proper county officers of the county of Mackinac shall perform all the duties appertaining to the said county of Emmet, in the same manner as though this act had not passed.

SEC. 2. The board of canvassers of said county, under this act, shall consist of the presiding inspectors of election from each township therein, who shall organize by appointing one of their number chairman and another secretary of said board, and shall thereupon proceed to discharge all the duties of a board of county canvassers, as in ordinary cases of elections for county and State officers.

SEC. 4. The county of Emmet shall have concurrent jurisdiction upon Lake Michigan and Green bay with the other counties contiguous thereto.

SEC. 8. All the islands, bars, rocks, and lands under water, contiguous to the said counties of Emmet and Charlevoix, and within the State of Michigan, not heretofore, by any legislative enactment, included within the body of any county in said State, together with so much of range 4 west, as was heretofore included in Cheboygan county, are hereby annexed to said county of Emmet, and shall for all purposes be deemed and taken to be within and a part of said county.

SEC. 9. The county seat of said county shall be fixed by the board of supervisors of said county,

SEC. 10. The register of deeds of the county of Emmet shall, on the request and at the expense of the persons interested, copy from the records in the office of the register of deeds of Mackinac, all records of deeds and instruments in writing, conveying, or in any wise limiting or affecting the title to any real estate in the county of Emmet, as hereby organized, and the copies so made shall be deemed and taken to be original records, for all purposes whatsoever.

SEC. 11. This act shall take effect immediately,

Approved January 29, 1853.

EMMET.—Named from Robert Emmet, the eloquent Irish patriot, who was hung as a traitor to the British government, at the age of 23 years, in the year 1803.

The county seat of this county was established at Mackinac City, Feb. 3, 1858.

It was afterwards removed to Traverse City, where it is at present located. It is settled largely by Indians, and is one of the most northern settlements of the Lower Peninsula of Michigan.

GENESSEE COUNTY.

Be it enacted by the Legislative Council of the Territory of Michigan:

SECTION 1. That townships five, six, seven, and eight, range five and six east, being the eastern tier of townships in the county of Shiawassee; also townships six, seven, eight, and nine north, range seven east, being the western tier of townships in the county of Lapeer; also, township nine, range five and six east, being the southeast corner of the county of Saginaw, shall form a new county by the name of Genessee, which shall remain for the present for judicial purposes attached to the county of Oakland.

Approved March 28, 1835.

SECTION 1. *Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Michigan,* That the county of Genessee shall be organized and the inhabitants thereof entitled to all the rights and privileges to which, by law, the inhabitants of the other counties of this State are entitled.

SEC. 2. That all suits, prosecutions, and other matters now pending before any of the courts of record of Oakland county, or before any justice of the peace of said county, or that shall be pending at the time of the taking effect of this act, shall be prosecuted to final judgment and execution, and all taxes heretofore levied and now due shall be collected in the same manner as though the county of Genessee had not been organized.

SEC. 3. That the circuit court for the county of Genessee shall be held, until public buildings shall be erected at such place as the sheriff of said county shall provide at the seat of justice in said county, on the Tuesday next after the fourth Monday in June, and the Tuesday next after the fourth Monday in January in each year.

SEC. 5. That the county of Shiawassee be and the same is hereby attached to the county of Genessee for judicial purposes until otherwise directed by the Legislature.

SEC. 6. That this act shall take effect and be in force on and after the first Monday in April next.

Approved March 8, 1836.

GENESSEE.—This county was named from a county in western New York, from whence many of the settlers came to this part of Michigan. The name originally belonged to the "Chenussio" tribe of Indians, a branch of the Six Nations. In the Seneca language, *Je-nis-he-yuh,* signified beautiful valley.

August 25th, 1835, an act was passed and approved to locate the "seat of justice for the county of Genessee on the west side of the Saginaw turnpike, on lands recently deeded by John Todd and wife to one Wait Beach, known as the Todd farm, at Flint river;" afterwards removed to Flint. The present county seat became an incorporated city by act of the Legislature, Feb. 13th, 1855. It is located on a tract of land reserved by the Chippewas, at the treaty

of Saginaw, in 1819, for the children of Jacob Smith, a white Indian trader of much influence with the tribe.

GLADWIN COUNTY.

Be it enacted by the Legislative Council of the Territory of Michigan, That the county included within the following limits, to-wit: west of the line between ranges 2 and 3 east; east of the line between ranges 2 and 3 west; south of the line between townships 20 and 21 north, and north of the line between townships 16 and 17 north, containing 16 townships, be, and the same is hereby set off into a separate county, by the name of Gladwin.

Approved March 2, 1831.

The People of the State of Michigan enact, That the county of Gladwin be and the same is hereby attached to the county of Midland for judicial and municipal purposes.

All acts or parts of acts contravening the provisions of this act be and the same are hereby repealed.

This act shall take effect immediately.

Approved, February 12, 1855.

SECTION 1. *The People of the State of Michigan enact,* That the present unorganized county of Gladwin, be and the same is hereby organized into a separate county by the name of Gladwin, and the inhabitants thereof shall be entitled to all the privileges, powers, and immunities to which by law the inhabitants of other organized counties in this State are entitled.

SEC. 2. At the township meeting of the several townships in said county, to be held on the first Monday of April next, there shall be an election of all the county officers to which other counties in this State are entitled, who shall hold their several offices until the first day of January, in the year of our Lord eighteen hundred and seventy-seven, and until their successors shall have been elected and qualified. Said election shall be conducted in the same way, by the same officers, and the returns thereof made in the same manner as near as may be, as is now required by law in the election of county officers in this State.

SEC. 3. The county canvass of the votes cast for county officers shall be held on the second Tuesday succeeding the election at the village of Gladwin in the county aforesaid, and said canvass shall be conducted in the same way and by the same officers as the requirements of law now provide in organized counties as nearly as may be, and the board of canvassers shall have power to appoint one of their number secretary of said board.

SEC. 4. The location of the county seat of said county shall be determined by three commissioners, and W. Grout, C. C. Chappell, and James Dow are hereby appointed such commissioners, who shall on or before the first day of June, eighteen hundred and seventy-five, determine the location of the county seat of said county, and make a certificate describing the location thereof, which certificate shall be signed by a majority of said commissioners and filed with the clerk of the county of Gladwin, and a certified copy of said certificate shall by the county clerk be filed with the Secretary of State.

SEC. 5. All suits, proceedings, and other matters now pending, or that shall

be pending on the second Tuesday after the first Monday in April next, before any court, or before any justice of the peace of the county of Midland, shall be prosecuted to final judgment and execution. And all taxes which have heretofore been levied shall be collected in the same manner as though this act had not passed.

SEC. 6. The said county of Gladwin shall be in and a part of the twenty-first judicial circuit.

SEC. 7. The register of deeds of said county shall make, or cause to be made, a transcript of all records made in other counties which are necessary to be and appear upon the records of said county; and the board of supervisors of said county shall within one year, make provision for defraying the expense of the same.

SEC. 8. The Secretary of State is hereby directed to furnish the township clerk of the township of Gladwin with a certified copy of this act; and it shall be the duty of said clerk to give the same notice of the elections to be held under the provisions of this act that is required by law to be given by the sheriff of organized counties.

SEC. 9. This act shall take immediate effect.

Approved April 8, 1875.

SECTION 1. *The People of the State of Michigan enact,* That section two of an act entitled "An act to organize the county of Gladwin," approved April eight, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and seventy-five, be and the same is hereby amended so as to read as follows:

SEC. 2. There shall be held in the several townships of Gladwin county, on Tuesday, the first day of June next, a special election, for county officers of said county, at which election there shall be elected all the county officers to which the said county is entitled, who shall hold their several offices until the first day of January, in the year of our Lord eighteen hundred and seventy-seven, and until their successors shall have been elected and qualified. Said election shall be conducted in the same way, by the same officers, and the returns thereof made in the same manner, as near as may be, as is now required by law in the election of county officers in this State.

SEC. 2. This act shall take immediate effect.

Approved April 29, 1875.

County seat at present, Gladwin.

GRAND TRAVERSE COUNTY.

SECTION 1. *The People of the State of Michigan enact,* That all that portion of territory in the county of Omeena, included within the boundaries hereinafter described, be and is hereby set off and organized into a separate county by the name of Grand Traverse, to wit: beginning at a point on the east side of the east arm of Grand Traverse Bay, where the township line between townships 27 and 28 north, strikes said Bay; thence running east to the range line between ranges 8 and 9; thence south to the township line between townships 24 and 25 north; thence west to the range line between ranges 12 and 13 west; thence north to the township line between townships 27 and 28 north; thence

east to the west arm of Grand Traverse Bay; thence following the shore of said Bay to the place of beginning; and the seat of said county shall be established at Boardman's Mills, on the east fraction of section number three, in township 27 north, of range 11 west, until otherwise provided.

SEC. 2. There shall be elected in the said county of Grand Traverse, on the first Monday in August, 1851, the several county officers provided by law for the other organized counties of this State, who shall hold their offices until the general election to be held in the year 1852, and until their successors are elected and qualified.

SEC. 3. The election to be held in pursuance of the preceding section, shall, in all respects be conducted and held in the manner prescribed by law for holding elections for county and State officers.

Approved April 7, 1851.

GRAND TRAVERSE.—County seat, Traverse City, first settled in 1851. It now has railroad facilities with a large business. The U. S. Land Office for the Traverse City district is at this place.

GRATIOT COUNTY.

SECTION 1. *Be it enacted by the Legislative Council of the Territory of Michigan,* That the country included within the following limits, to wit: west of the meridian, east of the line between ranges 4 and 5 west, south of the line between townships 12 and 13, and north of the line between townships 8 and 9 north of the base line, containing 16 townships, be and the same is hereby set off into a separate county by the name of Gratiot.

Approved March 2, 1831.

The People of the State of Michigan enact, That the county of Gratiot shall be organized, and the inhabitants thereof entitled to all the rights and privileges to which, by law, the inhabitants of the other organized counties of this State are entitled.

SEC. 2. There shall be elected in the said county of Gratiot, on the first Tuesday of November, in the year one thousand eight hundred and fifty-five, all the several county officers to which by law the said county is entitled; and said election shall, in all respects, be conducted and held in the manner prescribed by law for holding elections for county and State officers: *Provided,* That the county officers so to be elected shall be qualified and enter upon the duties of their respective offices on the first Monday of January, one thousand eight hundred and fifty-six, and whose constitutional term of office will expire at the time prescribed by the general law.

SEC. 3. The board of canvassers of said county, under this act, shall consist of the presiding inspectors of elections from each township therein; and said inspectors shall meet at the place where the said election shall be held, in the township of Pine River, on the first Tuesday after the election, and organize by appointing one of their number chairman, and another secretary of said board, and shall thereupon proceed to discharge all the duties of a board of county canvassers, as in ordinary cases of elections for county and State officers.

SEC. 4. The sheriff, county clerk, and county treasurer of said county, to be

elected as provided for in this act, shall designate a suitable place in the township of Pine River, for holding the circuit court in said county; they shall also designate suitable places in the same township (as near as practicable to the place designated by them for holding the circuit court in said county) for holding the offices of the sheriff, county clerk, county treasurer, register of deeds, and judge of probate of said county, until the county seat for said county shall be established, and shall make and subscribe a certificate in writing, describing the place thus designated, which certificate shall be filed and safely preserved by the county clerk; and after such certificate shall be thus filed, the places thus designated shall be the places of holding the circuit court and county offices, until the board of supervisors shall establish the county-seat of said county, and until suitable accommodations shall be provided for said court and county offices at the county-seat; and it is hereby made the duty of the board of supervisors of said county, on or after the year one thousand eight hundred and sixty, to designate and establish the county-seat of said county.

Approved February 3, 1855.

Gratiot county was named from Fort Gratiot, which formerly stood at the foot of Lake Huron. The French traders fortified that point in 1688. Ithaca is the county-seat.

HILLSDALE COUNTY.

Be it enacted by the Legislative Council of the Territory of Michigan:

SECTION 9. That so much of the country as lies west of the meridian, and east of the line between ranges four and five west of the meridian, and south of the line between townships four and five south of the base line, and north of the boundary line between the State of Ohio and the Territory of Michigan, be, and the same is hereby set off into a separate county, and the name thereof shall be Hillsdale.

Approved October 29, 1829.

SECTION 1. *Be it enacted by the Legislative Council of the Territory of Michigan,* That the county of Hillsdale shall be organized, and the inhabitants thereof entitled to all the rights and privileges to which, by law, the inhabitants of the other counties of this Territory are entitled.

SEC. 2. That all suits, prosecutions, and other matters, now pending before any of the courts of record of Lenawee county, or before any justice of the peace of said county, shall be prosecuted to final judgment and execution; and all taxes heretofore levied and now due, shall be collected in the same manner as though the county of Hillsdale had not been organized.

SEC. 3. That the circuit court for the county of Hillsdale shall be holden on the Tuesdays next after the third Mondays in April and October, in each year.

SEC. 4. That it shall be the duty of the sheriff of Hillsdale county, until public buildings are erected in said county, to provide a convenient place at the county-site for holding said court.

Approved February 11, 1835.

HILLSDALE.—So named from its rolling, diversified surface, "up hill and down dale."

The county-seat was located at Jonesville, by proclamation of Governor Cass, Feb, 16, 1831. It was removed to Hillsdale, its present location, January 30, 1843.

ORGANIZATION OF THE PIONEER SOCIETY OF HILLSDALE COUNTY.

PROCEEDINGS OF THE FIRST ANNUAL MEETING, JUNE, 1872.

Hon. F. Fowler was elected chairman and F. M. Holloway secretary of the meeting. At a preliminary assembly a committee was chosen to prepare a constitution and by-laws to be submitted on this occasion, looking to the organization of the Pioneer Society of Hillsdale county.

In behalf of this committee the secretary read the resolutions as published in the Hillsdale Standard of March 5, 1872. After a few remarks by way of explanation they were unanimously adopted. The Society being duly organized proceeded to elect the following named officers:

President—John P. Cook.

Vice Presidents—Seaton Flint, Somerset; Benjamin Fowle, Moscow; Charles Mosher, Scipio; Samuel Riblet, Litchfield; Benjamin W. Brockway, Allen; E. O. Grosvenor, Fayette; John Swift, Hillsdale township; Norman S. Sharp, Adams; Thomas Robbins, Wheatland; Elijah B. Seeley, Pittsford; William Hickox, Jefferson; Warren Smith, Cambria; John Fitzsimmons, Reading; E. T. Chester, Camden; William Bryan, Woodbridge; Thomas Burt, Ransom; Russell Coleman, Wright; William Drake, Amboy; Henry Waldron, 1st and 2d wards Hillsdale city; Franklin French, 3d and 4th wards Hillsdale city.

Secretary—F. M. Holloway.

Treasurer—Henry Waldron.

About eighty persons subscribed to the constitution and paid the initiation fee of one dollar.

At this meeting several members gave interesting details of individual experiences of pioneer life in the wilds of Michigan. After being photographed in a group, the Society dispersed, well pleased with the enjoyable occasion.

SECOND ANNUAL MEETING OF THE PIONEER SOCIETY OF HILLSDALE COUNTY.

Of this meeting no official information is furnished, but the record of the third annual meeting gives the name of "Col. F. Fowler" as president, and J. P. Cook treasurer for the preceding year.

THIRD ANNUAL MEETING OF THE PIONEER SOCIETY OF HILLSDALE COUNTY.

The third annual meeting of the Pioneer Society of Hillsdale county was held in the grove of the county fair grounds, on Wednesday, June 28, 1874, and was largely attended by the people of the county in general, as well as a goodly number of pioneers. On this occasion, besides the transaction of the regular business of the Society, many excellent speeches were made, and many interesting reminiscences were enjoyed.

At the suggestion of Col. Fowler, a lady Vice President was elected from each township. The following is the list of officers elected for the ensuing year:

President—C. T. Mitchell, Hillsdale.

Vice Presidents—Somerset, Wm. Mercer, Mrs. G. A. Smith; Moscow, Mr. and Mrs. D. Timms; Scipio, W. Sawyer, Mrs. Richard Fogg; Allen, John W. Pierce, Mrs. R. Southworth; Fayette, Mr. and Mrs. H. Huff; Adams, Mr. and Mrs. N. S. Sharp; Wheatland, Mr. and Mrs. A. B. Slocum; Pittsford, Mr. and Mrs. J. Perrin; Jefferson, S. N. Wade, Mrs. Wm. Hickox; Cambria, J. S. Hancock, Mrs. Almira Hancock; Reading, Mr. and Mrs. T. Fowler; Woodbridge, J. Divine, Mrs. J. Abbott; Ransom, L. J. Squiers, Mrs. Orson Doty; Wright, Mr. and Mrs. A. M. Burroughs; Hillsdale Township, L. S. Ranney, Mrs. A. S. Gilmore; Amboy, Mr. and Mrs. Wm. Drake; Litchfield, Mr. and Mrs. S. Riblet; Camden, E. T. Chester, Mrs. F. Chester; Hillsdale City—1st and 2d wards, L. Emery, Mrs. Wm. Waldron; 3d and 4th wards, H. B. Rowlson, Mrs. J. L. Frisbie.

Secretary and Historian—F. M. Holloway.

Treasurer—Wm. Waldron.

The society adjourned till its next regular annual meeting.

THE FOURTH ANNUAL MEETING OF THE PIONEER SOCIETY OF HILLSDALE COUNTY took place at the fair grounds in Hillsdale, on Wednesday, June 16th, 1875, the largest assemblage of pioneers and their friends ever convened on such an occasion.

The Secretary and Historian, F. M. Holloway, reported 250 members of the Society, 25 of whom are over 70 years of age. He spoke of the objects and aims of the Society and the difficulties encountered in dates and facts to make up the early history of the county. The loss of the county records by fire in 1848, was a loss that could not be restored.

He said he had made up a programme for the history of the county for the Society, and it would, first, include a history of the county, commencing before the white man trod the soil, and ending with the present; giving its government, its officers, and every material fact pertaining to the county. Second, it would embrace each township and city separately, giving, as far as possible, their organization, officers, schools, churches, and some notice of men now dead who had taken an active part in shaping its history. Third, in giving a history of the individual members as furnished by the circular of the Society, with such facts as may be communicated by the persons interviewed.

After calling on his fellow pioneers to aid him in this work, he pertinently adds: "Our ability to do this work will soon cease. We are a society of old men and women, and what we do, we must do quickly. The last year has severed more than a dozen links in the chain, and it will continue to break often, until there will be none of the original left."

Officers were elected as follows:

President—Geo. C. Munroe, Jonesville.

Vice Presidents—Somerset, Wm. Mercer; Moscow, E. C. L. Mumford; Scipio, Charles Mosher; Lithchfield, Wm. Bundy; Allen, Lucius Ranney; Fayette, Henry Huff; Adams, N. S. Sharp; Wheatland, A. B. Slocum; Pittsford, John Perrin; Jefferson, James H. Davis; Cambria, W. Smith; Reading, Geo. Murray; Camden, E. T. Chester; Woodbridge, Wm. Divine; Ransom, Orse-

mus Doty; Wright, A. Burrows; Amboy, Wm. Drake; Hillsdale—1st and 2d wards, Lewis Emery; 3d and 4th wards, B. Fisher; Hillsdale Township, Hugh Cook.

Secretary and Historian—F. M. Holloway.

Treasurer—Wm. Waldron.

After the speeches a resolution was adopted that the next pioneer dinner be provided by the young people, sons and daughters of pioneers, to which the fathers and mothers, grandfathers and grandmothers be invited as guests.

The society then adjourned for one year.

THE HILLSDALE PIONEERS.

On Wednesday, 21st June, 1876, the Hillsdale County Pioneer Society met at the Fair Grounds to participate in their Fifth Annual Picnic.

After a very interesting report from the Secretary and Historian, Mr. Holloway, the Society proceeded to the election of officers for the ensuing year, with the following result:

President—W. J. Baxter.

Vice Presidents—Somerset, William Mercer; Moscow, Joel Moore; Scipio, Samuel Johnson; Litchfield, Freeman Blair; Allen, Goodwin Howard; Fayette, E. O. Grosvenor; Adams, S. A. Whitaker; Wheatland, A. B. Slocum; Pittsford, Robert Worden; Jefferson, Charles D. Luce; Cambria, Jacob Hancock; Reading, Fred. Fowler; Hillsdale Township, Elihu Davis; Camden, E. T. Chester; Woodbridge, Joseph Divine; Ransom, L. J. Squiers; Wright, Sawyer B. Downer; Amboy, Geo. W. Alvord; 1st and 2d Wards, Hillsdale City, L. P. Reynolds; 3d and 4th Wards, F. French.

Secretary and Historian—F. M. Holloway.

Treasurer—Wm. Waldron.

The Historian had devoted some four or five months to gathering statistics and making them available. He said he was dependent on the Society for further information, and he intended to go into every town and gather the whole history of the county. Upon urgent request, he read a hasty sketch of Indian history, which will be perfected and published in the future.

The Society adjourned to the first Wednesday in June, 1877.

HILLSDALE COUNTY FROM 1829 TO 1836 INCLUSIVE.

BY F. M. HOLLOWAY.

Hillsdale county was granted political and municipal privileges February 11th, 1835. Its geographical position is on the southern border of the State, nearly equi-distant from lakes Erie and Michigan, and definitely known as embracing townships 5, 6, 7, 8, and part of 9 south of the base line, and ranges 1, 2, 3, and 4 west of the principal meridian as established by the United States survey in the subdivision of Michigan Territory.

It is bounded on the north by Jackson and Calhoun counties, on the east by Lenawee county, on the south by the States of Ohio and Indiana, and on the west by Indiana and by Branch county. It comprises about 617 square miles, of 640 acres to the mile, or 394,880 acres. The soil is variable, that of the north part being mostly a gravelly loam with clay subsoil, while in the southern

part a clay loam predominates. It was originally considered a timbered county, abounding in beech, maple, oak, elm, hickory, basswood, whitewood, blackwalnut, and cottonwood in all the towns; yet there was not one but had its belt of oak openings or burr-oak plains.

The surface is rolling, but not hilly,—a high table land, the highest in the State, being 630 feet above Lake Erie, and 616 feet above Lake Michigan. It is the source of all the principal rivers of southern Michigan, viz.: Grand Kalamazoo, St. Joseph, Little St. Joseph, Tiffin, and Raisin, which find their feeders in the numerous and beautiful lakes which dot the surface of the county in different parts. These lakes, although not large, are generally of great depth, with beautiful gravel bottoms and fine pebbly shores, abounding in fish, such as are usually found in western inland waters. The above mentioned rivers all have prominence on the maps of our country, the first three traversing the State in a northwesterly direction and emptying into Lake Michigan, the fourth and fifth in a southerly direction until they unite with the Miami, there to swell its bosom as a feeder to our inland ocean, and the sixth and last making in a due east course until it reaches Lake Erie.

This is Hillsdale county as it was when its boundaries were established, and it was given a name on the 29th of October, 1829; and also as it was when organized in 1835, excepting the changes made by the frontiersman, which will be noted under a different heading.

By act of the Legislative Council in 1834, a census of the Territory was taken, looking to the formation of a constitution and to becoming a State of the Union, if the population was sufficient, viz., 80,000,—the number then required. Upon canvassing the returns, it was found to be all that was required. On the 26th of January, 1835, the same council passed an act calling a convention to form a constitution, to be submitted to Congress. The Territory was divided into election districts with boundaries so determined that the representation should be relatively equal, giving a member to each thousand inhabitants, as nearly as practicable. In this assignment Hillsdale and Branch counties constituted the 9th district. The election was fixed for Saturday, April 11th, throughout the Territory.

On the 11th of February following, by another act of said council, the county was organized by the appointment of county officers, as follows:

Sheriff, James D. Van Hovenburgh; Clerk, Chauncey W. Ferris; Register, James Olds; Treasurer, John P. Cook; Judge of Probate, Lyman Blackmar; Circuit Judge, William A. Fletcher. These constituted the officers of the county at that time, and these appointees were duly commissioned as the recipients, and to their charge was committed, in a limited sense, the trusts and interests of the county, as provided by statute. But by the same statute it was to be vested in a board of supervisors, with ample powers,—one from each township.

On the 17th of March in this year the Legislative Council passed an act dividing Hillsdale county, or the town of Vance, as it had heretofore been called, into four parts, and organizing each into a separate township.

The first comprised all of the territory lying in range one. They named it Wheatland, and appointed the first town meeting at the house of Thomas Gamble, to be held on Saturday, the 4th of April following.

The second comprised all the territory lying in range two, which was named Moscow. Its first town meeting was appointed to be held at the house of Lyman Blackmar, also on April 4th.

The third comprised all the territory in range three, was named Fayette, and its first town meeting was appointed to be held the same day as in the other towns, at the house of James D. Van Hovenburgh.

The fourth, named Allen, in like manner was made up of range four, had its first town meeting appointed to be held at the house of Richard Corbus, also April 4th.

At these annual meetings the people exercised for the first time in the county the elective franchise in selecting their delegate to the constitutional convention, a position of the highest honor, one that should command integrity, ability, and keen perception of human nature, especially so in preparing the *magna charta* for a new State which was to be made up from every nation under the sun, with all their varied customs and peculiarities. On canvassing the ballots cast at this election, in connection with the returns from Branch county, it was found that the district had made choice of Judge Lewis T. Miller, of Moscow, for their delegate, a man of mature age, of fine native talent, of quick perception, a farmer by occupation, and held in high esteem by all who knew him.

The supervisors for this year who constituted the county board were Heman Pratt, of Wheatland, Benjamin Fowle, of Moscow, Brooks Bowman, of Fayette, and Richard Corbus, of Allen. Their general duties were financial. To them belonged the prerogative of raising revenue for county purposes, and through them and by their order were the same to be disbursed. To them was committed the county's wards, and by them were refuges of safety to be provided by which the reckless could be restrained and the poor and infirm cared for.

The convention to form a State Constitution met on the second Monday in May in the city of Detroit, performing their duties and adjourning the 24th of the same month. In giving their boundaries they made the southern the same as recognized by the ordinance of 1787, and as understood when the Territory was formed. The constitution framed by the convention was submitted to the people and by them approved, after which it was sent to Congress for its action, not doubting but what we should be admitted as a State as soon as Congress assembled.

To this boundary Ohio entered her protest by her delegation in Congress, and by her State Legislature and executive, and at once organized her civil powers through and over the disputed territory, which was about six miles wide on the Indiana line, and eight or nine miles at the Maumee river. Congress rejected the application on the 15th of June, 1836, and submitted a proposition to the people of the Territory July 25th of the same year, fixing the southern boundary where it now is, and in consideration therefor the following grants were to be made:

1st. Section 16 of every township for the use of schools.

2d. Seventy-two sections for a State University.

3d. Five sections to build a State Capitol.

4th. Twelve Salt Springs, with six sections of land to each, for the general uses of the Territory.

5th. Five per cent of net proceeds of public lands, when sold, for public roads and canals.

6th. Alteration of northern boundaries so as to include the upper peninsula.

While this question of boundary was pending in Congress, great excitement sprang up among the people on both sides, so great, indeed, as to lead to what was known as the Toledo war.

To get a clear insight into the ways and methods by which the first pioneers

of the country managed questions affecting their local interests, we can do no better than to adopt, in these pages, the story of each participant, and from these draw our own conclusions as to the right.

Michigan says: "The approaching organization of the State government invested the disputed question with pressing importance, and hostilities on the disputed territory soon became active."

In February, 1835, the Legislature of Ohio passed an act extending the jurisdiction of that State over the territory in question, organized townships and directed them to elect officers in April following. It also directed Gov. Lucas to appoint three commissioners to survey and re-mark the Harris line, and named April 1st as the time when the work should commence. Gov. Mason anticipated this action of the Ohio Legislature by an act of the Legislative Council making it a criminal offense, punishable by a heavy fine, or by imprisonment, for any one to attempt to exercise any official functions, or to accept any office within the jurisdiction of the Territory of Michigan by virtue of any authority not derived from said Territory or from the United States. Governor Mason directed General Brown, then in command of the militia of the Territory, to hold himself in readiness to take the field should Ohio attempt to carry out the instructions of her Legislature.

On the 31st of March, Gov. Lucas, with his commissioners, and Gen. Bell of the Ohio militia, arrived at Perrysburg, on their way to commence the survey and re-marking of the Harris line. Here they proceeded to muster a force of 600 volunteers, who were organized and went into camp at Fort Miami to await the Governor's orders.

In the meantime Gov. Mason with Gen. Brown had raised a force from eight to twelve hundred strong, and were in possession of Toledo. When Gov. Lucas observed the determined bearing of the Michigan braves, and took note of their numbers, he found it convenient to content himself for a time "with watching over the border." Several days were passed in this exhilarating employment, and just when he had made up his mind to do something rash, two Commissioners arrived from Washington, on a mission of peace.

They remonstrated with Gov. Lucas and reminded him of the consequences to himself and State if he attempted to gain possession by force. After several conferences with both Governors the Commissioners submitted the following propositions for their consideration:

1st. That the Harris line should be run and re-marked pursuant to the act of the Legislature of Ohio, without interruption.

2d. The civil elections under the laws of Ohio having taken place throughout the disputed territory, the people therein should be left to their own government, obeying the one jurisdiction or the other as they might prefer, without molestation from either side until the close of the next session of Congress.

Gov. Lucas accepted the proposition at once, and disbanded his forces, regarding the proposition as coming from the President through the Commissioners and under his control.

Gov. Mason, on the other hand, refused to accede to the arrangements, declined to compromise rights or surrender jurisdiction, but partially disbanded his forces, holding a sufficient number in readiness to meet any emergency that might arise.

Gov. Lucas now supposed his way clear, and that he could re-mark the Harris line without molestation, and he accordingly ordered the Commissioners to proceed with the work.

In the meanwhile President Jackson had referred the matter to Attorney General Butler, as to his authority over the contending parties, and the validity of the act of the Ohio Legislature and the act of the Legislative Council under which the respective parties were claiming authority.

The report of the Attorney General was decidedly in favor of Michigan. The weak point in Ohio's claim was a violation of the act of 1805 creating that Territory, and in subsequent acts passed for her government.

Notwithstanding this, Gov. Lucas proceeded to run the line, commencing at the northwest corner of the disputed tract. Gov. Mason and Gen. Brown had kept a watchful eye, and when the surveying party got within the county of Lucas, the under-sheriff of that county, armed with a warrant, and supported by a posse, suddenly made his appearance and succeeded in arresting a portion of the party. The rest, including the Commissioners, took to their heels and were soon beyond the disputed territory. Arriving at Perrysburg, they reported their valor and escape from the overwhelming attack of Gen. Brown, and their missing comrades all killed or taken prisoners, to Gov. Lucas, he in turn reporting to the President. The President thereupon sent a copy to Gov. Mason, and asked for a statement of facts from the officers engaged in the transaction. Accordingly, the under-sheriff made a very amusing report, setting forth the fact that it was a civil process, issued by a justice of the peace, that under it he had arrested nine persons, without bloodshed or trouble, and closing with the statement that the Commissioners had made very good time, that they had reached Perrysburg with nothing more serious than the loss of hats and their clothing, like Gov. Marcy's breeches, without the patch.

This summary breaking up of the surveying party created intense excitement throughout Ohio. An extra session of the Legislature was called, a law was passed against the abduction of any of her citizens, making it a penal offense punishable by not less than three nor more than seven years in the penitentiary. They also passed an act organizing the county of Lucas, fixing the county seat at Toledo, and directing the court for the county to be held at any convenient house therein. They accepted the propositions of the President's commissioners, and made an appropriation of $600,000 to carry these laws into effect over the disputed territory.

It was evident that Ohio was aroused,—that her State pride had been wounded. The idea that the young Territory of Michigan, with her stripling Governor, should successfully defy the great State of Ohio, with a million of inhabitants and her aged Governor, was one that the people could not endure with patience or equanimity.

In the meantime the authorities of Michigan were active in sustaining their authority on the disputed ground. Prosecutions for holding office under Ohio were conducted with great vigor. For a long time the people of Monroe county were kept busy assisting the sheriff in executing his processes and making arrests in Toledo. Suit after suit was commenced, and each was the breeder of a score of others. The officers of Ohio made feeble attempts to retaliate, but were generally unsuccessful. Sometimes these arrests were attended with danger, always with great difficulty. An instance is related of Major Stickney's arrest, which created great amusement at the time. He and his family fought valiantly, but were overpowered by numbers. He was requested to mount a horse, but flatly refused. He was put on by force, but he would not sit there. Finally, two men were detailed to walk beside him and hold his legs, while a third led the horse. After making half the distance in

this way, they tied his legs under the horse and thus got him in jail. An attempt was made to arrest his son, Two Stickney. A scuffle ensued, in which the officer was stabbed with a knife, but the wound did not prove dangerous, and it is believed that this was the only blood shed during the war. The officer let go his hold and Stickney fled to Ohio. He was indicted by the grand jury of Monroe county, and a requisition was made on the Governor of Ohio for his rendition, but the Governor refused to give him up.

On one occasion an officer attempted to arrest a man in the night. The man had but a moment's warning, and sought safety in flight. He reached the Maumee river, threw himself on a saw log, and with hands and feet paddled himself in safety to the other shore.

A very pious man was elected a justice of the peace, and fled to the woods, where he lived many days in a sugar shanty. It was currently reported, and generally believed by the Ohio partisans, that a miracle had been wrought in his behalf,—that "robin red-breasts" brought him his daily food and drink. The belief in this miracle strengthened the cause of Ohio in many quarters very materially.

The report of the stabbing by Two Stickney and the statement that Gov. Lucas was protecting him made great impression on the mind of the President. Both sides were becoming more importunate, and after investigating the difficulties fully he recommended to Gov. Mason that no obstruction should be made to the re-marking of the Harris line, that all prosecutions under the Territorial act of February should be discontinued, and no others commenced until the next session of Congress. This recommendation had no effect on Gov. Mason. He was determined to protect his Territory and her jurisdiction at all hazards. Prosecutions went on as before. When the President became aware of this he superseded Gov. Mason as Secretary of Michigan, and appointed Charles Shaler, of Pennsylvania, as his successor. He also advised Gov. Lucas to refrain from any jurisdiction over the Territory pending the action of Congress. This check by the President was a great blow to Gov. Lucas. The eyes of the country were upon him, and he felt it incumbent on him to perform some act of jurisdiction in order to save himself from the imputation of having backed down. A happy thought struck him at an opportune moment. The Legislature of Ohio had organized a county and ordered court to be held at Toledo on the 7th of September. To hold this court in the face and eyes of the military force of Gov. Mason and the recommendation of the President to abstain therefrom would be a grand achievement,—an act of jurisdiction greater than re-marking the Harris line. With him this was the thing to be done, and calling to his aid the Adjutant General of the State, they devised a plan, and it was put into his hands to manage. He called out a regiment to protect the judges in the discharge of their duty. The judges met on Sunday, the 6th of September, at Maumee, a few miles from Toledo. They were to proceed to Toledo the next morning, under the escort that had been provided for them, and hold court. Some time during the evening a scout who had been sent out by the colonel of the regiment returned from Toledo and reported that 1,200 men under command of General Brown, were in Toledo ready to demolish court, soldiers and all, in case of an attempt to open it. This report turned out to be false, but it immediately subdued all the valor of the judges, as well as that of the regiment that was to escort them. But it would not do to back out,—the honor and the dignity of the State must be maintained; besides, they would be

laughed at if they did not hold court. But the judges hesitated at undertaking so daring an exploit. The colonel of the regiment finally came to the Governor's assistance. He upbraided the judges for their cowardice and hesitation, and proposed to take the honor of the State into his own keeping. Stepping in front of his regiment, he called for volunteers for a hazardous undertaking. A few brave men answered the call. The trembling judges placed themselves under the charge of this "forlorn hope," and at three o'clock on Monday morning, September 7, 1835, they sneaked into Toledo, hunted up a schoolhouse, held court about two minutes, and then ran for dear life back to Maumee.

Thus did the State of Ohio triumph over her enemies. Thus did her patriotic sons sustain her dignity. Thus did her brave soldiers throw themselves in the imminent and deadly breach.

It is needless to say that Governor Mason and Gen. Brown were surprised and chagrined. They had an ample force within reach to prevent the holding of a court, as courts are generally held, but they were unacquainted with Ohio legal practice, and did not look for midnight tribunals held in dark school-rooms or outhouses.

But little remains to be said in reference to the war. A volume might be written relating the incidents of that bloodless struggle and the story of the privations endured by the citizen soldiers,—privations which were relieved by raids on hen-coops, melon patches, and potato fields. The ludicrous incidents, the hair-breadth escapes, by field and flood, would be interesting to many, but space forbids more.

Ohio says: This fired the heart of the young Governor, Stevens T. Mason; his loyalty and zeal would not brook such an insult. The militia at his disposal was called into requisition early in the spring of 1835. They were first put upon the trail of the commissioners and actually routed them and took several of the party prisoners, on the line some ten miles east of Morenci. These they held for a few days, then discharged some on parole and others on bail, to answer in the district court.

But the end was not yet. A majority of those living on the disputed territory, in Monroe county, were late emigrants from Ohio and Pennsylvania, and they were thoroughly impressed with the importance to them of being a part of Ohio. The port of Toledo was just opening to the traffic of the lakes; the States of Ohio and Indiana were ready to bring in the great Wabash canal, provided it could tap the lake on Ohio's soil; and, besides, Ohio was already quite an old State, and would be able to develop the territory much quicker,—that in fact the territorial interest was all centered at Detroit, and Toledo, if it remained to Michigan, would only be a dependency paying tribute.

With these sentiments prevailing, the Governor of Ohio was induced to put in force the laws of the State. Proclamation was issued giving boundaries to towns and counties, and for the election of civil officers. The elections were held, officers were chosen, and they assumed their duties. The militia was organized and commence drilling. In short, we had two active and efficient governments, each striving to excel, and, as may be naturally inferred, the relations between them were not of a very friendly character,—the one acting as informers to Gov. Mason, the other mostly engaged in procuring bail to be relieved from arrests, preferring to have their transgressions settled by the courts of the country to an open and violent conflict of arms.

The Governor's quick, impulsive nature would brook this *double-entendre* no longer. The general government did not respond to his call. Ohio would not stop at his bidding. The subjects were disloyal and refractory in their every act. Therefore, it became him as Governor to put a quietus on the whole difficulty.

According, he called out the militia of the Territory, to the number of about 1,500 strong, early in the month of September, 1835, to prevent any further inroads upon the territory in dispute, and particularly to prevent the holding of circuit court in Lucas county, which had just been organized, with Toledo as the county seat, where the first session of the court was appointed to be held.

This call was responded to readily in many parts of the Territory, a very few perhaps from this county. They rendezvoused in Monroe county, and from there marched to Tremainsville, on the afternoon before the court was to convene, where they bivouacked for the night. They were here three miles out from the objective point, and much hard work was to be done in a very short time to meet the emergencies of the morrow, for an army was to be organized out of the material presented. Upon inspection it was found that some had muskets, others had clubs, but most had trusty rifles. These were assigned to companies and battalions, and in the morning marshaled for inspection by the commander-in-chief. They were by him pronounced "*au fait*" and ordered to march to the scene of the conflict.

In entering the city they actually marched by the door where the court "of which they were in search" was in full operation, without knowing it. They had expected to find it guarded by an army that would be worthy of their steel. But where, oh? where could they be? They certainly could not be in Toledo, for the great army of our noble commander-in-chief covered the whole city and some of its suburbs. There could be but one conclusion. They had of course hied themselves to the spot from whence they came, and must be now on their way through the defiles of the black swamp. A council of war was held; the surroundings looked dark; they had come for blood and without it there could be no remission, the enemy having ignobly fled the field. The usages of war would therefore make their way clear, and reprisals would be in order. If they would not let the issue be decided by force of arms, they could expect nothing less, and must abide by these rules which had been recognized by all nations from time immemorial. In this strait, it did not take our brave commander long to decide. His forces were soon marshaled, formed in two battalions, the one ordered to make reprisals on the cellars and larders of the inhabitants, the others to move upon the magazines and commissary of the enemy, that a *wag* had informed them was stored in a barn owned by Platt Card, known as one of the moving spirits in the rebellion, and who was then under bonds to answer for what he had heretofore done in inciting it.

This last work was not to be trusted to raw recruits, or committed to an inferior officer; it was virtually the conquering of an army, and then who knew how strongly it was guarded within, or what might be the dangers of its approach. That the work might be quick and effectual it was decided that our brave commander should lead the fray.

In reconnoitering the premises, all was still; yet there were certain holes in the walls, reminding them of the port-holes in ancient forts, and in which they fancied they saw grim messengers of death staring them boldly in the face. This could be endured no longer; the order was quickly given and a broad-side

was poured into the pine siding of the barn,—a thud, a groan, followed by a few thumps, and all was still as death. Approaches were made stealthily and cautiously until they reached the door, which obeyed the mandate of the hand and readily swung on its hinges. To the surprise of our noble commander and his comrades in arms, they found they had captured a very fine horse, as the warm blood flowing from many bullet-holes attested. They had come for blood as a sacrifice to sprinkle the altar of their loyalty and devotion to their country, and who at this late day will deny that they found it?

Returning to headquarters it was found that the other battalion had made a very successful raid, especially in the line of Major Stickney's wine-cellar, and from some others, that gave a more exhilarating beverage, sufficient was obtained with which to soften and wash down the hard army biscuit, of which it may be inferred their knapsacks contained an ample supply. Night approaching, each drew his cloak around him and gave himself to pleasant dreams over the experiences and escapes of the last twelve hours.

On the following morning an order was issued from the Governor disbanding the forces, allowing each to find his way home as best he could. Thus ended the great Toledo war, and all strife on the disputed tract.

Looking at this question at a later day, when all had become calm and serene, we can discover little occasion for either party to get up and shake themselves like young lions. It was a matter that belonged entirely to Congress. If they had been so imprudent as to let Ohio in her boundaries embrace territory to which she had no claim, it was her duty, and justice required her to correct the error. That it was an error on the part of the National Legislature to allow Ohio to assume the functions and duties of a State, merely from her enabling act, without submitting her constitution for inspection and approval, none will doubt. That the Territorial officers were hasty and inconsiderate in their action, assuming responsibilities that did not belong to them, few question. That the final adjustment of the whole question between the parties has resulted to the benefit of each, and especially to Michigan, all cheerfully admit.

But we have made a long digression in reciting the history of this southern boundary question, and the causes that led to the Toledo war; but we conceived it necessary to show why it was that our Territory was so long held back from State privileges, after making application and receiving preliminary authority therefor, and further, because some of the actors in that drama are old pioneers in the county, who will recognize the incidents and acts of the time as presented in this history.

But we have anticipated and must return to the period when Beniah Jones, Jr., laid out the village of Jonesville, January 31, 1831. Judging from the light we now have, these first pioneers were men of great hope, living in expectation, reasoning from precedent that every county must have a capitol, every community a center, and hence that a village was a necessity, although there was but 1,280 acres of land sold in the county, and this held by about twelve individuals, and these stretched out on a line of seventeen miles. We give the names of these nearly in the order in which they came in, viz.: Moses Allen, Edmund Jones, Beniah Jones, Jr., John S. Reid, Thomas S. Reid, S. N. W. Benson, James Olds, Abram F. Boulton, Richard W. Corbus, E. J. Sibley, Martin G. Shellhouse, and Benjamin F. Larned, the last two being

probably non-residents. There were a few others who had not yet located, among whom were Thaddeus Wight and Stephen Hickox.

All the residences up to this date were constructed entirely of logs, as there were no mills in the country. In the year 1832 E. J. Sibley built a saw-mill about two miles south of Jonesville, on the St. Joseph river, and three years later James Olds and others built another about a mile above, on the east branch of the same stream. These mills were of incalculable benefit to the people. Improved residences were at once built, which gave an impetus to the growth of the village.

At the close of the year 1833 there had been but 10,280 acres of land located in the county. This was distributed as follows: In what is now Somerset, 1,040 acres to James D. Van Hovenburgh, Horace White, Heman Pratt, Elias Branch, Elias Alley, David Harrington, Ebenezer Gay, and Charles Blackman.

In what is now Wheatland, 1,200 acres to Silas Moore, Richard M. Lewis, Mahlon Brown, Edwin Brown, Lydia Kaniff, Thomas Sewin, and Stephen Russell.

In what is now Pittsford, 1,760 acres to Charles Ames, Thomas Herdsman, Jesse Smith, William B. Ames, Curran White, Stephen Wilcox, John Gustin, William Flowers, Thomas J. Pennock, Isaac French, and Alpheus Pratt.

In what is now Moscow, 3,320 acres to Benjamin Fowle, S. N. W. Benson, Samuel Aiken, O. B. Blackmar, Pontius Hooper, Stephen Scott, David Hiller, Thomas Watts, John Simmons, James Winters, T. C. Delavan, Lewis T. Miller, Simon Jacobus, Charles T. Delavan, Lucius Lyon, Alonzo Kies, Mary Miller, and Charles Stuck.

In what is now Scipio, 300 acres to William H. Nelson, Dexter Olds, S. N. W. Benson, and Nathaniel Bacon.

In what is now Fayette, 1,980 acres to Beniah and Edmund Jones, James Olds, M. G. Shellhouse, Abel Olds, Thaddeus Wight, E. J. Sibley, Beniah Jones, Sen., Peter Martin, B. F. Larned, Artemedorus Tuller, Nelson and Lyman Nethaway, Alvin Niece, Lemuel White, Stephen Hickox, and James Bloss.

In what is now Allen, 1,720 acres to Moses Allen, John S. and Thomas S. Reid, Richard W. Corbus, Abram F. Boulton, R. E. and N. Stiles, John Ewell, Newell Kane, David Stiles, Ichabod Burdick, Henry Clark, and Hiram B. Hunt.

There were thus but seventy-five land owners in the entire county, owning less than seventeen sections of land, not quite equal to half a township.

In the summer of 1834 John P. Cook and Chauncey W. Ferris came to the county and opened in Jonesville the first stock of goods offered for sale west of Tecumseh, except by Indian traders. In the same year Levi Baxter and Cook Sissen commenced to build the Jonesville grist mill, finishing it in the year following, this being the first of the kind west of Tecumseh. Many improvements were being made in the village and country. A large and commodious hotel, known as the Fayette House, had been built by Beniah Jones in the village. A second stock of goods was opened in the fall by Charles Gregory. A school district was organized under the laws of 1833, and the first school house in the county was built, it being a log building 12x14 feet, and standing on the grounds west of where the Episcopal church now stands. A private or select school had been opened as early as 1831 by Dr. William Mottram, now of Kalamazoo, succeeded by Dr. Chase, who removed to Coldwater, and was in turn succeeded by

Benjamin L. Baxter, now of Tecumseh, then but seventeen years of age. At the organization of the public school he became the teacher, and was therefore the first teacher of a district school in Hillsdale county.

A new era had, in the shortest possible time, opened up to the people of the county. They were no longer under the necessity of going to Ypsilanti or Tecumseh for their milling, which had heretofore taken from ten to fifteen days to make the trip with their ox teams.

If they had the money they were not obliged to resort to the shakes and puncheons for constructing their new homes. If they had the wherewith to buy they could regale themselves and families with the luxuries of groceries and the necessaries of dry goods without making a trip east.

EARLY HISTORY OF LITCHFIELD, HILLSDALE COUNTY.

PRESENTED BY SAMUEL RIBLET.

Until the spring of 1834, Litchfield, as well as most of Michigan west of Detroit and Monroe, was an uncultivated wilderness. Before that time birds warbled in the trees, flowers bloomed, and the sun set his enlivening rays upon the surface, and the limpid water flowed in the channel of the St. Jo. without any mill dams to obstruct it in its passage. But there were no eyes nor ears to enjoy the beauties of the scene but those of savage beasts and a few scattering Indians more savage than they. In the spring of 1834 Henry Stevens and Samuel Riblet made the first settlement in the township, Henry Stevens on section thirteen, three miles east of Litchfield village, and Samuel Riblet on section fifteen, his present place of residence.

They were soon followed by several others, among whom were John Crandall Sr., A. K. Bushnell, Lambert Allen, David Hiller, Jesse Stoddard, Nathan Herendeen, James and Harvey Eggleston, and Freeman Blair.

The first settlement of the town was rather slow, however, until 1837, when emigration began to flow in, in a more constant stream, and the town was soon pretty well filled up. Henry Stevens put up his log house with the help of his hired man. A. K. Bushnell got men to come from Homer, some of them over ten miles, to raise his house, while Samuel Riblet built his of small logs, such as he and his wife could handle alone, raising without help.

In those times there was not a school house, a church, or any other privileges of civilization nearer than Marshall, and at that place the people had to go to mill. The first sermon ever preached in Litchfield was delivered by Stephen Wilcox, in June, 1835, in Samuel Riblet's log house, to a congregation of seven hearers.

The first frame house in the township was built by S. Geer, in 1837, the first frame school house in 1839, the first hotel building in 1840, the first church (the old Methodist), in 1841. The first school ever taught in Litchfield was by Isaac Agard, Sr., in the winter of 1837–8, in the old log school house. The first white child born in the town was Mary Jane Riblet, now Mrs. A. G. Conger, March 23, 1837. The first turned furrow was on the farm of Henry Stevens, on the 20th day of May, 1834, at which time all the inhabitants of the town were present, viz.: Henry Stevens, Samuel Riblet, and Mr. Stevens' two hired men, Thomas Crandall, and Charles Franklin, and Solomon Riblet, of Pennsylvania, who all took turns in holding the plow.

ORGANIZATION OF THE TOWN.

Previous to 1837 this township was attached to the town of Allen, but in the winter of 1836–7 the Legislative council of the Territory (Michigan being a territory then), passed an act authorizing the organization of the town, and appointed Samuel Riblet, who was then a justice of the peace in the town of Allen, to select and qualify an election board, and preside over the first election, and there the town was organized on the first Monday of April, 1837. There were about twenty votes cast at the first election, and nearly every man got an office.

NAME.

A meeting was notified and held in the winter of 1836, to petition the Legislature for an act of organization, and to select a name. Several names were proposed, among which were Pulaski, Smithfield, Rives and Columbus, all of which were successively voted down but Columbus, which name was sent to the Legislature in the petition, but a small portion of the minority, headed by Henry Stevens, who was a turbulent man and always wanted his own way, got up another petition with the name of Litchfield,—a name that had not been proposed at the meeting,—and Mr. Stevens went with it to Detroit, and by the free use of liquid, and other arrangements, prevailed on the Legislature to adopt that name.

ASPECT OF THE COUNTY BEFORE SETTLEMENT.

Nothing can exceed the beauty of the plains and openings on the north side of the river, when in its natural state. The fires that had annually swept over the surface had kept down all the under-brush and trimmed the trees to the height of about fifteen feet, above which were large spreading tops. On the surface was a rich carpet of grass, ornamented and intermixed with a vast profusion of flowers of various colors and fragrance, and strawberries were so plenty that the cows often came home with their feet stained with the juice of that delicious fruit. On the south side of the river, where the fire had not run so much, there was an almost impenetrable thicket of hazel, plum, and thorn bushes interwoven with grape-vines and woodbines; and west of Sand creek is where we got our blackberries. Thus Litchfield has had a steady and solid growth in wealth and agricultural improvements, but never took a very high rank as a commercial center until the completion of the N. C. M. R. R. and the publication of the Ready-Pay Reporter, which called the attention of the public to its peculiar advantages.

HOUGHTON COUNTY.

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Michigan:

SECTION 5. All that portion of the State embraced between the north boundary of township 49, the line between the ranges 37 and 38 west, and Lake Superior, together with the islands in said lake west of the county of Schoolcraft, shall be laid off as a separate county, and be known and distinguished as the county of Houghton.

Approved March 19, 1845.

Houghton county was named from Douglas Houghton, the talented geologist and first thorough explorer and describer of the mineral wealth of our Upper Peninsula. He came to his death by drowning, in 1845, deeply lamented. Houghton, the county seat, on the south side of Portage lake, was laid out in 1852. It has had for several years past a school house which cost $40,000, and had, in 1873, 600 scholars in attendance.

HURON COUNTY.

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Michigan:

SECTION 32. That portion of the State lying north of the line between towns 14 and 15, northeast of range 8, and of the center of Saginaw bay, and south of the lines between towns 20 and 21 north, extended to the national boundary line in lake Huron, shall be a separate county, to be known and designated as the county of Huron.

Approved April 1, 1840.

SECTION 1. *The People of the State of Michigan enact,* That the county of Huron shall be organized, and the inhabitants thereof entitled to all the rights and privileges to which by law the inhabitants of other organized counties of this State are entitled.

SEC. 2. The county seat shall be established at a place to be designated by three commissioners. The Governor shall appoint three disinterested persons, non-residents of said county, as commissioners, who shall, before July 1, A. D. 1859, meet at such time and place in said county as he may designate, and after being duly sworn, faithfully and impartially to discharge the duty assigned them, shall examine the several places that may be proposed in said county for the county-seat, and take into consideration all the circumstances, and shall establish the county-seat at such place as a majority of them consider for the best interest of the county. They shall transmit a certificate of the location made of said county-seat to the Governor within ten days thereafter, under their hands and seals, and the Governor shall thereupon cause the same to be recorded in the office of the Secretary of State, and said location shall thereupon be the lawfully established county-seat of the county of Huron; and notice of the same shall be given in a paper published at Lansing, and in a paper in general circulation in said county. Each of said commissioners shall be allowed three dollars per day for every day necessarily employed as aforesaid, and ten cents per mile for each mile's travel by the usual route going to and from said county; which sums shall be paid by the county of Huron.

SEC. 3. There shall be elected in November, 1860, upon the day appointed for the general election in the State of Michigan, all the county officers to which, by law, said county is entitled; and the clerk of the township of Sand Beach shall give notice of said election, as required by law to be given by the sheriff in fully organized counties.

SEC. 4. The board of canvassers of said county, under this act, shall consist of the presiding inspectors of election from each township therein; and the said inspectors shall meet at the place designated by the commissioners as the county seat, on the first Tuesday after the election, and organize by appointing one of

their number chairman and another secretary of this board, and shall thereupon proceed to discharge all the duties of a board of county canvassers, as in other cases of elections for county and State officers.

SEC. 5. The sheriff and county clerk elected under the provisions of this act, shall designate a suitable place for holding the circuit court in said county, and suitable places for the several county offices, which shall be as near as the circumstances will admit to the county-seat established under the provisions of this act; and they shall make and subscribe a certificate in writing describing the places thus designated, which certificate shall be filed and preserved by the county clerk. The places thus designated shall be the places of holding the circuit court and the county officers until the board of supervisors provide suitable accommodations for said court and county officers.

SEC. 6. The said county of Huron, when organized as aforesaid, shall be attached to the sixth judicial circuit, and the judge of said circuit, shall hold courts in said county, as by law in such cases made and provided.

SEC. 7. All suits pending in the circuit court of Sanilac or Tuscola counties, at the time this act shall take effect, in which the plaintiff or defendant are residents of the said county of Huron, shall continue in said circuit court as though Huron county had not been organized.

SEC. 8. The board of supervisors of said Huron county may employ a suitable person to transcribe the record of deeds and mortgages from the records of Sanilac and Tuscola counties, so far as the same relate to lands in Huron county, which person shall have access to the books in the offices of the register of deeds in said Sanilac and Tuscola counties for that purpose. Such transcribed record shall be taken and received in all cases and have the same legal effect as the original record.

SEC. 9. The county officers of the counties of Sanilac and Tuscola shall continue to perform all the duties appertaining to the said county of Huron, in the same manner as though this act had not passed, until the county officers provided for in this act shall have been elected and qualified.

Approved January 25, 1859.

HURON—a tribe of Indians, also called Wyandots. They were dispersed by the Iroquois in 1649. A fragment of the Hurons settled at Detroit in 1680. The phrase "*Quelles hures*" (what heads) was applied by an astonished French traveler to the Wyandots on seeing their fantastic mode of dressing the hair. From *hures* was derived *Huron*.

County seat, Bad Axe. The county offices were removed to this place in 1873.

INGHAM COUNTY.

Be it enacted by the Legislative Council of the Territory of Michigan:

SEC. 2. That so much of the country as is included within the following limits, viz.: north of the base line, and south of the line between townships four and five north of the base line, and east of the line between ranges two and three west of the principal meridian, and west of the line between ranges two and three east of the meridian, be and the same is hereby set off into a separate county, and the name thereof shall be Ingham.

Approved October 29, 1829.

SECTION 1. *Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Michigan,* That the county of Ingham be and the same is hereby organized, and the inhabitants thereof entitled to all the rights and privileges to which by law the other counties of this State are entitled.

SEC. 2. All suits, prosecutions, and other matters now pending before any court, or before any justice of the peace of Jackson county, to which the said county of Ingham is now attached for judicial purposes, shall be prosecuted to final judgment and execution; and all taxes heretofore levied, shall be collected in the same manner as though this act had not passed.

SEC. 3. The circuit court for the county of Ingham shall be held on the first Tuesdays of June and November in each year; and until convenient buildings be erected at the county seat, at such place in said county as the supervisors or commissioners thereof shall direct.

SEC. 4. There shall be elected in the said county of Ingham, on the first Monday of June next, all the several county officers to which by law the said county of Ingham is entitled, and whose terms of office shall severally expire on the 31st day of December next ensuing, and said election shall in all respects be conducted and held in the manner prescribed by law for holding elections for county and State officers.

SEC. 5. The board of county canvassers under this act shall consist of one of the presiding inspectors of said election from each township; and said board shall meet at the dwelling-house nearest the county seat of said county, on the Thursday next after said election, at or before three o'clock P. M. of said day, and organize by the appointment of one of their number chairman and another secretary of said board; and thereupon proceed to calculate and ascertain the whole number of votes given at such election for any individual for either of said offices, and shall set down the names of the several persons so voted for, and the number of votes given to each for either of said offices in said county, in words at full length, and certify the same to be a true canvass of the votes given at such election in said county, and that the person receiving the highest number of votes for either of said offices is duly elected to said office; which certificate shall be signed by the chairman and secretary, and delivered to the clerk of said county, to be filed in his office.

SEC. 6. This act shall be in force and take effect on and after the first Monday of June next.

Approved April 5, 1838.

INGHAM COUNTY.—Named from Sam'l D. Ingham, Secretary of the Treasury in Jackson's cabinet from 1829 to 1831. The seat of justice for the county is at Mason, settled in 1838, and became an incorporated village in 1865.

IN

MEMORY OF

HON. ALVIN N. HART,

BORN IN WEST CORNWALL, CONNECTICUT,

FEBRUARY 11, 1804,

AND DIED AT HIS HOME IN LANSING, INGHAM CO., MICH.,

AUGUST 21, 1874.

A TRIP FROM UTICA, NEW YORK, TO INGHAM COUNTY, MICHIGAN.

EXTRACTS FROM A DIARY KEPT BY SILAS BEEBE, WHO SETTLED IN STOCKBRIDGE, INGHAM COUNTY, IN JUNE, 1838, WITH NOTES BY HIS SON, H. H. BEEBE.

On the 13th of January, 1838, my father, Silas Beebe, left Utica, N. Y., for Detroit, Mich., keeping a diary of the trip. Leaving Utica at 5 A. M., Syracuse was reached at 2 P. M., and Seneca Falls at 10 P. M. Proceeding over bad roads, he reached Niagara Falls January 27th, and Buffalo the same day. This was during the "Patriot" war. He says: "Left the Falls at 2 P. M., and passed Fort Slosser, Navy Island, Grand Island, and Chippewa Falls in view. Soldiers dispersed; all quiet. Obtained a piece of the wreck of the unfortunate Caroline as a memento. In Buffalo called on Mrs. Hoadley, Mr. Hoadley being absent with the Patriots up the lake as captain at $100 per month, in a promise of Van Rensselaer, and a bounty of 300 acres of Canada land *when they catch it*. Militia officers in full uniform; plenty being dismissed."

At Buffalo he describes an incident at the Mansion House: "While I am writing two men are betting $100 each on the Ohio election, to be decided in four years. Profitable business, is it not? Now they begin to wrangle about the kind of money they shall put up. The landlord, Mr. Hathaway, holds the stakes. He gets the use of the money four years for nothing. I saw the money counted,—$110 uncurrent against $100 current."

On the 28th, at 11 P. M., he left Buffalo for the west in a stage, the wind blowing a gale, snowing hard, and roads rough. After several break-downs and some walking he arrived at Erie on the 30th, at 4 A. M. Further on he describes a hill at Conneaut, Ohio. He says: "We overtook plenty of patriots going to Detroit,—a miserable looking set of ragged, pilfering fellows."

At Cleveland he stopped at the Franklin House. He says, "Cleveland is a fine city, with some elegant houses,—beautiful country around." From Cleveland he went to Dover, thence to Elyria and Midland.

"From Midland to Lower Sandusky, 36 miles, we took an old covered wagon, or 'Ohio omnibus,' a very uncomfortable vehicle. A cold sleet and rain was blowing in at the many open places about the cover, while three persons were compelled to sit on a seat scarcely wide enough for two."

They arrived at Lower Sandusky, Feb. 8th, at 4 A. M., "very tired, sore, and cold. Camped down on a table with buffalo skins; could not get to sleep. Could not sleep on the road,—dared not risk it. At daylight found the house full of people,—travelers, stage passengers from the west, all complaining of imposition on the part of stage proprietors, tavern-keepers, etc., to which our experience was but an echo. We got the worst breakfast! Cakes as black as your hat. They may have partaken of the soil, for here commences the notorious and infamous 'Black Swamp,"—the universal dread of travelers. The hog of a landlord refused to take any money excepting current New York or Ohio. Not liking the appearance of things, and ascertaining the fare to Detroit,—104 miles,—to be $7.25, and that we had to take an open wagon for a stage through the Black Swamp, five of us hired a yellow fellow who has a good team, cushioned seats, buffalo skins, etc. (far preferable to stage accommodations), to carry us to Toledo,—42 miles,—for $2.50 each, being 75 cents less than the stage fare to the same place. We left Sandusky and entered the Black Swamp at 9 A. M. The distance across this swamp is 30 miles, with the

exception of a short distance about half way called Portage river, on either side of which is a limestone bed. But the rest of the way the soil is a black muck, to which they say there is no bottom. I am told that a pole may be stuck down any depth about as easy as it might be put perpendicularly into the water. It was now thought to be good traveling, being frozen; but the soil is of such a nature that 24 hours of warm weather will thaw it out. We had had rain and some warm weather the day before, and to-day it was thawing very fast, which made a nice black cream of about an inch thick all over the surface. This caused the wagon to slide about on both sides of the road. We had scarcely got started when the wagon, getting off the beaten track, broke through the ice and mud, our fore-wheel going entirely below the surface of the road. This was a caution, and after prying out of this we avoided other holes, escaping accident ourselves, though we were compelled to witness trouble and its emblems every step of the way. Every few rods some one may be seen prying out a piece of the wreck of some wagon or other vehicle. Many horses have been killed, and some men seriously injured, on this road. When the frost is out, particularly in the spring and fall, it is one entire mud-hole of the deepest kind for 30 miles. The mails are frequently stopped at this place on either side for many weeks together, no person venturing to cross it. The road is straight and level, except a little rise at the Portage, and heavily timbered on both sides with thick underbrush some part of the way.

"At Perrysburg, which is at the west end of the swamp, and strung out for some distance on the Maumee river,—a smart looking place,—we got a good supper. About sunset we crossed the Maumee on the ice. It is from one-quarter to a half mile wide. On the opposite side is the very pretty village of Maumee. From thence to Toledo,—10 miles—the road passed through oak openings, winding in every direction, nothing but an occasional tree to impede the traveler's progress. The Maumee canal, now in progress, we crossed twice, and after crossing Swan creek at the imminent risk of our lives, we arrived at Toledo, tired and sleepy, at seven o'clock. From this place to Detroit is 66 miles.

"We left Toledo at 5 A. M., and drove 22 miles, to Monroe, Michigan. The following day we left Monroe at 9 A. M., and dined at Gibraltar, a pretty little village at the mouth of Detroit river. It has a light-house and store-houses, and is at this time the place where the straggling 'patriots' are trying to collect their scattered forces, when they intend to cross the river on the ice into Canada; but as there have been depredations committed recently on property in the neighborhood, viz.: robbing a vessel, which had foundered and drifted ashore, containing about 100 barrels of flour, the authorities had taken the responsibility of raising a force of 500 men to disperse them. We arrived at the Michigan Exchange at Detroit at half-past six P. M.

"Feb. 11th.—Looking from the hotel balcony across the river to Canada, I saw the Loyalist militia assembling and passing in review, as if anticipating a warm reception of the patriots.

Feb. 12th.—Troops called out, six companies, by order of Gov. Mason. They did not readily comply. The weather is cold, and it is not a very desirable job to go down to Gibraltar and put up with a soldier's fare. To avoid this, two men that had been enrolled endeavored to cross the river on the ice, broke through and were drowned on the Canada side."

My father had previously shipped some goods, which he mentions finding safe

in the warehouse, and adds: "I found I could sell them all at a handsome profit if I would take 'wild cat,' a rag currency issued under a general banking law. I chose to hold on to them."

On the 14th, he mentions selling a bill of goods to J. C. Sabine, taking a note at 90 days at Michigan Bank, rather than "wild cat."

"Feb. 16th.—Attempted to leave for Sharon and Lima, but got left by the cars and by John Bacon, with whom I had talked of riding out. Glad of it, for it snowed and blowed and was very cold. In the P. M. I met in the street Mr. E. Stanton, the man I was going to see in Sharon. Made arrangements to go with him on his return to Sharon the next day."

"Feb. 17th.—Paid bill to O. B. Dibble, and left at one o'clock in the splendid car 'Gov. Mason,' on the Detroit and St. Josephs Railroad, which is finished as far as Ypsilanti,—thirty miles. The 'Gov. Mason' will seat fifty-six persons. It is a spacious, pleasant vehicle to ride in, and was nearly full of gentlemen and ladies; but the track being covered with snow and ice, and not being prepared to contend against them, we were obliged to stop often while the attendants removed the obstructions with shovels, etc. We progressed slowly. We got to Dearbornville, where we had a grab supper or luncheon, and started on; but after making headway about a mile and a half, we met with so much obstruction that a vote was taken and we resolved to return to Dearbornville and stay over night. The old iron horse backed us up, when Mr. Stanton and myself received back one dollar each of our fare, and started on foot to overtake a Mr. Fellows. After walking about a mile and a half we found him and team. There we took a most villainous supper, and left with him comfortably seated in a sleigh, and drove over a tolerable road to Sheldon's, where we stopped for the night. Mr. S. keeps a very good house, about twenty miles west of Detroit."

"Feb. 18th.—Left after breakfast, and passed over a very beautiful country, if we except the one thousand little lakes, frog-ponds, or marshes that are interspersed at short intervals through the plains and oak openings. The face of the country is very level, being occasionally relieved by rolling or undulating hills, which give a very pleasing variety. At Ypsilanti, found Dr. Gay. In fact, I can scarcely go a mile but I run against some acquaintance. Arrived at Mr. Stanton's in Sharon at nine P. M."

"Feb. 19th.—Mr. and Mrs. Stanton are living in an old log house which is papered with newspapers, and though considerably open, is made comfortably warm by large fires. Standing on a pretty high hill, it has a commanding view of the village of Sharon, which is composed of some half dozen houses, a store, trees, bushes, and stumps,—not much to brag of."

On the 20th my father records a visit to Dr. T. C. Adams, and also to Clinton,—"a pretty place,"—where he met a merchant friend, Mr. E. A. Brown.

"Feb. 23d.—Left with Mr. Stanton for Ingham and Clinton counties. We drove over and around many marshes, or 'cat-holes,' and through some as fine farming country as I ever saw,—mostly in oak openings, plains, or timber openings, being less trouble to cultivate, but harder to break up than timber lands, frequently requiring five or six yokes of cattle to prepare the ground for the first crop. We passed out of Washtenaw near the corner of Livingston and Ingham. Stayed in Ingham county with Mr. Force. Rather a musical, happy,

and agreeable family. About 3½ half miles east of this is a beautiful site *for* a village. They think of making one and calling it 'Pekin.'" *

"Feb. 24th.—Left after breakfast for Ingham Center. We soon struck into timbered lands, and saw less of swamps and marshes. Roads were less traveled, but guided by marked trees, we found our way to the Center,—called 'Jefferson City.' The first blow towards this place was struck last September. It has now some 10 or 15 acres cut down ready to clear, five or six log houses peopled, a school house and school. We went on foot about a mile and found two huts, a little clearing, and a family going in. But here was the end of a beaten road, and of all road, except an Indian trail. We had designed to have continued our journey to De Witt, in Clinton county, only 14 miles from this place, but were obliged to forego the journey for want of a road. At Jefferson, which will undoubtedly be a place of some importance some day, being the center of the county and nearly of the State, we had great offers made us if we would locate there. But things looked too new and prospects of gain too far off, to suit our views; we gave it the go-by for the present. On the 25th we left for home, taking, from necessity, the way we came in, there being no other way out of the 'city.'"

"Three and a half miles south of this is a rival place of about equal claims, called Mason. A saw mill (frozen up), a few houses, and surrounding forest is all it can boast of."

Stopping at Mr. Force's over night, on the 26th they left for Sharon, "passing through Pekin, where we stopped and bantered the owner, Mr. Smith, for the whole village plat,—55 acres,—which he offered at $25 per acre. Thence we passed through Unadilla and Lima Center, home."

On the first of March my father left Sharon for the east. He mentions getting a ride gratis to Clinton with Mr. Amasa Gillet. From there he got a ride to Saline, putting up at O. Risdon's. Under this date (March 1st) he made the following memorandum respecting the currency:

"The bills of the different banks organized under the general banking law are distinguished by the beautiful appellations of 'wild cat,' 'tom cat,' 'mad cat,' 'red dog,' etc., according to the fancied solvency of the different institutions; and none of them are considered as good as the old 'chartered' banks, and these are at a discount in New York of from 10 to 25 per cent."

March 2d.—Under this date my father mentions his return to Detroit in the "Gov. Mason" in one hour and forty-eight minutes, for a fare of $1.50. In Detroit he engaged board with Mr. Augustus Heacox, in Fayette street, at $4.00 a week.

Under date of March 4th he writes: "I was not a little amused at the new and, to me, rather ludicrous spectacle afforded by the comfortable *carts*, in which the ladies were conveyed to and from church, and to any other place in the neighborhood where business or pleasure called them. They are exactly similar to the dirt carts used by the scavengers in Utica and other eastern cities, drawn by one horse, and provided with a good supply of buffalo skins, but no seats. In these vehicles the ladies, superbly dressed in furs and other paraphernalia suitable to the inclement season, and within the reach of the purse-proud aristocracy of the city, squat or sit, and in this fashionable style are they moved over the

* The site alluded to is the present village of Stockbridge.

muddy streets as fast as their little French or Canadian ponies can be urged to go. This is the most common mode of getting about in the spring and fall when the streets are so very muddy. Gentlemen are seldom seen in the streets without their boots outside their pantaloons, prepared to wade through the soft mud or mortar on the sidewalks, or where the sidewalks should be. The streets are not paved or walks laid, if I except a narrow board and plank on and across some of them. The middle of the street is so constantly stirred up by the carts that it is a sea of mud so deep the little French horses often get *set* with almost an empty cart."

Under date of March 15th, he writes: "Since the Canada question has received its quietus, by dispersing the 'patriots,' nothing is talked of but the 'wild cat' banks, some of which are showing the stuff they are made of, and proving themselves rotten to the core. There is scarcely a single one of the whole number (about 60) whose bills will be received at the stores for goods, while many a farmer has sold his produce, and some even their farms for this worthless trash. Most of the laborers and mechanics hold all their receipts and earnings for the last six months in these worthless rags which they cannot use. We hear almost daily of the arrest of Presidents, Directors, and Cashiers for fraud, and injunctions placed upon the banks. The Legislature has passed a law preventing any more from going into operation."

"April 2d.—Election day for charter officers of the city of Detroit,—and such a fuss, 'a rumpus, and a rioting' I never witnessed in a State election. The hand-bills, flags, processions, and a band of music, with a marshal mounted on a richly caparisoned horse with gilt trappings, were only equaled the Saturday before by the opposite party (whigs) getting up a farce of distributing to the poor, evidently for political effect and electioneering purposes. It is difficult to describe the scene to one who never witnessed it. Fish, pork, and bread were the only articles handed out by the committee to the 'hungry' applicants as they presented themselves on all sides of the stand. Many of them were Canadian women and children who had come across the river on the invitation, and some were well-fed farmers who lived out of the city; but they were chiefly French and Irish, who would crowd up again and again, get their baskets filled, go and empty them and hurry back for more. Most of the whigs themselves were sufficiently disgusted before the farce was ended. I left before the election waxed hottest, but learned that there was fighting, broken heads, and bloody noses, and that the whigs were the successful party."

He mentions the arrival of a steamboat, April 5th, from Buffalo, earlier than was ever before known.

My father left by steamboat for Buffalo, April 11th, proceeded to Utica, and on the 15th of May, 1838, as appears from the same diary, he left Utica with his family and "2,240 pounds of furniture and 4,009 pounds of merchandise" for Michigan. They reached Buffalo, May 20th, took passage on the steamboat United States, at 9 P. M. of that day, arrived at Detroit, May 22d, at 3 P. M. The family arrived at Stockbridge about June 1st, 1838. David Rogers, not long since deceased, had preceded us in the settlement of the town, and there were one or two families in the "village." My father died in 1857, at the age of 53.

The "peeled shantee," five miles west of Stockbridge, towards Mason, was a log building wherein "old" Felton kept "tah-vern" in the primitive days, when it was known from Detroit to Grand Rapids. I can remember in the

"40's," when father was first P. M., what enormous bags of mail used to go through our place into the western counties. He settled in Stockbridge under the impression that it would be on the line of the Michigan Central railroad to a point on Lake Michigan; but when the road reached Dexter it shot off in another direction, and Stockbridge was left out in the cold.

IONIA COUNTY.

Be it enacted by the Legislative Council of the Territory of Michigan, That the country included within the following limits, to wit: west of the line between ranges 4 and 5 west of the meridian; east of the line between ranges 8 and 9 west; south of the line between townships 8 and 9 north of the base line, and north of the line between townships 4 and 5 north of the base line, containing 16 townships, be, and the same is hereby set off into a separate county, by the name of Ionia.

Approved March 2, 1831.

SECTION 1. *Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Michigan,* That the county of Ionia be, and the same is hereby, organized; and the inhabitants thereof entitled to all the rights and privileges to which by law the inhabitants of the other counties of this State are entitled.

SEC. 3. All suits, prosecutions, and other matters now pending before any court, or before any justice of the peace, or either of the counties, to which the said counties of Ionia and Van Buren are now attached for judicial purposes, shall be prosecuted to final judgment and execution; all taxes heretofore levied shall be collected in the same manner as though this act had not passed.

SEC. 4. The circuit court for the county of Ionia, shall be held, until public buildings shall be erected, at such place as the supervisors of said county shall provide, at the seat of justice in said county, on the last Monday of May and in November, in each year.

SEC. 6. All that part of the State lying north of the county of Ionia, and not included in any organized county, be, and the same is hereby, attached to the county of Ionia for judicial purposes.

SEC. 8. There shall be elected in the said county of Ionia on the second Monday of April next, all the several county officers to which by law the said county is entitled; and whose term of office shall severally expire at the time the same would have expired had they been elected on the first Monday and the next succeeding day of November last; and said election shall in all respects be conducted and held in the manner prescribed by law for holding elections for county and State officers.

SEC. 9. In the said county of Ionia the board of county canvassers under this act shall consist of two of the presiding inspectors of said election from each township; and said board shall meet in their respective counties on the Thursday next after said election, at the county seat, at one o'clock P. M. of said day, and organize by the appointment of one of their number chairman and another secretary of said board, and thereupon proceed to calculate and ascertain the whole number of votes given at such election for any individual for either of the said offices, and shall set down the names of the several individuals so voted for, and the number of votes given to each, for either of said offices in said

county, in words at full length, and certify the same to be a true canvass of the votes given at such election in said county; and that the person receiving the highest number of votes for either of said offices is duly elected to said office, which certificate shall be signed by the chairman and secretary and delivered to the clerk of said county to be filed and kept in said office.

SEC. 10. In case the election for county officers shall not be held on the second Monday of April, as provided in the eighth section of this act, the same may be held on the first Monday of May next.

SEC. 11. This act shall be in force, and take effect, on and after the first Monday in April next.

Approved March 18, 1837.

IONIA.—Named from a province in ancient Greece.

County seat, Ionia. Incorporated into a village under the general law in 1857. In 1867, reincorporated by special legislation. It was made the county seat in 1836. First court was held in 1837, Hon. E. Ransom presiding.

FIRST SETTLEMENT OF IONIA COUNTY.

BY W. B. LINCOLN.

When our colony came into Ionia county it was a wilderness in good earnest. No settlement had then been made on Grand river below Jackson, Ionia being first settled in May, 1833, by the Dexter colony from Herkimer county, New York.

The colony consisted of six families and a few single persons. Three of these families, however, subsequently settled in Kent county, one immediately, the others following in a year or two.

Ionia county was organized into a township April 6th, 1835, and attached to Kalamazoo for judicial purposes. The first supervisor elected was Erastus Yeomans; first township clerk, W. B. Lincoln. The first and second township meetings were held six miles east of Ionia, at the Genereau trading-post, just below the mouth of Maple river. The county was organized April 13th, 1837. The first election of county officers was held at the house of Asa Spencer, now the residence of A. F. Carr, cashier of the First National Bank. This house was built by the writer of this sketch, and sold to Mr. Spencer in 1836, about the time the United States Land Office was located here.

The officers elected at the place above referred to were as follows:

For Associate Judges, Truman H. Lyon, Isaac Thompson; Judge of Probate, William D. Moore; County Clerk, Asa Bunnell; Treasurer, John E. Morrison; Register of Deeds, Adam L. Roof; District Surveyor, Buel H. Mann; Coroners, Thaddeus O. Warner, Philo Boque.

BAPTIST CHURCH.

The first church organized in this county was the First Baptist church, Aug. 24, 1834, consisting of eight members, whose names were as follows: Sam'l Dexter and wife, Erastus Yeomans and wife, Alfred Cornell and wife, B. G. Barber, and W. B. Lincoln. Our first pastor was elder A. C. Sangster, of Pike, New York, an Englishman by birth. Our second pastor, Henry D. Buttolph,

from Oakland county; next, Rev. Alfred Cornell, Jr., son of Alfred Cornell, above named, and at present pastor of the Portland Baptist church. Elder Cornell was pastor of this church, in all, 19 years. Our next was Rev. J. H. Morrison, from Oshkosh, Wisconsin. Next, Levi Parmely, from Wisconsin; next John Rowley, and last, E. O. Taylor, who has been with us two years. The present membership of the church numbers about 300.

IOSCO COUNTY.

SECTION 1. *The People of the State of Michigan enact,* That the county of Iosco shall be organized, and the inhabitants thereof entitled to all the rights, privileges and immunities to which, by law, the inhabitants of other organized counties of this State are entitled.

SEC. 2. There shall be elected in said county of Iosco, on the first Tuesday in July next, all the several county officers to which, by law, the said county is entitled; and said election and canvass shall, in all respects be conducted and held in the manner prescribed by law for (holding) elections and canvass for county and State officers: *Provided,* that the canvass shall be held on the Monday next following said election; and said county officers shall immediately be qualified and enter upon the duties of their respective offices, and their several terms of office shall expire at the same time that they would have expired had they been elected at the last general election: *And provided further,* That until such officers are elected and qualified, the proper officers of the county of Saginaw shall perform all the duties appertaining to the said county of Iosco, in the same manner as though this act had not been passed.

SEC. 3. The board of canvassers under this act shall consist of the presiding inspectors of election from each township in said county, who shall organize by appointing one of their number chairman and another secretary of said board, and shall thereupon proceed to discharge all the duties of a board of county canvassers as in ordinary cases of election for county officers.

SEC. 4. The county of Iosco shall have concurrent jurisdiction upon Lake Huron and Saginaw Bay with the other counties contiguous thereto.

SEC. 7. The county seat of said county shall be established by the board of supervisors at Ottawas Bay.

SEC. 8. The inspectors of election for township officers, shall also be inspectors of election for county officers.

Approved February 16, 1857.

Iosco.—An illegitimate Indian name to which Schoolcraft gave the meaning "water of light." Since the establishment of the county seat as named in the foregoing act it has been re-located, and is now at Tawas City at the mouth of Tawas river, on the north shore of Saginaw Bay.

IOWA COUNTY.

Be it enacted by the Legislative Council of the Territory of Michigan, That from and after the first day of January next ensuing, all that part of the county of Crawford to which the Indian title has been extinguished, and embraced within the following boundaries, namely: Beginning at the mouth of Ouisconsin river, and following the course of the same, so as to include all the islands in said river, to the portage between the said Ouisconsin and the Fox river, thence east until it intersects the line between the counties of Brown and Crawford, as established by the proclamation of the Governor of this Territory, bearing date the twenty-sixth day of October, one thousand eight hundred and eighteen, thence south with said line to the northern boundary of Illinois, thence west with said boundary to the Mississippi river, thence up said river with the boundary of this Territory, to the place of beginning, shall form a county to be called the county of Iowa.

SEC. 2. That Samuel W. Beale and Lewis Grignon, of the county of Brown, and Joseph M. Street, of the county of Crawford, are hereby appointed commissioners to fix the seat of justice of said county of Iowa, and they are required to perform the said duty on or before the first day of January next ensuing, at such place within said county, as to them may seem best calculated for the public interest, being first sworn to the faithful discharge of that trust; and so soon as they shall have come to a determination the same shall be reduced to writing and filed with the clerk of said county, whose duty it shall be to record the same, and the place thus designated shall be considered the seat of justice of said county.

SEC. 3. That the commissioners appointed by the last preceding section of this act, shall be entitled to receive the sum of two dollars and fifty cents each per day, for every day necessarily employed by them in the execution of the duty aforesaid; to be paid out of the first moneys that may come into the treasury of said county.

SEC. 4. That in the event of the said commissioners being prevented, from any cause whatever, from performing the duty required of them by this act, then in that case, the seat of justice is hereby temporarily established at Mineral Point, in said county.

SEC. 5. That there shall be two terms of the county court of said county, annually. The first term shall commence on the first Monday of June, and the second term shall commence on the first Monday of December in each and every year.

SEC. 6. That the taxes authorized by the act entitled "An act to regulate the assessment and collection of territorial taxes," approved December thirty, one thousand eight hundred and twenty-six, are hereby remitted in favor of said county of Iowa, and the collection and disbursement of the same shall be conformable to the provisions contained in the eighth section of the said act.

SEC. 7. That all suits, prosecutions, and other matters now pending in the circuit court of the United States for the county of Crawford, or before the county court of said county, or before any justice of the peace within the same, shall be prosecuted to final judgment and execution, and all taxes heretofore levied, and now due, shall be collected in the same manner as if the said county of Iowa had not been organized.

Approved October 9, 1829.

SECTION 2. *Be it enacted by the Legislative Council of the Territory of Michigan,* All that district of country bounded north by the middle of the Wisconsin river, west by the Mississippi, south by the north boundary of Illinois, and east by the principal meridian dividing the Green bay and Wisconsin land districts, shall constitute the county of Iowa.

Approved September 6, 1834.

ISABELLA COUNTY.

Be it enacted by the Legislative Council of the Territory of Michigan:

SECTION 13. That the country included within the following limits, to wit: west of the line between ranges 2 and 3 west; east of the line between ranges 6 and 7 west; south of the line between townships 16 and 17, and north of the line between townships 12 and 13 north, containing 16 townships, be, and the same is hereby set off into a separate county by the name of Isabella.

Approved March 2, 1831.

SECTION 1. *The People of the State of Michigan enact,* That the county of Isabella shall be organized, and the inhabitants thereof entitled to all the rights and privileges to which by law the inhabitants of other organized counties of this State are entitled.

SEC. 2. There shall be elected in the said county of Isabella, on the first Monday of April, in the year one thousand eight hundred and fifty-nine, all the several county officers to which, by law, the said county is entitled; the said election shall, in all respects, be conducted and held in the manner prescribed by law for holding elections for county and State officers: *Provided,* That the county officers so to be elected shall be qualified and enter upon the duties of their respective offices on the first Monday of May next following their election, and their respective terms of office shall expire at the time prescribed by the general law.

SEC. 3. The board of canvassers in said county, for the first election aforesaid, shall consist of the presiding inspectors of election from each township therein, who shall meet at the house of John M. Hursh, in the township of Isabella, on the second Tuesday of April next succeeding the said election, and organize by appointing one of their number chairman, and another secretary of said board, and shall thereupon proceed to discharge all the duties of a board of county canvassers, as in ordinary cases of elections for county and State officers.

SEC. 4. The county of Clare is hereby attached to the county of Isabella for judicial and municipal purposes, and to the township of Isabella for township purposes.

SEC. 5. Within twenty days after the passage of this act, it shall be the duty of the Secretary of State to transmit by mail to the township clerk of the township of Coe, in said county of Isabella, a certified copy of this act.

SEC. 6. It shall be the duty of the township clerk of said township of Coe, to notify the several township clerks of the several townships of said county of Isabella, of the time of holding election for the officers provided for in this act, and of the several officers to be elected, at least ten days prior to the said election.

SEC. 7. All acts and parts of acts contravening the provisions of this act are hereby repealed.

SEC. 8. This act shall take effect immediately.

Approved February 11, 1859.

ISABELLA.—Named from the Queen of Spain, the illustrious patroness of Columbus. Born, 1451; died 1504.

County seat, Mount Pleasant, settled in 1861.

ISLE ROYAL COUNTY.

SECTION 1. *The People of the State of Michigan enact,* That the several islands in lake Superior, known as Isle Royal, and the islands adjacent thereto, shall be organized into a separate county, by the name of Isle Royal, and the inhabitants thereof entitled to all the rights, privileges, and immunities to which by law the inhabitants of other organized counties of this State are entitled.

SEC. 2. There shall be elected in the said county of Isle Royal, on the first Tuesday in July next, all the several county officers to which by law the said county is entitled, and the said election and the canvass thereof shall in all respects be conducted and held in the manner prescribed by law for holding elections and canvasses for county and State offices: *Provided,* That the canvass of such election shall be held at the place of holding the election in the township of Isle Royal, on the Monday next following said election, and said county officers shall immediately be qualified and enter upon the duties of their respective offices, and their several terms of office shall expire at the same time that they would have expired had they been elected at the last general election: *And provided further,* That until such county officers are duly elected and qualified, the duties of such county officers shall be discharged by the several persons elected to fill the same for the county of Keweenaw at the last general election.

SEC. 3. The board of canvassers of said county, under this act, shall consist of the inspectors of elections from each township therein; and said inspectors shall meet at the time and place designated in this act, and shall organize by appointing one of their number chairman, and another secretary of said board, and shall thereupon proceed to discharge all the duties of a board of county canvassers, as in ordinary cases of election for county and State officers.

SEC. 4. The sheriff, county clerk, and county treasurer of said county, to be elected as provided for in this act, shall designate a suitable place in the township of Isle Royal for holding the circuit court in said county; they shall also designate suitable places in the same township (as near as practicable to the place designated by them for holding the circuit court in said county) for holding the offices of the sheriff, county clerk, county treasurer, register of deeds, and judge of probate of said county, until the county-seat for said county shall be established, and shall make and subscribe a certificate in writing, describing the place thus designated, which certificate shall be filed and safely preserved by the county clerk; and after such certificate shall be thus filed, the places thus designated shall be the places of holding the circuit court and county officers (offices), until the board of supervisors shall establish the county-seat of said

county, and until suitable accommodations shall be provided for said court and county offices at the county-seat; and it is hereby made the duty of the board of supervisors of said county, on or after the year 1880, to designate and establish the county-seat of said county.

SEC. 5. The said county of Isle Royal shall have concurrent jurisdiction on lake Superior with the other counties contiguous thereto.

SEC. 6. The said county of Isle Royal shall constitute a part of the twelfth judicial circuit of Michigan.

SEC. 7. This act shall take immediate effect.

Approved March 4, 1875.

JACKSON COUNTY.

SECTION 5. *Be it enacted by the Legislative Council of the Territory of Michigan*, That so much of the country as is included within the following limits, viz.: south of the base line, and north of the line between townships four and five south of the base line, and west of the line between ranges two and three east of the meridian, and east of the line between ranges three and four west of the meridian, be, and the same is hereby set off into a separate county, and the name thereof shall be Jackson.

Approved October 29, 1829.

To His Excellency Lewis Cass, Governor of the Territory of Michigan;

We, the undersigned commissioners appointed to designate the county seat of the county of Jackson, have the honor to report that we have executed the trust reposed in us. [Here follows a glowing description of Jackson county.] Then the report says: In pursuance of the act passed by the last Legislative Council, a territorial road, called the St. Joseph's road, was last winter laid directly through the heart of the Peninsula. * * * * * Where this road crosses Grand river, about seventy miles west of Detroit, and thirty-five miles from Ann Arbour, a flourishing village is commenced, and the proprietors are erecting mills. The road was opened last winter as far west as Grand river, by a company of citizens of Ann Arbour, who, together with the commissioners, gave the village the name of Jacksonburg. We speak confidently when we say the State capitol will be at Jacksonburg. So sanguine were we in our belief, that we required the proprietors to appropriate ten acres of land for a State House square * * * upon a commanding eminence near the upper end of this village; at a point south 62° six chains from the southwest corner of the southeast quarter of section 34, town 2 south, range 1 west, we have stuck the stake for the county seat. The proprietors have given a court house square, a public square, four meeting house squares, one college square. All of which is respectfully submitted.

OLIVER WHITMORE,
BETHUEL FARRAND,
JONA. F. STRATTON.

March 31st, 1830.

Be it enacted by the Legislative Council of the Territory of Michigan, That the county of Jackson shall be organized from and after the taking effect

of this act, and the inhabitants thereof entitled to all the rights and privileges, to which, by law, the inhabitants of the other counties of this Territory are entitled.

SEC. 2. That all suits, prosecutions, and other matters now pending before the courts of record of Washtenaw county, or before any justice of the peace of said county of Washtenaw, shall be prosecuted to final judgment and execution, and all taxes heretofore levied, or which may be hereafter levied for the year 1832, shall be collected in the same manner as though the said county of Jackson had not been organized.

SEC. 3. That this act shall take effect and be in force from and after the first day of August next.

Approved June 26th, 1832.

ACT TO INCORPORATE THE TOWNSHIP OF JACKSONOPOLIS.

SECTION 1. *Be it enacted by the Legislative Council of the Territory of Michigan,* That all that part of the country, being within the limits of the county of Jackson, be, and the same is hereby set off into a separate township, and the name thereof shall be Jacksonopolis.

SEC. 2. That the first township meeting, to be held in said township, shall be held, at the dwelling house of J. W. Bennett, in said township, on the third Tuesday of August, 1830.

SEC. 3. That the officers, who shall be appointed in said township shall transact the business of said township, in all things as far as may be, in the same manner, as they were by law required to do, if they had been elected at the annual township meeting: *Provided,* The officers who may be appointed at said special township meeting, shall not hold their offices, longer than until the first Monday in April, which will be in the year one thousand eight hundred and thirty-one.

Approved July 30th, 1830.

An act of the Legislative Council, approved February 18th, 1831, changes the name of Jacksonopolis to Jacksonburg.

JACKSON.—So named from the President of the United States from 1829 to 1837.

County seat, Jackson, which became an incorporated city by act of the Legislature approved February 14, 1857.

KALAMAZOO COUNTY.

Be it enacted by the Legislative Council of the Territory of Michigan:

SECTION 7. That so much of the country as lies south of the base line, and north of the line between townships 4 and 5 south of the base line, and west of the line between ranges eight and nine west of the meridian, and east of the line between ranges twelve and thirteen west of the meridian, be, and the same is hereby set off into a separate county, and the name thereof shall be Kalamazoo.

Approved October 29, 1829.

SECTION 1. *Be it enacted by the Legislative Council of the Territory of Michigan,* That the county of Kalamazoo shall be organized from and after the taking effect of this act, and the inhabitants thereof entitled to all the rights and privileges to which by law the inhabitants of the other organized counties of this Territory are entitled.

SEC. 2. That there shall be a county court established in the said county, which court shall be held on the third Tuesday of October, in each year.

SEC. 3. That a circuit court shall also be held in the said county, and that the several acts concerning the supreme, circuit, and county courts of the Territory of Michigan, defining their jurisdiction and powers, and directing the pleadings and practice therein in certain cases, be and the same are hereby made applicable to the circuit court in the aforesaid county of Kalamazoo.

SEC. 4. That the said county of Kalamazoo shall be one circuit, and the court for the same shall be held, hereafter on the first Tuesday of September in each year.

SEC. 5. That all suits, prosecutions, and other matters, now pending before the circuit or county courts, of the county of St. Joseph, or before any justice of the peace of said county, shall be prosecuted to final judgment and execution; and all taxes heretofore levied or which may hereafter be levied for the year 1830, shall be collected in the same manner as though the said county of Kalamazoo had not been organized.

SEC. 6. That the circuit and county courts shall be held at the county seat, at the court house or other usual place of holding courts therein: *Provided,* That the first term of said courts shall be holden at the house of Abraham J. Shaver, in said county: *Provided,* That it shall be lawful for the said circuit and county courts to adjourn the first term of said courts from the house of said Shaver to such other place in said county as to said courts may appear expedient.

SEC. 7. That the counties of Calhoun, Barry, and Eaton, and all the country lying north of township four, north of the base line, west of the principal meridian, south of the county of Michilimackinac, and east of the line between ranges twelve and thirteen, and of lake Michigan, where said range line intersects the lake, shall be attached to and compose a part of the county of Kalamazoo for judicial purposes.

SEC. 8. That all acts and parts of acts, now in force contravening the provisions of this act, be, and the same are hereby repealed. This act shall take effect and be in force from and after the first day of October, 1830.

Approved July 30, 1830.

Kalamazoo, derived from the Indian name of the river *Ke-Kenamazoo* (the boiling pot).

County-seat, Kalamazoo,—first Bronson, then changed to Kalamazoo.

IN

MEMORY OF

MRS. IRENE L. KELLOGG,

BORN IN WARREN, HERKIMER COUNTY, NEW YORK,

APRIL, 1802,

AND DIED IN KALAMAZOO,

MARCH 31, 1875.

IN

MEMORY OF

SHERMAN HAWLEY,

BORN IN MIDDLEBURY, VERMONT,

FEBRUARY 10, 1820,

AND DIED IN KALAMAZOO,

MAY 18, 1875.

IN

MEMORY OF

ALFRED THOMAS,

BORN IN LEDYARD, CAYUGA COUNTY, NEW YORK,

JANUARY 20, 1811,

AND DIED IN KALAMAZOO,

1875.

KALAMAZOO COUNTY.

BY GEORGE TORRY.

The first settlement of Kalamazoo county dates back to 1828. In the fall of that year, Bazil Harrison, with his family of sons and daughters, with a desirable collection of household goods, arrived on Prairie Ronde and settled on the timbered marge by the side of a little lake, which he called after his name. Harrison was born in Maryland; went when young to Virginia, then to Pennsylvania, then to Clark county, Ohio, and in his 58th year came to Michigan, where he lived till August 30, 1874, dying at the great age of 103. He was a nephew of Benj. Harrison, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, and cousin of President Harrison. He was a model pioneer, and lived loved and respected by all. He was our first county judge. He is the hero of one of Cooper's most thrilling stories,—the Bee Hunter. With Judge Harrison came his son-in-law, Henry Whipple, and a man named Davidson; and in the following winter, Abram J. Shaver, a very eccentric character, and Erastus Guelford; and to the new settlement were added William Duncan, Christopher Bair, George Brown, Abner Calhoun, John Inslay, and others; so that by the spring of 1830 there was a circle of settlers about the border of Prairie Ronde, and at the island in Schoolcraft, numbering some sixty families, including Dr. Nathan N. Thomas, E. Lakin Brown, Delamore Duncan, Dr. David E. Brown, Henry and Pelick Stevens, Abial Fellows, Stephen Hoyt, Rev. Benj. Taylor, Jas. Bair, Robert Trakes, E. H. Lothrop, G. V. N. Lothrop, and others, arrived. A township organization, the first in the county, was formed, and on the 4th of April a meeting was held at the house of Abram Calhoun, at which Edwin H. Lothrop (brother of G. V. N. Lothrop, of Detroit) was elected supervisor, Hosea B. Huston township clerk, and the other offices filled. In June, 1829, Titus Bronson came to the site of the present village of Kalamazoo, and soon built a shanty, preëmpting a large share of the plain upon which the village is located, the little hamlet being named Bronson, after its founder. In 1830, a man named Nathan Harrison, son of Bazil, settled on the banks of the river near the foot of Main street. Soon after came Wm. Harris, William Mead, and Elisha Hall. Supplies were obtained from the French trader whose "post" was on the east bank of the Kalamazoo river, where is now the site of the Riverside Cemetery. In 1831, Dr. Jonathan Abbott, David S. Dillie, Elias and John Mead, Hosea B. Huston, Rodney Seymour, Gen. Justis Burdick, and Cyren Burdick. On Gull Prairie, in 1830, a colony from Ohio, headed by Col. Isaac Barnes, was located, from which came in after time some of the most prominent men in the county, though Prairie Ronde has given its share and more of eminent citizens. This Gull Prairie colony consisted of Col. Isaac Barnes, Wm. Giddings, John Barnes, Seldon Norton, James Porter, Orville Barnes, Cornelius Northrop, Hazael Hoag, Orlando Mead, David S. Dillie, Wm. Logan, Wm. Jones, John F. Gilkey, Mumford Eldred, Jr., Levi S. White, Calvin White, Samuel Brown, Simeon Mills, Isaac Briggs, Philip Gray, Philip Corey, Samuel Boyles, Wm. Plummer, and A. S. Parker.

By an act of the Legislative Council of the Territory, approved October 29th, 1829, the boundaries and name of Kalamazoo county were fixed; and by an act approved November 4th, 1829, "the counties of Kalamazoo, Branch, Barry, and Eaton, and all the country lying north of township four north of the base line,

west of the principal meridian, south of the county of Michilimackinac and east of the line between ranges twelve and thirteen, and of Lake Michigan where said range line intersects the lake, shall be attached to and compose a part of the county of St. Joseph."

By another act approved the next day, viz.: November 15th, 1829, "the counties of Kalamazoo and Barry, and all the country lying north of the same, which are attached to and compose a part of the county of St. Joseph, *shall form a township by the name of Brady*, and the first township meeting shall be held at the house of Abram J. Shaver in said township." The first township organization of this region was *named Brady*, and ante-dates the subsequent and simultaneous formation of Arcadia and Brady townships within the county limits.

By an act approved July 30, 1830, the eight townships constituting the north half of the county were organized as one township under the name of *Arcadia*, and the eight townships constituting the south half were similarly organized under the name of *Brady*.

By an act approved also on the 30th day of July, 1830, Kalamazoo county was organized and to it were attached, for judicial purposes, the counties of Calhoun, Barry, and Eaton. Bazil Harrison, Titus Bronson, and Stephen Hoyt were the first judges of its county court, and Wm. Duncan was its clerk, all having been commissioned by Governor Cass the same year. By the provisions of the act, the first term of the county court was held at the house of Abram J. Shaver, located on the west side of Prairie Ronde, on the "third Monday of October" of the same year, and by a provision of the act permitting it, its sessions were adjourned to the school house near John Insley's, in Brady township, also on the west side of Prairie Ronde. The second term of the court, however, was held at Kalamazoo. In January, 1831, the county seat was located, by commissioners appointed by Governor Cass, at Bronson, and this location was officially confirmed by proclamation of Stevens T. Mason, Secretary and acting Governor, on the 12th day of May, 1831. The precise location of the court house is thus described in the report made by the commissioners to Gov. Cass.

"A spot was * * * selected on an eminence near the center of the southwest quarter of section fifteen, town two south, of range eleven west, owned by Titus Bronson, Esq." "Mr. Bronson has agreed," says the report, "to lay out a village and place upon the proper records a plan or map thereof, duly acknowledged, with the following pieces of land properly marked and set apart in said map or plan for public use, viz.: One square of sixteen rods for the court house; one square of sixteen rods for a jail; one square of sixteen rods for an academy; one square of eight rods for common schools; one square of two acres for a public burial ground, and four squares of eight rods each for the first four religious denominations that become incorporated in said village agreeable to the statute of the Territory."

By an act approved June 29th, 1832, the township of Richland was set off from Arcadia and made to consist of the four townships now called Richland, Ross, Comstock, and Charleston, and its first election was held at the house of Caleb Eldred, who recently died, venerable in character and in years. On March 7th, 1834, the township of Comstock was set off from Richland, and made to consist of what is now Comstock and Charleston, and also of Climax, set off from the township of Brady. Its first election was held at the house of

James Bennett. Comstock's first settlers were Wm. Tolland, Nathaniel Matthews, Ralph Tuttle, Sherman Cummings, George Townsend, Caleb Eldred, Samuel Percival, Hiram Moore and others in 1830, and Horace H. Comstock and others in 1831.

March 2d, 1836, the name of the township of Arcadia was changed to Kalamazoo. March 23d, 1836, the township of Pavilion was set off from the original Brady township, and was made to consist of what is now Pavilion and Portage, and its first election was held at the house of Moses Austin.

The township of Pavilion was first settled in 1834 by Caleb Vorce, soon followed by Chester Johnson and Elijah Smith, and at the same date Prairie Ronde, as it now remains, was also set off from Brady, and its first election was to be held (for so reads the act) "at the house of Abram J. Shaver." It has therefore the honor, first of all the townships in the county, of being thought able to stand alone.

March 11, 1837, Cooper was set off from old Arcadia,—now Kalamazoo,—township, and was made to consist of what are now Cooper and Alamo. Its first election was held at the house of Elijah Woodworth. Cooper (named for the novelist) was first settled in 1834 by Dr. D. E. Demming, and in the following year he was followed by Allen Smith, Jas. Ferguson, Patrick Bunberry, Mason Matthew, Joseph Skinner, Ephraim Delano, Barney Earl, and others. All the foregoing townships were organized by acts of the Territorial Legislature. In 1837 Michigan was made a State; and by an act passed by the State Legislature and approved December 30, 1837, Climax was set off from Comstock, and its first election was held at the house of Daniel B. Eldred.

March 6th, 1838, Alamo was set off from Cooper, and its first election was held at the house of Seth C. Whitlock. The first in Alamo were Solomon Case, Wm. Finch, Julius Hackley, the Messrs. Whitlock, Robt. Densmore, Mahlon Everett, and George Kirtland, all in 1835. The first in Brady settled in 1835, and were Lorenzo Stowell, Benjamin Tuttle, Bradley Williams, and Elisha Doan. Portage was set off from Pavilion, and its first election was held at the house of Elijah Root. In 1830 Portage became the home of Herring, Mead, and Harris, and were followed in 1831 by Jonas Woodard, John E. Howard, the Cooleys, Caleb Sweetland, the Eastlands, Moses Austin, and his sons Wm. G. and Benj. F. Charleston was set off from Comstock, and held its first election at the house of Wm. Earl. Charleston was first occupied by Wm. Earl in 1831, and among those that soon followed were Wm. Harrison, Lovell and Hiram Moore, Wm. Eldred, Robert Burdick, Robert and Jos. Whitford, and Asa Gunn. Texas was set off from old Brady, and its first election was held at the house of Albert G. Towers. The township of Texas was settled about 1834 and 1835 by Wm. Harris, Eli Douglas, the Rix family, O. C. Hill, A. G. Towers, John J. Howard, James Weed, the McElroys, Hopes, Wagers, Luces, and others.

March 21st, 1839, Ross township was set off from Richland, and its first election was held at the house of F. D. Pierce. Ross was entered in 1831 by Barnes and Lake, and soon after they were followed by Horace H. Peck, George Torry, Dr. U. Upjohn, and others.

March 22, 1839, Oshtemo was set off from Kalamazoo, and its first election was held at the house (for so says the act) of "Mr. Lake." In 1829–30 Enoch Harris, a highly intelligent and respectable colored man, made the first settlement in Oshtemo, Elias and Anthony Cooley soon following, also John Has-

call, Niel Hinds, Clark Kellogg, Isaac and Wm. Gibbs, and Benjamin Drake, the latter being the first settler on Grand Prairie.

February 16th, 1842, the name of Brady township was changed to Schoolcraft, and the two towns now called Brady and Wakeshma were set off from the former organization of Brady, or what was left of it, and to them was given the original township name of Brady, and its first election was held at the house of Robert Jenkinson. Wakeshma, by an act approved March 25th, 1846, was set off from Brady, and held her first election at the house of Jacob J. Gardner. Wakeshma was the last to be settled and organized, but it is now no laggard, having already passed in wealth and population several of its older sisters. Among its first settlers were Jacob J. Gardner, Benj. Atwood, and S. Freydenburg.

In 1834 Mr. Henry Gilbert removed the "Michigan Statesman" from White Pigeon to this place, and changed its name to "Kalamazoo Gazette." In 1838 the "Kalamazoo Whig" was established, and soon gave place to the "Western Banner" that lived and throve during the campaign of 1840, and soon after flitted existence. In September, 1844, the "Kalamazoo Telegraph" was established by H. B. Miller (now Buffalo Miller of Chicago), and in November of the same year Geo. Torry became a part owner and editor, remaining connected therewith till 1850. The railroad was finished to this place early in February, 1846, at which time Kalamazoo contained a population of nearly 3,000. The college was established here in 1838,—first as a branch of the State University, and afterward as a college under Baptist auspices.

The early settlers of the county were men of intelligence and enterprise, with such leaders as caused schools and the amenities of older counties to spring up abundantly. Hosea B. Huston established the first store in Kalamazoo village in 1831, Hon. E. Lakin Brown and Thaddeus Smith being his partners, the main store of which this was a branch having previously been established at Schoolcraft. Dr. Abbott was first postmaster and physician. General Justus Burdick, Lucius Lyon, and Thos. C. Sheldon early became joint proprietors of Kalamazoo village. They, with Hon. H. G. Wells, E. L. Brown, and the Smiths of Schoolcraft and Prairie Ronde, did much to lay broad and deep the foundations of the county in the way of advancement and civilization. In 1834 the land office was removed to Kalamazoo, and the village grew rapidly under the influence of the land speculation. T. W. Willard, Theo. P. Sheldon, Lawrence Vendewalker, Cyrene and Justus Burdick, Hosea B. Huston, the late Gov. Ransom and Sam. H. Ransom, A. T. Prouty, Horace Starkweather, Alex. Cameron, Stephen Vickery, Abraham Edwards, the At Lees, Emor Hawley, Frederick Booher, Cyrus Lovell, Henry Gilbert, H. H. Comstock, John Hascall, Anthony Cooley, Caleb Sweetland, Caleb Sherman, Rev. Mr. Robe, the first minister here, Robt. McIntosh, Titus Bronson, Deacon Heydenburk, John P. Marsh, Rev. Cyrus Woodbury, Cyrene Burdick, Rev. Jeremiah Hull, L. H. Trask, F. W. Curtenius, all the men composing the colony at Gull Prairie, and settlers in other parts of the county, contributed their full share to the early opening of the wilderness here and making its fame known abroad. The Kalamazoo House was opened in 1832. Several stores were soon after established. Mechanics of various sorts located here and found plenty to do; the soil yielded abundantly, and prosperity shone upon the colony till after the land speculation in 1835, '36, and '37, and here was one of its liveliest centers. Courts were established. Such lawyers as Gov. Ransom, Chas. E. Stuart, Joseph Miller, Jr., Cyrus

Lovell, N. A. Balch, and others found work and fees in the wide circuit of that date, embracing nearly all of western Michigan.

The growth of Kalamazoo county has not been rapid, but it has been steady and healthful. The population is now 32,284, and its people are as thriving and prosperous as in any county in the State. The land is very fertile, the timber is abundant, the character of the buildings and the improvement of the farms is first class, and the model farmers of Michigan live here. There are three large villages, Kalamazoo, Schoolcraft, and Galesburg, and several smaller ones like Augusta, Yorkville, Gull Corners, Ashland, Climax, etc. Kalamazoo village has now a population of 13,000, and is steadily increasing. Verily the pioneers in looking back over the 40 years they have spent in this land may well feel proud of their efforts, their labors, and their influence, in beholding the high state of civilization, the excellent condition of society, and the material wealth and prosperity which Kalamazoo county now possesses.

THE YOUNG PIONEER.

The following was written by E. Lakin Brown, to be sung at the pioneer meeting at Kalamazoo, Aug. 31st, 1876, and was set to music by Jonas Allen:

I.

Oh, bright were the hopes of the young pioneer,
And sweet was the joy that came o'er him,
For his heart it was brave, and strong was his arm,
And a broad, fertile land lay before him.

II.

And there by his side was his heart's chosen bride,
Who want and privation knew never;
From kindred and home he had borne her away,
To be guarded and cherished forever.

III.

A drear home for a bride is the wilderness wide,
Her heart to old memories turning,
And lonely and sad and o'er burdened with care,
For kindred and sympathy yearning.

IV.

Then stern was the task, and long was the toil,
Vain longing for all that was needed,
Yet bravely their toils and privations were borne,
As the wilderness slowly receded.

V.

But the years rolled away and prosperity came,
Wealth and ease on frugality founded;
Now the husband and wife tread the down-hill of life
By brave sons and fair daughters surrounded.

VI.

And the young pioneer has grown stooping and gray,
And he marvels his limbs are no stronger;
And the cheek of the bride is now sallow and thin,
And her eyes beam with brightness no longer.

VII.

All honor and praise to the old pioneers;
You never may know all their story;
What they found but a desert a garden became,
And their toil and success is their glory.

KALKASKA COUNTY.

SECTION 1. *The People of the State of Michigan enact,* That the county of Kalkaska, consisting of the territory embraced by the present county of Kalkaska, be and the same is hereby organized into a separate county by the name of Kalkaska, and the inhabitants thereof shall be entitled to all the powers, privileges, and immunities to which by law the inhabitants of other organized counties in this State are entitled.

SEC. 2. The unorganized county of Crawford shall be attached to the county of Kalkaska for municipal and judicial purposes.

SEC. 6. Said county shall be in the thirteenth judicial circuit.

Approved January 27, 1871.

County-seat, Kalkaska.

KANOTIN COUNTY.

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Michigan:

SEC. 14. That portion of the State lying in towns 21, 22, 23 and 24 north, and east of the line between ranges 4 and 5 east, shall be laid off as a separate county, to be known and designated as the county of Kanotin.

Approved April 1, 1840.

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Michigan:

SEC. 6. The name of the county of Ranotin as now organized by law is changed to that of Iosco.

Approved March 8, 1843.

KAUTAWAUBET COUNTY.

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Michigan:

SEC. 10. That portion of the State embraced in towns 21, 22, 23 and 24 north, of ranges 9, 10, 11 and 12 west, shall be laid off as a separate county, to be known and designated as the county of Kautawaubet.

Approved April 1, 1840.

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Michigan:

SEC. 4. The name of the county of Rautawaubet as now organized by law is hereby changed to that of Wexford.

Approved March 8, 1843.

KAYKAKEE COUNTY.

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Michigan:

SEC. 8. That portion of the State embraced in towns 17, 18, 19, and 20 north, of ranges 3, 4, 5, and 6 west, shall be laid off as a separate county, to be known and designated as Kaykakee.

Approved April 1, 1840.

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Michigan:

SEC. 16. The name of the county of Raykakee, as now organized by law, is hereby changed to that of Clare.

Approved March 8, 1843.

KESKKAUKO COUNTY.

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Michigan:

SEC. 27. That portion of the State lying in the towns 33, 34, 35, and 36 north, and west of the line between ranges 3 and 4 west, shall be laid off as a separate county to be known and designated as the county of Keskkauko.

Approved April 1, 1840.

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Michigan:

SEC. 14. That the county of Reshkanko, as now organized by law, is hereby changed to that of Charlevoix.

Approved March 8, 1843.

KENT COUNTY.

Be it enacted by the Legislative Council of the Territory of Michigan, That the country included within the following limits, to wit: west of the line between ranges 8 and 9, east of the line between ranges 12 and 13 west of the meridian, south of the line between townships 8 and 9, and north of the line between townships 4 and 5 north of the base line, containing 16 townships, be, and the same is hereby, set off into a separate county, by the name of Kent.

Approved March 2, 1831.

SECTION 2. *Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Michigan,* That the county of Kent shall be organized and the inhabitants thereof shall be entitled to all the rights and privileges of the inhabitants of other counties.

SEC. 3. All suits, prosecutions and other matters now pending before any court of record, or before any justice of the peace of the county to which the county of Kent is now attached for judicial purposes, shall be prosecuted to final

judgment and execution, and all taxes heretofore levied shall be collected in the same manner as though this act had not passed.

SEC. 5. This act shall take effect and be in force from and after the first Monday of April, one thousand eight hundred and thirty-six.

Approved March 24, 1836.

KENT.—This county was named from Chancellor Kent, a celebrated jurist of New York. Born 1763; died 1817.

The county-seat is at Grand Rapids, the second city in size in the State. The population in 1874 was 25,989. Incorporated as a city by act of the Legislature April 2d, 1850.

PHYSICAL GEOGRAPHY OF KENT COUNTY.

BY HON. JOHN BALL OF GRAND RAPIDS.

Kent county originally comprised but 16 surveyed towns, the same as Ionia; but in 1839 or '40 a few settlers had gone into town 9 north, range 10 west, who petitioned the Legislature to take from the county of Oceana and attach to Kent the other eight townships, forming the north part of Kent county, so that from that time it has consisted of 24 townships, which by the U. S. survey are townships 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, and 10 north, of ranges 9, 10, 11, and 12 west from the intersection of the base and meridian lines of the State of Michigan.

The city of Grand Rapids is in township 7 north, ranges 11 and 12 west. The range is Division street. The first constitution gave to the unorganized counties, Ottawa, Kent, Ionia, and Clinton, one representative. Kent was organized for judicial purposes, probably, at the first session of the State Legislature and those other counties attached to it, they not being organized for some time.

When the election for the representative took place in the fall of 1837 there were but five organized townships in the four counties. None in Ottawa, for the voters had to come to Kent to vote, and in that county but two,—Kent and Byron, the latter comprising townships 5 and 6 north, range 12 west, and Kent the rest of the county south of the Grand River, for the country north of that river was purchased from the Indians only the year before, and had not yet been surveyed. In Ionia, range 9, was the town of Maple, the rest was Ionia; and the county of Clinton made the one town of DeWitt. In the whole district there were some 700 or 800 votes, all told.

Kent county settled slowly until after the lands granted by Congress for internal improvements were put into market by the State in the summer of 1843. The nominal price was the same as the government lands, $1.25 per acre. But the obligations called warrants,—taken in payment for these lands,—could be purchased for 40 cents on the dollar, which brought the cost of the lands at 50 cents the acre. This low cost of lands attracted the attention of the immigrants, all then bound *through Michigan* to what were thought better lands farther west. But on looking at these lands they were so well satisfied that they concluded to go no further. Cheap as these lands were there was no disposition to buy on speculation. The settlers had the whole field, and many were soon settled on said lands.

The grant was for any surveyed, unsold land belonging to the United States

in Michigan, so the State had procured a selection of only the better lands. These selections comprised nearly one-half the lands in Kent county north of the Grand River, and some in the south part of the county. Nothing aided its settlement so much as this arrangement.

Kent county has a great diversity of soil and surface. It lies at an elevation of say 10 to 400 feet above Lake Michigan. At the usual stage of the water in the lake the foot of the rapids at Grand Rapids is not more than 10 feet above Lake Michigan. This, with the other great lakes, has fluctuated in the height of its waters not less than five feet within the last 40 years. In 1848 the water was so high as to kill the trees on all the low lands on the borders. Even old orchards, it is said, were killed near St. Clair lake.

To describe the lay of the land and the original productions of the county by townships, beginning at the southeast corner T. 5 N., R. 9 west. That township, as to surface, is mostly level, or but slightly rolling. Originally it was mostly heavily timbered with maple, elm, and the other kinds of timber usually found on what is called timbered lands; some swamps and marshes with a growth of tamarack and grass. The soil is of the rich loam usual in Michigan lands producing such timber. There are two beautiful small lakes in the west part, and quite a number of brooks flowing into a larger one in the south part which falls into the Thornapple, thence to the Grand river. Little, if any, waste land with proper drainage.

T. 5 N., R. 10 W., through which from south to north the Thornapple flows, is from that cause quite diversified, that river having high bluffs from which extend off a somewhat rolling country. The land on the east of that river is *oak openings* with the usual sandy soil of that kind of land, easy of tillage, and, from the admixture of lime, quite productive. All the lands in the township on the west side of the river are timbered lands, and away from the river not at all broken.

T. 5 N., R. 11 W., all timbered beech and maple land; besides the timber usual on that kind of land, there was much black walnut. It was so abundant the first settlers used it for building their rail fences. The land is very fertile and somewhat diversified in surface, rising quite high in the southwest part, and from that cause, probably, comprises some of the best fruit lands in the county. Streams small,—Plaster creek heading in the east part, and from the west brooks flow into the Bush creek.

T. 5 N., R. 12 W., also all *timbered* land of the usual kinds of timber, and soil considerably diversified in surface; some swamps of great extent. From the one extending through the southeast part of the township flows the Bush creek to the Grand river. Water flows also to the Rabbit river, and so to the Kalamazoo. The water from the west part to the Bush creek, which falls into the Grand river just on the west line of the county. The swamps and marshes are all susceptible of drainage,—they supplied the first settlers with hay.

T. 6 N., R. 12 W., is much diversified in its soil, surface, and timber. The Grand river cuts off some four or five sections from the northwest corner. On sections 7 and 18 is an extensive swamp flowed by the river at high water; back of this swamp rises a high bluff, and the rest on that side is openings of hills and plains. The southwest part, the usual timbered land; but from the southeast corner to the center on the west, adjacent to Bush creek, hard timber was quite generally interspersed with the pine. Mills were early erected on said creek to manufacture lumber for the Chicago market. The northeast half of the

town, variegated openings, with some burr oak plains, all of good soil, and through this part flows the Plaster creek, where on section 2 the plaster rock shows itself in the bed of the creek, and it was the first rock struck in boring the State well for salt in the adjoining section 3, at the depth from the surface of 40 feet.

De Gama Jones entered the plaster land on section 2, and was interested in the first mill erected on said land for its manufacture. There are now six mills for the manufacture in this T. 6 N., R. 12 W. Plaster seems to underlie the whole county.

The State bored the salt well to the depth of 800 or 900 feet; there was a great flow of brine, but not of sufficient strength to be manufactured. On this same section there were salt springs much frequented by deer. There were, too, mounds of the pre-historic man, where have been found their bones and stone implements.

T. 6 N., R. 11 W., is watered by the Plaster creek, and about equally divided between timbered and opening land, the northwest portion being openings, the surface mostly approaching a plain, and generally a good soil, making from its location near the city a valuable farming township.

The Grand river clips off a small portion of the northeast corner of T. 6 N., R. 10 W., and the Thornapple meanders from south to north about through its center. Its flow is rapid, and is bordered by high banks, making excellent water powers. The whole is openings, except a small portion in the southwest part. The soil and surface much diversified; in some parts quite hilly, in others plains. Soil from sandy to rich timbered.

The Grand river flows through the north part of T. 6 N., R. 9 W., and the Flat river falls into the same on section 11, where there is quite an extended plain, and formerly an old Indian burial place and planting grounds, and now the village of Lowell. On the south of the river the country soon becomes rather high and rolling. Lands: openings, from which flow many spring brooks to the river. In the south part are some swamps, through which there is an outlet from the lake on section 25, down south into the Thornapple. But that outlet is not delineated on any of our maps. The lake on section 32 has no outlet.

T. 7 N., R. 9 W.—Oak openings, and much diversified in surface and soil, and quite elevated above the Grand river into which its brooks, and eastward into the Flat river flows its clear streams. The Grand river flows through T. 7 N., R. 10 W., diagonally, entering it on section 35 and leaving it on section 6, dividing it so as to give about one-third southwest of the river. On section 34 the Thornapple falls into the Grand river, where is quite an extent of rich plain lands, the former planting grounds of the Indians, now the village of Ada. Lands much broken and high bluffs near the river, down to which the brooks flow.

The Grand river just clips the northwest corner of T. 7 N., R. 11 W. Thence it flows southerly near its west line. This town is mostly much elevated above the river, as is the adjoining part of town eight north, around which the river makes a wide bend. It is much diversified in soil and surface, hills, plains, swamps and lakes; soil fair, though in the northeast quarter are some poor sandy hills. In the south part is a large lake, much frequented from the city of Grand Rapids. This lake extends a mile or more on to the north part of this township. The rest of this city is on the east part of T. 7 N., R. 12 W.,

through which the Grand river flows. The rapids of the river, of some 16 or 18 feet fall, flow over a lime rock bed, interrupting navigation.

Some distance, say a mile, from the river on the west rise abrupt bluffs, beyond which is a rolling openings country, and in the north part some timbered land,—all a good soil. Below the city are some extended bottom lands along the river, and also below and near the river plaster quarries and mills. Plaster rock was struck under the lime rock at all the borings for salt at and above the city. Salt was manufactured, but the brine did not prove of sufficient strength to warrant its continuance.

T. 8 N., R. 12 W., mostly rich undulating timbered land, though some pine and some swamp lands. Well watered, one creek flowing from northwest to southeast corner of sufficient size for mill powers; also brooks flowing west into Ottawa county.

The Grand river sweeps round through the south part of T. 8 N., R. 11 W., leaving some third or fourth of it south of the river,—a high table land back of the river bottoms, with little timber and good openings soil. On the north side, too, are elevated plains and hills, the Rouge river coming through the same from near the northeast corner, falling into the Grand river on section 23

T. 8 N., R. 10 W., good opening lands much diversified in surface, plains, hills, some marshes, and a number of beautiful lakes, fine brooks and creeks. On one, Bear Creek, are mills and the village of Cannonsburg.

T. 9 N., R. 9 W., splendid openings, town with its 10 beautiful lakes and spring brooks, most of which flow east into Flat river.

T. 9 N., R. 10 W., openings, fair faced lands with some marshes and two lakes; not very well watered, and what creeks there are flow both ways, part into the Flat and others west into the Rouge river. The Rouge river makes a great circuit through T. 9 N., R. 11 W., on account of the high land in the south part of that town, and considerable portion of the town is hilly and the soil inferior and quite diversified in its timber, consisting of hard wood, pine, and the oak openings. Well watered by the Rouge river and other streams.

T. 9 N., R. 12 W., mostly rich timbered land, conveniently undulating. On the Rouge river in the east part is some pine and wet bottoms, and in the north part an extensive swamp. Well watered.

T. 10 N., R. 12 W., hard and pine timber, mostly wood and much swamp. The Rouge river flows sluggishly through the east part of it. and from the west side creeks run into the Crockery creek that falls into the Grand river near its mouth.

T. 10 N., R. 11 W., rolling; pine, hard timber, and swamp. A portion of the soil poor, the east part but poorly watered; from the west part flows to the Rouge.

T. 10 N., R. 10 W., rolling timbered land, interspersed with pine; fair soil, few streams, those flowing into both the Flat and Rouge rivers.

T. 10 N., R. 9 W., mostly hard timber, yet there is considerable pine; soil fair and rather level, covered to quite an extent by large and smaller lakes, outflowing into Flat river.

It will be seen that only the *physical geography* of Kent county has been attempted, the writer only regretting that it is not better done.

KEWEENAW COUNTY.

SECTION 1. *The People of the State of Michigan enact,* That all that portion of Houghton county lying north of township 55 north, of range 31 east, and north of township 56, in ranges 32 and 33 west, including Manitou Islands of Lake Superior, and Isle Royal, be and the same is hereby organized into a new county, to be known as the county of Keweenaw.

SEC. 2. The county-seat shall be and is hereby located in the village of Eagle River, and said county is hereby called Keweenaw, and declared a body corporate and politic, with all the powers and duties conferred upon or required of organized counties by the constitution and laws of this State.

SEC. 5. The district judge shall fix the time for holding the district court in the said county of Keweenaw.

Approved March 11, 1861.

KEWEENAW.—An Indian name derived from *Kee-wi-wai-non-ing,* signifying a portage, or place where a portage is made.

County-seat is Eagle River, in Houghton township. Settled in 1850.

LAKE COUNTY.

SECTION 1. *The People of the State of Michigan enact,* That the county of Lake, consisting of towns 17, 18, 19, and 20 north, of ranges 11, 12, 13, and 14 west, be and the same is hereby organized into a separate county by the name of Lake, and the inhabitants thereof shall be entitled to all the rights, privileges, and powers to which by law the inhabitants of the other organized counties of this State are entitled.

SEC. 6. The said county of Lake shall be attached to and belong to the fourteenth judicial circuit, and the judge of said circuit shall hold courts in said county, as by law in such case made and provided.

SEC. 7. Said county is hereby created and declared a body corporate and politic, with all the powers and duties conferred upon or required of organized counties by the constitution and laws of this State.

SEC. 10. This act shall take immediate effect.

Approved March 18, 1871.

Seat of justice, Baldwin City, on the Pere Marquette river. First settled in 1872.

LAPEER COUNTY.

PROCLAMATION.

And I have also thought it expedient to lay out the following county, that is to say:

All the country included in the following boundaries, beginning at the northwest corner of the county of St. Clair, and running thence west, to the line between the sixth and seventh ranges, east of the principal meridian; thence south to the line between the townships numbered five and six, north of the base line,

thence east to the line between the twelfth and thirteenth ranges, east of the principal meridian; thence north to the place of beginning; shall form a county to be called the county of Lapeer.

Given under my hand, at Detroit, this 10th day of September, in the year of our Lord 1822, and of the Independence of the United States the forty-seventh.

LEW. CASS.

SECTION 1. *Be it enacted by the Legislative Council of the Territory of Michigan,* That the county of Lapeer shall be organized from and after the taking effect of this act, and the inhabitants thereof entitled to all the rights and privileges to which, by law, the inhabitants of other counties of this Territory are entitled.

SEC. 2. That all suits, prosecutions, and other matters now pending before any of the courts of record of Oakland county, or before any justice of the peace of said county, shall be prosecuted to final judgment and execution; and all taxes heretofore levied and now due shall be collected in the same manner as though the county of Lapeer had not been organized.

SEC. 3. That the circuit court for the county of Lapeer shall be holden on the Tuesday next after the third Monday in February, and on the first Tuesday after the second Monday in July.

SEC. 4. That the sheriff for the county of Lapeer shall provide a convenient place for holding courts in said county, at or near the county-seat, until public buildings shall be erected.

SEC. 5. That this act shall take effect and be in force from and after the first Monday of February next.

Approved January 20, 1835.

Lapeer, the county-seat of this county, was taken up in 1831, and platted by the late Treasurer of the State Pioneer Society, Hon. A. N. Hart. It has been for several years an incorporated city.

LEELANAW COUNTY.

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Michigan:

SEC. 20. That portion of the State lying west of the county of Omeena and of Grand Traverse bay, including the Manitou islands west of said bay, shall be laid off as a separate county, to be known and designated as the county of Leelanau.

Approved April 1, 1840.

SECTION. 1. *The People of the State of Michigan enact,* That all that part of the county of Leelanaw which lies north of the south line of township 28 north, shall be organized, and the inhabitants thereof shall be entitled to all the rights, privileges, and powers to which, by law, the inhabitants of other organized counties in this State are entitled.

SEC. 2. At the township meeting to be held in the several townships in said county on the first Monday in April next, there shall be an election of all the county officers to which, by law, said county may be entitled, whose term of office

shall expire on the first day of January, A. D. 1865, and when their successors shall have been elected and qualified.

SEC. 3. The board of county canvassers, under the provisions of this act, shall meet on the second Tuesday succeeding the day of election, as herein appointed, in the village of Northport, in said county, at the house of Joseph Dame, or at such other place as may be agreed upon and provided by said board, and organize by appointing one of their number chairman, and another secretary, and shall thereupon proceed to discharge all the duties of a board of county canvassers, as in other cases of the election of county officers, as prescribed by the general law.

SEC. 4. The location of the county-seat of said county shall be determined by the vote of the electors of said county at a special election, which is hereby appointed to be held by the several townships of said county on the first Monday in June next. There shall be written on the ballots then polled by the qualified electors of said county one of the following names of places, to wit: Glenn Arbor, Leelanaw [Leeland], or Northport; and that one which shall receive the greatest number of votes shall be the county-seat of the county of Leelanaw.

SEC. 6. The board of county canvassers for the special election for locating the county-seat shall consist of the persons appointed on the day of such special election by the several boards of township inspectors; and said board of county canvassers shall meet on the second Tuesday succeeding the day of said special election at the house of Otto Thies, in the village of Leeland, and having appointed one of their number chairman, and the county clerk of said county acting as secretary, shall proceed to canvass the votes, and determine the location of the county-seat in accordance therewith, and it shall be the duty of the clerk of said board to file a copy of the determination of said board as to the location of the county-seat, signed and certified by him, and countersigned by the chairman, with the Secretary of State and with the township clerks of the several townships in said county.

SEC. 7. All that part of the county of Leelanaw which lies south of the south line of township 28 north, shall be and remain the county of Benzie, and the several townships thereof shall be attached for civil and municipal purposes to the county of Grand Traverse.

SEC. 8. The Secretary of State is hereby directed to furnish the township clerk of the township of Leelanaw with a certified copy of this act, and it shall be the duty of said clerk to give the same notice of the elections to be held under the provisions of this act that is required by law to be given by the sheriff of organized counties.

SEC. 9. That the said county of Leelanaw, when so organized, shall be attached to the tenth judicial circuit, and the judge of said circuit shall hold courts in said county, as by law in such cases made and provided.

SEC. 10. All acts and parts of acts contravening the provisions of this act are hereby repealed, so far as any provisions therein may conflict with this act.

SEC. 11. This act shall take immediate effect.

Approved February 27, 1863.

The seat of justice for the county of Leelanaw is at Northport, on the west shore of Grand Traverse bay.

LENAWEE COUNTY.

And I have also thought it expedient to lay out the following county, that is to say:

All the country included within the following boundaries; beginning on the principal meridian, where the line between the townships numbered four and five, south of the base line, intersects the same; thence south, to the boundary line between the Territory of Michigan and the State of Ohio; thence with the same east, to the line between the fifth and sixth ranges, east of the principal meridian; thence north, to the line between the townships numbered four and five, south of the base line; thence west to the place of beginning; shall form a county to be called the county of *Lenawe*.

The county of Lenawe shall be attached to, and compose a part of the county of Monroe.

Given under my hand, at Detroit this 10th day of September, in the year of our Lord 1822, and of the Independence of the United States, the forty-seventh.

LEW. CASS.

SECTION 1. *Be it enacted by the Legislative Council of the Territory of Michigan,* That the county of Lenawee shall be organized from and after the taking effect of this act, and the inhabitants thereof entitled to all the rights and privileges, to which by law, the inhabitants of other counties of this Territory are entitled.

SEC. 2. That the county court of the county of Lenawee shall be held on the first Monday of June, and the first Monday of January in each year.

SEC. 3. That all suits, prosecutions, and other matters now pending before the county court of Monroe county, or before any justice of the peace of said county of Monroe, shall be prosecuted to final judgment and execution, and all taxes heretofore levied and now due, shall be collected in the same manner as though the said county of Lenawee had not been organized.

SEC. 4. That all the country within this Territory to which the Indian title was extinguished by the treaty of Chicago, shall be attached to and compose a part of the county of Lenawee.

SEC. 5. This act shall take effect and be in force from and after the 31st day of December, 1826.

Approved Nov. 20th, 1826.

LENAWEE.—Derived from the Delaware Indian word *Lenno*, or perhaps from the Shawnee *Lenawai* "man," the equivalent of the Chippewa *inimi*. From the same word comes "Illin-ois," and the French name "*Lac de Illinois*" for Lake Michigan.

County-seat, Adrian, established at this place March 21st, 1836.

LENAWEE COUNTY.

A SKETCH OF ITS EARLY SETTLEMENT BY F. A. DEWEY.

One hundred years ago, before the foot of the white man had pressed the soil of the valley of the Raisin, there dwelt in and about what is now Lenawee county a powerful tribe of Indians—the Pottawattamies—who roamed over the

unbounded forests at will. They were feared and respected by the neighboring Indians beyond the western lakes; not so much for their wisdom in government or greatness of character, as for the skill and power they displayed in the savage warfare that was waged between the contending chiefs. Accustomed to danger in every form, and taught to consider themselves invincible, they had learned to regard life as valueless if its price was victory, and that death an honor that was won in the heat of battle, or in contest with a foe. Their braves were strong and fearless, and in battle were like the fierce wind that sweeps everything in its fury. Their wigwams were decorated with the scalps of their enemies, and the sacred beads, too numerous to count, told how many had fallen before their tomahawks. Their hunting grounds were boundless, and game was plentiful from Lake Erie to the Mississippi.

To the beautiful month of June, 1824, we can look back with gratitude to the families who first settled here, to whose resolution and perseverance we are largely indebted for our present prosperity and civilization. At that time commenced the memorable change of making the vast forest solitude resound with the blows of the pioneer's axe, paving the way for the wealthy and prosperous county that Lenawee has become. The men who began this work were men of talent, education, and active industry.

The first proprietor and settler was Musgrove Evans, a native of Pennsylvania, a member of the society of Friends. He was a farmer, a gentleman, and a scholar, worthy of any station in our civilized land. He was accompanied by his wife (a sister of Gen. J. W. Brown), who was a lady of rare attainments and refined social qualities.

Mr. Evans built the first log house in the county, twenty feet square, no floor but the bare earth, and roofed with bark peeled from elm trees. During 1825 and '26 it furnished shelter for the white settlers of the county, numbering 16. The first saw-mill was erected in 1824 by Brown and Evans. The first pioneer (Evans) laid out the plat of the village of Tecumseh. The first frame house in the town was erected by J. W. Brown in 1825. It was the first and only public house in the Territory west of Monroe. The same year Mr. Knaggs built a store, which proved of great value to both the Indians and white settlers. That year, too, the first grist-mill was built, and Mr. Jesse Osborne carried the first wheat to the mill. In 1831 and '32 the pioneers came from ten to sixty miles to this mill for flour.

Mr. Evans was the first mail contractor and postmaster in the county.

The first white child born in the county was George Evans, son of Musgrove and Abi Evans.

In the year 1826 Mr. Evans received an appointment from Washington as one of the officers to survey and lay out a military road from Detroit to Chicago, which proved to be a great and general benefit to the new settlers. In 1832 he was appointed to assist in surveying and laying out a military road from Laplaisance Bay, Monroe, to intersect the Chicago turnpike in the northwest part of Lenawee county.

In 1830 the United States census was taken. Mr. Evans was marshal of this district, which included this county and west to Lake Michigan. By the marshal's record the whole number of persons in Lenawee and Hillsdale counties was as follows: Tecumseh—including several townships—to Lake Michigan was 771; Logan and a number of townships south to the Ohio line, 500; Blissfield, with a few townships, 145; Hillsdale, no townships named, 75; making a total of 1,491 west of Washtenaw and Monroe counties.

As no one is more worthy of special notice we will not omit to name in the catalogue of pioneers our late esteemed friend, Darius Comstock. He located his beautiful plantation at the valley four miles south of Tecumseh, and, with his ample means, made large improvements, and was the main builder of the first meeting-house in the county, where it now stands a monument to his memory. There thousands of the Society of Friends yearly congregate to worship the true and only God.

In 1829 the court house was built at Tecumseh. For a number of years court was opened and adjourned the same day, as there were no suits to be tried. The people of this county, even in our earliest days, were noticeable for their intelligence. Robbers and plunderers at that time had no foothold with us. Prosperity, friendship, and good will beamed for all from our brightly-blazing hearth-fires. Clearings were rapidly made, roads were opened, cheerful looking log houses sprang up in all directions. Wheat and all other desirable crops yielded a bountiful harvest with little cultivation.

With pleasure and generous satisfaction many of us can look back to scenes of pioneer life and contrast them with the present. Well do we remember when it was a seven days' journey from Tecumseh to Monroe and return by the old Indian trail through dense forests and miry swamps, without a bridge over any stream, and thirty miles without a house. The best and most reliable team was a pair of oxen. In this way transportation was carried on between frontier settlements. Sacks of flour were brought when the new settler was reduced to his last loaf.

In process of time there were zealous ministers of the gospel, who preached from the Bible without introducing politics. Rev. Mr. Darwin was sent among us as a Presbyterian missionary. Daniel Smith and Elijah Brownell were the main speakers among the Friends. One of our earliest settlers in this forest land was a farmer and preacher, Rev. Mr. Bangs, of the Methodist denomination. A man kind and generous, always ready and willing to aid in all good undertakings. Even now he comes up before the mind's eye with his kindly beaming face and broad shoulders, delivering his oral discourse to the listening congregation in the little school house.

In 1832 came the Black Hawk war. This was a hard and fatiguing campaign for the veteran soldiers of Lenawee county who marched from Tecumseh to Niles. The commanding officers of the regiment were Gen. J. W. Brown, Col. Wm. McNair, Major Davis Smith, Lieut.-Col. Daniel Pittman.

In the year 1834 came the contest for the disputed territory between Ohio and Michigan. Gen. J. W. Brown, commander, and Stevens T. Mason, Governor of the Territory, marched their brigades to and formed their battalions on the banks of the Maumee river, where, on that day, the Michigan regiments conquered the armies of the Ohio, and in a bloodless contest won the Upper Peninsula with its inexhaustible mines of iron, silver, copper, and lead.

As we look over the roll of the pioneers of Lenawee county, a large share of them have departed to the land whence there is no return. There are many still living in Tecumseh who well remember Mrs. Abi Evans, wife of Musgrove Evans, a truly noble woman, whose memory will be venerated and cherished by every immigrant to this vicinity till the last one has gone to his final rest. No one ever solicited her advice without being deeply impressed with the intellectual strength and gentleness of her nature. When she left us the whole community wept and mourned like children who had lost a dearly beloved mother.

Musgrove Evans, the first white inhabitant and leader of the first band of pioneers, has passed away, and his ashes rest in a southern clime. He has left to the people of Lenawee county the legacy of a bright example which forcibly addresses itself to the rising generation, for it tells them of a path to the highest respect and veneration. His unimpeachable honesty and purity of life will never cease to be cherished in grateful remembrance by just and true-hearted men.

HISTORICAL SKETCH OF LENAWEE COUNTY.

BY HON. A. L. MILLARD.

[An address delivered at Adrian, Lenawee county, July 4th, 1876.]

FELLOW CITIZENS: For the last ninety-nine years our countrymen have been wont to celebrate this day,—to hail its annual return with demonstrations of rejoicing, with the ringing of bells, with bonfires and illuminations, and the roar of artillery, with gatherings of the people, processions and orations, and with songs of thanksgiving and praise.

We meet to-day as we have so often before, to observe the day in the time-honored way. But the *one-hundredth anniversary;* the very words suggest a high distinction, a wide difference between this and its predecessors. It tells us that our experiment of self-government is no longer an experiment, but a success; sets the seal of stability and permanence on our institutions and our Republic, and proves that our union and government are not ephemeral as was in the beginning prophesied by their enemies and feared even by their friends.

There is reason in view of this that in the annual discourse which is usual on the occasion we should depart somewhat from the beaten track.

The Congress of the United States has recommended that the discourse on this centennial anniversary should be a historical sketch of the county or town from its formation.

This recommendation has been supported by the President and the executive of our own State, and a compliance with it, if general, will be both appropriate and useful.

To this duty which has been assigned to me, that of the historian rather than the orator, I now address myself for the brief half hour allotted, assured that however inadequately and imperfectly it may be performed, the subject and the facts will not fail to interest the citizens at least of our own county, and will not, I trust, be entirely without interest to our fellow-citizens from other counties who join with us to-day. And in behalf, too, of those who shall come after us it is well, while the witnesses and actors in the earlier scenes and struggles incident to the settlement of a new country are a portion of them still living, to secure from their lips and rescue from the oblivion which a few more years would otherwise throw over them, an authentic history of those early times.

Our history is not a long one. He who sketches it has not to go back to a remote antiquity. Our beautiful and cherished county, with its population to-day of 47,000, its central city of 10,000, its 26 townships and wards, and in each of these townships its highly cultivated and productive farms, its numerous and populous and thriving villages, its schools and colleges, its churches and railroads, and its abundant evidence of wealth and comfort and refinement on

every hand,—what was it at the beginning of 1824? An unbroken wilderness. Not a white inhabitant within its bounds. But as it then was, all in its native beauty, untouched by the hand of civilization, unmarred by cultivation, a fairer, more beautiful and attractive region the sun ne'er shone on. A portion of it, most of the northern, and a part of the southern portion, consisting of "openings," as they were called in the language of the country, sparsely timbered with tall and beautiful oaks, and for the most part, in consequence of the annual fires passing over it, free from underbrush,—the ground carpeted with a profusion of wild flowers,—the whole like a beautiful park, through which without track or path the immigrant could drive with his horses or oxen and wagon for miles in any direction, the remainder a dense forest of various kinds of trees. The surface is generally undulating, well watered by the Raisin, the Tiffin, and a multitude of smaller streams, and gemmed here and there, especially the northern portion, with beautiful small, clear lakes,—it is no wonder that the earlier settlers were enchanted with the scene, and in their letters to their friends spoke in glowing terms of its beauty and its loveliness.

But the time had come when this fair region was no longer to be left to the wild men and wild beasts of the forest, hitherto its sole possessors.

By a treaty concluded at Detroit on the 17th day of November, 1807, between the United States and the Ottawa, Chippewa, Wyandotte, and the Pottawattamie nations of Indians, the Indians ceded to the United States a large tract of country in northern Ohio and southeastern Michigan, including the present county of Lenawee; and by another treaty, concluded at Chicago on the 29th of August, 1821, between the United States and the Ottawa, Chippewa, and Pottawattamie tribes, the Indian title to another extensive tract in Michigan, west of the tract first mentioned and extending to Lake Michigan, was also extinguished, and the territory in both cases acquired by the United States by fair purchase.

In the summer of 1823 Musgrove Evans, of Brownsville, Jefferson county, N. Y., came into the territory to explore, with a view to settlement, and found his way to the site of the present village of Tecumseh. The tract had, before this, been surveyed, and put into market by the United States. Mr. Evans, impressed with the beauty of the country, and the advantages of that particular locality, particularly the hydraulic power afforded by the river Raisin and Evans' creek at that point, determined to settle and lay out a village there, and to secure and improve this water power. Returning to his home in New York, he enlisted in his enterprise his brother-in-law, Joseph W. Brown, of the same place, afterwards Gen. Brown, now of Cleveland, O., who subsequently played a prominent part in the affairs of the Territory and State, both civil and military, and who still survives in a hale and green old age to see and rejoice over the wonderful development and advance in all the elements of prosperity and greatness of this new county and commonwealth in which while yet in the unbroken solitude of its wilderness he made his home, and to the development and growth of which he devoted the prime of his manhood, and in no small degree contributed. Mr. Evans returned in the spring of 1824 with Mr. Brown and some ten or twelve others, coming from Buffalo in a schooner, and landing at Detroit, where for the time being he left his family. From thence with packs on their backs containing provisions and such necessaries as were required for their journey, they made their way on foot through the forest to the place previously selected by Evans where the village of Tecumseh now stands.

In his first visit to the Territory, the fall previous, Evans had met with Austin E. Wing, of Monroe, who had been for several years a resident of the Territory —a man of intelligence and influence, who afterwards for several years represented the Territory of Michigan in Congress as its delegate. It was through his advice and representations of its advantages, that Evans had his attention turned to the valley of the Raisin, and especially to the water power at the junction of Evans' creek with the Raisin. On the arrival of Evans and Brown, in the spring of 1824, a copartnership was formed between these three, Wing, Evans, and Brown, and they became jointly interested in the enterprise of founding a village and improving the water power at the point before mentioned. In anticipation of this, and before the return of Evans, Wing had taken up at the Land office at Detroit the west part of section 27 and the east part of section 28, which included the water power of that portion of Tecumseh now known as Brownsville, and subsequently after the arrival of Evans and Brown they took up the north half of section 34 of the same township.

On the 2d of June of that year (1824), Evans, having in the mean time built a rude log house upon the premises, the roof and floor of which were made of bark stripped off the neighboring trees, brought his family, consisting of a wife and five children, with a man named Peter Benson and his wife, who were in his employ, from Detroit, and took possession of this log hut. These two were the first white women, and this family the first white inhabitants within the bounds of Lenawee county; and thus the settlement of this large and now populous county was begun.

In this first log house, the pioneer of the comfortable, substantial, and often spacious and elegant dwellings and mansions which now meet the eye over the whole county, three families domiciled during the winter of 1824–5, Mr. Evans, Mr. Brown, each with a family of five children, and Mr. George Spafford and wife, and some ten or twelve men in addition, among them Mr. E. F. Blood, who was one of those that came in with them, and who took up a lot of land in the neighborhood from the government, to cultivate as a farm, and who continues to reside on the same to this day.

Indians were numerous, often visiting and supplying them with berries and the products of the chase, but not a white neighbor nearer than Monroe, 33 miles, or a family or two on the Raisin a few miles above Monroe. The Indians, mostly of the Pottawattamie tribe, though at times objects of apprehension and fear, especially to the women and children, proved friendly and gave little trouble.

Here these three families, all accustomed to the comforts, luxuries, and refinements of civilization and wealth, spent together a not unhappy or cheerless winter. The weather was mild, and shut out though they were from the rest of the world, a wilderness almost pathless lying between them and Monroe, the nearest settlement to which they could look for supplies or assistance, and surrounded by bands of wild Indians, to whose character for treachery and ferocity, though then apparently friendly, these settlers were no strangers—yet there was much in the wild and romantic beauty of the native forest, in the novelty and excitement of the new life they were living, and in the bright hopes of the future, which buoyed them up amidst the privations and the hardships incident to such circumstances; and thus these stout-hearted and resolute men and these not less courageous and noble women remained, abandoning the comforts and luxuries of their former homes, and giving themselves to the new

enterprise in which they had enlisted, laid the foundations of civilized society and Christian institutions in this wilderness of Southern Michigan.

A short extract from a letter written about this time by Mr. Evans—who, by the way, was of the same religious faith with Wm. Penn—to Mr. Brown, who had then returned to Brownsville for his family, dated Tecumseh, 8th mo., 8th, 1824, will serve to give us a sample of the shifts and devices to which these first settlers were often compelled to resort. The letter, after acknowledging the receipt that morning of Brown's letter of the 6th ult., *one month* after the date, says, among other things: "The articles thee mentions will all be good here, particularly the stoves, as it takes some time always in a new place to get ovens and chimneys convenient for cooking. We have neither yet, and no other way of baking for twenty people but in a bake-kettle and the fire out at the door."

Immediately after getting upon the ground, this company, Wing, Evans & Brown, commenced the erection of a saw-mill, which they built and put in operation in the fall of 1824, the first saw-mill in the country, and an institution of the highest necessity and value to the infant settlement.

To raise the frame of this mill they were obliged to go to Monroe for assistance, and brought from there some forty men.

During the summer of 1824, a plat of the village was laid out by the proprietors, Wing, Evans & Brown, and called Tecumseh, after the name of the fierce chieftain, who, though the home of his tribe was far away on the banks of the Sciota in southern Ohio, it is said had often, with his dusky Shawnees, visited this locality and made his camping ground in this immediate vicinity; and thenceforth the new town, though it did as yet consist of a single log house, had not only an existence but a name.

During the same season a postoffice was established here, and Mr. Evans was the first postmaster.

Thus the time for a letter by due course of mail, between Brownsville, New York, and Tecumseh, at that time was one month, and the postage twenty-five cents.

In the fall of the next year, 1825, the first crop of wheat raised in the county was sown by Mr. Jessee Osborn, on a lot taken up by him near the village plat, and a little north of the present residence of Judge Stacy, and was harvested the next summer, in time to be ground on the 4th of July at the new grist mill just then erected, and which we shall notice more fully presently, and from the flour of which, cake and biscuit were made by Mrs. Brown for the dinner at the celebration of that day. This first crop of wheat was a success. It ripened early and was quite satisfactory both in quality and quantity, and proved the soil and climate well adapted to this important cereal.

Having thus established the first town in the county, this enterprising firm of Wing, Evans & Brown took measures to get the county seat established there. A petition was sent to the Territorial Governor, Gen. Cass, who appointed commissioners to examine, select, and report a location for the same. These commissioners located it at Tecumseh, upon the land of this firm, the northwest half of section thirty-four, and upon their report the same was established as the county seat by an act of the Legislative Council, approved June 30, 1824. A somewhat amusing incident attending this location is related in one of the old letters I have seen. When the commissioners fixed upon the site and stuck the stake to mark the place for the court-house, the company present, among whom was Mr. Wing, swung their hats and gave three lusty cheers. Mr. Wing,

in the ardor of his enthusiasm, swung his hat with such emphasis and force that at the last whirl it flew several rods away, leaving in his hand a piece of the brim about the size of a dollar. The writer of the letter adds that it was an old hat, and probably a little cracked in the brim. These proprietors and the citizens of Tecumseh were naturally much elated, and expected great things for their new town from the location there of their county seat—expectations which, however, were destined to be but partially realized, as in the progress of events it was, after the lapse of a few years, removed to Adrian.

Up to the time of which we have been speaking, the county of Lenawee had not been organized. It was attached to and constituted a part of the county of Monroe. It received an independent organization by an act of the Legislative Council, approved December 20, 1826, and was of ample territorial limits, having attached to it and made a part of it, for the time being, all the country within the territory to which the Indian title was extinguished at the treaty of Chicago before mentioned, its western boundary being mostly Lake Michigan, and its northern Grand river, from its source to its mouth.

The name Lenawee is a Shawnee word, meaning Indian.

In the appointment of officers for the new county, Joseph W. Brown was commissioned by Gov. Cass as Chief Justice of the county court, a position which, however, he soon resigned, and was succeeded by Stillman Blanchard, who has deceased at Tecumseh within the last year; James Patchin was the first sheriff—all of Tecumseh.

The first townships organized in the county were three, Tecumseh, Logan, and Blissfield. They were organized by an act of the Legislative Council, approved April 12, 1827, and embraced the whole of the present county; Tecumseh at the north, Logan in the middle, and Blissfield at the south, each extending across the entire county from east to west.

The three families first mentioned did not long remain the only families in the settlement. The track being opened, they were soon followed by others, and their village soon became a village in fact and not a mere paper town, and the log houses were succeeded by more substantial and comfortable dwellings, and here and there in its vicinity a sturdy pioneer, attracted by the richness of the soil and manifold advantages for agriculture, had taken up a lot for that purpose, and commenced clearing the same for a farm.

In 1826 this company, Wing, Evans & Brown, built a grist mill on their site upon the Raisin, the first in the county, and a great acquisition to the new settlement, much needed and highly prized. It contained but a single run of stone, but sufficed for grinding for all the inhabitants of the county for several years.

The dam raised and the frame of the mill up, it remained to supply the stones. How this was to be done was a problem not easy of solution. To procure and transport a pair of French burr mill stones from the far east, and through the forest from Monroe or Detroit to Tecumseh, in the condition the roads were in at that time, would be a heavy expense and a work of no small difficulty. But these proprietors were not to be baffled. A large stone, a rock of granite, was found lying upon the ground a mile or two from the mill, broken into two unequal pieces by the falling of a tree upon it. By the aid of a practical miller, Sylvester Blackmar, this stone was prepared and made to answer the desired purpose, the smaller fragment serving as the upper stone and the larger as the lower, and answering the purpose very well for several years, and until better ones could be procured.

On the 4th of July of this year, 1826, the inhabitants, with no less patriotism in their hearts here in the wilds of Michigan than in the older portions of the country, turned out *en masse* and held at Tecumseh the first formal celebration of the day that the county had known,—just fifty years ago to-day.

In 1829 an organization of the militia took place in the county under the order of Gov. Cass, and Joseph W. Brown, afterward Gen. Brown, was commissioned as colonel of the regiment then formed, being the eighth regiment of the territorial militia.

Thus this new settlement and new town in the wilderness and the enterprise of its first proprietors moved on and prospered, and bade fair to realize in full their hopes and expectations.

But the time had now come when Tecumseh alone was no longer Lenawee county, and was no longer to enjoy a monopoly of its political, social, and commercial advantages. A formidable competitor was just starting in the race, destined to rival and ultimately to outstrip her.

In the summer of 1825 Addison J. Comstock, then a young man, with Darius Comstock, his father, of Niagara county, New York, came into the Territory with a view of seeking a location. The older Comstock selected and purchased from the government a tract in the present township of Raisin, at the place known as the Valley, midway between Tecumseh and Adrian. The younger Comstock, in September of that year, purchased and received a patent from the government for 480 acres of land, on which he subsequently laid out and platted the village of Adrian, and comprising the larger portion of the present city of Adrian. This was near, though a little east, of the geographical center of the county,—that is, of the county of Lenawee proper according to its present boundaries. Mr. Comstock returning to New York was married during the following winter to Miss Sarah S. Dean, a daughter of Isaac Dean, of Phelps, Ontario county, New York.

In the spring of 1826 he returned with his bride to take permanent possession of his new purchase, and make a home in the wilderness, as it then was. Mr. John Gifford, a man in the employ of Mr. Comstock, with his wife, came with them. Two log houses, one for each family, were speedily put up by them, into which they moved in August of that year, Mr. Gifford occupying his first by a few days, and these two women being the first white female residents of Adrian. Mr. Comstock's house was in the oak grove on the bank of the river, where Mrs. Chloe Jones now lives, and Mr. Gifford's was in the immediate vicinity. Mrs. Gifford is still living, or was recently, in St. Joseph county, in this State. The other three of these first inhabitants have all passed away. During the same year Mr. Comstock erected a saw mill on the Raisin near his residence and completed it in November, 1826, being the second saw mill in the county. The whole population of the south half of the county at this time consisted of seven families, but it speedily increased by immigration. The county being organized in 1826, as before noticed, the first township election for the township of Logan, in which Adrian was situated, was held at the house of Darius Comstock, in the Valley, on May 28, 1827, at which Darius Comstock was elected supervisor, and Addison J. Comstock township clerk.

A letter written by Gen. Brown at this time, bearing date January 14, 1827, says: "The Legislative Council have organized three new counties this winter, and in none of them was there a white inhabitant in the year 1823, and in ours not till June, 1824. This is the youngest and smallest of the three, and we

have more than 600 inhabitants." The other two counties referred to in this letter were Washtenaw and Chippewa.

During this year, 1827, the first frame dwelling house was erected by Dr. Caleb N. Ormsby, the first physician in Adrian.

Did time permit it would be pleasant to take some notice of others of the earlier settlers in Adrian, Noah Norton, James Whitney, the father of two of our well-known citizens of to-day, Elias Dennis, and others. But we must forbear, only noticing a few of the most prominent facts and incidents in the history of this early time.

The original plat of the village of Adrian was laid out by A. J. Comstock, and recorded in the register's office on April 1, 1828. Unlike the inflated paper cities so common in that day, it was modest in its proportions and pretensions, consisting only of two streets equal in length and crossing at right angles,—Maumee, extending from near the river as far east as the present residence of Wm. A. Whitney and the Presbyterian church, and Main street, and forty-nine lots in all. From this may be inferred that the proprietor at that time had little anticipation of what his new-founded village was destined to become in the not distant future.

The same year, 1828, a postoffice was established here, with A. J. Comstock as postmaster. The following somewhat amusing account, given by Mr. Comstock, and which I take from a document prepared by him and deposited under the corner stone of the old Union school house, will serve to show something of the condition of things in that early day.

He says: "The same year a postoffice was established in Adrian, A. J. Comstock, P. M. The conditions of establishing the office were that the contractor should take the net revenue of the office for transporting the mail from Adrian to Monroe. The whole receipts of the first quarter, ending March 31, 1829, were $8.60\frac{3}{4}$. The net revenue of the contractor, after paying expense of office, $90\frac{3}{4}$ cents. It should be remarked that the carrying of the mail was not expensive, as the postmaster took advantage of the ox teams that made regular trips to Monroe, and so obtained the mail about every week, as a trip to Monroe and back could be performed in about five days when they had good luck."

But lack of time compels me to pass rapidly over the history of that early day and the interesting incidents connected with it.

The question of the removal of the county seat from Tecumsh to Adrian began very early to be agitated, being very strongly urged by Mr. Comstock and the citizens of Adrian. Tecumseh had secured its first location before Adrian had an existence, and a court-house and jail (the latter of logs) had been built there. All the county offices were there, and the political influence of the county centered there, and the larger portion of the population was in and around that town. But immigration began to find its way into the central and southern portions. In the township of Blissfield a settlement had been begun even earlier than in Adrian, Hervey Bliss having moved in there with his family in December, 1824, followed the next year and the year following by several other families. From the first settlement of Adrian this question of the county seat became a matter of contention and strife between the neighboring towns, an unhappy controversy engendering bitter feelings at the time, kept up for a series of years, and terminating not until 1836, when by an act of the Legislature, under the new State government, it was removed to Adrian and the question was put at rest. The removal by the terms of the act was not to take

effect, however, until the first Monday of November, 1838. The defeat that Tecumseh suffered in this was not owing to any lack of effort or lack of ability on the part of its leading men. A high degree of both was abundantly manifest in the conduct of the controversy. They only yielded to the inevitable. It was the advantage of position alone which secured the victory to its rival. Adrian being central while Tecumseh was far to the north and east of the center, it was not difficult to see from the first that the removal was only a question of time. It was not until 1838, when a jail having been built at Adrian, the courts which up to that time, in pursuance of the act, had been held in Tecumseh, commenced to hold their sessions at Adrian, and the removal was complete. The new court-house was built at Adrian the next year, 1839, on the lot adjoining the jail lot, on land donated for that purpose by Mr. Comstock, on the east side of Clinton street. This removal contributed not a little to the growth and prosperity of Adrian.

But to go back again to earlier times. The publication of the Lenawee Republican and Adrian Gazette, the first newspaper in the county, was commenced in October, 1834, by R. W. Ingals, who still resides here. This paper was neutral in politics, but after a few months was changed to the Adrian Watchtower, democratic, and as such its publication was continued until 1865, for many years as a weekly and afterwards both weekly and daily,—Mr. Ingals retaining his connection with it until near the close.

An enterprise second to no other in its importance and effect upon the early growth and development of Adrian and the country about it, extending far into the interior and western portion of the State, was the Erie & Kalamazoo Railroad, projected and built at a very early day from Adrian to Toledo, then Port Lawrence. The importance of this work, and the magnitude of the undertaking, considering the time and the circumstances under which it was undertaken, have been by few fully appreciated. It was undertaken and accomplished by a few men of moderate means at Adrian and Port Lawrence, both then new settlements, at a time when there not only was not a railroad in Michigan, but none west of Lake Erie—nay, not one in all New England, or at most but one, nor west of Schenectady in New York. They were at that time a new thing, but recently introduced into this country. There was the road between Albany and Schenectady, the first link in the chain of the present New York Central, and run by stationary engines and horse power, and there were short roads in some portions of Pennsylvania. But in all the West such a thing as a railroad was unknown. Necessity was, no doubt, the mother of the enterprise. The new and growing village of Adrian and all the new settlements in the country were separated and cut off from communication with the older portions of the country except by a track out through a dense forest, and much of the time almost impassable even with oxen, to Monroe, 30 miles, or a like road and distance to Port Lawrence, or the longer route to Detroit. Port Lawrence was situated upon the navigable waters connected with Lake Erie, and when that was reached there was ready access to the rest of the world. Tecumseh then, or soon after, had its La Plaisance Bay turnpike, opened by the general government, and constituting a good highway to the lake at Monroe. Adrian, unaided by the government, conceived the idea of a railroad, to be built by private enterprise, which should open easy communication with navigable water and the outside world. A few men at Adrian and its vicinity, among whom may be named Darius Comstock, Addison J.

Comstock, George Crane, E. C. Winter, Caleb N. Ormsby, and Joseph Gibbon, together with a few at Port Lawrence, entered actively into this enterprise and carried it successfully through, in the face of difficulties and discouragements that similar enterprises rarely have had to contend with. A charter for the road was obtained from the Legislative Council of Michigan in April, 1833, authorizing the construction of a railroad from Port Lawrence to Adrian, and thence to such a point on the Kalamazoo river as the company might select, the original project being to make the Kalamazoo the ultimate terminus, though that portion of the route west of Adrian was subsequently abandoned. Books of subscription for the stock were opened at Adrian in March, 1834, and the amount required to organize the company, being $50,000, was soon subscribed, and the company was fully organized in May of that year, and immediately entered upon the work. It was not at first contemplated to run locomotives upon the road, but it was constructed with wooden rails with a view to run by horse power, and for a time it was so run. It was finished so that the cars commenced running between Port Lawrence and Adrian in 1836. It continued to run by horse power until June, 1837, when the wooden rail gave place to an iron strap rail, and the horses were superseded by a locomotive. The opening of this road formed a new era. It accomplished all and more than was anticipated from it by its enterprising projectors, and gave a new impetus to the growth and prosperity of Adrian, and the settlement and development of the surrounding country—drawing to it for shipment the grain and produce, and attracting the trade of a wide extent of country, northward and westward, and southward, for a time, especially westward and southward, even beyond the limits of the State, though this, of course, has since been greatly restricted by the opening of other roads and new channels of trade and commerce elsewhere.

Up to this time a journey from Adrian to New York could be accomplished with diligence in about three weeks; it now takes 27 hours. Our fellow townsman, Abel Whitney, Esq., informs me that in March, 1837, he made this journey,—going from Adrian to Toledo by this new railroad, then run by horse power, thence by stage to Cleveland, and thence over the route through central Pennsylvania, using the best facilities the public conveyances afforded,—a part of the way for short distances by railway, and a part by canal, and reaching New York three weeks from the time he left home. This, of course, was a season of the year when navigation on Lake Erie was not open.

The Erie and Kalamazoo road became subsequently, and is now, a section of that great thoroughfare, the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern Railway, having in 1849 been leased by the company for the whole unexpired time of its charter to the M. S. & N. I. R. R. Co., subsequently incorporated into the L. S. & M. S. Ry. Co.

This pioneer railroad was soon followed by another, of greater extent and more importance to the country at large, if not to Adrian. The Michigan Southern R. R. was laid out by the State, to be constructed as a State work, from Lake Erie at Monroe to Lake Michigan, running through the county of Lenawee. This road was completed from Monroe to Adrian in 1839, and to Hillsdale in 1843, and was operated by the State until in 1846 it was sold to the M. S. R. R. Co., then incorporated. Another contest arose between Adrian and Tecumseh in respect to the route of its road—two lines being projected, one running through Adrian and the other through Tecumseh. A high degree of

interest was felt in this question, each town being of course naturally anxious to secure to itself its location. The commissioners decided finally to lay it through Adrian, and it was so constructed, and its advantages secured to the latter town. A connection with this road was, however, subsequently secured to Tecumseh by the construction of the Jackson branch of the same, running through that town.

In 1836 Adrian was incorporated as a village by an act of the Legislature, and on the 31st of January, 1853, it was in like manner incorporated as a city, with four wards, and so it still remains.

This imperfect sketch of some of the leading facts in the history of our beautiful city ought not to close without an allusion at least to some interests of a higher nature than its material advantages. Its commodious and elegant churches—Congregational, Episcopal, Presbyterian, Baptist, Methodist, Lutheran, and Catholic,—its college, with its eleven professors and tutors, and near two hundred students; its public schools, with its central and four branch or ward school-houses, unsurpassed in comfort, convenience, and elegance, andi n all their appointments by any town in the land, and the schools in their thorough and liberal course of instruction, in the character of their teachers, and in all that is desirable in institutions of this kind, equaled by few and excelled by none; its two daily newspapers—all these and others are well worthy of a more extended notice than it is possible to give them in the limited time at our disposal.

Nor ought we to pass over other portions of the county without some notice, though necessarily very brief.

The settlement of the town of Blissfield, as we have before noticed, was almost cotemporaneous with that of Tecumseh, the first inhabitant, Mr. Bliss, locating there in December, 1824, and being followed the next year by two or three other families, and the year following by still more. It now has the thriving and important village of Blissfield, and is a populous and wealthy township.

In 1833 the first opening was made in the present township of Seneca, by Gershum Bennett and Francis Hagaman, putting up the first log cabin in the extreme southern portion of the county. The flourishing village of Morenci is situated in this township.

In the same year the first settler located himself in the present township of Hudson,—Hiram Kidder.

In the northwestern portion of the county the township of Cambridge, with its high, rolling surface, and its clear streams and beautiful lakes, the first actual settler was Charles Blackmar, in 1829. Its charming lakes early attracted people of culture and taste, as settlers, and have ever since made it a favorite resort, as it continues to be, during the summer season, of large numbers who go to enjoy the quiet loveliness of its lakes, and to bathe and fish in their waters.

These first settlers in all the towns we have mentioned (and the same is true, probably, of most or all the remaining towns), almost without exception, emigrated from the State of New York, which noble State has furnished by far the larger part of emigration during the whole period of its settlement.

The New England states and other northern states, however, have contributed liberally, and we have in addition quite a large element of the better class of European emigrants, English, Scotch, Irish, and German. It is safe to say

that no county at the west can boast a better class of immigrants, and few, after the immigration once set in, have filled up more rapidly. The population, according to the census of 1874, just fifty years after the first settler entered its bounds, was 46,084, being the fourth county in point of population in the state.

In character with the New York and New England origin of the early settlers, the school house and the church have gone up in the new settlement almost simultaneously with the first log cabins, and no county of the West, not its superior in age, is better supplied with both, or with those of a better character—the architecture and surroundings of the school houses, and the arrangement for the comfort and convenience of the pupils, as well in the rural portions of the county as in the towns, being in many cases highly creditable to the taste and judgment of the inhabitants, and not inferior to those of any portion of the country. Much attention has been given to make the school houses where the children are taught attractive and pleasant, as they should be, and in this respect there has been a large advance within the last twenty-five years—and the school houses of the present day are very unlike the bare and unattractive ones in which many of us were taught.

But we have said nothing as yet about the *wars* in which the county has been involved, except the war about the county-seat, and in that no blood was shed. Other wars it has had, calling its martial population into the field once and again, though fortunately these last mentioned wars in the end turned out as far as they were commenced as bloodless as the first. The first was the Black Hawk war of 1832.

There was great alarm through the scattered settlements of Michigan when intelligence came by a messenger sent by the Indian agent at Chicago, and through other channels, that the Indians, the Sacs and Foxes, under the noted Black Hawk, had collected in large numbers in the vicinity of Fox River and had commenced hostilities, that they were making their way westward, murdering the white inhabitants and threatening Chicago, at that time an insignificant trading post, though protected by a fort, with a strong probability that if that fell into their hands they would continue their way eastward through the feeble settlements in northern Indiana and Michigan to Canada.

A request was made by the agent at Chicago that a force of Michigan militia might be sent speedily to their assistance for their protection until aid could be procured from the U. S. forces.

Many exaggerated stories of the depredations and atrocities of the Indians came through other channels.

It is difficult for us at the present time, in the security of our homes, and happily, without experience of danger from hostile savages, to realize the degree of excitement and alarm which these rumors, growing as they went, and magnifying the forces of the Indians and the numbers of their victims, prevailed among the scattered and exposed settlements of the frontier, at that time. It was greatly feared, too, that the Indians of our own section, the apparently friendly Pottawattamies, might be induced to join the league and make common cause with their red brethren against the whites. Who could lie down at night with assurance that they would not at the midnight hour be aroused by the terrible war-whoop, and awake to find their dwellings in flames, and the deadly rifle or the tomahawk and scalping knife of their merciless savage foe gleaming in the light? The inhabitants of Chicago, many of them

took refuge in the fort, and many isolated families in the new settlements of Indiana and Michigan, forsook their homes and sought security elsewhere.

The pioneers of the Raisin Valley and of southern Michigan were no cowards. Gen. Brown was at that time in command of the Third Brigade of Michigan militia, embracing several regiments in Lenawee and the counties west of it as far as Niles. Without waiting for an order from the territorial Governor (which, however, came soon after), upon receipt of this intelligence and the call of the Indian Agent, he issued an order calling out the regiments in his brigade and ordering them to rendezvous as speedily as possible at Niles. The order was promptly responded to by the Eighth regiment, Col. Wm. McNair, composed of inhabitants of the valley of the Raisin, one company from Adrian, two from Tecumseh, and one from Clinton, and it took up its line of march from Tecumseh by way of the Chicago turnpike through Jonesville, Coldwater, and Sturgis to Niles, where the other regiments of the brigade were also collected.

To rescue Chicago would be the most effectual way to protect their own homes and loved ones. It was better to meet the enemy before he entered their borders than to wait and meet him at their own doors. In the order issued by Gen. Brown to Col. McNair occur these words, which I cannot forbear to quote: "Take no man with you who is not a volunteer. Let the timid return to their homes." The order was promulgated upon the parade of the regiment at Tecumseh, and those who did not choose to volunteer were directed to advance four paces in front. Not a man left the ranks.

The details of that expedition and of the war cannot be given here. Suffice to say that a force from the regular army, under Gen. Atkinson, succeeded in overpowering the Indians before they reached Chicago, capturing Black Hawk and putting an end to the war without the aid of our militia. Orders were received by Gen. Brown at Niles to disband the forces under his command, and the Lenawee regiment being honorably discharged, and with the thanks of the commanding general for the promptness and alacrity with which they had responded to the call, and the faithful performance of duty, returned to their homes, where they were warmly welcomed, their absence having deprived the settlements for the time being of most of their effective men, and leaving them quite defenseless in case of an attack from the Indians, which they feared. Of the men who went in this expedition two deserted; all the rest remained true and showed their readiness to meet the savage foe, though happily they were spared the necessity. The men received from the U. S. one month's pay and 160 acres of land each.

The other war in which the county was involved was the one known as the Toledo war. This, it will be remembered, was a contest in 1834, between Michigan, just then preparing to undergo its transformation from a Territory to a State, and the older and more powerful State of Ohio, for the possession of a strip of land on the southern border of Michigan, some 10 miles in width at the east end and tapering at a point at the west, embracing, of course, a portion of our goodly county of Lenawee, as well as the port and site of the present city of Toledo.

By the ordinance of 1787, the Magna Charta of that vast territory ceded by Virginia to the U. S. lying northwest of the Ohio, out of which the great States of Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Michigan, and Wisconsin have been successively formed, Congress was authorized to form one or two States in that portion of

the country lying north of an east and west line drawn through the southerly bend or extreme of Lake Michigan—thus establishing that line as the southern boundary of such States; and it was provided that whenever any of said States should have 60,000 free inhabitants therein, such State should be admitted into the Union on an equal footing with the original States, and should be at liberty to form a permanent constitution and State government.

By an act of Congress passed in 1805, the Territory of Michigan was organized, with a Territorial Government, making its southern boundary the line before mentioned, and it was enacted that the inhabitants of the Territory should enjoy all the rights and privileges secured by the ordinance aforesaid.

The mouth of the Maumee and the disputed territory were north of this line, and of course within the limits of Michigan. But Ohio, when she came to form a State Government, by her constitution adopted another line as her northern boundary, so as to include within her boundaries the territory in question.

The details of this controversy cannot be given here. It would require too much time, and it belongs to the history of the State rather than of this county, though the county was directly interested, and deeply involved in it.

Both Michigan and Ohio claimed the territory, and each called out a force of militia to enforce its claim to the possession of the same.

The force of Michigan, some 1,200 or 1,500 strong, a portion of them from this county, was under the command of Brig. Gen. Brown, in whose ability and discretion acting Governor Mason manifested his confidence by selecting him for this delicate and responsible duty.

They marched to Toledo and held possession of the same for several weeks. The force of Ohio was also encamped in the neighborhood, and actual hostilities seemed imminent, but no actual fighting took place. Many amusing and ludicrous incidents occurred, so that after the affair was over it came to be regarded as a farce, though at the time threatening very serious consequences.

After remaining in this hostile attitude for a few weeks, the military force on both sides was withdrawn, and the matter left to the decision of Congress.

The result was that Ohio, influential and powerful with her twelve members on the floor of Congress, prevailed against her younger and weaker sister Michigan, with her single delegate, and he without the right of voting, and before Congress would admit her into the Union as a State she was required to assent to the change in her boundaries and to adopt the boundary claimed by Ohio; but in order to make her some amends, the Northern Peninsula, then no part of Michigan, was offered her.

Michigan at first rejected this overture. A convention called to act upon it refused to give the assent required. Her people at the time felt keenly upon the subject. They felt that her right to the territory, under the ordinance and under the act of Congress of 1805, was unquestionable; and there are few, in this State at least, who have examined the question, that do not regard it so to this day.

But this decision of the convention of Michigan did not finally prevail. A large and influential portion of the citizens, some from public considerations, and others, perhaps, from private reasons, thought it highly desirable that the State should be speedily admitted into the Union. Another convention was accordingly called, not by the Governor or by any legal authority, but by the Democratic Central Committee, requesting the people in the several townships to elect delegates. The convention met, and in the name of the people of the

State gave the required assent. This, after considerable discussion, was accepted by Congress as a compliance with the condition, and the State was admitted by an act passed on the 27th of January, 1837, and thus the controversy ended.

The people of Michigan were ill-satisfied at the time, being little aware of the mineral value of the Upper Peninsula, which they acquired in lieu of the strip surrendered. But the subsequent development of that region has shown that they got an ample equivalent, and that the bargain, though in a manner forced upon them, turned out to be not a bad one for Michigan.

Another incident or two and we will end this imperfect sketch, already too long for the occasion, though there are materials at hand to fill a volume.

The court-house erected in Adrian in 1839, as before mentioned, and containing the county offices, was destroyed by fire March 14, 1852, and with it all the records of the county clerk's office, though fortunately the valuable records of the county register and county treasurer were saved. The court-house has never been rebuilt, and from that time, twenty-four years, the county has had none,—very much to the inconvenience and not much to the credit of so large and populous and wealthy a county. The courts have been held in different places temporarily provided for them, first in one hall and then in another, and for a number of years in an old abandoned church.

Fellow-citizens, my task as historian is done.

As during the century past, the United States as a people, a nation, have so marvelously, under the favor of Providence, grown and increased in all the elements of greatness and power, extending itself and its population from the narrow strip along the Atlantic which it occupied in 1776, by a wide and magnificent belt across the heart of the entire continent to the Pacific; and as our own county has, on its smaller scale, during the half century, in like manner grown and developed and increased to take its place in the foremost rank of the counties of our State, and to rival most of the agricultural counties in the older portions of the country, let us hope that the future has still greater things in store for us. Let us cherish union, and set our faces against everything calculated to create sectional strife and dissensions.

Hushed be the voice of party and the noise of party strife this day at least, as we join together in its celebration as one people, having a common interest in that which it commemorates, happy that at the end of 100 years the goodly heritage which our fathers bequeathed to us remains unimpaired for us to transmit to those that come after us, that our government, our institutions, and our union have survived the shock of war, foreign and domestic, and the perhaps still greater danger from corruption within.

As both the great political parties have united to put down treason and rebellion, so let both parties and all parties unite to rebuke corruption wherever found, in whatever party; and may the close of another century find us, as a people, as to-day, united, happy, and free.

BLISSFIELD, LENAWEE COUNTY.

A SKETCH OF THE FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH, PREPARED BY JAMES T. KEDZIE FOR THE EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE OF THE PRESBYTERIAN HISTORIAL SOCIETY.

It is difficult to gather a connected narrative out of the meagre sources that are at command. Neither the records of the session nor of the trustees ever contemplated preserving a connected history. If what is now written does not meet the expectation of some, it must be considered that our fathers were not aware of the interest coming generations would feel in them and the subsequent history of the church. Therefore, much that would be of great interest in this centennial year of our national government is buried beyond resurrection and cannot now be obtained.

Next to the Saviour himself stands the Church as an object of interest and love. Aside from the birth at Bethlehem, the dearest in all ecclesiastical history is the Church, springing into existence three thousand strong on the day of Pentecost. How pleasant, then, it is to the reader of church history in the past, a description of the birth of individual churches.

If angels were glad at Bethlehem, and at Pentecost rejoiced for each of the 3,000 that repented, certainly there is joy in heaven when a few names of believers from the affection of fervent hearts unite to form a church, which in every community is a nucleus for everything that is desirable for their welfare.

It is a source of congratulation that in the early history of our town two men and seven women were formed into a church February 22d, 1829, and known as the "First Presbyterian Church of Blissfield." At that early day the modern conveniences of commerce and travel which we now enjoy were scarcely dreamed of, and as countrymen we are accustomed to yield honor to the brave pioneers who penetrated the forest, bridged the streams, and made homes for coming generations. But does the church yield the praise due to the van of Christ's army? Those men who push away from the old established means of grace, and carry the standard of the precious gospel to fields yet uncultivated, and plant it on a foundation that no other man has laid! Those who, amid the embarrassments and trials and material wants of pioneer life, can still find it in their hearts to live and give for Christ, who are unwilling to rest where there is no altar of the Lord, and who, though feeble and few, are anxious to plant the church, and do so in human weakness, yet in that power of prayer which assures them success. Such predecessors in any branch of Christ's church ought to be remembered and mentioned with the sincerest respect and love. Therefore, we name the first nine members of this church: Hervey Bliss, Nancy Bliss, Timothy B. Goff, Sally Goff, Mahetable Goff, Margaret Kedzie, Esther West, Isabella Clark, Margaret Ray.

The officiating clergyman was Rev. Alanson Darwin of Tecumseh, and fourteen miles of wilderness he had to pass through to reach us. Baptism was administered to three children of Mr. Bliss, viz.: Hiram W., Caroline L., Whiting G. His second visit was the next May, when Willard Goff was received a member, and a daughter of J. Preston, Sr., baptized. His third visit was February 21, 1830. Of the three then admitted only one is now living, Elizabeth, wife of Almond Harrison, Esq., and of the two baptized only one remains, Hester Ann, wife of Deacon Carpenter. His fourth and last visit was

December 19th, 1830, when Deacon Nathan Gibbs, his wife Anna, and son Nathan united by letter. At all these meetings the Lord's supper was administered.

Three hundred and seventy-four days passed before another meeting of the kind, then by Rev. P. M. Warriner from Monroe, who received into the church Sewall S. Goff, his wife Margaret, and Jane E. Preston. He baptized Hervey K. Bliss, Newal H. Goff, Lucinda Buck, and Daniel W. Goff, and ordained three elders (the first chosen), viz.: Deacon Nathan Gibbs, Hervey Bliss, and Timothy B. Goff.

Another year and five days passed before a record is made, and that only to choose the first delegate to Presbytery, in the person of Deacon Gibbs, Sr. Also at this meeting the first clerk of session was elected,—Timothy B. Goff,—but there is no evidence of his serving.

About the fourth anniversary of our church organization, viz.: (February 20, 1833) Rev. Reuben Armstrong, from Plymouth, Wayne county, came among us as our stated supply and remained until July 1st, 1835. During this time the ordinances were regularly administered. Seven children baptized, sixteen added to the church, and two elders ordained,—William Goff, November 16, 1833, and Samuel A. Stewart, January 13, 1835. There is no record of the amount of salary paid, nor of the contributions of the church. The latter is believed to have been very limited, and the former not to have exceeded $300. How a minister could support himself, wife, and two daughters (young ladies grown) on such a pittance would be marvelous in our eyes.

One year and a half passed before the second settled minister came among us, Rev. J. Jay Dana, from Massachusetts, and remained with us until May, 1838. During this time there is no record of but two infants baptized and thirteen members added to the church, and the same lack of knowledge in reference to salary, contributions, etc.

Our third supply was Rev. John Walker, who resided at Palmyra, but was with us once in 1838, when it is supposed he administered the sacraments, at least there is evidence of one baptism. Again in December, 1839, he received to the membership one, and ordained two elders,—Jared Pratt and Anthony McKey. January 31st, 1840, he ordained John Harrison a ruling elder. This closed his labors for the present. After him, in June, 1841, another supply, Rev. J. L. Tomlinson. Though residing in Adrian, his labors with us were quite constant until March, 1845, and the result was an addition of eight on profession of their faith, and five by letter, and one infant baptized. This was the first revival.

Two years pass and another spiritual father comes among us—Rev. John Monteith. He began his work here May 20, 1845, and continued ten years. This good man was, more than any before him, the father of this church, and his uncommon gift was not spent in vain. By his indefatigable energy the church edifice was built, at a cost of about $2,800. It was dedicated June 5th, 1849. During his stay eleven were received by letter, seventy-nine on profession, and seventy-nine baptized. He ordained elders Wm. T. Stow, Wm. Colyer, and Dr. Jonas Brown, March 1, 1849, and Almond Harrison, Jas. T. Kedzie, and W. W. Bliss, Dec. 24, 1853. Twenty-seven were dismissed to form the second church at Deerfield, October 19, 1853.

Jas. T. Kedzie was elected clerk of the session, December 30, 1853, and continues to this day.

Mr. Monteith was installed pastor June 6, 1849, by a committee of Monroe Presbytery; sermon by Rev. A. Smyth, of Toledo. Charge to the people by Rev. G. C. Curtis, of Adrian, and charge to the pastor by Rev. J. B. Taylor, of Sylvania.

By this church, our late pastor is indeed worthy of grateful memory. It was no small honor that our church should possess the last of his services in the State, who was the first Protestant minister in Michigan.

Rev. E. R. Bissell was employed in 1856 as a stated supply, and remained one year. Four united with the church on profession, at the close of his services.

Rev. Justin Marsh, as an Evangelist, labored with us for a short time in 1857, receiving six into the church on profession, and baptized four.

From May, 1857, to February, 1858, we were without a minister. At the latter date commenced the labors of Rev. J. W. Baynes, as missionary, employed by the Presbytery. Residing at Hudson, 27 miles west of us, he would preach for us at nine o'clock A. M., every Sabbath, and at two other points east of us, Deerfield and Petersburg, the same day. This labor was continued nearly two years, and showed a true missionary spirit. Result—three united with the church, and one adult baptized.

Rev. Father John Walker, of Palmyra, came the second time to preach the word of life in February, 1861. Being with us at the outbreak of the rebellion, the writer distinctly remembers his earnest prayer every Sabbath for the success of our army. Only one joined the church during his last administration.

October 19, 1862, began the labors of a young man by the name of D. H. Evens. This, with Palmyra, was his first field; ordained in April, 1863, by Monroe Presbytery, and became our stated supply. His ministry of three years was very successful. Ordained three elders—E. McConnell, John Preston, and Rolland B. C. Newcomb, May 3d, 1863; received into the church on profession, twenty-six; by letter, eleven; baptized,—adults, thirteen; infants, nine.

Rev. Mr. Evens went from here to Grand Haven, February, 1866, and our next supply was Rev. J. W. Baynes, September 9, 1866,—only one Sabbath. Again, for October 21, Rev. L. Leonard, from the State of Illinois. November 11th, Rev. E. Thompson, of Ohio, and December 9th, Rev. Mr. Baldwin, of Western Reserve Synod. Others were with us occasionally on the Sabbath, but no stated supply until June, 1867, when Rev. Joseph Swindt came to reside with us, and remained three years. The additions—by examination, fourteen; by letter, seventeen; adults baptized, six; infants, three.

The third Sabbath of May, 1870, the pulpit was filled by Rev. W. F. Dickerman, of Adrian College. From that time to July it was supplied by Rev. J. R. Hubbard, of White Pigeon. October 17th, Rev. J. Swindt came and preached very acceptably in afternoon and evening.

In November, Rev. Mr. Baynes was employed again, and continued till April, 1871. He administered the sacrament on the first Sabbath of January and April, also baptized one infant. From April to December we were without a minister, except the first Sabbath in August, Rev. J. Swindt visited us again, and administered the sacrament of the Lord's Supper,

This brings us down to the time when Rev. James Quick began his labors with us, December 3d, 1871, which continued three years. Received on examination, thirteen; by letter, five; baptized eight, and ordained two elders—F. H. Brown and A. C. Bartholomew, February 22, 1874.

Since his departure we have had no minister, except one Sabbath in July,

Rev. R. Edgar, of Toledo; and again the last week in September, Rev. D. P. Putnam and Elder W. H. Boyd, of Monroe, with Rev. H. T. Ford, of Adrian, who spent two days, as a committee of Presbytery to encourage us as far as possible to "behold the pattern of the altar of the Lord which our fathers made," and keep burning the incense of worship. Previous to 1860, the manner of keeping the records shows an utter want of the financial condition of the church and society. From 1860 to 1865, the salaries and contributions paid were $1,251.50; from 1865 to 1870, $3,055.78; from 1870 to 1875, $3.286.02. Two hundred and fifty-two have been connected with the church, and one hundred and forty-five baptized. Our last report to Presbytery gave the membership as seventy, and the number of Sabbath school scholars, one hundred and seventy.

In February, 1874, the church adopted a limited Eldership, and the present board are W. W. Bliss, William Colyer, Alpheus Parker, A. C. Bartholomew, Dr. Roland B. C. Newcomb, and Jas. T. Kedzie. We also elected a board of Deacons, and the present occupants are M. S. Worth, D. S. Giles, Chester Carpenter, and Nelson L. Goodrich.

Approved by the Session.

JAS. T. KEDZIE, *Clerk.*

Dated Blissfield, Mich., Feb. 22, 1876, our 47th anniversary.

SEMI-CENTENNIAL.

CELEBRATION OF THE FIFTIETH ANNIVERSARY OF THE SETTLEMENT OF BLISSFIELD.—A LARGE AND PLEASANT GATHERING AT THE BLISS HOMESTEAD.

A little distance north of the railroad track in Blissfield, on the west side of the river, beautifully embowered in trees, is the Bliss homestead, and there on Wednesday were gathered some three or four hundred of the early settlers of Blissfield, and their descendants for two or three generations. The invitation was to a basket picnic, and the celebration was designed to commemorate the semi-centennial of the advent in the town of Blissfield of its first settler. The invitation was extended to "the pioneers of Blissfield and Deerfield, with their families, and the families of those deceased who settled in said townships prior to and including the year 1835, covering the first decade in the history of the settlement of the original township of Blissfield."

Mr. Almond Harrison, formerly of Blissfield, now of Lansing, one of the pioneers, was appointed President of the day, with the following Vice Presidents, most of whom were present: Dr. T. F. Dodge, Adrian; D. H. Clark, Chas. Miller, Deerfield; Norman Torrey, Ezra Newton, Samuel Bliven, William Colyer, O. A. Sackett, Ruel Payne, Charles Taylor, Blissfield; C. H. Hagaman, Sylvania.

The grounds were well adapted for the purpose, and a platform and seats had been arranged in the shade of the trees. The arrangements were under the supervision of the following competent committee: Fred. Cannon and wife, Stephen Frary and wife, P. T. Davenport and wife, Seymour Barrett and wife, C. J. Randall and wife, W. G. Giles and wife, A. A. Tennant and wife, Blissfield; William Kedzie and wife, Mark Cannon and wife, A. Pool and wife, Deerfield.

About 11 A. M. the exercises were opened with music by the Blissfield band. This is an organization of young men who, having decided musical talent, have developed it with a perseverance which other organizations in more pretentious places would do well to emulate. Following the music, Mr. W. W. Bliss of Blissfield made the following

INTRODUCTORY REMARKS:

FRIENDS AND FELLOW PIONEERS:—This gathering to-day is the outgrowth of our family reunion at the old homestead last Thanksgiving, just 50 years from the time our father commenced the erection of a house and making a home in the forests of Blissfield, to which place he removed his family the following month, December, 1824, ten miles from any human habitation, save the wigwam of the Indian. We had an interesting social time at our reunion, but regretted that we could not have had our children and their families with us.

It was suggested that when the weather became warm we would have a meeting under the shade of these trees, and invite some of the old settlers to participate with us in a picnic and semi-centennial festival, and hence the invitation which has been given to those who settled in what was formerly Blissfield township, prior to the year 1836, to meet us with their families to-day.

We are aware that those who came as late as 1840 or 1845 are counted amongst the early settlers, but owing to the circumscribed limits of the grounds designated for this gathering, we could extend the general invitation no further. Hoping that here to-day some arrangements may be made for a larger and more complete representation of the pioneer element embraced, not only in the towns of Blissfield and Deerfield, but also the towns of Palmyra, Fairfield, Ogden, and Riga, which were attached to and included in the township of Blissfield at its organization, and that the matter be placed in the hands of committees to arrange for a pioneer mass meeting in some convenient grove in the early autumn of the present year; and that a committee also be appointed in each of the several towns named, to write up as full and complete a history of the settlement and growth of these towns as time will permit, to be presented at said meeting. Thus a point will have been gained and a start made for the historian a half century hence, when most of us here to-day shall have passed away, and our children and children's children shall have cause for gratitude that so good a thing had been accomplished.

We are very much gratified at the presence to-day of our old friend and former fellow townsman, Almond Harrison, Esq., of Lansing, whose settlement here dates back nearly or quite half a century, and who found, at the time of his coming, but two families in all this region of country. He having been invited to preside at this meeting, will now direct the exercises.

This was followed by the reading, by Rev. Mr. Way, of Blissfield, of a selection of Scriptures. He chose and read, in an impressive manner, the first eight verses of the 44th Psalm. This was followed by an impressive and very appropriate prayer by the chaplain of the day, Rev. A. S. Kedzie, of Dowagiac.

Music came next on the programme, and the fine old tune "America" was admirably rendered by a glee club, and we need not say that the rendition was admirable when we give the names of the persons composing the club. They are W. W. Goff, W. I. Bliss, M. B. Rice, A. L. Bliss, C. M. Bliss, Miss Jennie Newcomb, Mrs. W. W. Goff, Mrs. M. B. Rice, Miss Florence Rice, and Mrs. A. L. Bliss, Miss Jennie Way presiding at the organ. Following the music, Mr. James T. Kedzie, of Blissfield, read the following

HISTORICAL REVIEW:

MR. PRESIDENT: Few live to celebrate a semi-centennial event of their lives in this age of the world; but I am thankful in being able to say to you to-day, that there are those in our presence who witnessed the advent of the first immigrant to this town, late in the fall of 1824. It was Hervey Bliss with his family. Here are his children and his children's children, even to the third generation. Some of these have witnessed more than fifty revolutions of the earth around the sun, and so, of course, distinctly remember the most trifling event connected with, what would seem to us, a hazardous and wonderful undertaking.

Let us for a moment contemplate the surroundings; let us conceive, if possible, what could induce a man to leave civilization, and with a young family press his way so far into the wilderness. None lived west of him, none north, none south, and his eastern neighbors were at such a distance that they could not be available in case of need.

But Mr. Bliss was a man of faith as well as a man of prayer. He saw at a glance that the soil that produced such majestic oaks and other more valuable trees in this vast forest could be made a pleasant home for future generations; that a country rich as the valley of the Raisin was well calculated to produce all that man required in this life when once improved. With this in view, he bids adieu to the world, and with ax in hand cuts his path where no human footstep had marked the way, until he reached the spot on yonder bank—there he stuck his stake—pitched his tent—weary with the labors of the journey, slept under the leafless trees, trusting in the care and protection of his Heavenly Father. We may well imagine what were his feelings as he opened his eyes upon the light of a new day, in a new world. Did he perceive the trees to be men—not walking, but standing as sentinels to guard him from the wild and ferocious beast? Did not his courage fail when he saw that his own right arm must fell those giant trees that covered all this ground so thick that the sun's rays could scarcely penetrate? Whatever may have been his thoughts, one thing is certain, he *persevered*. This mansion, under the shadow of which we repose so comfortably to-day, is a proof of that fact. It is still owned by his heirs, and faithfully preserved by a son and daughter who know its worth—know the trial and cost of its erection. It was from this that the father passed away to mansions on high, in 1841, and the mother in 1848. No wonder this is the dearest home on earth to the children of Mr. and Mrs. Bliss. Let it be preserved. I charge it upon coming generations to preserve this house, these pleasant walks and shades, that at the end of the first century, a centennial meeting be held in this grove, and then repeat the story which we tell to-day, of the first immigration to this town. Tell the generation then living the trials of pioneer life were such as can only be realized by those who have had the experience. Tell them there were no physician to heal the sick, no gospel dispensed by the living ministry, no schoolmaster to train the young idea how to shoot, no mills to grind the corn and saw the boards, no horse to ride, and no roads to travel, no bell to toll the funeral dirge, and no hearse to carry out our dead. Tell them all this and much more, had we time; but don't forget to tell them also of our joys. The expectations of the first pioneer were soon realized, for every new immigrant was a joy. It mattered but little from whence he came, or who he was, it was talked over at the breakfast, the din-

ner and the supper table; and no doubt many a flashing dream passed through the brain at night respecting the new-comer. Suffice it to say he was treated as a neighbor, a friend, a brother; one who was ready to forego present pleasures for the future good was a man to be trusted.

This was not all. It was joy to see the oaks fall, much more to see them consumed in a burning conflagration. Then the inclosure—the first field—the growing corn—the first harvest, garnered with the utmost care and delight. It was a joy to see the first school-house, though erected without a board, shingle, stone, brick or stove. It was in such a building your speaker graduated under the now venerable Dr. Thomas F. Dodge, who was an early pioneer to this town, but for the last forty years a resident of Adrian, and I have no doubt his heart was often grieved by my attraction to the ice, with skates upon my feet, rather than a desire to treasure up Webster and Daboll in the head.

Though it may bring up solemn memories, permit me here to name a few of my classmates: Edmund Rhodes, John C., Wm. G., Mary Ann, and Jane Giles, Samuel, Frank, and Lewis Wheeler, William, Chester J., Emily, and Thirza Randall, Stephen, Benjamin, and Lucy Frary, William W., Hiram W., Emeline, and Caroline Bliss, Bridget Ann, Eliza, and George Burch, Alvin Humphrey, and Emily Goff, Samuel Preston, and John L. Clark, of Kedzie's Grove, where the writer also lived.

"And now my classmates; ye remaining few
That number not the half of those we knew;
You, against whose familiar names not yet
The fatal asterisk of death is set,
You I salute. 'Though old Time
Strikes the half century with a solemn chime,
And summons us together again,
The joy of meeting is not unmixed with pain.
Where are the others? Voices from the deep
Caverns of the earth answer me, 'They sleep.'
I see the scattered grave-stones gleaming white
Through the pale dusk of impending night;
O'er all alike the impartial sunset throws
Its golden lilies mingled with the rose;
We give to all a tender thought, and pass
Out of the grave-yard, with its tangled grass,
Unto these scenes frequented by our feet,
When we were young, and life was fresh and sweet."

Forgetting the trials of our early days, what can be more delightful than such a time as this, when friend meets with friend with a warm embrace? And though we look into the face not as smooth as fifty years ago, and upon the head that is adorned with silver locks, or possibly bald; yet we feel there is the same tender heart, the same overflowing soul that greets a fellow-being with affection and love. And while we rejoice here together, let us heighten our joy by repeating those venerable names that laid the foundation for all our happiness in this life and the life to come: Hervey Bliss, William Kedzie, Almond Harrison, Benjamin Clark, Anthony McKey, Ezra W. Goff, Jacob Lane, George Giles, Isaac Randall, Moses Valentine, Samuel Randall, John Lane, Gideon West. Thirteen,—a remarkable coincidence that the number is the same as the States that proclaimed their liberty in 1776. These were the men that stood first around the ballot-box at the organization of our civil and constitutional rights in May, 1827, and their names should be repeated in the ears of our children

to every generation, and at the centennial engrave them upon a monument that shall endure many centuries.

The first farm bought in this town was by William Kedzie, May 3, 1824, located on section 12. He died August 5, 1828, aged 47, only living two years and three months after his arrival in the Territory. Hervey Bliss made his purchase the next month (June 19) on section 30. Died December 31, 1841, aged 52. Gideon West, on June 28, section 29, died in a good old age.

In 1825 three more farms were bought from Uncle Sam. George Giles, February 23, on section 31, died May 22, 1841, aged 53 years; Caleb Wheeler, June 24, on section 31, died April 5, 1852, aged 71 years; Almond Harrison (our President), September 17, on section 30.

"Honor, reverence, and the good repute
That follows faithful service as its fruit,
Be unto him whom living we salute."

(Mr. H. is the only one left of the celebrated thirteen.")

In 1826 five farms were bought: Edward Calkins, on section 20; died August, 1873, aged 70; Morris Burch, April 6th, on section 31, died in February, 1842, aged 52; Ezra W. Goff, June 19, on section 31, died in August, 1827. Ezra Goff was the grandfather of the rising generation of Goffs which we see round about.

"Some down in old Tennessee
And one up in our Manistee."

Jacob Lane, June 15, on section 31, killed on the cars October, 1846, aged 48 years; Isaac Randall, September 2, on section 29, died December 16, 1852, aged 66 years.

In 1827 but three sales: Samuel Randall, January 1st, on section 30, died September 16, 1846, aged 52; Benjamin Tibbitts, May 19, on section 14, died in May, 1851, aged 46 years; Andrew Fisher, November 20, on section 21, died September 26, 1849, aged 44 years.

In 1828, only one sale, and that to Samuel A. Stewart, on section 13. He removed from here many years ago and has since died. Eighteen hundred and twenty-nine was a dull year for immigration, and we think also for the land office, not a sale being made in town.

In 1830, Sewell S. Goff, April 16, on section 20, died January 23, 1865, aged 53; Thomas F. Dodge, May 18, on section 28,—against him the fatal dart has not yet been hurled; Sidney Bailey, July 10, on section 20, dead; Franklin Austin, November 1, on section 21, dead.

In 1831, Ezra Newton, June 3, on section 21, yet living; Ebenezer Gilbert, October 26, on section 30, dead.

In 1832 the original purchasers were Salmon Harrison, John Preston, Sen., Ralph Bailey, A. J. McWilliams, and Charles Miller, all dead except Miller.

In 1833 they were Stephen Frary, Johnson M. Haywood, dead; Anthony McKey, dead; Wm. Tennant, dead; Wm. C. Clark, dead; Darius Mead, dead; the last with the first of this year is still among the living, Wm. Colyer.

In the last year of the first decade, they were Geo. Stout, Geo. McWilliams, Stephen Clark, John C. Giles, Jared Pratt, Philander Munson, and Ruel Payne, all dead except the two last mentioned.

By these statements it would seem we were a plant of slow growth. "Slow

and sure" is an old proverb, and if it governed the present times there would be more safety, for there were no collisions in the old stage coach, as is too frequently seen in the way we travel to-day. When our fathers lived no limbs were amputated, and the body cut in sunder by the circular saw; no explosions and death from the "tallow dip," which was all the light we used; no mangled bodies brought in from the mower and reaper. Our grain was cut with the sickle and thrashed with the flail. The water-wheel turned the mill-stone and jogged the saw. Then steam played only on our lakes and rivers; now we grind by steam, we saw by steam, we thrash by steam, we travel by steam, and too many of us live by steam.

Is it any wonder then that we are becoming a fast people? How long before the advocates of steam power will be called "old fogies"? You say, give us ships that will sail in the air, if not with lightning speed, at least with the momentum of the cannon ball. "Eight days to cross the Atlantic"?—preposterous! It must be done in a day. Our years must be lengthened by annihilating time and space. Far be it from me to speak disrespectfully of any class of men, but truth compels me to say that a little notorious notoriety will raise the salary from $20,000 to $100,000. No school-teacher is considered competent unless he is up in the thousands. How much less can be said of the minister and the lawyer. Our daughters ten months of the year at school, and soon after they enter their "teens," graduate, and immediately, induced by high salaries, again enter the school-room as teachers, where in a short time the strain upon their nerves, so delicate and tender, breaks the constitution, and they become unfit for a wife or mother.

Our young men say, force the education, no abatement from study until the goal is reached. Then to the office of the law, the surgeon's scalpel, the sacred ministry, or the responsible duties of the pedagogue,—just to get a start in the world; anything but the "sweat of the brow,"—the brain must do all, the hands nothing. Not so fifty years ago. The ministry did not then go a begging. The lawyer was more honored than now. The teacher was known by the title of Schoolmaster, and looked upon with reverence by the young, while the school-*marm* was seldom employed to teach more than the "A B C's."

Comparing ourselves with the other towns of the county we have no cause to be ashamed. None cost more labor to improve, and (not including the city of Adrian) only one or two claim a larger population or more wealth.

In 1867, on account of the location of our railroads and villages, it became necessary to divide the town. The number voting at the last election before the division was 515. At the spring election of 1875, the clerk tells me we had 500 voters, so that on the basis of an equal division in 1867, we have doubled our population in the last eight years.

The only thing to be feared in the future is the removal of our remaining forests. Would that I could reach the ear of every farmer and persuade him to make no more "log-heaps," and for every tree that is felled, let two saplings be planted with care, and generations yet unborn will rise up and call us blessed.

Peradventure this may be read fifty years hence. I will mention some of the late improvements in our village. In the fall of 1872 a stock company built the first three-story brick building, for the manufacture of tobacco, which proved not a very profitable investment. In 1873 another three-story brick was erected by Seth Pease, for a flouring-mill, propelled by steam. On No

vember 12th of that year the infernal whistle screeched, and on the 14th the first flour was made. Subsequently it was sold to B. H. Wheeler & Sons. On the night of July 6, 1874, it was burned with all it contained; loss $12,000, without insurance. But before the broken brick were cool enough to be removed they decided to rebuild, and December 10th it was completed, with three run of stone. July 20, 1874, the masons laid the top brick on a block of stores (in which was the first plate-glass front), built by A. C. Bartholomew and W. F. Rodgers. These stores, in connection with one begun by F. G. Beagle, April 13, and finished Aug. 5, 1869, made the most imposing front in town. The most destructive fire that ever occurred in our village was January 13, 1874, consuming nine stores and one hotel. These buildings were all wood except Clinton Hall and two grocery stores.

The present season of 1875 the proprietors are building two brick hotels,—"Dewey House," by W. H. Drew, at a cost of some $6,500; "Conger House," by Messrs. Conger Bros., costing $3,000; "Clinton Hall," by Clinton Williams, $5,000; and ten stores, all of brick, in one block,—John Rentz, $1,500; Henry Jipson, $1,500; John Fuller, $1,500; W. H. Kurtz, $1,500; J. Willey, $2,400; D. Lamley, $2,500; John J. Clark, $1,500; Dewey, Lane & Co., $3,500; J. M. Robertson, $1,500; and M. E. Knight, $2,000.

James Westerman and B. H. Roades are now completing a very elegant brick, designed for a steam bakery and confectionery house, at a cost of $4,000. The second and third stories will be occupied by lodges of Masons and Odd Fellows.

April 15, 1874, Hiram D. Ellis broke ground for the erection of the first brick dwelling-house, costing about $2,400, completed and occupied August 5th —a perfect gem.

The first casting at the Blissfield foundry and machine shop of John Watson was September 29, 1874.

While we congratulate our citizens on their success and prosperity, we have no less pride in improvements of a more public nature, viz.: the new iron bridge that spans our river, and this day completed at a cost of between four and five thousand dollars. The materials were furnished by the Toledo Iron Bridge Company, through their agent, Jesse Chance, of Vermontville, Michigan, and superintended by Seymour Barrett, Esq., our town commissioner.

"*Blissfield Advance*"—ment will be historical of the year that closes the first half century of our existence as a town. And not only that, but it appropriately heads the columns of a live paper, established in April, 1874, by Messrs. C. T. Hamblin and F. W. Samsen, who cause its weekly record to tell of the daily ADVANCE we make, and is also a strong advocate for the prosperity of the village, town, and country round about. On its pages thought meets thought, which produce action, and action brings forth work. Let us all adopt their motto: "United we stand, divided we fall."

This interesting and instructive sketch was followed by the singing by the glee club of "Auld Lang Syne." It was rendered in fine style, after which, by particular request, they gave "Jedediah," which elicited rounds of laughter and applause.

Following this came the dinner, to which ample justice was done in true pioneer style. After the dinner, the regular programme having been completed, the audience again gathered round the platform, and

SHORT SPEECHES

were declared in order. The President led off in an exceedingly humorous speech, full of reminiscences, which evoked many a hearty laugh.

After concluding his remarks he stated that he understood Mrs. Dr. Howland, who was present, had a poem which she would read if the audience so desired. The question was put, enthusiastically carried in the affirmative, and the lady named then came forward and read a poem composed in a happy vein, and very well read, which abounded in pleasant hits, and was received with much applause.

The President then called on our young townsman, Mr. John H. Goff, and that gentleman promptly responded. A little sparring ensued between the speaker and the President, and then the former made some happy references to the prowess of Blissfield men in the Black Hawk war, in which campaign his father commanded a company.

Other speeches followed by Mr. Stuart Kedzie, of Dowagiac, Mr. Kedzie, of Chicago, Messrs. D. H. Clark and L. Ormsby, of Deerfield, Mr. Isman Russell, of Petersburg, and Messrs. W. W. Bliss, Wm. Colyer, M. E. Knight, R. B. C. Newcomb, and Mrs. Talmadge and Mrs. Leach, of Blissfield, all of which were very *apropos* and well received.

The glee club varied the exercises with several old-time songs, and Messrs. Rice and Bliss and Miss Florence Rice frequently favored the audience with appropriate songs.

At about 4 P. M. the whole audience joined in singing the Doxology, and the very pleasant gathering came to an end.

THE FUTURE.

Arrangements were made looking to future gatherings of a similar nature, and it was decided to hold them annually, alternating between Kedzie's grove, Deerfield, and the Bliss homestead, in Blissfield. We can wish nothing better than that all future gatherings may be as pleasant as was this initial one.

SUPPLEMENTARY.

In his remarks, Mr. Goff made allusion to certain documents in his possession. We have been permitted to copy some of them, and herewith present them as important portions of the history, not only of Blissfield, but of the county; and first we give the

PAY-ROLL OF CAPT. GOFF'S COMPANY.

The following is the pay-roll of Captain Goff's company. All the men were enlisted May 22, 1832, and discharged June 6, making sixteen days' service:

Sewall S. Goff, Captain,
Benj. Tibbitts, Lieutenant,
Michael Kregger, 1st Serg't,
Wm. R. King, 2d Serg't,
Sam. —. Wheeler, 3d Serg't,
Alvin Hill, 4th Serg't,
Luther G. Hinckley, 1st Corp.,
Daniel H. Clark, Mus.,
James T. Kedzie,
Nathan Gibbs, Jr.,
Jonathan C. Freeland,
Guy Carpenter,
Jefferson Page,
Samuel F. Davis,
Peleg Pettis,
George Stout,
Stacy White,
Horace Whitmarsh,
Alonzo Michael,
Oliver Roads,
Anthony McKey,
James Giles,
James Fowle,
Almond Harrison,
*Salmon Harrison,
†Morris Burch.

*Left the regiment at Niles.
†Left the regiment at Coldwater on our march west.

Backing this pay-roll is the following certificate:

I do hereby certify on honor that the within pay-roll and return is a true statement of the company commanded by me in the service of the United States in suppressing Indian hostilities.

SEWALL S. GOFF,
Of the 3d company, 8th Reg't, 3d Brigade, M. M.

BLISSFIELD, June 19, 1832.

THE PAYMASTER.

The following document was doubtless interesting to the men of the company:

ADRIAN, December 24, 1834.

S. S. GOFF, *Sir*:—Major Larned, the U. S. paymaster, will be in Tecumseh on the 26th inst., in funds to pay off the troops. You will give notice to the troops under your command that by repairing to Tecumseh they can receive their pay.

Your ob't servant in haste,
DAVIS SMITH.

The pay for this company, as shown by the endorsement on the pay-roll, ranged from $7.38 to $1.55.

REGIMENTAL ORDERS.

The following regimental orders will be read with interest:

The Lieut. Col. commanding hereby orders that the respective commandants of companies, now on duty, will keep their men together in camp, which they will establish *near some barn* where the men can sleep until tents, blankets, and other camp equipage are furnished. The rolls will be called night and morning, and regular returns will be made to the Adjutant, daily, of every man who is absent from his post at roll-call without leave. A sufficient guard will be detailed every morning and evening, and kept up through the night, and a rigid observance of the police of the camp kept up at every station, and it will be expected that every officer and soldier now on duty will consider that he is in the service and under pay of the United States, and will accordingly comply with the regulations established for the military government and subordination.

And it is also expected that every commandant of a company or detachment will improve the opportunity to drill and exercise his men in military "manouvres," and thereby qualify them for the service in which they are employed. The captains are required to be vigilant in intercepting and making prisoners of *all* Indians who may be found skulking through the country or attempting to pass through to Canada, and to this end they will send out detached parties on the trails, or wherever the Indians are known or suspected of passing, but no officer or soldier will fire at any Indian unless it becomes necessary for self-defense. Tents, blankets, and camp equipage and provisions will be furnished without delay, at each station, also arms and ammunition by application to the Adjutant.

Lt. George Howe has been duly appointed Quartermaster, and Lt. Hugh Hillock, Commissary of Subsistence. They will be respected accordingly.

By order of LIEUT. COL. PITTMAN, *Com.*
DAVIS SMITH, *Adjutant.*
Tecumseh, June 13, 1832.

The executive of the Territory having received intelligence from the seat of

war, which confirms the belief that the hostile Sacs still intend to pass through this Territory in small and detached bands into Canada, has issued orders to Brig. Genl. Brown, to call out and have in readiness such forces from his brigade as he may deem necessary to check and prevent all Indians whatsoever, and under whatever pretense, from passing into Canada to receive presents.

The Lt. Col. Commanding has therefore received orders to detail or draft from the 8th regiment, 160 rank and file, and the necessary officers, and he accordingly hereby commands Captains Drown, Lewis, Hixson, Edmunds, and Lieutenants Goff and Gray to muster their respective commands at their usual places of rendezvous, on Thursday next, at 9 o'clock A. M., and detail from their several companies the quotas following: Capt. Drown, 40 rank and file; Capt. Lewis, 40 ditto; Capt. Hixson, 30 rank and file; Capt. Edmunds, 15 ditto; Lieut. Goff, 15 ditto; Liet. Gray, 20 ditto.

Capts. Drown, Hixson, and Edmunds, and Lieuts. Torrey, Evans, Goff, Baldwin, and Gray, and Ensigns George Brown, Tibbitts, Spoffard, and Pomeroy, are hereby ordered to be on duty at their respective posts at the said muster, and to hold themselves in readiness with their several companies, to obey the further orders of the Brig. Gen'l.

Should not the required number from each company when mustered as aforesaid volunteer their services, the commandants of each company will write down the names of those who do not volunteer, and place them in a hat, and draw out one at a time, until they get the required number. The Lt. Col. takes the opportunity to assure the regiment that there is no present prospect of being marched any distance from home.

By order of Lt. Col. D. PITTMAN, *Commanding.*
DAVIS SMITH, *Adjutant.*

Tecumseh, June 12, 1832.

The following supplementary order was added as a sort of postcript to the above:

LIEUT. GOFF:

Sir,—The Lt. Col. commanding requests that you will proceed to execute the annexed order with promptness and dispatch, and also to enroll every man in your beat, subject to military duty, in order that full returns may be made to the Adjutant General of the whole force and strength of the militia of the Territory.

You will receive further orders in a day or two, until which you will keep your men in readiness for duty at a moment's warning. Arrangements are making to furnish said companies with provisions.

Arms and ammunition have been received from Detroit, for the regiment, which will be duly issued.

The Governor has authorized the General to say to those who are now called as volunteers into the service, that they will draw pay from the 21st of May last, when they were ordered to Niles, which will be continued without any deduction for the time they have been dismissed.

By order of LT. COL. D. PITTMAN,
DAVIS SMITH, *Adjutant.* *Commanding 8th Regiment.*

Tecumseh, June 12, 1832.

The Lieut. Colonel commanding hereby orders a regimental court martial to convene at the court house, in the village of Tecumseh, on Tuesday, the 19th day of June, at 9 o'clock A. M., for the trial of delinquents and deficiencies in the detachment under his command, in the service of the United States. By order of the Commander-in-chief, Lieut. H. N. Baldwin is ordered to preside at said board, and Lieut. S. B. Evans, and Ensign S. L. Spoffard are appointed members. P. R. Adams, Esq., Regimental Judge Advocate, will attend said court and conduct prosecutions.

The respective commandants of the several posts will forthwith furnish the Adjutant with a list of all the delinquents who did not obey the summons of the warning officer to attend their respective company parades since the tenth of June, and also all those who have in any way subjected themselves to fine or other punishment. And it is further ordered that the rolls of the several companies or detachments shall be regularly called three times every day, viz.: at sunrise, noon, and sundown, and every man who shall be found absent without leave of the Captain or commanding officer at any time of said calls must be promptly returned to the Adjutant, and by him returned to the court martial appointed for the purpose of inflicting punishment.

By order of

LT. COL. D. PITTMAN, *Commanding.*

DAVIS SMITH, *Adjutant.*

Tecumseh, June 16, 1832.

LIVINGSTON COUNTY.

Be it enacted by the Legislative Council of the Territory of Michigan, That so much of the county of Washtenaw as is included within the following limits, viz.: townships one and two north, in ranges three, four, five, and six east of the principal meridian; and so much of the county of Shiawassee as is included within the following limits, viz.: townships three and four north, in ranges three, four, five, and six east of the meridian, be and the same are hereby set off into a separate county, and the name thereof shall be Livingston, which, for the present, shall, for all judicial purposes, remain the same as though this act had not passed.

Approved March 21, 1833.

SECTION 1. *Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Michigan,* That the county of Livingston shall be organized, and the inhabitants thereof shall be entitled to all the rights and privileges, to which by law the inhabitants of the other counties of this State are entitled.

Approved March 24, 1836.

Livingston county was named in honor of Edward Livingston, Secretary of State in Jackson's cabinet, from 1831 to 1833. Born 1764, died 1836.

County-seat, Howell. Village incorporated March 14, 1863.

LIVINGSTON COUNTY PIONEERS.

ADDRESS OF HON. WM. A. CLARK, OF SAGINAW, AT THEIR ANNUAL MEETING WEDNESDAY EVENING, JANUARY 19, 1876.

Mr. President and Fellow Pioneers of Livingston County: That I am here this evening in response to your welcome invitation is the most convincing proof I can offer, that the endearing ties of former friendships, the attachments and neighborly feelings of the past, "the hopes and fears of boyhood's years," the fondly cherished scenes and acquaintances of youth's sanguine, buoyant, and aspiring heyday of life, with the more wisely chosen connections of maturer years, still closely cling to heart and mind. It tells you that the days of Livingston's "Auld Lang Syne" with me shall never be forgotten till the silver cord of life be loosed and its golden bowl is broken.

The varied stirring scenes in the lives of the sturdy pioneers of this State and county, their joys and sorrows, toils and tribulations, hardships and sufferings, endured in many instances by both sexes, with a fortitude and zeal equal to that of many a canonized saint or glorified hero, would soon be forgotten and to posterity lost but for this and similar societies. These annual meetings and addresses, while refreshing our own memories, preserve for posterity a written narrative, by contemporaries, of the notable men and remarkable or striking incidents and events of the long-ago past, which, as a whole, display the true inner view of the pioneer life and first settlement of a new country, whose virgin soil the farmer's plow never before had broken, within whose forest glades the ringing blows of the woodman's ax before had never echoed. Half a century has not elapsed since its first settlement, and now in the centennial of our national life, prosperity, and power, we look around us and behold a county of beautiful thriving villages and fertile farms, of whose plenteous products, resulting from combined industry and intelligence, their owners may well be proud. Yet, ye later settlers, who now bask in the post-meridian glories of the nineteenth century, in the world's wonderful advance in works of practical utility and material improvement, can never fully realize the mighty price paid by the pioneers of thirty-five or forty years ago, in toil, privation, and self-denial for those fertile farms whose broad acres yearly yield to man the richness of their increase.

A slight retrospect of the past may, therefore, be both useful and entertaining. But here allow me to remark that in this respect I cannot hope to amuse and please you as did my old friend Judge Turner at our first meeting, in his inimitably droll and humorous manner, with anecdotes and funny stories of old and original characters among the early settlers; that not being quite in my vein, as I ofttimes found to my sorrow, when I have tried to tell a story while making a public speech.

Thirty-nine years ago in April next, after a weary overland six weeks journey from New York city, my feet first trod the soil of Livingston county. My father settled in the town of Brighton, where at once I was initiated an entered apprentice in the cutting of oak grubs, burning brush and log heaps, girdling oak trees, driving breaking-up team, etc. Everybody in those days had plenty of hard work and hard fare too. Many did I know—since prosperous farmers—who would walk miles for a day's work, and carry their pay in pork, flour, meal or middlings on their back home at night. These were not isolated instances.

Families, to my knowledge, in 1837–38, through necessity, lived for days on boiled acorns, with fish when they could be caught, cooked and ate without salt or fat of any kind. Provisions then were often held at fabulous prices. It is a trite maxim that "wealth is power;" yet wealth often then was powerless to purchase in those pioneer days, not alone luxuries or comforts, but even the very food required to sustain human life. Almost everything then, pork, beef, flour, etc., had to be brought from Detroit, at a cost of from one to two dollars per hundred to Brighton, forty miles. It was not very high, either, for the round trip, with an energetic teamster and an enterprising team, usually took three or four days, if not longer. Think of that, ye latter day saints and —— settlers.

In those days, when a man started for Detroit, he parted from family and friends with such a woe-begone, God-forsaken look that strangers might have supposed that he was never, never more to return; and to run the rapids beyond the Sand Hill was at times, if not dangerous, at least decidedly disagreeable. But how changed is all this now, when the whole State is traversed by railroads, and with a speed undreamt of, erst of old, the ponderous iron horse whirls along the many peopled and richly freighted trains! A pretty good swap this for the tri-weekly stage from Howell to Detroit that J. H. Steel, Ki Gates, or Ben Spring ran or oftener walked over the road. There was then no telegraph to notify us when one of the "old crow-baits" gave out, or the stage got stuck in the mud, and the mail lay over till the next day. Now heaven's swift-winged messenger is chained to earth and made man's most useful agent. Space is annihilated. Subservient to man's will, electricity flashes forth over continents and along wires beneath the deep waters of the ocean buried, multitudinous messages of weal or woe to men and nations.

The early settlers were of diverse nationalities—German, Irish, English, Scotch, etc.—with those to the manor born, became at once indiscriminately neighbors; and, with their children, by marriage and social intercourse, have become as homogeneous as if born beneath the broad ægis of the American Union, within whose vast domain they cast their lot. This, too, suggests another fact worthy of notice. The pioneers of this county practiced a neighborly regard, sympathy, and love, which you who have not been pioneers cannot know nor adequately imagine. Unnumbered, then, the acts of kindness, prompted by the friendly spirit of neighborly love and relief, of that large-hearted humanity peculiar to pioneer life. That whole-souled feeling which men living miles apart often exhibited, which, though rough and boisterous in its display, is now wholly lost or toned down to utter insipidity by the hollow mockeries of modern social life. Whoever needed his neighbors then had but to call and they came for miles to the raising of house or barn, or aught else that wanted willing hearts and hands. Was a settler stricken by sickness or house or barn and little-all of worldly gear swept away by flood or fire, all, like a band of brothers, sped swiftly to minister to his wants or replace his loss.

Pity 'tis, but 'tis too true, that communities are like men. As youth merges into manhood, the generous impulses of the heart are deadened, the noble promptings of man's more divinely assimilated nature are checked and controlled by the greed of gain, and the man-belittling, soul-shrinking selfishness it engenders.

And yet, when we reflect that although pioneer life tends to enlarge the heart and free the soul from sickly social conventionalities, nevertheless, like all our

thoughts and deeds, much of the "help-each-other feeling" of pioneer life has an inner, imperceptible, yet existent source of selfishness as the mainspring of its movements. Each knew not how soon he might need his brother's help; at least, that is too often the secret source of human conduct. It is ever true, "A fellow feeling makes us wondrous kind."

On this occasion it is meet, right, and my bounden duty to pay the tribute of respect to the many, to the world unknown, noble, self-sacrificing pioneer women. I should be false to the memory of one of the best, kindest, and most unselfish of women,—my own dear mother, whose mortal remains rest within your soil,—did I omit to testify to the sterling worth of women in those early days. Truly was she man's helpmeet, to aid, advise, urge, and cheer up and encourage when sickness laid the strong man prostrate and helpless, and want and gaunt despair like a hungry wolf was at the door.

"Oh! woman, in our hours of ease,
Uncertain, coy, and hard to please,
And variable as the shade
By the light quivering aspen made;
When pain and anguish wring the brow,
A ministering angel thou."

Ay! truly, but for that ministering angel, woman, many of us now would moulder in the cold and silent grave. To man's credit and praise is ofttimes given that is justly due to woman. He is crowned with the palm leaf of victory, and the laurel chaplet decks his brow, when the woman, perchance, who aided him in achieving those honors, is unnoticed and unknown. At times, in this regard, history has vindicated woman's worth and agency in the manifold concerns of human life.

The life of Josephine, first wife of the great Corsican, Napoleon I., illustrates this. While he cherished her as his wife and heeded her counsels, victory perched on his banners in every battle-field. In an evil hour he discarded her, and henceforth his wondrous star of destiny paled and faded away; victory fled from his flag; defeat and disaster dragged his proud eagles to the dust, and hurled him from his throne, and consigned him to hopeless captivity on a petty isle. How many a history of humble life, if written, would read like this. Ever offer at your annual meetings the meed of merit to your co-laborers, the pioneer women of this county. Many of them now rest from their labors, but their works remain to tell their goodness and speak their praise. "Their sons have grown up as the young plants; their daughters as the polished corners of the temple." In the ages to come, posterity shall rise up and call them blessed.

Rightfully I have given the ladies the place of honor they so richly deserve, in considering the claims to commendation of those who in this county first braved the perils and privations of a life in the wilderness. The rending asunder of friendship and family ties, the breaking loose from the social circle of a lifetime, the parting from all who were near and dear to you, and whom you might nevermore behold on earth, added mental anguish to physical discomfort.

Why, in those days of old, people at the east looked upon emigrants to Michigan as poor, deluded souls, who were about to plunge into swamps interminable and forests vast and wild, to be bit by massasaugas, devoured by wild beasts, or

tomahawked and scalped, perchance burnt at the stake by the bloodthirsty savage,—a kind of Indian, by the bye, we never saw in Livingston county. Those eastern fogies then actually believed that we, who plunged into the wilds of Michigan forty years ago, would never again be seen east of Lake Erie or return to civilized life. The utterance of such an idea then and there would have been pronounced the absurd vagaries of a distempered brain; but we pioneers came, saw, and conquered, and to-day are fully as civilized and endowed with a vast deal more enterprise, energy, and pluck than those eastern "mossbacks," who so mourned our (to them) untimely departure west.

Let us revert back to this county in 1837. It had then less than 3,000 white inhabitants, mostly in the southern towns. Pinckney, Howell, Hamburg, and Brighton were all that claimed to be villages. Starting usually with a store, a doctor, a blacksmith's shop, if to be had, and shoemakers, and tailors sometimes. Lawyers, unless Wellington A. Glover or Judge Turner were here, there were none. In those early halcyon days people had no money for the greenbagged gentry, and you know there must be a pretty plump carcass before those eagles will gather together. Doctors and itinerant preachers are the two professions first following the pioneers to a new country, where they prepare the way for the limbs of the law, who, when they come, never fail to find or make that said carcass to feed on. Then Ore Creek, now Brighton, consisted of Wm. Noble's store, where the D. S. Lee house stands, R. D. Power's log tavern, the dwellings of Messrs. Fox and Worden, both since dead; Anthony Gale's house, where Judge McCauley subsequently lived. Just beyond Orlando A. Fuller kept tavern; Abram Fralick in the fall started a blacksmith shop; Dr. Wilber Fisher dispensed pills and calomel for miles around. Between Fuller's tavern and Woodruff's mills, two and a half miles, Briggs kept tavern; also Russell. Just this side of Ore Creek, on the road to Howell, John Cushing kept tavern, and about sixty rods this way Uncle Robert Bigham had a double log tavern with a "Call and C" sign.

Those not pioneers may think there were about as many taverns as people in those days, as prince Hal did of Falstaff's tavern-bill, "a vast amount of sack for a penny's worth of bread." But the rush of immigration then was immense, and the Grand river road being the main route to Grand Rapids and all the intervening country, every man's house, at times, was an inn. The latchstring, too, was always out.

At Howell, Amos Adams kept tavern, E. F. Gay had a store, and Wm. McPherson a blacksmith shop on the block where Balcom and Peterson since lived. At Hamburg were the Grissons, Jesse Hall, Jonathan Burnett, Joseph Bennett. Pinckney then I knew not, but it had a printed history shortly after, called "A Home in the West, Who'll Follow?" written by a former resident, Mrs. Kirkland. But as her cotemporaries called it a lie, and never owned the corn as to lending babies, I will not quote from the book. Time will not suffice for further details in this direction.

A duty to old friends devolves on me to refer to some of the old pioneers now dead, who ofttimes aided me in eventful periods of my early life. Many of our first settlers were men of marked ability, who in public life have filled the highest positions in county, State and nation, with credit to themselves and honor to their county. Most of these distinguished men are dead, but their names and public acts are inscribed indelibly in the history of State and country. Among them was the late Governor K. S. Bingham, Charles P. and

Richard P. Bush, Frederick C. Whipple, Ely Barnard, Robert D. Power, Geo. W. Peck, Thomas J. Rice, N. G. Isbell, and others, who from twenty-five to thirty-five years ago made this county a leading political power in the State. From them was chosen a Governor, U. S. Senator, members of Congress, and two Secretaries of State. Without regard to political opinions, their public record is one we may proudly point to as honorable alike to themselves and Livingston county.

Among the early pioneers yet living and perhaps best known, is old Uncle Robert Bigham. Nature made him for his business. Men of every class and condition of life from the earliest times would stretch out their day's drive to reach Uncle Robert's hospitable roof. He settled in Brighton in 1833, and then, as now, was called "old Uncle Bigham." Long may he live a landlord before he is called to travel that wild road that leads to that dark inn, the grave.

To pioneers, grist and saw-mills are a necessity. In 1837 there were only two or three saw-mills and one grist-mill,—Evert Woodruff's, that I now remember,—in the eastern and northern part of the county. Men then often went forty or fifty miles to mill. I remember, while working in the Brighton Mills, in 1842, farmers came there to mill from Shiawassee county. That mill was built by Orson Quackenbush in 1840, who sold it to my father in December of that year. Campbell's mill was built before, I think. Mr. Campbell was a strong man in every sense, and showed it in all his doings.

To Evert Woodruff the county is largely indebted for its early development through the aid of his mill. He, too, is gone, May he rest in peace. His old miller, Scollard, was living at Saginaw a few years since. In those pioneer days the highest in the land stood in wholesome awe of old Scollard in that mill, which he ruled like a despot. These original characters crop out in a new country, because there free scope is given to the native vent of every man's mind. One of these was Elijah Marsh, or "Mash," as the old settlers called him. He settled in Pleasant Valley, Brighton, in 1832, when, he has told me, that the wolves at night would fight around his shanty for the bones and offal thrown out through the day. Mr. Marsh, by industry and native shrewdness and tact, from comparative poverty became a wealthy man before his death. A man of strong mind and will, the boldest quaked and trembled when old Elijah got after them. An instance known to me illustrates his far-sighted shrewdness. In 1853 or '54, while at my office here for counsel, after mutual inquiries as to our affairs, as we had always been quite intimate, he began urging me to move to Saginaw; told me he had bought a small tavern and block of village lots in East Saginaw for $1,000, which he predicted in less than twenty years would be worth $50,000. The year before I had been to East Saginaw, and it looked like an irreclaimable swamp, I laughingly told him so, at which he became very indignant. Said he, "Mr. Clark, mark my words, East Saginaw in a few years will be a large city, and my property will be in its heart and business center." His prediction then is reality now. Where that little tavern, the Exchange stood, is one of the four principal corners in the business center of the city. Ten years after Marsh bought it the tavern burnt down, and the bare ground in a week sold for $30,000 in cash. To-day it is covered by three or four story brick buildings. The bare ground under them is worth $100,000.

Another pioneer was Egbert Albright's father. He built the grist mill at Hartland Center. He is now a government miller for the Indians in Isabella

county. Van Rensselaer T. Angel is another of our number gone. One of our oldest pioneers, his life was one of energy, evidenced by the result of his life-long labor. But I must close here on this branch of my address by a brief tribute of respect to a few other fellow pioneers, who, since we last met, have joined that countless throng who people the silent city of the dead. My residence, so far from here, may cause me to omit many of whose death I am ignorant.

William E. Huntley is one who no more shall meet us with his frank and smiling face. Peter Y. Browning is another. That sturdy, stalwart, and most open-hearted of our pioneer host we never more shall see. And bluff and blithesome Calvin Handy, always first and most active in every public doing, we nevermore on earth shall meet; and yet my mournful task is not yet done. Two of our foremost pioneers, De Witt C. Denton and Hon. John Kenyon, have also died within the past year. Of Mr. Denton I knew but little, except as a man of probity and worth. Judge Kenyon, from my earliest recollections, has been an active, useful citizen, whese reputation was county wide. In the various offices with which his county honored him,—magistrate, supervisor, legislator, and county judge,—he was ever the faithful and untiring public servant and upright citizen. Lastly, one whose death all will mourn is the late Ezra N. Fairchild. He died last spring at Battle Creek. His noble wife, who, like himself, never tired in deeds of charity and loving kindness, died some time before. His death came from chronic disease contracted in surveying much of the land in this county. Few there are here who did not know him when to "know him was to love him, to name him was to praise." He truly was an honest man, the noblest work of God; and when death came, like a true soldier of Christ, he wrapped around him the mantle of faith, and calmly closed his eyes in that sleep which has no awakening till the resurrection morn.

Mr. President, the broad expanse I have traversed, between forty years ago and the present, of necessity has been but brief and cursory. I could only scamper over the surface, catching up, alluding to, describing, or adverting to my subjects, incidents, and events at random in my rapid transit over that broad field. There is still ample room and subject matter on that wide space for future speakers, as in the years to come you hold these annual reunions. To the best of my ability I have endeavored to portray to you the distant past. The present is with you, and the future is yours to make or mar. That future to this county, if the posterity of its pioneers pursue the paths their fathers trod, must be continually increasing agricultural wealth and unabated material prosperity. We are soon to part, and it seems so like old times to talk of the bygone years to you, my old neighbors, that probably if this was an extempore speech, Judge Turner might put his watch before me, as he did once in 1856 when I was speaking at a political meeting we were holding, and it might be with a like result. What that was he can tell you when I close. And now the pleasant task assigned me of writing the past and present by the many linked chain of fond recollection, of reviewing the old time ties of neighborly love and attachment, will soon be finished. To me this evening has been one of unalloyed delight. You may forget it, but while life lasts I can never forget the cordial welcome with which you have met and greeted me. Though Saginaw is my future home, yet my heart still yearns with unabated love for Livingston county. Is it strange it should be so? With all else to bind me to it here, in

this county rest the mortal bodies of father, mother, kindred, and children. The reaper, Death, the past year has been thinning out our ranks. The time must come sooner or later when I, too, must be gathered to my fathers, and when that dread hour does come, when this voice is hushed, this body powerless in death, my heart's desire and prayer is, that here I may be buried amidst the people and in the land that living I loved so well.

MACOMB COUNTY.

PROCLAMATION BY LEWIS CASS.

WHEREAS, A petition has been presented to me, signed by a number of the inhabitants of this Territory, requesting that a new county may be laid out therein;

Now therefore, Believing that the establishment of such county will be conducive to the publick interest, and to individual convenience, I do, by virtue of the authority in me vested by the ordinance of Congress, passed the 13th day of July, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and eighty-seven, entitled "An ordinance for the government of the Territory of the United States northwest of the river Ohio," lay out that part of the said Territory included within the following boundaries, namely: beginning at the southwest corner of township number one, north of the base line (so called), thence along the Indian boundary line north, to the angle formed by the intersection of the line running to the White Rock upon Lake Huron; thence with the last mentioned line to the boundary line between the United States and the British Province of Upper Canada; thence with the said line southwardly to a point in Lake St. Clair due east from the place of beginning; thence due west to the eastern extremity of the said base line; and with the same to the place of beginning, into a separate county, to be called the county of Macomb.

And I do hereby appoint William Brown, Henry T. Hunt, and Conrad Ten Eyck, Esquires, commissioners for the purpose of examining the said county of Macomb, and of reporting to me where it is the most eligible site for establishing the seat of justice thereof.

And I do constitute the said county a district for the purposes required by the act entitled "An act to adjust the estates and affairs of deceased persons, testate and intestate, and for other purposes," passed the 19th day of January, one thousand eight hundred and eleven.

In testimony whereof I have caused the Great Seal of the said Territory to be hereunto affixed, and have signed the same with my hand. Given at Detroit this 15th day of January, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and eighteen, and of the Independence of the United States of America the forty-second.

LEWIS CASS.

By the Governor:

WILLIAM WOODBRIDGE, *Secretary of Michigan Territory.*

A PROCLAMATION.

The county of *Macomb*, established by an executive act of January 15, 1818, shall be bounded as follows:

Beginning on the boundary line between the United States and the Province of Upper Canada, where the northern boundary of the county of Wayne intersects the same; thence with the said northern boundary, west, to the line between the eleventh and twelfth ranges, east of the principal meridian; thence north to the line between the townships numbered five and six, north of the base line; thence east, to the line between the third and fourth sections of the fifth township north of the base line, in the thirteenth range, east of the principal meridian; thence south to the southern boundary of the said township; thence east, to the line between the fourteenth and fifteenth ranges, east of the principal meridian; thence south to lake St. Clair; thence in a direct line to the place of beginning.

Given under my hand, at Detroit, this tenth day of September, in the year of our Lord, one thousand eight hundred and twenty-two, and of the Independence of the United States the forty-seventh.

LEW. CASS.

MACOMB—Thus named in honor of Gen. Alexander Macomb, of whom mention is made in the Wayne county papers in this volume. Born, 1782; died, 1841.

County-seat established at Mount Clemens, March 11th, 1818.

MANISTEE COUNTY.

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Michigan:

SECTION 9. That portion of the State lying in towns 21, 22, 23, and 24 north and west of the line between ranges 12 and 13 west, shall be laid off as a separate county, to be known and designated as the county of Manistee.

Approved April 1, 1840.

SECTION 1. *The People of the State of Michigan enact,* That the county of Manistee shall be organized, and shall comprise townships 21, 22, 23, and 24 north of each of the ranges numbered 13, 14, 15, and 16 west, and fractional townships 21 and 22 north, of range 17 west; and the unorganized county of Wexford is hereby attached to said county of Manistee for judicial purposes.

Approved February 13, 1855.

County seat, Manistee. It was first settled about 1846, and became an incorporated city March 15, 1869. The Indians interpret the name, a "River at whose mouth there are islands."

MANITOU COUNTY.

SECTION 1. *The People of the State of Michigan enact,* That the several islands in Lake Michigan, known as the Beaver group, the north and south Fox Islands, the north and south Manitou Islands, be organized into a separate county by the name of Manitou, and the inhabitants thereof entitled to all the rights, privileges and immunities to which, by law, the inhabitants of other organized counties of this State are entitled.

SEC. 2. There shall be elected in the said county of Manitou, on the third Tuesday in April next, all the several county officers to which by law the said county is entitled; and the said election and the canvass shall in all respects be conducted and held in the manner prescribed by law for holding elections and canvasses for county and State officers: *Provided*, That the canvass shall be held at the village of St. James, in said county, on the Monday next following said election; and said county officers shall be immediately [qualified] and enter upon the duties of their respective offices, and their several terms of office shall expire at the same time that they would have expired had they been elected at the last general election: *And provided further*, That until such county officers are elected and qualified, the duties of such county officers shall be discharged by the several persons elected to fill the same for the county of Emmet, at the last general election.

SEC. 7. The county seat of said county of Manitou shall be fixed by the board of supervisors of said county.

SEC. 8. The said county of Manitou shall have concurrent jurisdiction on Lake Michigan with the other counties contiguous thereto.

Approved February 12, 1855.

MANITOU—An Indian name for the "Great Spirit."

The seat of justice is at St. James, a village at the northern extremity of Beaver Island.

MARQUETTE COUNTY.

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Michigan:

SECTION 4. All that portion of the State embraced between the line between ranges 23 and 24 west, the north boundary of township 41, the line between ranges 37 and 38 west, and Lake Superior, shall be laid off as a separate county to be known and designated as the county of Marquette.

Approved March 9, 1843.

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Michigan:

SECTION 4. All that portion of the State embraced between ranges twenty-three and twenty-four (23 and 24) west, the north boundary of township forty-one (41), the line between ranges thirty-seven and thirty-eight (37 and 38) west, and the north boundary of township forty-nine (49), shall be laid off as a separate county and known and designated as the county of Marquette.

Approved March 19, 1845.

SECTION 1. *The People of the State of Michigan enact*, That to perfect a separate organization of the county of Marquette, there shall be elected in the said county, on the second Monday in June, in the year eighteen hundred and fifty-one, all the several county officers to which by law the said county is entitled; and said election shall in all respects be conducted and held in the manner prescribed by law for holding elections for county and State officers; such officers, when duly qualified, to hold their offices until the first day of January, 1853.

SEC. 2. That all that part of the county of Marquette embraced by the said county west of range 26, be and the same is hereby set off and organized into a separate township by the name of Carp River, and the first township meeting for the election of township officers shall be held on the second Monday of June next, ensuing, at the house of B. F. Eaton, in said township.

SEC. 4. That the county of Schoolcraft be and is hereby attached to the county of Marquette for all judicial purposes.

SEC. 5. That this act shall take effect immediately.

Approved April 7, 1851.

MARQUETTE.—Named from the Jesuit Father Marquette, an early explorer of the Great Lakes, particularly Lake Superior and the Mississippi river. Born 1637, died 1675.

County-seat, Marquette.

MASON COUNTY.

The People of the State of Michigan enact:

SECTION 2. The county of Mason shall be organized, and shall comprise townships 17, 18, 19, and 20 north, of each of the ranges numbered 15, 16, 17, and 18 west; and the unorganized counties of Lake and Osceola are hereby attached to said county of Mason for judicial purposes.

Approved February 13, 1855.

Mason county was named in honor of Stevens T. Mason, the last Territorial and first State Governor of Michigan. Appointed to succeed his father as Secretary of the Territory in 1831; elected to the Governor's chair in 1835.

The county-seat was established at Au Sable, by act approved February 28, 1861.

Ludington is now the county-seat of Mason county. The plat of this village was recorded September 10, 1867.

MECOSTA COUNTY.*

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Michigan:

SECTION 3. That portion of the State lying in towns 13, 14, 15 and 16 north, and ranges 7, 8, 9 and 10 west, together with towns 11 and 12 north, of ranges 9 and 10 west, shall be laid off as a separate county, to be known and designated as the county of Mecosta.

SEC. 4. That portion of the State embraced in towns 9 and 10 north, of ranges 9, 10, 11 and 12 west, shall be and the same is hereby attached to the county of Kent, and shall constitute and form a part of the boundaries of said county.

Approved April 1, 1840.

*See Notipekago county.

SECTION 1. *The People of the State of Michigan enact,* That townships numbers 13, 14, 15 and 16 north of range number 7 west, and numbers 13, 14, 15 and 16 north of range number 8 west, and 13, 14, 15 and 16 north of range number 9 west, and 13, 14, 15 and 16 north of range number 10 west, being 16 townships as surveyed by the United States, be and the same are hereby organized into a county to be known and designated as the county of Mecosta, and the inhabitants thereof shall be entitled to all the rights and privileges to which by law the inhabitants of other organized counties of this State are entitled.

SEC. 2. There shall be elected in the said county of Mecosta above organized, at the next annual township meeting in the several townships in said county, to be held on the first Monday of April, in the year 1859, all the several county officers to which by law the said county is entitled, and said election shall in all respects be conducted and held in the manner prescribed by law for holding elections for county and State officers, and the said officers so elected shall, after having been duly qualified according to law, enter upon the duties of their respective offices on the first Monday in May, in the year 1859, and hold the same until the first day of January, in the year 1861.

SEC. 3. The board of canvassers of said county under this act, shall consist of the presiding inspectors of election from each township therein, and the said inspectors shall meet at the village of Leonard, in said county, on the second Tuesday after the election, and organize by appointing one of their number chairman and another Secretary of said board, and shall thereupon discharge all other duties of a board of county canvassers, as in other cases of elections for county and State officers.

SEC. 4. The county-seat of said county is hereby established at the village of Leonard, 60 rods south of, and 80 rods east of the northwest corner of section 14, in township number 15 north, of range number 10 west.

SEC. 5. The sheriff and county clerk elected under the provisions of this act, shall provide a place in the village of Leonard for holding the circuit court in said county, and also suitable places in said village for the several county offices, until the board of supervisors shall provide for the same.

SEC. 6. The county of Osceola shall be and the same is hereby attached to said county of Mecosta for judicial and municipal purposes.

SEC. 7. The county of Mecosta, as above organized, is hereby made a part of the ninth judicial circuit.

Approved February 11, 1859.

County-seat at Big Rapids. The name of the township was changed from Leonard to Big Rapids by an act of the Legislature February 22, 1865.

MEEGISEE COUNTY.

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Michigan:

SECTION 21. That portion of the State lying in towns 29, 30, 31, and 32 north, and west of the line between ranges 4 and 5 west, and east of Grand Traverse Bay, shall be laid off as a separate county, to be known and designated as the county of Meegisee.

Approved April 1, 1840.

Be it enacted by the Senate and the House of Representatives of the State of Michigan:

SEC. 10. The name of the county of Meegisee, as now organized by law, is changed to that of Antim.

Approved March 8, 1843.

MENOMINEE COUNTY.

SECTION 1. *The People of the State of Michigan enact,* That sections 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, and 12 of act number 213, of the laws of 1861, entitled "An act to organize the county of Bleeker," be and the same are hereby amended so as to read as follows:

SECTION 1. *The People of the State of Michigan enact,* That the county of Bleeker is hereby organized into the county of Menominee, and the inhabitants thereof entitled to all the rights and privileges to which by law the inhabitants of other organized counties of the State are entitled.

SEC. 2. The county-seat of said county shall be and is hereby located in township 31 north, of range 27 west, and John Quimby, Sr., Nicholas Gewehr, and E. S. Ingalls are hereby appointed commissioners to locate the same. If said commissioners, or any two of them, shall fail to locate said county-seat within one year from May next, then the board of supervisors and county clerk of said county shall locate the same.

SEC. 7. That said county of Menominee, when so organized, shall be attached to the district court of the Upper Peninsula, and the judge of said district shall hold courts in said county, as by law in such cases made and provided.

SEC. 8. The said county of Menominee shall belong to and be a part of the representative district composed of the counties of Marquette, Chippewa, Delta, Schoolcraft, and Menominee, and of the 32d senatorial, and 6th congressional districts.

SEC. 13. This act shall take immediate effect.

Approved March 19, 1863.

County-seat, Menominee.

MENOMINEE COUNTY.

For a history of Menominee county the Pioneer Society of the State of Michigan is indebted to the Hon. E. S. Ingalls for a copy of his Centennial History of that county, from which this sketch is compiled.

Mr. Ingalls says in his preface that Mr. Charles McLeod is now the oldest living white settler in the county, to whom he is indebted for many of his facts. Other facts were imparted by John G. Kittson, Esq., who was an old settler. He also refers to a small pamphlet, which he considers authentic, published in 1871 by Lewis S. Patrick, entitled "Sketches of the Menominee River." He says all the events related that have occurred since the summer of 1859 have been under his own observation.

In the first chapter of the Centennial History the author tells something of the peaceful character of the Menominee tribe of Indians, who inhabited this county, named for them. He says, in substance:

Tradition tells of but one battle fought within the limits of the county, and that was between the Indians living near the mouth of the river and those living in the villages near White and Grand Rapids. It is presumed the latter were Chippewas. The battle was fought near the house of Charles McLeod and along the banks of the river near Burying-Ground Point.

The Indians near the mouth of the river were not satisfied with a mere abundance of *sturgeon*, but the old chief, to increase the quantity of this luxury, ordered a dam built of stones across the river to prevent the fish from ascending. This caused great suffering to the Indians at the upper villages, as they were largely dependent on sturgeon for their support. To the remonstrances of these people the chief turned a deaf ear, and sent them an insulting message. But sturgeon those people must have, and accordingly their chief gathered his warriors and "came down like a wolf on the fold," with 'sturgeon" for their war-cry. The war-whoop fell with terrible meaning on the Menominees at the mouth of the river, and every warrior was quickly in arms ready for fight in a warfare that showed no quarter and exercised no mercy. The battle was short and sharp. The squaws and children escaped to the swamps and across the river in safety. The fight raged up and down the river two or three hours, when the village fell into the hands of its assailants. The shore chieftain was tortured till it ended in death. The conquerors tore away the dam and returned to their homes, where they again caught sturgeon and lived in peace and plenty.

The Menominee Indians are fast fading away; where were thousands when the white men came, it is rare now to find one. In 1859 it was very common to see a village of wigwams at the Rapids, the occupants busy catching and smoking sturgeon as a supply of provisions till the deer were fat enough to kill and eat. It was also common to see fleets of bark canoes loaded down with squaws and pappooses, coasting along the shores of Green Bay. Nearly all of these live on their reservations at Keshena and Shawano. Many of them have become civilized and have good common schools and churches. A few remain of the Menominees, but their days are numbered. The time is not far distant when there will not be an Indian left on the Menominee to cherish the memory, or even preserve the name, of the peaceful tribe that once roamed over these hunting grounds, proud of the freedom of savage life.

THE FIRST WHITE SETTLERS IN MENOMINEE.

The first white man who came here to stay was Chappee, an Indian trader, who came here as an agent for the American Fur Company and established a post in 1796. He was a French Canadian voyageur, with sufficient education to keep what books were necessary for an Indian trading post. A story is told, illustrating his nerve in danger, as well as the uncomfortable position an Indian trader is sometimes placed in when his post is far from civilization.

All the white men belonging to the post had been sent away on various expeditions, leaving only Chappee and one white man. An unfriendly band of Indians came to the post, and before Chappee discovered their character, they were inside the stockade, and inside the building used for a store-room. It was not long before he became satisfied they meant mischief. He tried by pleasant words to still the storm and avert the danger, without avail; and when, as he thought, the crisis had nearly approached, he rolled out a keg of gunpowder, which was open at the end, and catching up a loaded pistol, he cocked it and

pointed it into the gunpowder, and with flashing eyes turned to their chief and told him if every Indian was not out of the stockade in two minutes he would fire into the gunpowder, and send them, and go with them, into the happy hunting-grounds. They knew by his tone and the flash of his eye that he meant business, and in less than two minutes not an Indian was seen inside the stockade. They were so favorably impressed with his bravery, they made friends with him, and often afterwards visited him, to his and the American Fur Company's great profit.

The next permanent white settlers who came were William Farnsworth and Charles Brush. They arrived in 1822; were smart business men, without so nice a sense of "*meum et tuum*" as some men possess. By a little sharp practice they superseded Chappee in the friendship of the Indians, and at lenghth Farnsworth got what he thought was Chappee's trading post, which he induced the Indians to include in a grant of land on that side of the river. One day in Chappee's absence he took possession of the post, and piled out all his goods and chattels, as there were then no writs for "forcible entry and detainer." Chappee piled his traps into his canoes and paddled them up to the foot of the rapids that bear his name, and there built another stockade and made a stand for his rights.

Farnsworth's course, if not quite justifiable, was the first step that led to civilization on the Menominee river. He and his partner instituted the packing of whitefish in barrels for market. They built the first saw-mill on the Menominee river in 1832. It was a water-mill on the Wisconsin side of the river, a short distance above where the Chicago and Northwestern Railway now leaves the bank in crossing.

William Farnsworth was lost on the steamer Lady Elgin, which was sunk in 1860 by a collision between Waukegan, Illinois, and Chicago. It is not known what became of Brush, or whether he still lives.

The next white man to take up a permanent residence here was John G. Kittson, who came in 1826 as clerk for the American Fur Company under Chappee. He was the son of a British officer, who was or had been stationed in Canada. Mr. Kittson spent the remainder of his life in this vicinity, and died in 1872, his death being hastened by exposure on the night of the great woods fire in 1872. He had great influence over the Indians, who always spoke of him as "the writer," on account of his doing the writing in their transactions with the Government. He left many descendants who still live in Menominee.

In 1826 came Joseph Duncan. He was a British soldier, is still living, makes it his home with Charles McLeod, believes himself to be between 80 and 90 years old.

The next white men who came to stay were Baptiste Premeau and Charles McLeod, in 1832. Joseph DeCoto came the same year and is still alive.

When William Farnsworth first came to the Menominee, Marinette was a blooming young woman, bright and intelligent. She was the daughter of a daughter of Wabashish (the Marten), a chief of the Menominees, and Bartholomew Shevaliere, a white man. The first we know of Marinette is, that John B. Jacobs, a man from Canada, had her for his wife at Mackinaw. They had several children, of whom John B. Jacobs and Mrs. Elizabeth McLeod are still living. For some reason, not known, Jacobs separated from Marinette at Mackinaw. Afterwards William Farnsworth became enamored and took her

for his wife, and brought her and her children here in 1822. He had children by her, one of whom, George Farnsworth, is living at Green Bay, Wisconsin. Marinette died in 1863, highly honored by all the residents about the river. She was 72 years old when she died, and had been looked to as a mother by all the early settlers and Indians, for she had always been ready to assist the needy and comfort the distressed. The first orchard of apple trees was set out by her and is still bearing. Andrew Eveland, another permanent settler, came in 1842. John Quimby, who deserves honorable mention, came in 1845, and died in 1874. When the writer first came here, and had learned its resources for building a large town, he frequently talked with Quimby about building a railroad through the county. His reply usually was that he never wanted to live any longer than to see a railroad through these woods. Though only sixty-five at his death, there had then been one in running order several years.

MILLS IN MENOMINEE.

The second mill was built in 1841 by Charles McLeod, who did most of the work of building with his own hands. Iron being scarce, the cogs of the wheels of the running works were of wood. In 1844 Dr. Hall built a mill whose capacity for sawing was equal to 6,000,000 feet per year.

The next mill built in this county was a water-mill, built by Hackbone & Boyden, in 1854. After passing through various hands this mill is now doing a good business, having a sawing capacity of 12,000,000 feet, board measure, per year. In 1856 "the New York Lumber Company" built a mill on the main shore of the river, at Menekaune, on the Wisconsin side; it is said that eighty thousand dollars were expended before a board was sawed.

In 1872 the Menominee River Lumber Company was incorporated, and although their mill is on the Wisconsin side, they own between 80,000 and 90,000 acres of land in this county. It will repay any one to give Mr. Ingalls' account of the immense mill and lumber interests of Menominee county a thorough examination. In this paper a mere glance is given to the early efforts in that direction.

COUNTY ORGANIZATION.

At the first settlement of Menominee county, all of the country from Menominee river to Lake Huron belonged to Mackinaw county. It was a wilderness, with neither civil officers nor white people to fill the offices. Subsequently a county was established, reaching from Lake Michigan to the Menominee river, called Delta county. There were few white men in it when it was organized, and it was attached to Mackinaw for judicial purposes.

In 1861, Anson Bangs, who then resided at Marinette, Wisconsin, and owned considerable land on both sides of the river, and had a short time before built a mill on Little river, a branch of the Menominee, was at Lansing during the session of the Legislature. He having private objects in view, without consulting the people at Menominee, obtained the passage of an act to create a new county by the name of Bleeker, an old Albany name. There were many provisions in the act which were obnoxious to the settlers in the county, and they refused to organize under it. By the provisions of this act, if the people failed to organize, the new county was to be attached to Marquette county for judicial purposes. At this point Mr. Ingalls became fully identified with events in the county.

He says it was in the spring of 1861 that the meeting referred to was held. There being no settled lawyer nearer than Oconto, the people on the Michigan side of the river persuaded Mr. Ingalls to come over and counsel with them in regard to organizing a county; he therefore moved to the village of Menominee in 1862. In 1863 he was sent to Lansing, when the Legislature was in session, to procure the passage of an act to organize a county. The money for his expenses was raised by contribution.

The member from Mr. Ingall's district was James S. Pendall, from Marquette. Mr. Ingalls prepared such a bill as the people needed; Mr. Pendall presented and had it referred. Soon afterwards it was passed and became a law, and Menominee took its place in the list of counties of the State, the name being previously decided upon. At that time there were no settlers in the county except those living at Menominee and up the river, and those living at the mouth of Big Cedar river; therefore the county was divided into two townships,—Cedarville and Menominee. The latter embraced all of range 27 and the towns and fractional towns in ranges 28, 29, 30, and 31 west. The town of Menominee is about as large as the State of Rhode Island, being sixty-one miles long and thirty miles wide at the northern end, and tapering to a point at its southern extremity. By the provisions of the act the county-seat was to be located in town 31 north, range 27 west. John Quimby, Sr., Nicholas Gewchr, and E. S. Ingalls were appointed to locate the same. The commissioners in the spring of 1863 located it on what is called "Court-House Square," in Menominee, opposite the Quimby Hotel (Kirby House), where a clerk's office and jail were afterwards erected.

In 1874 a court-house was built on Ogden avenue, and the county-seat removed to that place. The first election was held the first Monday in May, 1863. The county when organized became a part of the judicial district of the Upper Peninsula of Michigan. It was made a part of the representative district composed of the counties of Marquette, Chippewa, Schoolcraft, and Delta, and was then included in the 32d senatorial and sixth congressional districts. By act of 1875, Menominee and Delta constitute a representative district.

The first county officers were:

Judge of Probate, Eleazer S. Ingalls; Sheriff, John Quimby; County Clerk, Salmon P. Saxton; Prosecuting Attorney, E. S. Ingalls; Register of Deeds, Josiah R. Brooks, Circuit Court Commissioner, E. S. Ingalls; County Treasurer, Leroy T. Ireland; Coroners, Samuel W. Abbott, Andrew McIver.

At the first election held in Menominee the number of votes cast was 45, and in the town of Cedarville, 10. At and before the time of organization of the county, all mail matter for Menominee came to Menekaune, Wis., but it now became necessary to have a postoffice, and the Department established one at Menominee in 1863,—Norman R. Soule, postmaster. At first he had to go to Menekaune for the mail-bag in summer, and sometimes in winter. In summer the mail came three times a week from Green Bay by boat, in winter by stage.

Up to this time (1874) the county had been without a court-house, holding the courts in public halls. When first organized it was decided that "pay as you go" was the best policy. When first organized the assessable property in the county was valued at about $60,001.25. It is now valued at $1,363,-309.83. The people concluded to build a good court-house, which was accordingly finished in 1875, and would do no discredit to any county. It is constructed with modern appliances and conveniences, costing in round num-

bers $32,000.00. The township of Menominee in the same year built a town hall of brick, costing $8,000.00.

BANKS.—HUNT AND FRAZER'S MENOMINEE BANK.

This bank began to do business March 7th, 1873, under the name "Menominee Bank." The original proprietors were E. Hayden, Frederick Stafford (then of Negaunee), and H. J. Colwell, of Clarksburg, Michigan. James Fraser was cashier.

Its total exchange business since it commenced has been $800,000; the amount paid on checks, $584,179.02; gross business of every kind, $1,500,000. The amount paid out on exchange for the fiscal year just closed, $175,000. The present officers are M. R. Hunt, President, and James Fraser, Cashier.

THE EXCHANGE BANK OF MENOMINEE

commenced business in 1873. It was begun in 1870 by George A. Woodford, Clinton B. Fay, and Charles H. Jones, rather as a broker's office than a bank, Woodford having the management of the business. Afterwards Fay and Jones sold their interest, and in 1874 Charles E. Aiken, the present cashier, bought into it, Woodford retaining his interest. The gross amount of business for 1875 is $350,000. Total business of every kind since its commencement, $1,000,000. Present officers: George A. Woodford, President; Charles E. Aiken, Cashier.

THE GERMAN BANK

commenced business in 1875. Its business is confined to buying drafts, the funds being furnished by the Stephenson Banking Company of Marinette. The certificate is filed in the name of Jacob Muth, Cashier, who attends to the whole business. Gross amount of business for 1875 is $75,000.

BENEVOLENT SOCIETIES.

The first society of the kind instituted was the Menominee Lodge No. 269, F. & A. M., which received its dispensation from the Grand Lodge of Michigan, Aug. 9th, 1869. The charter members were William Somerville, P. W. M.; Miles Shepard, P. W. M.; E. S. Ingalls, J. L. Buell, Dr. John Murphy, John Hanley, S. P. Saxton, and E. Gilbert Jackson.

MENOMINEE LODGE NO. 133, I. O. O. F.,

was instituted as a lodge Oct. 15th, 1869, by dispensation from the R. W. Grand Lodge of Michigan. The charter was received January 20th, 1870, from M. W. G. M., J. S. Curtis. The first elective officers were George Harter, N. G.; Clarence Rice, V. G.; Phillip Lowenstein, Secretary; Robert McCullough, Treasurer,—who, with George Reed, were the charter members.

SOCIETE ST. LOUIS DE SECOURS MUTUELS DE MENOMINEE.

The first meeting for the organization of this lodge was held Sept. 22d, 1873, in which the constitution of the French Societe of Fond du Lac, Wisconsin, was received and accepted. The Society officers elected were Theodolph Trudel, President; Louis J. Raiche, Treasurer; and George Allard, Secretary. On the 21st of Sept., 1874, the Society was admitted into the Union of the French

Societe of the United States of America. This society, as will be inferred from its name, is composed of French-speaking people. It has done much good; many who otherwise would have suffered much have been relieved, when they have been met by accident or overcome by sickness.

INDEPENDENT ORDER OF GOOD TEMPLARS.

A lodge of this order was established in 1870, and was in successful operation three years. Its lodge-room was burned, and it then became disorganized.

MENOMINEE IRON COMPANY.

Incorporated in 1872. The incorporators were H. J. Colwell, of Clarksburg, Michigan; A. B. Meeker, W. L. Brown, John H. Wrenn, of Chicago, Ill., and Jerome T. Case, of Racine, Wisconsin. The company commenced the construction of the furnace in October, 1872, and went into blast August, 1873. Its average capacity, with charcoal made from pine slabs and other soft wood, is twenty tons of pig iron per day. It was erected under the superintendence of James White, and cost $140,000. The present officers are A. B. Meeker, President; W. L. Brown, Treasurer; M. R. Hunt, Cashier; Culbert Sprong, Secretary and Superintendent.

THE PENINSULA IRON AND LUMBER COMPANY.

Was incorporated May 29, 1876, capital stock $500,000. The incorporators and stockholders are Samuel M. Nickerson, Henry H. Porter, Augustus A. Carpenter, Samuel M. Stephenson, and James B. Goodman. The company Owns 24,762 acres of land. The officers are James R. Goodman, President; Samuel M. Stephenson, Vice-President; Samuel M. Nickerson, Treasurer; and Marvin A. Farr, Secretary.

RAILROADS.

The Chicago and Northwestern Railway Company for many years had contemplated extending its road to Lake Superior. The United States many years ago had made a grant of eight sections of land to the mile, and the State of Michigan gave six sections of land to the mile to aid in its construction, but it was not till 1871 that work was begun between Green Bay City (Fort Howard), and Menominee, and in that season the road was completed to Menominee. In 1872 it was extended from Menominee to Escanaba, in Delta county, where it connected with the Peninsular division of the company's railroad, which terminated at Negaunee, connecting with the Marquette, Houghton and Ontonagon Railroad. This completed the line to Lake Superior. The railroad bridge across the Menominee was built in 1872.

DEER CREEK AND MARBLE QUARRY RAILROAD COMPANY.

was organized and incorporated in 1870 for the purpose of building a railroad from the Menominee iron range and marble quarries to the shore of Green bay at Deer Creek, which is the nearest point on the shore from the mines where docks could be made.

The Menominee River Railroad Company was incorporated in 1875, the purpose of the company being to construct a railroad to the Menominee iron range before alluded to.

STEAMBOAT.

The first steamboat that stopped at Menominee of which we have any record was the "New York," which called here for wood in 1836, on which was Daniel Wells, Jr., who has since been so intimately connected with the mill interests of this place. From that time forward various kinds of water-craft held the field till *tugs* began to be used. Previous to the purchase of tugs the lumber of the various mills was taken out to the vessels at anchor in scows, which were hauled by men with lines made fast to the shore and to the vessel to be loaded. Until 1871 nearly all the lumber was shipped on sail vessels; it was not unusual to see twenty-five vessels at anchor at the same time. Now nearly all the lumber is transported to Chicago by steam.

FARMS.

The first farms opened were at Wausaukee Bend, at Chappee's Rapids. The whole county is covered with dense forests of pine, hemlock, beech, basswood, maple, and other trees indigenous to a northern climate, with swamps covered with white cedar and tamarack trees. All of the beech and maple lands and cedar swamps, when cleared, make good farms, the cedar swamps being best when properly drained.

For many years after the country was settled it was though farming could not be made profitable. In 1855 several German families, among whom were William Hackerman, Henry Bade, Sr., and Henry Seiman, began clearing farms at Birch Creek settlement, and demonstrated that farming in this county is not only practicable but profitable.

NEWSPAPERS.

The Menominee Herald was the first newspaper published. The first number was issued Sept. 10, 1863, E. S. Ingalls, editor and proprietor. James A. Crozer is present editor and publisher.

In January, 1876, John L. Buell took the press and materials of the "Lumberman & Miner," and began issuing the "Menominee Journal," which he is still publishing.

IRON MINES.

The Breen Mine was discovered in 1866, by Bartley and Thomas Breen. In 1872, the Breen Mining Co. was incorporated, with a capital stock of $500,000. The company owns the Breen Mine, containing 120 acres of land.

In 1873, the Ingalls Mining Company was incorporated. The company owns the Ingalls Mine, including 240 acres of land. Capital stock, $500,000.

The Quinisec Mine was discovered in 1873.

LAWYERS.

The first settled in this county was E. S. Ingalls, who came to the Michigan side of the river in 1862. Thomas B. Rice, in 1871. He is now Probate Judge. Benjamin J. Brown, in 1873, from Saginaw. William A. Franklin, in 1876.

TOWN LIBRARY.

In 1872 the town of Menominee began to form a town library, which now contains about 1,200 volumes.

SCHOOLS.

The first school now remembered to have been kept in Menominee was by Emily Burchard, in 1857, in a part of Henry Nason's house at his shingle-mill on the shore of Green Bay. The first school-house was built in 1857. The first schools held in District No. 1, in Menominee, were in a small building owned by Samuel W. Abbott, which had been built for storing fish-nets. It was 16x18 feet, built of rough boards, and filled between the joists with sawdust. In 1868, a school-house was built, planned for a graded school, and cost $7,000, still occupied, and our schools are at present in flourishing condition, under the supervision of J. Wesley Bird. The first school inspectors were E. S. Ingalls and Joseph Van Auker; the first district board, E. S. Ingalls moderator, and Robert Pengilly, assessor.

CHURCHES.

The first church, consisting of nine members, in or about the year 1868, was gathered by Rev. John Fairchild, then and now pastor of the Presbyterian church in Marinette; present number of members, 73. The Roman Catholics, German Lutherans, and Methodist Episcopals have each a church.

FISHING.

Fishing has been a prominent business at Menominee and along the bay shore ever since its settlement. The fish caught for market are whitefish, lake trout, and dory (a species of pike). Besides, these waters abound with sturgeon, bass, suckers, and pickerel of eatable varieties, and many that are worthless. The small inland streams contain an abundance of brook trout. In 1874, 6,000 young salmon were deposited in the Menominee river by the fish commissioners. None have been caught, so it is not known whether or not they lived, though N. R. Soule says he has this season seen fish jumping out of the water on the Grand Rapids, that had the appearance and action of salmon. For a particular account of the wonderful progress, resources, and industries of this comparatively new county of Menominee, the reader is again referred to Mr. Ingalls' Centennial History, of which this paper is a meager abstract. It is closed by his account of the great fire of 1871, which is given in his own words.

THE GREAT WOODS FIRE.

The summer of 1871 was very dry; no rain fell after June, until in October. The streams were nearly dried up; the swamps were entirely dry, and where, in the latter, water could usually be found on the surface, it became necessary to dig many feet to find it. Almost all the swamps were filled with peat. The ground in the woods was covered many inches in depth with dead leaves, and other decaying vegetable substances, which had become dry as tinder; many fires had broken out which had not extended over a great area of country, and as similar fires had occurred in 1864 no apprehensions were felt of any serious calamity. On the evening of October 8th the fires started up afresh a few miles north of Oconto, Wisconsin. The wind from the southwest freshened driving the fires in this direction, and by night had become a tornado. The fires spread as the wind arose until they united and had acquired a breadth of from ten to twelve miles, and raged along through the Peshtigo sugar-bushes, in which were farming settlements, and over the farms, leaving only charred ruins and ashes, and dead bodies of human beings and animals, reaching the

village of Peshtigo about 8 o'clock in the evening. By 9 o'clock that village was in ashes, and hundreds of men, women, and children, who at dark of that day were unconscious of danger, and were in the enjoyment of happy life, were in eternity, and nothing remained but their charred bodies or ashes.

By half past nine the fire had reached the Menominee river, above and below the village of Marinette; fortunately for that village and the survivors, it had divided about two miles before reaching it; on the east it swept through the village of Menekaune, blotting it out of existence, and crossed the river at its mouth, burning the Gilmore mill on the Menominee side.

On the west it crossed the Menominee river above the rapids, sweeping along until it struck the Bay Shore, about one mile north of the village of Menominee, burning a path ten miles wide for about sixteen miles north of Menominee. It also crossed the river at the mill of the Ludington, Wells & Van Schaick Company, and passed up the flat through the village. The flat was then a swamp covered with grass, with but few buildings on it, and with streets on each side. By almost superhuman efforts the fire was prevented from spreading to the buildings on either side. The next morning parties started out in various directions to bring in the wounded and burned; hospitals were established, and before night nearly all were brought in. The second day parties went out to search for and bury the dead. The telegraph line was destroyed so that word could not be sent to Green Bay city, and the next day after the fire it was thought necessary to keep our steamboats to take away the people in case the fire should revive and burn the villages of Menominee and Marinette. The night of the 9th the steamers left and carried the fearful news to Green Bay city, and returned the next day freighted with provisions and necessaries for the burnt sufferers, which were collected by the people there in a few hours. From Green Bay the telegraph quickly conveyed the sorrowful news in all directions, and it was not long before food and clothing were coming from all parts of the country. The fire in its course swept over an area of 40 miles in length by 10 in width, in about four hours, and it is estimated that about 1,200 persons perished in it.

The actual number burned to death in Menominee county was 28, but many were burned and otherwise injured so that they have since died. The space allowed me will not admit of my mentioning the many acts of self-sacrificing generosity witnessed here. If a person loses faith in our common brotherhood of man, he need to be but once in the midst of such a calamity to regain it.

MICHILIMACKINAC, NOW MACKINAC COUNTY.

A PROCLAMATION.

Whereas, the convenience of the citizens, and the due administration of justice, require that a new county should be established in the said territory;

Now therefore, I do by these presents, and by virtue of the Ordinance of Congress, of July 13, 1787, lay out that part of the said territory, to which the Indian title has been extinguished, included within the following boundaries, namely: Commencing at the White Rock on the shore of Lake Huron, thence with the line of the county of Macomb, to the boundary line between the United States and the British Province of Upper Canada; thence with the said boundary line, to the western boundary of the said territory of Michigan; thence

southerly, with the said western boundary, so far that a line drawn due west, from the dividing ground between the rivers which flow into Lake Superior, and those which flow south, will strike the same; thence due east, to the said dividing ground, and with the same, to a point due north from Sturgeon Bay; thence south to the said bay; thence by the nearest line to the western boundary of the said territory, as the same was established by the act of Congress, passed January 11, 1805, entitled "An act to divide the Indiana Territory into two separate governments;" thence with the same, to a point due west from the southwestern corner of the said county of Macomb; thence due east to the southwestern corner of the said county of Macomb; thence with the western boundary of the said county, to the place of beginning, into a separate county, to be called the county of *Michilimackinac*.

And I do establish the seat of justice of the said county of Michilimackinac, at the Borough of Michilimackinac.

Given under my hand, at Detroit, this twenty-sixth day of October, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and eighteen, and of the Independence of the United States, the forty-third.

LEW. CASS.

Mackinac (pronounced Mackinaw), received its original name from the Indians. In 1818 it was organized into a county by the name of Michilimackinac.

An old legend relates that a large number of people were assembled at Point St. Ignace, while intently gazing at the rising sun, during the great Manitou or February moon, they beheld the island suddenly rise up from the water, assuming its present form. From the point of observation it bore a fancied resemblance to a huge turtle, hence they gave it the name of *Moc-che-ne-mock-e-nung*, which means a great turtle. This name, when put in a French dress, became Michilimackinac. The term is now obsolete, except as applied to the *county* which lies immediately north of the Straits, in which the island is included.

The island has taken upon itself the name of Mackinac, and has become a "National Park."

According to the Gazetteer of the State of Michigan for 1838, the county of Mackinac contains an area of 27,684 square miles, excluding lake surface.

County-seat, Mackinac.

MIDLAND COUNTY.

Be it enacted by the Legislative Council of the Territory of Michigan:

SEC. 10. That the country included within the following limits, to wit: beginning where the line between townships twelve and thirteen north intersects the line between ranges two and three east; thence north to the line between townships sixteen and seventeen; thence east to the shore of Saginaw bay; thence south along the shore of said bay, to the line between townships fourteen and fifteen north; thence west to the line between ranges two and three east; thence south to the line between townships twelve and thirteen north; thence west to the place of beginning, be, and the same is hereby set off into a separate county, by the name of Midland.

Approved March 2, 1831.

SECTION 1. *Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Michigan*, That the county of Midland shall become duly organized, and the inhabitants thereof entitled to all the rights, privileges and immunities to which by law the inhabitants of other counties of this State are entitled, from and after the thirty-first day of December, one thousand eight hundred and fifty.

SEC. 2. There shall be elected in the said county of Midland, on the first Tuesday of November in the year eighteen hundred and fifty, all the several county officers to which by law the said county is entitled, and said election shall in all respects be conducted and held in the manner prescribed by law for holding elections for county and State officers.

SEC. 3. All suits, prosecutions, and other matters now pending, or which shall be pending on the thirty-first day of December, eighteen hundred and fifty, before any court or before any justice of the peace of the county to which the said county of Midland is attached for judicial purposes, shall be prosecuted to final judgment and execution; and all taxes heretofore levied, or which shall be levied in accordance with law, previous to the thirty-first day of December, eighteen hundred and fifty, shall be collected in the same manner as though this act had not passed.

SEC. 4. The board of canvassers in said county, under this act, shall consist of two of the presiding inspectors of elections from each township therein; and said inspectors shall meet at the county-seat at the time appointed by law for the county canvass, and immediately after the election authorized in the second section of this act, and organize by appointing one of their number chairman and another secretary of said board, and shall thereupon proceed to discharge all the duties of a board of county canvassers, as in ordinary cases of election for county and State officers.

SEC. 5. That the county seat of the said county of Midland shall be and is hereby fixed at the settlement at the forks of the Tittabawassee river, in said county, until the year of eighteen hundred and sixty; and it shall be the duty of the sheriff of said county, under the direction of the supervisors thereof, to provide a suitable place for holding courts in said county, at or near the county-seat, until the public buildings shall be erected for that purpose.

SEC. 6. This act shall take effect and be in force from and after its passage.

Approved March 29, 1850.

(Act amended February 8, 1855.)

Midland City is the county-seat of Midland county.

MIKENAUK COUNTY.

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Michigan:

SECTION 12. That portion of the State embraced in towns 21, 22, 23 and 24 north, of ranges 1, 2, 3, and 4 west, shall be laid off as a separate county, to be known and designated as the county of Mikenauk.

Approved April 1, 1840.

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Michigan:

SECTION 5. The name of the county of Mikenauk, as now organized by law, is hereby changed to that of Roscommon.

Approved March 8, 1843.

MILWAWKIE COUNTY.

SECTION 3. *Be it enacted by the Legislative Council of the Territory of Michgan,* All that district of country bounded north by the county of Brown, east by the eastern boundary of Illinois, extended south by the State of Illinois, and west by the county of Iowa, shall constitute the county of Milwawkie.

Approved September 6, 1834.

MISSAUKEE COUNTY.

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Michigan:

SECTION 11. That portion of the State embraced in towns 21, 22, 23 and 24 north, of ranges five, six, seven, and eight west, shall be laid off as a separate county, to be known and designated as the county of Missaukee.

Approved April 1, 1840.

SECTION 1. *The People of the State of Michigan enact,* That the county of Missaukee, consisting of the territory embraced by the present county of Missaukee, be and the same is hereby organized into a separate county by the name of Missaukee, and the inhabitants thereof shall be entitled to all the privileges, powers and immunities to which by law the inhabitants of other organized counties in this State are entitled.

SEC. 2. At the township meeting of the several townships in said county, to be held on the first Monday of April next, there shall be an election of all the county officers to which by law the said county is entitled, who shall hold their several offices until the first day of January, in the year of our Lord eighteen hundred and seventy-three, and until their successors shall have been elected and qualified. Said election shall be conducted in the same way, by the same officers, and the returns thereof made in the same manner, as near as may be, as is now required by law in the election of county officers in this State.

SEC. 3. The county canvass of the votes cast for county officers shall be held on the second Tuesday succeeding the election, at the house of Daniel Reeder, in the township of Reeder, county aforesaid; and said canvass shall be conducted in the same way and by the same officers as the requirements of law now provide in organized counties, as nearly as may be, by the appointment by the board of canvassers of one of their own number to act as secretary to said board of county canvassers.

SEC. 4. The location of the county seat of said county shall be determined by the vote of the electors of the said county at a special election, which is hereby appointed to be held by the several townships of said county, on the first Mon-

day in June, eighteen hundred and seventy-three. There shall be written or printed on the ballots then polled by the qualified electors of said county, one place, and the one which shall receive the highest number of votes cast at such election shall be the county seat of the county of Missaukee.

SEC. 5. It shall be the duty of the several boards of township inspectors in each of the townships of the said county, to conduct the elections authorized by the provisions of this act, and to make returns thereof in accordance with the general provisions of law for conducting general elections in this State, so far as the same may be applicable thereto.

SEC. 6. The board of county canvassers for the special election for locating the county seat shall consist of the persons appointed on the day of such special election by the several boards of township inspectors, and said board of county canvassers shall meet on the second Tuesday succeeding the day of said special election, at the house of Daniel Reeder, or at such other place as may be agreed upon and provided by said board, and having appointed one of their number chairman, and the county clerk of said county acting as secretary, shall proceed to canvass the votes and determine the location of the county seat, in accordance therewith; and it shall be the duty of the clerk of said board to file a copy of the determination of said board as to the location of the county seat, signed and certified by him, and countersigned by the chairman, with the Secretary of State and with the township clerks of the several townships in said county.

SEC. 7. The place to transact the business for said county of Missaukee, until the county-seat has been located as provided for in section four of this act, shall be at or near the house of Perley Palmer & Co., on section 32, township 22 north, of range 6 west, in the county of Missaukee.

SEC. 8. The said county of Missaukee, when so organized, shall be in the 13th judicial circuit.

Approved March 11, 1871.

MONROE COUNTY.

A PROCLAMATION.

WHEREAS, It is considered that the public good will be promoted by the erection of a new county in the said Territory: *Therefore,* I do, by virtue of the power and authority in me vested, constitute the whole of that portion of said Territory of Michigan which is included within the lines and limits following, that is to say: beginning at the mouth of the river Huron of Lake Erie, within said Territory; thence up the said river, in the middle thereof, until its intersection with the line between the third and fourth tier of townships south of the "base line," so-called; thence due west with the said line, until it shall intersect the present Indian boundary line, namely, to the western line of the first range; thence with said line due south to the southern boundary of said Territory; thence along the southern boundary thereof, easterly to the southeast corner thereof; thence northerly along the eastern boundary of said Territory to a point due east from the place of beginning; thence to the place of beginning; to be and remain henceforward a separate county, to be called the county of Monroe.

And I do further ordain, by virtue of the power and authority in me vested as aforesaid, that until circumstances shall enable the Governor of the said Territory to establish the permanent seat of justice of the said county, the courts thereof shall be held at such place not exceeding two miles from the house in which Francois Lascelles resides, as a majority of the judges of the county court of said county of Monroe shall designate. And I do further constitute the said county of Monroe a district, agreeably to the provisions of and for the purposes specified in the act entitled "An act to adjust the estates and affairs of deceased persons, testate and intestate, and for other purposes."

Given under my hand and the great seal of the said Territory, at Detroit, this fourteenth day of July, A. D. one thousand eight hundred and seventeen; and in the fortieth year of the Independence of the United States of America.

LEWIS CASS.

By the Governor:

WILLIAM WOODBRIDGE, *Secretary of Michigan.*

A PROCLAMATION.

The county of *Monroe*, established by an executive act of July 14, 1817, shall be bounded as follows:

Beginning at the boundary line between the United States and the province of Upper Canada, where the southern boundary of the county of Wayne intersects the same, thence with the said southern boundary, west, to the mouth of the river Huron, of Lake Erie; thence with the said boundary, keeping the middle of said river, to the line between the townships numbered four and five, south of the base line; thence west, to the line between the fifth and sixth ranges, east of the principal meridian; thence south, to the line between the territory of Michigan and the State of Ohio, thence with the said line, to the boundary between the United States and the province of Upper Canada; thence with the said boundary line to the place of beginning.

The county of *Lenawe* whall be attached to and compose a part of the county of MONROE. And all the country within this territory, to which the Indian title was extinguished by the treaty of Chicago, shall be attached to, and compose a part of, the county of MONROE.

In testimony whereof, I have caused these letters to be made patent, and the great seal of the said Territory to be affixed. Given under my hand at Detroit, this tenth day of September, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and twenty-two, and of the Independence of the United States, the forty-seventh.

LEW. CASS.

By the Governor:

———, *Secretary of Michigan Territory.*

The township of Monroe was organized and became the county-seat of Monroe county September, 1817. Began to be settled by Frenchmen as early as 1776.

IN

MEMORY OF

HON. WARNER WING,

BORN IN MARIETTA, WASHINGTON CO., OHIO,

September 19, 1805,

AND DIED IN MONROE,

FRIDAY, MARCH 10, 1876.

THE LATE JUDGE WARNER WING.

From the Detroit Post, March 14, 1876.

At the opening of the United States Circuit Court yesterday morning, Judge Emmons presiding, District Attorney Maynard announced the death at Monroe of ex-Judge Warner Wing, in the following language:

MAY IT PLEASE THE COURT,—It is my painful duty to announce to the court the death of the Hon. Warner Wing, whose decease occurred at Monroe, on Friday last. Judge Wing for many years was one of the judges of the Supreme Court of this State, was distinguished for his learning and ability, and was universally loved for his urbanity and fine social qualities. His purity and uprightness as a man both in his private and official relations were never called in question. But he possessed in an eminent degree the confidence of all having business relations with him. As a jurist he was especially distinguished for his love of justice and for his strong, practical common sense. Michigan can boast of no abler or more worthy citizen, or one whose loss will be more universally deplored. I knew him very intimately during the past twenty years, and for no one did I entertain a more profound respect and friendship than for Judge Wing. I most sincerely deplore his death, and move the court in respect to his memory, that it now adjourn.

Judge Emmons said that he warmly sympathized with everything which had been said by his brother Maynard on moving the adjournment of the court as a mark of respect to the memory of Judge Wing. He could add nothing in addition to the high terms of commendation in which he had been so truthfully and kindly mentioned by his brother; but having been long and intimately associated with Judge Wing, at the bar, as associate counsel for the same corporations for many years, he had perhaps as full an opportunity as any of those who had survived him to know intimately and well his attainments as a lawyer, his character as a man and a citizen, and his fidelity as a friend. In all these relations he was not an ordinary man, but eminent in each. Judge Emmons could say, from personal observation, that his real character fully sustained his high reputation. His long and successful career upon the bench of the Supreme Court is fully evinced by the many able and careful judgments found in our State reports. No member of the bar was more frequently before Judge Wing at circuit than himself, and it affords him great pleasure to say that in some seventeen years of practice, of a difficult and trying character, not one unkind nor in the slightest degree unpleasant word had fallen from that estimable and finely tempered judge. This would be no praise to either man or judge if it were not accompanied by the equally truthful remark that no man ever occupied the bench with more firmness or decision than our lamented brother Wing. In the many difficult matters in which they had been engaged as associate counsel, Judge Emmons said he never felt at liberty to deliver to clients the most carefully prepared opinions until he had submitted them to the criticism and revision of his associate. It seldom failed that they received most useful erasures or additions. Judge Wing's fidelity to his professional trusts was quite exceptional. His anxiety for the interests he represented was such as to produce a great degree of personal unhappiness, whenever in those accidents which sometimes befall us all, he could not come up to the high mark he always set for himself. The younger men who knew Judge Wing only by the little in modern times which he has said at the bar, know nothing of his real

strength and professional attainments. His power of thought, his accuracy of analysis, and the ability to judge rightly of legal propositions, was far in excess of his power of oral demonstration. He wrote far better than he spoke, and it is those only who read his judgments or knew him intimately, and had been associated with him as counsel, who can bear proper testimony to his real strength as a lawyer. That he was a strong lawyer as well as a good man and citizen few could speak with more authority than himself, and it afforded him the highest pleasure to bear testimony in that regard. He granted the motion to adjourn as a mark of respect to the memory of the deceased.

Later in the day a meeting of the Detroit Bar was held in the United States Court-room. Judge Douglass was called to the chair, and spoke in eulogy of the deceased. Remarks of a similar character were made by ex-Gov. Robert McClelland, Judge Emmons, Theodore Romeyn, and D. B. Duffield.

On motion Robert McClelland, Judge Emmons, C. I. Walker, D. B. Duffield and Wm. A. Moore were appointed a committee to prepare suitable resolutions expressive of the sense of the bar in view of the sad event.

A SKETCH OF JUDGE WING.

The following are the remarks made by the Rev. Mr. Putnam at the funeral of Judge Wing, of Monroe:

Judge Warner Wing, whose memory we honor to-day, was born in Marietta, Ohio, September 19, 1805. His father's name was Enoch Wing, and his mother's maiden name was Mary Oliver. On his father's side he was descended from one of the old New England families. His father's grandfather, John Wing, was one of two brothers of Welsh extraction, who came from England at a very early day, and with their families were among the first settlers of New England. Judge Wing's grandfather, also named John, settled in Conway, Mass., where he had seven sons, the names of some of whom were Peter, Nathan, Isaiah, Eli and Enoch—"good old bible and Puritan names," as Mr. Wing noted on a scrap of paper which he has left. His father, Enoch Wing, removed with his family to Marietta, Ohio, in 1796, where he engaged in mercantile and other pursuits till 1812, when he removed to Ontario county, N. Y., where he died in 1840, leaving a family of three sons and one daughter, two of whom only remain, the sister, Mrs. Eliza Wing Noble, widow of the late Charles Noble, of Detroit, being present with us to-day, and brother, the Rev. Conway P. Wing, D. D., of Carlisle, Pa., whose health does not permit him to be here.

In 1817, at the age of 12 years, Judge Wing came to Detroit, and some years afterward, about the year 1828, as near as we can ascertain, removed to Monroe, where he has since resided. He attended a law school at Northampton, Mass., for a time, and also studied in the office of Judge Wm. Woodbridge, of Detroit. As early as 1833 he was practicing law in partnership with the Hon. David A. Noble, in Monroe. He was elected to the State Senate, and served in 1838 and 1839, where he is spoken of by one of his life-long associates as "one of the foremost of the Legislature."

In 1840 he entered into partnership with ex-Gov. Robert McClelland, with whom he practiced until he went upon the bench of the Circuit Court, in 1845, the judges of the Circuit Court constituting the Supreme Court of the State, as then organized. In 1851 he was elected Chief Justice, which position he held until 1856, when he resigned, since which time he has acted as general counsel for the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern Railroad.

One of the most notable cases that came before Judge Wing, judicially, was the trial of the long, intricate and exciting case, generally known as the "conspiracy case" (for the burning of the Michigan Central railroad depot, in Detroit). Speaking of this case, ex-Gov. McClelland says, "the patience (and he was naturally excitable) and learning, skill and courtesy displayed by him on the trial, and his charge to the jury, were commended by all;" and Gov. McClelland adds, "he was certainly one of the best and most upright judges that ever sat upon the bench."

Judge Wing was married in 1831, by the Rev. Mr. Warriner, to Miss Eliza A. Anderson, daughter of Col. Anderson, one of Monroe's best known and honored citizens. There have been born in this family ten children, of whom five daughters and one son survive both father and mother, Mrs. Wing having died in December, 1854.

Of Judge Wing's character and religious views I could speak at some length, if this were needful or best. With him there was a most peculiar and delicate reserve on all those subjects which pertain to a man's inner life and thought; as he said to me during the last extended conversation I had with him early in the winter, "There are some things a man can tell only to his God," And this was the key to his character. One might not open his heart and walk in unbidden. Judge Wing did not "carry his heart upon his sleeve;" but one might not infer from this that he had no heart—rather he had a most tender and sympathetic heart. I shall never forget when I was in the habit of visiting him last summer and fall, when he was still about the house and yard, how I wanted to, but did not feel that I might, speak of his own condition as connected with religious subjects; and how, one day, as I entered, he asked me, with the deepest feeling and emotion, to pray with him, and how, after that, he repeated the same request upon every visit till failing strength forbid. He was very tenacious of life, and I do not know that he ever gave up the hope of recovery, but certainly, for many months, he had thought of the possibility and realized the probability of his near decease.

Judge Wing united with this church upon profession of his faith in 1843. Since the revival two winters ago he has seemed much more mellow on religious subjects than formerly, and during these two years, till his sickness last summer, his place at the church prayer-meetings was very rarely vacant, and his voice, whether in prayer or exhortation, always touched every heart, because, as he so often put it, and wanted to have it, "it came from the heart."

MONROE—FUNERAL OF THE LATE JUDGE WING.

Monroe, March 14, 1876.

The funeral of the late Hon. Warner Wing took place this morning at 11 o'clock, and was very largely attended, all the officers and members of the bar of this county, as well as many members of the bar of Lenawee, Hillsdale, and Washtenaw counties being present, also many members of the bar from Detroit, Cleveland, and Toledo. During the hours of the funeral, by request of the bar, business was entirely suspended, and the city presented an appearance of mourning. The funeral services were held at the Presbyterian church, of which Judge Wing was a member, the ceremonies being conducted by Drs.

Mattoon, Putnam, and Boyd. After the funeral the visiting members of the bar from different cities were entertained at Strong's Hotel by the bar of Monroe county.

MONTCALM COUNTY.

Be it enacted by the Legislative Council of the Territory of Michigan:

SEC. 7. That the country included within the following limits, to wit: west of the line between ranges 4 and 5; east of the line between ranges 8 and 9 west; south of the line between townships 12 and 13, and north of the line between townships 8 and 9 north, containing 16 townships, be and the same is hereby set off into a separate county, by the name of Montcalm.

Approved March 2, 1831.

SEC. 1. *Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Michigan,* That the county of Montcalm shall be organized, and the inhabitants thereof entitled to all the rights and privileges to which by law the inhabitants of the other organized counties of this State are entitled.

SEC. 2. That all suits, prosecutions, and other matters now pending before any court of record in Ionia county, or before any justice of the peace in said county, or that shall be pending at the time of the taking effect of this act, shall be prosecuted to final judgment and execution; and all taxes heretofore levied and now due, shall be collected in the same manner as though the county of Montcalm had not been organized.

SEC. 3. There shall be elected in the said county of Montcalm, on the first Monday of April in the year one thousand eight hundred and fifty, all the several county officers to which by law the said county is entitled; and said election shall in all respects be conducted and held in the manner prescribed by law for holding elections for county and State officers: *Provided,* That until such county officers are elected and qualified, the proper county officers of the county of Ionia shall perform all the duties appertaining to said county of Montcalm, in the same manner as though this act had not been passed: *And provided further,* That the county officers so to be elected, shall be qualified and enter upon the duties of their respective offices on or before the fifteenth day of April, one thousand eight hundred and fifty.

SEC. 4. The board of canvassers in said county, under this act, shall consist of the presiding inspectors of elections from each township therein, and said inspectors shall meet at the county-seat of said county at the time appointed by law for the county canvass, and immediately after the election authorized in the third section of this act, and organize by appointing one of their number chairman and another secretary of said board, and shall thereupon proceed to discharge all the duties of a board of county canvassers, as in ordinary cases of elections for county and State officers.

SEC. 5. That the county of Montcalm, when so organized, and the county of Ionia, shall constitute one representative district, and the election returns of said district shall be made to the county-seat of the county of Ionia.

SEC. 6. The circuit court for the county of Ionia shall have the same jurisdiction over said county of Montcalm, that it would have, had this act not passed, until otherwise provided by law.

SEC. 7. That it shall be the duty of the sheriff of said county of Montcalm to provide some suitable place for holding courts in said county at the county-seat thereof, until public buildings shall be erected.

SEC. 8. That the county-seat of the said county of Montcalm shall be and the same is hereby fixed and established on the northeast quarter of the northeast quarter of section sixteen, in township number nine north of range number eight west, until the year one thousand eight hundred and sixty, and until the same shall be permanently located as hereinafter provided; and the supervisors elected for the year eighteen hundred and sixty in said county, shall have the power, and it shall be their duty, permanently to locate the county-seat of said county: *Provided,* That the inhabitants of the county shall not be taxed for the erection of county buildings until the permanent location of the county-seat is made, as provided in section eight of this act.

SEC. 9. This act shall take effect and be in force from and after its passage.

Approved March 20, 1850.

SEC. 8. Amended in 1859.

Stanton, the county-seat of Montcalm county, became an incorporated village in 1869.

MONTMORENCY COUNTY.

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Michigan:

SECTION 12. The name of the county of Cheonoquet, as now organized by law, is hereby changed to that of Montmorency.

Approved March 8, 1843.

Now attached to Alpena.

MUSKEGON COUNTY.

SECTION 1. *The People of the State of Michigan enact,* That townships numbered 9, 10, 11, and 12 north, of ranges numbered 15, 16, 17 and the fractional townships lying west thereof to Lake Michigan, and township 10 north of range 13, and townships 9 and 10 north, of range 14, be and the same are hereby organized into the county of Muskegon.

SEC. 2. The county-seat of said county shall be and is hereby located at the village of Muskegon, upon such grounds as shall be donated to the county for that purpose, such location to include at least one acre of land, and Thomas J. Rand, George A. Kilbourn, and Joseph D. Davis, of said county, are hereby appointed commissioners to select such location.

SEC. 3. At the State election to be held in November, 1860, the electors of said county may elect one Representative to the House of Representatives of this State.

SEC. 4. At the annual township election to be held in April next, the proper county officers for said county shall be elected, whose terms of office shall expire

on the first day of January, 1861, and when their successors are elected and qualified; said officers so elected, on or before the first of June next, shall take and subscribe the oath of office prescribed to be taken by county officers by the constitution and laws of this State, and shall have and possess all the powers, and discharge the duties conferred upon or required of county officers in this State, and shall enter upon the discharge of such duties on the first day of June, aforesaid.

SEC. 5. The supervisors now in office in and for the towns of Muskegon, Norton, Cazenovia, White River and Ravenna are hereby constituted a board of canvassers for said county for the first election of county officers of said county, and required to meet at the village of Muskegon on the second Tuesday in April next, to canvass the votes cast in the townships of said county of Muskegon for county officers, to which board the proper township officers are required to make returns of such votes on or before the day of meeting of said board, as provided in this section; and said board is also authorized, and it is hereby made their duty to approve the proper bonds of the county officers.

SEC. 6. Said county is hereby created and declared a body corporate and politic, with all the powers and duties conferred upon or required of organized counties by the constitution and laws of this State.

SEC. 7. The county register of said county shall make transcripts of all records in other counties, necessary to be and appear upon the records of the said county of Muskegon.

SEC. 8. All acts and parts of acts contravening the provisions of this act are hereby declared inoperative and void within the county of Muskegon hereby organized.

Approved February 4, 1859.

MUSKEGON—An Indian name signifying "marshy river" or "wet prairie." The county-seat of this county is at Muskegon.

THE CENTENNIAL HISTORY OF MUSKEGON.

BY HENRY H. HOLT.

The history of Muskegon, so far as we have been able to learn any items in regard to it, has its origin in 1812, when John Baptiste Recollect began to occupy a trading post, which was situated about twenty rods west of the Ruddiman Flouring Mill, at the mouth of Bear lake. This was the first trading post on Muskegon lake, and was occupied for a number of years, the remains of the chimney still being visible as late as 1836. In the spring of 1812 it became necessary for Recollect to go to the military station at the mouth of St. Joseph river, and he made the trip in one day, having swam the Grand and Kalamazoo rivers, and forded the other streams.

Mr. Constant, the father of Mrs. William Lasley, built the next trading post, near the A. M. Allen & Co. mill, which he occupied in the winter for about thirty years. The next was built in 1830 by Joseph Daily, near the Rogers foundry, and was occupied by him until 1834, when he sold it to Louis B. Baddeau.

George Campau also built a trading post in 1833, near the present site of the White, Swan & Smith mill, and occupied it until 1835.

The territory embraced within the limits of the present townships of Norton,

Fruitport, Ravenna, Chester, Moorland, Cazenovia, Eggleston, Muskegon, Laketon, Lakeside, and the city of Muskegon, was organized by a provision of section 11 of an act of the State Legislature, approved December 30, 1837, into one township, and called Maskego. The act was passed at the first session after the State was admitted into the Union. This section was repealed in 1838, and the same territory was organized as the township of Muskegon, and the first town meeting was appointed to be held at the house of Newell & Wilcox. At this time, and for several years after, there was quite a diversity of opinion in regard to the correct spelling of the name, as will appear by reference to various acts of subsequent legislatures. In 1841 an act was passed, by the provisions of which the unorganized county of Oceana was attached to the township of Maskegon for judicial purposes, and in 1845 certain territory was detached from the township of Muskego and organized into the township of Norton. This confusion in regard to the name ended at the establishment of Muskegon postoffice in 1848.

The first township meeting was held in 1838, when township officers were elected, among whom was Henry Penoyer, supervisor. But little was done in the way of township business for several years, often no taxes being assessed. Township meetings were often omitted entirely, the old officers holding over.

George Ruddiman held the office of supervisor several years during this time. In 1847 Geo. W. Walton was elected supervisor, and the township having increased somewhat in population, taxes were assessed and business regularly transacted after that time. The old township records were destroyed in the great fire of August 1st, 1874.

The land in this part of Michigan was brought into market in 1839. The first attempt that was made to claim and hold any of the land now embraced in the city limits was made by a Mr. Taylor in December, 1836, who built a shanty on lot one of section nineteen, near where the Washington House now stands. He retained possession for a few months and then sold his claim to Horace Wilcox, who afterwards entered the land. Theodore Newell soon became the owner, who platted a portion of it in 1849, which was the first plat of Muskegon. This plat embraces that part of the city lying east and north of a line running from the Chapin & Foss mill to the old cemetery, and thence east along the north line of Mills & Furlong's addition to H. D. Baker's residence.

Another tract of land that has since become very valuable is lot two, section thirty, which was entered May 2, 1853, by Elias and Isaac D. Merrill, and Josiah P. Dana. This land is that part of the city lying south of a line running from the old cemetery to the Bigelow Bro.'s mill, and between Mills & Furlong's addition and Muskegon lake. On this property at the present time are several of the most valuable mills in Muskegon. There were no frame buildings in Muskegon until 1837, when Theodore Newell and Erastus Wilcox erected a boarding house, which stood near the C. Davis & Co. boarding house.

Horace Wilcox put up a small dwelling the same year near where the Hofstra house now stands. The first village plat was made in 1849, but nothing of any account was done for several years towards opening the streets, and the hill was so steep where Western avenue and Pine street now are that a man could not ride up on horseback. Village lots must have been at a discount, from the fact that two lots on which the Hofstra house now stands, were once sold for forty-five dollars. Nothing was done towards opening the roads leading into the surrounding country until 1846. At this time Mr. Ryerson cut out the

road to Ravenna, to connect with the road from that place to Grand Rapids, which had already been cut out and was in a condition to be traveled. Ravenna township was detached from Muskegon and organized in 1849.

SAW-MILLS.

The building of the first saw-mill on Muskegon lake was commenced in January, 1837, by Benj. H. Wheelock, the agent of the Muskegon Steam Mill Company, most of the stockholders of which resided at Detroit and Ann Arbor. The mill was built on the site now occupied by the White, Swan & Smith mill, upon which land Mr. Wheelock about that time had made a preëmption claim. It was a steam mill, and was a large one for that time, having two upright saws. Before it was completed the panic of 1837 occurred, and money becoming scarce, it was not ready for operation until 1838, when the first lumber was sawed; that being also the first sawed on Muskegon lake. The adventure proved to be an unprofitable one for the company, and the next year after the mill was started the property went into the hands of John Lloyd, of Grand Rapids, and John P. Place, of Ionia, who owned and run the mill until 1841, when it burned, and the machinery was taken to Grand Rapids.

In August, 1837, Jonathan H. Ford, the agent of the Buffalo and Black Rock Company, began building a water mill at the mouth of Bear lake, on the site now occupied by the Ruddiman flouring-mill. It was completed the next year, and the first cargo of lumber made at this mill was hauled to the mouth of Muskegon lake in February, 1839, and put on board of the Victor, Captain Jackson, a vessel that would carry about 40,000 feet. The vessel started for Chicago, but soon after got into a drift of ice, and it was ten days before she reached her destination, those on board having suffered severely from cold and hunger in that time. Hiram Judson & Co. bought the mill in 1840, and made very extensive repairs and improvements upon it, among which was the putting in of a new water-wheel, which was done by George Ruddiman. The mill was valued at $20,000, and was the best one on the lake for several years; it was burned in 1853, and was never rebuilt.

Theodore Newell began to build a mill in the spring of 1838, and finished it in 1839, on the site now occupied by the Ryerson, Hills & Co. mill; this was a small mill, with one upright saw, costing altogether about $4,000, and would saw about 6,000 feet of lumber in twenty-four hours. The engine was eight inch bore and twenty-six inch stroke; the boiler was sixteen feet long and thirty-six inches in diameter, with one thirteen inch flue; the engine not having sufficient power to saw a log and haul up another at the same time. The first lumber was shipped from this mill in the autumn of 1839. In September, 1845, Martin Ryerson and J. H. Knickerbocker bought the mill of Mr. Newell, and in the winter following removed the old mill and built a new one on the site, and had it ready to run within three months from the time of commencing operations. In 1847 Mr. Knickerbocker sold his interest in the mill to Robt. W. Morris, who continued a partner of Mr. Ryerson until the time of the sale of his interest in 1865 to the present firm of Ryerson, Hills & Co. The latter firm has made very extensive repairs and improvements, until but little of the old mill remains, excepting the foundations.

Joseph Stronach built a small water mill in 1842, near the site of the McGraft & Montgomery mill, and run it until 1844, when he sold it to George and John Ruddiman. The latter afterwards put in a small engine and used water

and steam power at the same time. This double power not proving sufficient for hauling up logs at the same time the saw was in operation, animal power was also produced and applied to mechanical purposes, an ancient white bull being used to haul up the logs; hence the origin of the name of the bull-wheel in a saw-mill.

One evening in the autumn of 1848, after a heavy rain, George Ruddiman heard the water escaping through the dam, and on repairing to the house after examining it, told the men that in the morning they must cut some brush and stop the leak. About two hours afterwards he visited the dam again, finding that the break had increased, and then said that it would be necessary to haul some sand in order to repair the break. On going out in the morning to begin work, there was nothing to be seen of the mill, the log slide, or the dam; even the engine and machinery had been carried out into Muskegon lake. The next winter a portion of the present steam saw-mill was built by George Ruddiman, on the site of the present mill; this has since been considerably enlarged and improved.

In 1847 S. J. Green built a water mill at the mouth of Green creek, on the north side of Muskegon lake. It was run for several years, but with rather indifferent success; at length it got out of repair and finally went into decay, and has never been rebuilt.

The mill now known as the Chapin & Foss mill was commenced in 1848 by Wm. Lasley and G. T. Woodbury, the latter having a quarter interest, and completed and started in the spring of 1849, Marshall W. Lloyd sawing the first lumber that was made in the mill, he being employed there at the time. Mr. Lasley sold the mill in 1852 to Chapin, Marsh & Foss, Mr. Marsh afterwards disposing of his interest to his partners.

In 1849 John Ruddiman built a steam saw-mill on the north side of Muskegon lake, on the site now occupied by the Torrent & Arms mill. He continued to run the mill until 1862, when it went into the hands of Anson Eldred, after a closely contested suit in regard to the title. The mill burned soon after, and was replaced by a large mill built by James Farr, Jr., under the superintendence of L. H. Foster. The property was sold in 1871 to Torrent & Arms, and the second mill on the site was burned in 1872. The mill now belonging to this firm was erected soon after. The mills built on this site seem to have been rather unfortunate in regard to fires and lawsuits, whose effects upon property are about equally destructive.

The foregoing includes all the saw-mills built on Muskegon lake prior to 1850. There were three mills on the lake in 1840, whose aggregate sawing capacity per day of twelve hours was about 13,000 feet.

In 1850 there were six mills on the lake, having an aggregate sawing capacity of about 60,000 feet. During the next ten years ten mills were put in operation on the lake, with the following capacity:

C. Davis & Co.	38,000
Eldred, Way & Co.	20,000
Ryerson & Morris (Bay mill)	36,000
Smith, Fowler & Co.	20,000
Brown & Trowbridge	16,000
Trowbridge & Wing	22,000
J. C. Holmes & Co.	15,000

Durkee, Truesdell & Co.	38,000
L. G. Mason & Co.	36,000
J. & H. Beidler	35,000

OLD MILLS STILL RUNNING.

Ryerson & Morris (upper mill)	24,000
John Ruddiman	36,000
George Ruddiman	15,000

Not only has the sawing capacity of the mills been increased, but the number of men required to perform the labor has been proportionately lessened. In 1860 it required a man for each 1,000 feet sawed per day, while at the present time the daily product is, on an average, something more than 2,000 feet for each man. This result is to a large extent due to the valuable improvements made in the machinery used in the mills.

There are twenty-six mills on the lake at the present time, with the capacity per day as follows:

Rutherford, Anderson & Co.	70,000
Wilson & Boyce	75,000
C. Davis & Co.	80,000
Ryerson, Hills & Co.	48,000
Chapin & Foss	40,000
Mason Lumber Co.	130,000
Bigelow & Bros.	70,000
G. R. Roberts & Hull	130,000
C. H. Hackley & Co.	150,000
Beidler Manufacturing Co.	130,000
White, Swan & Smith	80,000
Bushnell, Walworth & Reed	60,000
Montague, Hamilton & Co.	120,000
McGraft & Montgomery	40,000
E. Torrent	30,000
A. V. Mann & Co.	75,000
Alex. Rodgers	65,000
Kelley, Wood & Co.	75,000
E. Eldred & Co.	80,000
A. M. Allen & Co.	30,000
C. D. Nelson & Co.	120,000
Ryerson, Hills & Co.	90,000
Torrent & Ducey	30,000
Baudry, Vallicott & Co.	40,000
Farr, Dutcher & Co.	40,000
Torrent & Arms	150,000

INFLATED CURRENCY.

The first attempt at running logs down the river was made in 1839, by John A. Brooks; the logs having been cut a few miles above Croton. The "drive" finally reached Muskegon, but after a great outlay for clearing the river, the men employed celebrated the event by buying and drinking a barrel of

whisky, which then cost about sixteen cents per gallon. The whisky was common property, but in order to assume an appearance of "business" they fitted up a counter on a stump, and one of the number having a silver quarter dollar, commenced by treating the company, one of them tending bar; this bar-tender then took the money and came outside and treated the company, another taking his place as bar-tender. This was continued several days until the whisky disappeared. There was an annual carousal for a few days on the arrival of the "big drive," until the village "lock-up" was erected in 1861, after which the officers became able to suppress it.

EARLY SETTLERS.

Until 1834 the Indian traders had been accustomed to come to Muskegon lake in the autumn and buy furs and traffic with the Indians during the winter, and go away in the spring, taking with them all their movable effects. At the latter date, Lewis B. Baddeau, having secured the interest of Mr. Daily in his log building, established a trading post, and became a permanent settler of Muskegon. He was of French descent, and was born at Three Rivers, near Montreal, in Canada. Mr. Baddeau afterwards made a preëmption claim on lot two of section nineteen, on which his trading post stood, being that part of the city lying west and north of a line running from the Chapin & Foss mill to the old cemetery, and thence to the Bigelow & Brother's mill, and on the 31st of July, 1839, after the land came into market, he made a regular entry of the lot. He continued to trade with the Indians until 1840, and in 1845, having become embarrassed in business, and having lost most of his property, he went to Newaygo to live, and afterwards to the Dam, on Muskegon river, where he died soon after.

The second settler on Muskegon lake was Joseph Troutier, who erected a building in 1835, of hewn timber, near the White, Swan & Smith mill, which he occupied as a trading post for several years. Mr. Troutier was born in Mackinac, August 9, 1812, where he resided until his settlement in Muskegon. He continued the Indian trade several years at this place, and then removed to the Dam, where he still resides. In 1836 Mr. Troutier went with the Indians to Washington, and assisted in forming the treaty by which the Indian title to the land in the part of Michigan lying north of Grand river was obtained. Mr. Troutier remembers many interesting incidents in the early history of western Michigan, and often remarks that "me and my wife the first white man in Muskegon."

Wm. Lasley was of French origin, was born in Pennsylvania, but spent his early life in Mackinac, and settled in Muskegon in the autumn of 1835, having built a trading post near where is now the corner of Western avenue and Seventh street. He continued to trade with the Indians for several years, and eventually brought on goods suitable for the trade of the early settlers, sometimes keeping a stock valued at $20,000. In 1852 he sold the mill that he had previously built, and retired from business and died the next year.

Martin Ryerson was born on a farm near Paterson, New Jersey, January 6, 1818. In 1834, having become satisfied that the fortune he had even then determined to acquire was not to be easily and readily obtained at farming, he started for Michigan, which, at that time, was regarded as the Eldorado. When he reached Detroit his funds were exhausted, and he was obliged to stop and obtain employment for a time before he could proceed. After a few

months he started again and reached Grand Rapids in September of the same year, and soon after went into the employ of Richard Godfroy, at which place he remained until May, 1836, when he left and came to Muskegon. On his arrival at this place he went into the employ of Joseph Troutier, and engaged in the Indian trade, which he continued three years; was then employed by T. Newell & Co., which firm then carried on the same business. In October, 1841, Mr. Ryerson and S. J. Green made a contract with T. Newell to run his mill for two years.

After the expiration of this term Mr. Ryerson made an arrangement to run the mill on a salary for another two years. In September, 1845, Mr. Ryerson, in company with J. H. Knickerbocker, bought Mr. Newell's interest in the mill and became a mill owner. This, fact, however, did not change his style of living or lessen the amount of labor he performed. During the first year that he owned the interest in the mill he often worked eighteen hours out of the twenty-four, filling any place where a vacancy might chance to occur, or where his services were the most needed. Mr. Ryerson's practical experience rendered him a competent judge of the men in his employ, and he "expected every man to do his duty." An incident that once occurred at his mill may not be uninteresting. One day a man who was employed in moving a pile of cull lumber, was carrying a few pieces and going and returning at a very slow pace. Mr. Ryerson observing this, called out to him to throw down his little load. The man stood a minute with a surprised look without doing so. On Mr. Ryerson's repeating the order with increased emphasis, he threw it down. He then told him to go and sit in the shade and rest himself until he was able to take and carry a load as a man ought to carry it. It is useless to say that the rest was not required.

As an instance of the hardsl.ips and privations endured by the early settlers, Mr. Ryerson relates the following experience: In September, 1839, he started on foot to go to Grand Rapids to attend "Indian payment." The ordinary route at the time was by the beach of Lake Michigan to Grand Haven, thence up Grand River. Mr. Ryerson, however, went through what is since the township of Ravenna, although there was then no road or settlement on the way, excepting along the first five miles west of Grand Rapids. He kept his course by a pocket compass, crossed Crockery creek somewhere near where is now the village of Ravenna, and stopped for the night about ten miles beyond. He made a brush tent, built a fire and roasted a coon that he had caught during the day and brought with him, and made his supper from it without salt or water, and then slept soundly on his brush bed. The remainder of the coon served for his breakfast in the morning, after which he pursued his journey, reaching Grand Rapids early in the day and without feeling any particular fatigue.

The following incident was related to the writer by Mr. R., and shows the manner of enforcing a rule of the early settlers requiring a uniformity in dress; a rule which prohibited the wearing of "stove-pipe" hats and white shirts. A young man from Grand Rapids one day made his appearance on the "streets" of Muskegon wearing these contraband articles of dress, and who, by the way, was putting on numerous airs in consequence. A mock court was soon organized, a complaint was made against him for horse stealing; he was arrested, examined, and bound over to circuit court, the constable started with him for the jail [a log stable] and on the way he was allowed to escape, as had been

pre-arranged. The fellow ran for the woods at a rate of speed that would have astonished a deer, while the whole town followed him, yelling at the top of their voices, and pretending to try to overtake him. That hat was never seen in Muskegon again.

Mr. Ryerson removed to Chicago in 1851, where he has since resided, excepting about five years which he spent with his family in Europe.

Theodore Newell was a native of Connecticut, and settled in Muskegon in 1836. He lived here a few years and then removed to Chicago, and afterwards to Kenosha, Wis., and thence to Chicago again, where he died in 1869.

Henry Penoyer was born in ——, and settled in 1836, at the mouth of Muskegon lake; his object in locating at that place being to secure a claim to the land in that vicinity, as it was then supposed that the future city of Muskegon would be built on the sand hills near the mouth. He and his brother Augustus Penoyer built a mill the same year at Penoyer creek, a few miles above Newaygo. Mr. P. left Muskegon soon after and removed to Grand Haven. He now lives at Nunica.

Samuel Rose was born in Grandville, Mass., in 1817, and came to Grand Rapids in 1836, where he met Augustus Penoyer, who was then getting ready to build a mill at Penoyer creek, a few miles above Newaygo. He made an agreement to work for Mr. P., and started with some other men to go through the woods to the place where they were to work.

There being no road and not keeping the right direction they got lost and were out five days before they reached Muskegon River. Then, thinking they were above Newaygo, they started down the stream and after a time came to Muskegon Lake. After obtaining some provisions they started up the river, and passing the site of the village of Newaygo (at which place there was then no settlement), reached their destination. Mr. Rose has continued to reside on Muskegon river, sometimes at Muskegon or at others up the river; his present residence near Newaygo.

George W. Walton was born January 3, 1812, in Essex Co., N. Y. In 1833 he removed to Chicago, and settled in Muskegon in May, 1837. During his early residence here he was very active in public matters; was supervisor of the township for several years, having been first elected in 1847, and was also the first postmaster of Muskegon. Mr. Walton removed to California in 1855, where he remained several years and went thence to Nevada, where he died in 1874.

Jonathan H. Ford was born in the State of New York. He settled in Muskegon in 1837, and built the mill at the mouth of Bear creek. During his residence here he was elected one of the associate judges of the Ottawa county court. He left Muskegon in 1845, and now resides in Wisconsin.

Thomas W. Dill and his wife,—now Mrs. Susan Bohne,—came to Muskegon in 1837, stopping here a few days, and then went to Penoyer's Mill, a few miles above the present village of Newaygo, where they lived one year. They then came down the Muskegon river to Mill Iron Point, where Mr. Dill built a house and lived two years. Here Minerva Dill, now Mrs. John Curry, was born, June 10th, 1838; the first white child born in the present limits of Muskegon county. In the spring of 1840, Mr. Dill and his family moved into the house previously occupied by Mr. Baddeau, near where the Rodgers foundry now stands, and occupied it as a hotel and boarding-house. This was known as the Muskegon House, and was the first attempt at hotel keeping in Muskegon. After the

death of Mr. Dill, in 1854, Mrs. Dill married Mr. Bohne, who has since died. Mrs. Bohne is still living in Muskegon, and is the oldest settler in Muskegon county.

Isaac D. Merrill was born in 1809, and settled in Muskegon in 1839. He has continued to reside on Muskegon river since that time, his present residence being at Bridgeton.

George Ruddiman was born in Aberdeen, Scotland, Sept. 29, 1815, and came to America in 1833, stopping one year in Pennsylvania, when he came to Michigan, and has since resided most of the time in this State. He settled in Muskegon in April, 1840, and engaged as a millright in repairing the mill at the mouth of Bear lake. In 1841 he took charge of this mill, and in 1844, in company with his brother, John Ruddiman, he bought the property where the McGraft & Montgomery mill now stands.

In 1840 Mr. Ruddiman attended the election in Muskegon and voted for Gen. Harrison for President of the United States. Geo. Ruddiman built the first boat used for towing logs and vessels in Muskegon lake. It was a small side-wheel steamer, and was called "The Peggy." He now resides in the township of Muskegon.

George B. Woodbury was born in Worcester, Mass., and in 1837 removed to Michigan City, where he remained until October, 1840, when he left and settled in Muskegon, coming all the distance along the shore of Lake Michigan in a small boat. Soon after reaching Muskegon he obtained employment as engineer in the T. Newell & Co. mill. He continued this for several years, at the same time carrying on a blacksmith shop, where he employed his leisure time in making traps for the Indians and in doing other blacksmith work. This was the first shop of the kind in Muskegon, and the only one at the time north of Grand River.

Mr. Woodbury in those days was rather fond of a practical joke, as were most of the early settlers. The following is remembered as one of them: A man from Monroe, who was rather inclined to put on airs, came to Muskegon with a quantity of wildcat money which at that time was not entirely worthless, but was considerably depreciated in value; and thinking he was off in the woods among ignorant men, he endeavored to buy lumber with it at its par value. Samuel Rose, who happened to be up the river at the time, had a raft of lumber lying in the water near where the flouring mill now stands, and Mr. Woodbury sold the raft to the Monroe man, agreeing to wait for his pay until the lumber was hauled out, and at the same time telling everybody to keep the joke quiet.

The man worked three days in the water and got out about 25,000 feet, when Mr. Rose returned and exposed the joke, when the man left town a somewhat wiser man, taking his "wildcat" with him.

Another joke was to the following effect, played upon a loud-talking newcomer, who had failed to become popular with the settlers. Mr. Woodbury one day said to Mr. Ryerson that it was too bad that that stranger should be eaten up in that way; that Mr. Green ought to suffer for it. The loud talker, as was intended, heard the remark and immediately inquired in regard to the particulars. Mr. Woodbury in reply said "that Mr. Green had sent a stranger upon the hill alone to cut logs, and that the hodags had killed and eaten him, leaving nothing but his boots." He started at once for Mr. Green's house to give him a terrible lecture. Mr. G. said it was one of Ryerson and Wood-

bury's jokes, but he would not believe it and continued to blame him for thus allowing a stranger to expose himself. Mrs. Green endeavored to corroborate her husband's statement, when the loud talker said "he did not want her to put in her clack;" "she could not make him believe that Mr. Green was not to blame." The man was so much afraid of the imaginary animals that he soon after left the town. Hence the origin of the term hodags.

Samuel J. Green was born in Ohio, and settled in Muskegon in 1840. He died in May, 1858.

John H. Knickerbocker was born in 1815, at Watertown, N. Y. He settled in Muskegon in 1840, and died August 26, 1856.

Richard Ryerson was born in Paterson, N. J., Feb. 9th, 1812, where he lived till he was about twenty years of age, when he removed to Western New York, where he lived until 1843, when he came and settled in Muskegon. He was engaged during the first years of his residence here at logging, at prices that would not be considered very good at the present time; sometimes selling good logs at $2 per thousand feet. Mr. Ryerson for several years kept the Walton House, the first frame hotel in Muskegon. He still resides in this city.

Alfred A. Maxim was born in Chautauqua county, N. Y., January 26, 1820. Coming west in 1843, he made Kenosha, Wis., his first stopping place. In November of that year he started from Chicago for Grand Haven on a schooner, with two yoke of oxen and some men whom he had employed, to seek his fortune at lumbering. The next day after reaching Grand Haven he started along the beach of Lake Michigan for Muskegon, there being at the time no road through the woods. They had not proceeded far when they came to a place where the driftwood had filled up the narrow space between the water and a high bank; and not being able to drive around, they were obliged to unload the wagons—part of the load being barrels of pork—take apart the wagons and carry them and the contents over the hill. They then led the oxen around, and having yoked them and put the wagon together, loaded up and started again.

Mr. Maxim was entirely unacquainted with quicksand, and when driving along on the smooth sand at the mouth of Little Black Lake, the oxen began to sink, and before he could get upon dry land they had sunk so that their heads alone were visible. After great exertion they finally succeeded in rescuing the animals alive from their perilous situation. They left the beach at the mouth of Black Lake and went through the woods, taking their course by compass, and reached Muskegon Lake near where the A. V. Mann & Co. Mill is now situated. From thence they followed along up the lake and stopped at the Muskegon House, then kept by Mr. Dill. These wagons were the first ever driven into Muskegon. Mr. Maxim has been engaged in lumbering most of the time since, and has continued to reside on Muskegon river, his present home being in this city.

John Ruddiman was born in Aberdeen, Scotland, March 20, 1814, and came to this country in 1831. He lived four years in Pennsylvania, when he came to Michigan and lived a year in Detroit. In 1839 he removed to Wisconsin, where he remained until 1843, when he settled in Muskegon, where he has since continued to reside. In 1849 he built a mill on the north side of Muskegon lake, in which in 1850 he put in the first siding mill in use on the lake. He built a flouring mill at the mouth of Bear lake in 1862—the first in operation on Muskegon Lake.

Elias W. Merrill was born in Falmouth, Me., Oct. 2, 1812; came to Michigan in 1837, and settled in Muskegon in June, 1844. He has continued to reside here, excepting one year when he lived at Bridgeton and one year in his native State. Mr. Merrill was elected to the lower house of the State Legislature in 1856; was postmaster in 1861, State senator in 1865, and postmaster a second time in 1869, holding the office till 1875.

Robert W. Morris was born in 1813 in the State of New York, and settled on the Muskegon river in 1842, and a few years after came to Muskegon. For a number of years he was an active business man, but his health having failed he retired from business in '65 and removed to Grand Rapids, where he died May 5th, 1866.

Ashley B. Furman was born in Saratoga county, N. Y., in January 1819, and settled in Muskegon in 1845. Although he saw very much of the early history and settlement of Muskegon, it is doubtful whether a reply that he once made to the question, "How long had he known Muskegon river?" was strictly true. He said "he had known the river ever since it was a small stream, in fact since it was first laid out." Mr. Furman died Oct. 4th, 1872.

The foregoing are sketches of all those who settled in Muskegon during the first ten years after the first settlment was made, so far as the writer has been able to learn. Some of these sketches are not as perfect as would be desirable, the necessary information not being accessible.

SETTLERS PREVIOUS TO 1860.

The following is a list of the persons who settled in Muskegon prior to the year 1860, so far as the writer has been able to obtain their names:

1846—James Graham, P. Blake.

1847—Charles Martin, Frank Young.

1848—Ezra Stevens, Nich. Petrie, C. Davis, Chas. Carmichael, E. A. Partridge, Mrs. Julia Witherell, Mrs. Fanny Shepherd, John Witherel, Mrs. Albert Hodge.

1849—Mrs. W. Lloyd, Mrs. Ellen Boyd, John Cameron, C. P. McSherry, E. H. Wylie, Dennis Garvey, Theo. Wilson, Nich. Kempff, P. J. Connell.

1850—Julias Bosksch, A. Trowbridge, F. John Hetz, Jonathan Boyce, Thomas Mills, Fred Drixelius, Kister Werner, John Carmichael.

1851—David Blake.

1852—A. J. McHenry, Hubert Stein, J. D. Davis, Jacob Hetz, Charles T. Hills, Lars Larson, Fred. Bowles, Edward Boyce, Raymond O'Harrow, M. S. Burge, Dennis Reardon.

1853—J. H. Swan, Charles W. Root, Wm. Glue, Peter Crossman.

1854—Ira O. Smith, P. Dowd, Henry Van Bambus, Ole Olson, Wm. Kotelman, Nich. Schuler, Henry Jacob, John Bronson, Andrew Olson, Edward Ford.

1855—Alex. Cotie, John W. Kent, Martin Kochlin, Peter Muhl, Captain Henry Dobson, J. H. Hackley, Matthew Wilson, Henry H. Getty.

1856—L. G. Mason, S. D. Murray, R. P. Easton, Luman Hamblin, Gideon Truesdell, A. B. Miner, S. R. Sanford, F. Eimer, H. Riehle, J. W. Moon, John Torrent, Chas. H. Hackley, S. H. Stevens, Dr. A. Maurer.

1857—A. A. Bullock, M. F. Ranier, P. Schnorbach, Lewis M. Haines, John T. Dibble, Chas. D. Nelson, E. Potter, W. F. Wood, A. V. Mann, W. L. Ryan, Thos. Wheeler, W. H. Lewis, Bennett Ripley, Wm. Rutherford, Chas. Graves.

1858—Henry H. Holt, Wm. Pickett, George Schwegler, A. Rodgers.
1859—S. B. Peck, Geo. Armes, A. Mulder, J. Mulder, Geo. F. Outhwaite.

THE SCHOOLS.

The first school in Muskegon was a private one, taught by Miss Clark in the winter of 1848–9, in a room in the dwelling-house of Charles Martin. Among those now living in this county who attended this school are Henry Lasley of Montague, William, August, and Joseph Baddeau of Holton, and Mrs. Minerva Curry of this city. The first school-house erected was built by private subscription, in the autumn of 1849, on the corner of Clay avenue and Terrace street, where the Smith, Henderson & Co. wagon-shop now stands. It was 20x30 feet, one story, and cost about $300. It was afterwards considerably enlarged, and was for several years the only school-house and place for religious services in the village. It was finally sold, removed, and converted into Holt's Hall, which was destroyed in the great fire, Aug. 1st, 1874. Wm. D. Holt taught in this school-house the first winter. Miss Roberts (afterwards the wife of Frank Cole) taught during the second winter and the summer following.

The first union school building was erected in 1860, while Thomas Wheeler was director of the district. This was replaced by the present building in 1875.

Miss Margaret McIntyre has been engaged in the public schools in this city, either as principal or first assistant, for fifteen years prior to the close of the last term, having been employed continuously excepting one year.

THE CHURCHES.

The first priest of the Roman Catholic Church who officiated in Muskegon after the town was settled, was Father Visosky, of Grand Rapids, who came here in 1835 and held services in Lasley's house. Services were held here occasionally after that time, but nothing was done towards building a church until 1856, when Father Van Pamel of Grand Rapids commenced the work. The original building was completed and the first service held in it in 1857. It was known as St. Mary's church. Since that time several additions and improvements have been made. The first resident priest in Muskegon was Father Stonehouse, who settled here in 1857. Father Rievers has occupied his present position eleven years.

In 1843 Rev. Mr. Warring of the Presbyterian Church made a visit to Muskegon, when Mr. Ryerson, having fitted up seats in his boarding house, went around and notified the people of the proposed service. The settlers were all present, including an old man who was very much under the influence of liquor. The minister was preaching when the man went in, and was saying something in regard to the Jews; and as the old man passed along he chimed in, "and gentiles too." No notice was taken of this intrusion, and he took his seat on the stairs that led to the floor above. He soon, however, began to respond very loudly, not with the word amen, but in stead the Indian on-in-day. Mr. Woodbury, who was sitting near, often making repeated attempts to keep him quiet, took him by the collar and pulled him up stairs, and the service proceeded in an orderly manner. At the close a collection was taken amounting to $7.50. This was the first Protestant service held in Muskegon.

From this time until 1850 several ministers who were here on a visit or otherwise held services, several of whom came at the request of Rev. Wm. M. Ferry, of Grand Haven. Among them was the Rev. Mr. Wheeler, who came a

number of times in the winter of 1844–5, and held services in the boarding house occupied by Mr. Maxim. In the spring of 1850 an agreement was made with Rev. Mr. Reynolds of the Congregational church, who lived at Lamont, to preach each alternate Sunday. The services were held in the school-house, and the arrangement was continued through the summer and part of the following winter, he being the first minister who had a regular appointment. Sleighs were unknown in Muskegon in those days, but C. Davis had a one-horse sled on which was a wood-rack, which he used occasionally when the snow was deep in taking the ladies to church, accommodating as many as could stand in the rack.

The first M. E. minister who preached here regularly was Rev. Mr. Bennet in 1854–5.

Rev. J. M. Pratt of the M. E. Church settled in Muskegon as a minister in 1856, and soon after began to make arrangements for building a church. The Methodist church was commenced in the spring of 1857, and was so far advanced that the basement was used in the spring of 1858; but it was not fully completed until the spring of 1859, when the dedication services were held on the 9th day of June, Rev. J. K. Gillett at that time being the pastor. The church, including the bell, cost, as appears by the report of the building committee, $11,600.

The first resident Congregationalist minister of Muskegon was Rev. Mr. Payson, who settled here in 1857, and remained until 1859. In March, 1859, Rev. A. St. Clair located here and began to preach, and the Congregationalist Society was organized soon after, the services being held until 1863 in the basement of the M. E. church, at the same time the Methodist services were being held in the room above. In 1863 the Congregationalist church was built, costing about $7,000.

The original Dutch Reform Church was built in 1859. This was a small building, and was sold and removed for a school-house. The large Dutch Reform Church was built in 1865.

The Dutch Reform Church on Terrace street was built in 1866.

The Universalist Church was built in 1865.

The Baptist Church was built in 1871.

The Scandinavian Lutheran Church was built in 1865.

St. Paul's Episcopal Church was built in 1873.

The Danish Lutheran Church was built in 1874.

The Swedish Lutheran Church was built in 1875.

The first Sunday-school organized in Muskegon was in 1852, by Mrs. E. W. Merrill, Mrs. J. H. Knickerbocker, Mrs. E. Huginin, and Mrs. Chas. Odell. This was discontinued after a time, and a school was reorganized in 1854 by Fred Bowles, Mrs. Elizabeth Bowles and some others assisting, since which date a Sunday-school has been continually in existence in Muskegon.

POSTAL FACILITIES.

The Muskegon postoffice was established January 3d, 1838, at the mouth of Muskegon lake, that being at that time the most central location for the settlers on the lake, and Henry Penoyer was appointed postmaster. No provision was made for carrying the mail, and the office was supplied from Grand Haven, the mail being carried by persons on foot, usually Indians. After a time the post-office was removed to the "head of the lake," as the present site of Muskegon

was then designated; but the business of the office being but small, on the 11th of February, 1847, it was discontinued.

On the 2d of March, 1848, the postoffice was re-established, and George W. Walton appointed postmaster. The postoffice was kept in the old Walton House for several years, when it was removed to the old warehouse building, now standing near the Chapin & Foss mill. Here it also remained for several years, until John B. Wheeler was appointed postmaster, who removed the office to the small building on Water street, the second building north of T. Merrill's livery stable. The receipts of the office for the first year amounted to about $36.00. Previous to the organization of the Muskegon postoffice, the nearest office was Grand Haven, where the mail matter for the Muskegon people was received. There was no regular arrangement for getting the mail from Grand Haven, and it was brought here by persons who might chance to go there, and occasionally an Indian or some other person was sent for the mail. During the first few years after the postoffice was established the mail was received from Grand Rapids via Ravenna once each week. After a time the mail service was increased to three times per week, which continued until 1860, when, the Detroit & Milwaukee R. R. being completed, a daily mail route was established to Ferrysburg.

THE PRESS.

There was no newspaper published in Muskegon until the spring of 1857, when Charles Cowen started the Muskegon Journal. It was Republican in politics, and was published weekly in a room in the old Walton House. After a short time Mr. Cowen took in Thomas H. Hodder as a partner, and the firm continued the publication of the paper until the autumn of the same year, when it was discontinued.

The next newspaper was the Muskegon Reporter, which was started in April, 1859, by Fred B. Lee & Co. This was also a Republican weekly, and was published until October, 1864, when it was discontinued. August 20, 1864, John Bole started the Muskegon News, which he published a few months and then sold to Wm. K. Gardner, who continued the publication until March, 1865, when he sold his interest to Ferdinand Weller. The latter soon after bought the press and type of the Reporter office and revived that paper, publishing two papers. After a time they were united, and known as the News and Reporter, which was published by Mr. Weller until December, 1869, when he sold the paper to Geo. C. Rice, who continued its publication as the Muskegon Chronicle. In August, 1870, Mr. Weller resumed the publication of the News and Reporter. The first Democratic paper started in Muskegon was the Muskegon Telegraph, which was succeeded by the Muskegon Enterprise, and Gazette and Bulletin, the latter being discontinued Sept. 9, 1873. Charles S. Hilbourn established the Democratic Lakeside Register in the fall of 1873, and still continues its publication.

MUSKEGON HARBOR.

The harbor at the mouth of Muskegon river and lake remained in its natural condition until the year 1863, when the work of improving it was begun. Until this time, at the best stage of the water there was scarcely ever more than six feet on the bar,—oftener not more than four or five feet, and at times, after a strong wind from the southwest, the sand would be drifted in so that

men have waded across. In 1863 a corporation called the Muskegon Harbor Company was organized, under the provisions of a law of this State, for the purpose of improving the channel. This company built a slab pier on each side of the channel, the south pier being 1,500 feet long, and the north pier about 500 feet. Previous to the building of the piers there was no well-defined channel, the water of the river spreading in every direction on reaching Lake Michigan. As a consequence, whatever there was of a channel was very changeable as well as crooked, and even after the piers were commenced the water did not flow directly into the lake. To obviate this difficulty, the superintendent resorted to the somewhat novel expedient of boring a channel through the sand. To accomplish this, he chartered the propeller Caldwell to force her way backwards from Lake Michigan into Muskegon Lake, agreeing to pay $1,500 for the job. The revolutions of the wheel cleared away the sand, so that the propeller continually "advanced backwards," but so slowly that the captain at one time was inclined to relinquish his undertaking, but on endeavoring to return into Lake Michigan he found that so much of the sand that he had displaced had settled behind the propeller that she could not move in that direction, and his only course was to go into Muskegon Lake, turn around, and then bore out again. The result was that the current of the river was so strong that it afterwards kept the straight channel to Lake Michigan open.

This company was composed entirely of those interested in the Muskegon lumber business, and expended altogether about $40,000, all of which was donated towards this improvement.

Congress soon after began to make appropriations for the same purpose,—the result of all which is that this harbor is undoubtedly the best on Lake Michigan, there being at the present time sixteen feet of water on the bar.

The current of the river is so strong that the channel never freezes over. Even in the cold winter of 1874 it did not freeze, and had it not been for the ice on Lake Michigan, vessels could have entered at any time and run up to Muskegon Lake, a distance of nearly a mile.

MISCELLANEOUS.

The first physician who settled in Muskegon was Dr. Chas. P. McSherry, in 1849.

The first attorney was Edwin Potter, in 1857; the second attorney was Henry H. Holt, in 1858. The latter was elected prosecuting attorney of Ottawa county, of which Muskegon then formed a part, the same year.

Samuel R. Sanford was elected sheriff of Ottawa county in 1858.

R. O'Harrow has been general manager in the mill of C. Davis & Co. since January, 1854, a length of time in one position not exceeded by that of any person in Muskegon.

The first banking office in Muskegon was started by Captain T. J. Rand in 1859. He also erected the building in 1867 now occupied by the Lumberman's National Bank, which was the first brick building in Muskegon.

Muskegon county was organized in the winter of 1859, from territory detached from Ottawa county. C. Davis, E. W. Merrill, R. W. Morris were very active in securing the passage of the act, there being a very decided opposition to the measure. The first election of county officers was held on the fourth of April of that year, when James H. Lobdell was elected sheriff, E. H. Wylie county clerk, J. D. Davis county treasurer, C. D. Nelson register of

deeds, Jesse D. Pullman judge of probate, Henry H. Holt prosecuting attorney, and Edwin Potter circuit-court commissioner.

The officers entered on the discharge of the duties of their several offices on the first of June following, when the new county commenced its existence.

The first meeting of the board of supervisors was held in the office of Henry H. Holt, on the 18th of July, 1859, when E. W. Merrill represented the township of Muskegon, I. O. Smith, Norton, Nathan Whitney, Casinovia, and Thomas D. Smith, Ravenna. E. W. Merrill was elected chairman of the board. The first business transacted was the detaching of a part of Muskegon township and organizing the same into the township of Eggleston.

The supervisors of the townships of White River and Dalton refused to meet with the board, claiming that the organization of the county was illegal and void. I. E. Carleton, the supervisor from Oceana township, was afterwards prosecuted for neglect of official duty, a statement of facts was agreed upon and submitted to a jury, which found him guilty, upon a special verdict; whereupon Judge Littlejohn, who was the first judge of the county, imposed a small fine. Mr. Carleton then took the case to the Supreme Court, as it was understood that he would when a decision was rendered, which sustained the organization, the court being equally divided.

The first representative in the State Legislature from Muskegon county was Chauncey Davis, who was elected in 1860, and was reëlected in 1862.

The village of Muskegon was incorporated in 1861, and the first election was held in the basement of the M. E. Church on the 8th of July of that year, when Lyman G. Mason was elected president; E. Potter, R. W. Morris, C. P. Bigelow and Thos. Mills, trustees; Robert McQueen, recorder; Luman Hamblin, marshal; C. D. Nelson, treasurer, and Henry H. Holt, village attorney.

An act was passed by the Legislature in 1869 incorporating the city of Muskegon, and the first election was held on the fourth day of April, 1870. The first officers of the city government were Chauncey Davis, Mayor; C. C. Chamberlain, recorder; A. C. Truesdell, treasurer, and W. P. Odell, and R. O'Harrow, aldermen of the first ward, J. H. Landreth and Alex. Rodgers, aldermen of the second ward, and Chas. Kreig and Dennis Riordan aldermen of the third ward.

CONCLUSION.

Among those who were born in Muskegon and are still residents of Muskegon county. are Mrs. John Curry, Mrs. Horatio Hovey, James and George Graham of Muskegon; and Mrs. A. G. Smith, of Lakeside; S. H. Lasley, of Montague; and William, Augustus, Michael, and Joseph Baddeau, of Holton.

In closing this imperfect sketch of the early history of Muskegon, the writer wishes to express his obligations to Messrs. M. Ryerson, C. Davis, M. W. Lloyd, George B. Woodbury, R. O'Harrow, Geo. Ruddiman, A. A. Maxim, R. Ryerson, and Mrs. Susan Bohne, Mrs. Julia Witherell, Mrs. Fanny Shepherd, and many others for valuable assistance rendered in furnishing information.

NEGWEGON COUNTY.

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Michigan:

SECTION 15. That portion of the State lying in towns 25, 26, 27 and 28 north,

and east of the line between ranges 4 and 5 east, shall be laid off as a separate county, to be known and designated as the county of Negwegon.

Approved April 1, 1840.

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Michigan:

SECTION 7. The name of the county of Negwegon, as now organized by law, is hereby changed to that of Alcona.

Approved March 8, 1843.

NEWAYGO COUNTY.

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Michigan:

SECTION 2. That portion of the State embraced in towns 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, and 16 north, of ranges 11, 12, 13, and 14 west, shall be laid off as a separate county, to be known and designated as the county of Newaygo.

Approved April 1, 1840.

SECTION 1. *The People of the State of Michigan enact,* That the county of Newaygo shall be organized, and the inhabitants thereof entitled to all the rights and privileges to which by law the inhabitants of the other organized counties of this State are entitled.

SEC. 2. There shall be elected in the said county of Newaygo, on the first Tuesday of November, 1851, all the several county officers to which by law the said county is entitled, and said election shall in all respects be conducted and held in the manner prescribed by law for holding elections for county and State officers: *Provided,* That the county officers so to be elected shall be qualified and enter upon the duties of their respective offices on the first Monday in January, 1852: *Provided further,* That until such county officers are elected and qualified, the proper county officers of the county of Kent shall perform all the duties appertaining to the said county of Newaygo, in the same manner as though this act had not passed.

SEC. 3. The board of canvassers in said county under this act shall consist of the presiding inspectors of elections from each township therein; and said inspectors shall meet at the county seat of said county at the time appointed by law for the county canvass, and immediately after the election, authorized in the second section of this act, and organize by appointing one of their number chairman and another secretary of said board, and shall thereupon proceed to discharge all the duties of a board of county canvassers, as in ordinary cases of elections for county and State officers.

Approved June 27, 1851.

County-seat, Newaygo. It derives its name from an Indian word signifying "much water." It became an incorporated village in 1867.

NOTIPEKAGO COUNTY.

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Michigan:

SECTION 5. That portion of the State lying in towns 17, 18, 19 and 20 north, and west of the line between ranges 14 and 15 west, shall be laid off as a separate county, to be known and designated as the county of Notipekago.

Approved April 1, 1840.

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Michigan:

SEC. 2. The name of the county of Notipekago, as now organized by law, is hereby changed to that of Mason.

Approved March 8, 1843.

OAKLAND COUNTY.

A PROCLAMATION.

WHEREAS, A petition has been presented to me, signed by a number of the citizens of the said Territory, requesting that the boundaries of a new county, and the seat of justice thereof, may be established by an act of the Executive, which shall not take effect until the arrival of a period when its population will probably require such measure;

Now therefore, Believing that a compliance with this request will have a tendency to increase the population of such part of the Territory as may be included within these boundaries, and to prevent those difficulties which sometimes arise from the establishment of counties where the settlements are formed, and conflicting opinions and interests are to be reconciled, I do, by virtue of these presents and in conformity with the provisions of the ordinance of Congress of July thirteenth, one thousand seven hundred and eighty-seven, lay out that part of the said Territory included within the following boundaries, viz.: Beginning at the southeast corner of township number one, in range number eleven north of the base line; thence north to the northeastern corner of township number six in the same range; thence west to the Indian boundary line; thence south to the base line; thence east to the place of beginning, into a new county to be called the county of Oakland.

And I do hereby appoint John L. Leib, Charles Larned, Phillip Lecuyer, John Whipple, and Thomas Rowland, Esquires, commissioners for the purpose of examining the said county, and of reporting to me the most eligible site for the seat of justice thereof.

And so much of this proclamation as relates to the establishment or organization and boundaries of the said county, shall take effect and be in force from and after the 31st day of December, which will be in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and twenty-two, unless the Governor of the said Territory, or other competent authority for the time being, shall think proper sooner to determine this limitation; and so much of this proclamation as

relates to the appointment of the said commissioners, and to their examination and report, shall take effect and be in force from and after the date thereof.

In testimony whereof I have caused these letters to be made patent, and the great seal of the said Territory to be hereunto affixed.

Done at the city of Detroit this twelfth day of January, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and nineteen, and of the Independence of the United States the forty-third.

LEWIS CASS.

By the Governor:

WILLIAM WOODBRIDGE, *Secretary of Michigan Territory.*

A PROCLAMATION.

Whereas the inhabitants residing within that part of the territory, included in the county of Oakland, as the same was laid off by an act of the Governor of this territory, bearing date the 12th day of January, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and nineteen, have requested that the said county should be organized;

Now, therefore, I do, by virtue of the provisions of the ordinance of Congress, passed July 13, 1787, determine the limitation in the said act of the governor of this territory, and I do hereby declare the tract of country, included within the said boundaries, to be the county of Oakland, and the inhabitants thereof, henceforth entitled to all rights and privileges to which by law the inhabitants of the other counties of this territory are entitled.

And I do, in conformity to the report of the commissioners appointed by the act aforesaid, establish the seat of justice of the said county at the town of *Pontiac.*

In testimony whereof, I have caused these letters to be made patent, and the great seal of the said territory to be hereunto affixed. Done [L. S.] at the city of Detroit, this 28th day of March, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and twenty, and of the Independence of the United States the forty-fourth.

LEW. CASS.

By the Governor:

WM. WOODBRIDGE, *Secretary of Michigan Territory.*

A PROCLAMATION.

The county of *Oakland,* established by an executive act of January 12, 1819, shall be bounded as follows:

Beginning on the base line, between the eleventh and twelfth ranges, east of the principal meridian, and running thence west, to the line between the sixth and seventh ranges, east of the principal meridian; thence north, to the line between townships numbered five and six, north of the base line; thence east, to the line between the eleventh and twefth ranges, east of the principal meridian; thence south to the place of beginning.

The counties of *Lapeer, Sanilac, Saginaw,* and *Shiawassee,* shall be attached to, and compose a part of the county of OAKLAND.

And all the country, not included within the boundaries of any of the before

described counties, to which the Indian title was extinguished by the treaty of Saginaw, shall be attached to, and compose a part of, the county of OAKLAND.

In testimony whereof, I have caused these letters patent, and the great seal of the said Territory to be hereunto affixed.

Given under my hand, at Detroit, this tenth day of September, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and twenty-two, and of the Independence of the United States the forty-seventh.

LEW. CASS.

By the Governor:

——— *Secretary of Michigan Territory.*

OAKLAND.—Named from the prevalence of "oak openings."

County-seat, Pontiac. First settled in 1818, by the Pontiac Land Company. Became a village by charter in 1857, and in 1861 was incorporated as a city.

OCEANA COUNTY.

Be it enacted by the Legislative Council of the Territory of Michigan:

SECTION 8. That the country included within the following boundaries, to wit: beginning at the point where the line between ranges 8 and 9 west intersects the line between townships 8 and 9 north; thence west to the line between ranges 12 and 13; thence north to the line between townships 10 and 11; thence west to the shore of Lake Michigan; thence north on the shore of said Lake to the line between townships 12 and 13; thence east to the line between ranges 8 and 9; thence south to the place of beginning, be and the same is hereby set off into a separate county by the name of Oceana.

Approved March 2, 1831.

The People of the State of Michigan enact:

SECTION 3. That the county of Oceana shall be organized, and shall comprise townships thirteen, fourteen, fifteen, and sixteen north, of each of the ranges numbered fifteen, sixteen, seventeen, and eighteen west, and the fractional townships numbered thirteen, fourteen, and fifteen north, of range nineteen west.

SEC. 7. Three townships are hereby erected in the county of Oceana, to be called Pentwater, Stony Creek, and Clay Banks; the township of Pentwater shall comprise all of said county of Oceana lying north of the division line between townships fifteen and sixteen north, and the first township meeting therein shall be held at the house of Edwin R. Cobb; the township of Stony Creek shall comprise so much of the territory of said county as lies south of said township of Pentwater and north of the division line between townships thirteen and fourteen north, and also sections one, two, three, four, five, and six, of township thirteen north, of range eighteen west, and the first township meeting therein shall be held at the house of Mr. Wheeler, at the Stony Creek Mills, so called; the township of Clay Banks shall comprise the remaining portion of the territory of said county of Oceana, and the first township meeting therein shall be held at the house of John Barr.

SEC. 8. The board of supervisors shall have power to locate the county seat.

SEC. 9. An election for township and county officers shall be held at the time prescribed by statute for the annual election of township officers in the various towns in the State.

SEC. 10. The inspectors of election in the township of Stony Creek shall, for the purpose of such election, constitute the board of county canvassers for the county of Oceana, and shall meet to canvass the votes given at such election for county officers on the first Tuesday succeeding such election; and the inspectors of election in the several towns of the county shall make return of the votes given at such election in their respective townships for county officers, to the respective boards of county canvassers hereby constituted, on or before the first Tuesday succeeding such election, in the manner prescribed by law.

SEC. 11. The county hereby organized shall be a body corporate and politic, and shall possess all the powers and be subject to all the liabilities usual in counties in the State: *Provided*, The several county officers elected at the election herein provided for, shall take the oath of office, and file bonds where any are required, and enter upon the duties of their respective offices on or before the first day of June, next. All acts or parts of acts contravening the provisions of this act are hereby repealed.

SEC. 12. This act shall take immediate effect.

Approved February 13, 1855.

County-seat, Hart, a village in Hart township on the eastern shore of Lake Michigan.

OGEMAW COUNTY.

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Michigan:

SECTION 13. That portion of the State embraced in towns 21, 22, 23 and 24 north, of ranges 1, 2, 3, and 4 west, shall be laid off as a separate county, to be known and designated as the county of Ogemaw.

Approved April 1, 1840.

An act organizing the county of Ogemaw was approved April 27, 1875.

County-seat, West Branch.

OMEENA COUNTY.

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Represeniatives of the State of Michigan:

SECTION 19. That part of the State embraced in towns 25, 26, and 27 north, of ranges 9, 10, 11, and 12 west, and town 28 of ranges 9 and 10 west, and including all the peninsula at the head of Grand Traverse bay, shall be laid off as a separate county, to be known and designated as the county of Omeena.

Approved April 1, 1840.

The name of this county was changed to Grand Traverse by act of the Legislature, approved April 7th, 1851.

ONTONAGON COUNTY.

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Michigan:

SEC. 5. All that portion of the State embraced within the line between ranges 37 and 38 west, the north boundary of township 41, the Montreal river and Lake Superior, shall be laid off as a separate county, to be known and designated as the county of Ontonojon; together with the isle Royal of Lake Superior.

Approved March 9, 1843.

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Michigan:

SEC. 3. All that portion of the State embraced within the line between ranges thirty-seven and thirty-eight west, the north boundary of township forty-one, the Montreal river and Lake Superior, shall be laid off as a separate county and known and designated as the county of Ontonagon.

Approved April 3, 1848.

County-seat at the village of Ontonagon.

Ontonagon—an Indian name derived from *Nunda-norgan,* hunting river.

OSCEOLA COUNTY.

SECTION 1. *The People of the State of Michigan enact,* That the county of Osceola be and the same is hereby organized, and the inhabitants thereof shall be entitled to all the rights and privileges to which by law the inhabitants of the other organized counties of this State are entitled.

SEC. 2. The county-seat of said county shall be and is hereby located at the village of Hersey, and upon such grounds as shall be donated to the county for that purpose, such donation to include at least one acre of land; and James Kenedy, Lynus F. Stevens, and Alanson D. Wood, of said county, are hereby appointed commissioners to select such location.

SEC. 3. At the annual township meeting, in the year 1869, the electors of said county shall elect the proper officers for said county, whose terms of office shall expire on the first day of January, 1871, and when their successors shall be duly elected and qualified; said so elected officers shall, on or before the first day of July next ensuing, after such election, take and subscribe the oath of office prescribed to be taken by the constitution and laws of this State, and shall have and possess all the powers, and discharge the duties conferred upon or required of county officers in this State, and shall enter upon the discharge of such duties on the first day of July aforesaid.

SEC. 4. The supervisors who may be elected at said annual township meeting, in their several townships in said Osceola county, shall be a board of canvassers for said county, for the first election of county officers of said county; and for the purpose of such canvass, shall meet at the village of Hersey, on the second Tuesday next ensuing after said election, to which board the proper township officers shall make returns of such votes, on or before the

day of meeting of said board, as provided in this section; and said board is hereby authorized, and it is hereby made their duty to approve the proper bonds of the county officers, except such bonds as are required to be approved by the circuit judge, and such bonds may be approved by the judge of the fourteenth judicial circuit.

SEC. 5. Said county is hereby created and declared a body corporate and politic, with all the powers and duties conferred upon or required of organized counties by the constitution and laws of this State.

SEC. 6. The register of deeds of said county shall make transcripts of all records in other counties necessary to be and appear upon the records of the said county of Osceola.

SEC. 7. The said county of Osceola, until fully organized and officered, according to the provisions of this act, shall remain attached to the county of Mecosta, for judicial, municipal and other purposes; and nothing in this act shall in any way interfere with the authority of the officers of said Mecosta county, within said Osceola county, until the election and qualification of the county officers of said Osceola county, as provided in this act.

SEC. 8. This act shall take immediate effect.

Approved March 17, 1869.

Osceola county was laid out in 1840 as the county of Unwattin.

The seat of justice for Osceola county is at Hersey, a village on the Muskegon river, first settled in 1867. This county was named from the Seminole chief of that name.

OSCODA COUNTY.

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Michigan:

SEC. 16. That portion of the State embraced in towns twenty-five, twenty-six, twenty-seven and twenty-eight north, of ranges one, two, three, and four east, shall be laid off as a separate county, to be known and designated as the county of Oscoda.

Approved April 1, 1840.

OKKUDDO COUNTY.

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Michigan:

SEC. 22. That portion of the State embraced in towns 29, 30, 31 and 32 north, of range 1, 2, 3 and 4 west, shall be laid off as a separate county, to be known and designated as the county of Okkuddo.

Approved April 1, 1840.

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Michigan:

SEC. 11. The name of the county of Okkuddo, as now organized by law, is hereby changed to that of Otsego.

Approved March 8, 1843.

OTSEGO COUNTY.

SECTION 1. *The People of the State of Michigan enact,* That the county of Otsego, consisting of the territory embraced by the present county of Otsego, being townships twenty-nine, thirty, and thirty-one north, of ranges, one, two, three, and four west, and township thirty-two north, of ranges one, two, and three west, be and the same is hereby organized into a separate county by the name of Otsego, and the inhabitants thereof shall be entitled to all the privileges, powers, and immunities, to which, by law, the inhabitants of other organized counties n this State are entitled.

SEC. 2. At the township meeting of the several townships in said county, to be held on the first Monday of April next, there shall be an election of all the county officers to which, by law, the said county is entitled, who shall hold their several offices until the first day of January, A. D. 1877, and until their successors shall have been elected and qualified; said election shall be conducted in the same way, by the same officers, and the returns thereof made in the same manner, as near as may be, as is now required by law in the election of county officers in this State.

SEC. 3. The county canvass of the votes cast for county officers shall be held on the second Tuesday succeeding the election, at the village of Otsego Lake, in the county aforesaid; and said canvass shall be conducted in the same way, and by the same officers as the requirements of law now provide in organized counties, as nearly as may be, by the appointment by the board of canvassers of one of their own number to act as secretary to said board of county canvassers.

SEC. 4. The location of the county-seat of said county shall be determined by the vote of the electors of said county at a special election, which is hereby appointed to be held by the several townships of said county, on the first Monday in October, 1876. There shall be written or printed on the ballots there polled by the qualified electors of said county, the name of one place, and the place which shall receive the highest number of votes cast at such election shall be the county-seat of the county of Otsego.

SEC. 5. It shall be the duty of the several boards of township inspectors in each of the townships of the said county to conduct the elections authorized by the provisions of this act, and to make returns thereof in accordance with the general provisions of law for conducting general elections in this State, so far as the same may be applicable thereto.

SEC. 6. The board of county canvassers for the special election for locating the county-seat shall consist of the persons appointed on the day of such special election by the several boards of township inspectors, and said board of county canvassers shall meet on the second Tuesday succeeding the day of said special election, at the village of Otsego Lake, in the county aforesaid, and having appointed one of their number chairman, and the county clerk of said county acting as secretary, shall proceed to canvass the votes, and determine the location of the county-seat in accordance therewith; and it shall be the duty of the clerk of said board to file a copy of the determination of said board as to the location of the county-seat, signed and certified by him, and countersigned by the chairman, with the Secretary of State, and with the township clerks of the several townships in said county.

SEC. 7. The county-seat for said county of Otsego shall be temporarily

located at the village of Otsego Lake, in said county, until the county-seat has been located as provided for in section four of this act.

SEC. 8. The said county of Otsego, when so organized, shall be in the eighteenth judicial circuit.

SEC. 9. The register of deeds of said county shall make, or cause to be made, a transcript of all records made in other counties which are necessary to be and appear upon the records of said county of Otsego; and the board of supervisors of said county shall, within one year after the first meeting of the board, make provision for defraying the expense of the same.

SEC. 10. The Secretary of State is hereby directed to furnish the township clerk of the township of Otsego Lake with a certified copy of this act; and it shall be the duty of said clerk to give the same notice of the elections to be held under the provisions of this act that is required by law to be given by the sheriff of organized counties.

SEC. 11. This act shall take immediate effect.

Approved March 12, 1875.

Otsego county—Seat of justice at Otsego Lake.

OTTAWA COUNTY.

Be it enacted by the Legislative Council of the Territory of Michigan:

SECTION 5. That the country included within the following limits, to wit: west of the line between ranges twelve and thirteen, west, and east of the shore of Lake Michigan; south of the line between townships ten and eleven; north of the line between townships four and five north of the base line, be, and the same is hereby set off into a separate county, by the name of Ottawa.

Approved March 2, 1831.

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Michigan:

SECTION 2. That the county of Ottawa be, and the same is hereby organized, and the inhabitants thereof entitled to all the rights and privileges to which, by law, the inhabitants of the other counties are entitled.

SEC. 3. All suits, prosecutions and other matters now pending before any court, or before any justice of the peace of either of the counties to which the said county of Ottawa is now attached, for judicial purposes, shall be prosecuted to final judgment and execution, and all taxes heretofore levied shall be collected in the same manner as though this act had not passed.

SEC. 5. The circuit court for the county of Ottawa, shall be held until suitable buildings are erected at the county-seat, at such place as the county commissioners shall provide, on Thursday of the same week in which said court is held in the county of Kent.

SEC. 6. There shall be elected in the county of Ottawa, on the second Monday of April next, all the several county officers to which, by law, the said county is entitled, and whose term of office shall severally expire at the time the same would have expired had they been elected on the first Monday and next succeeding day of November, in the year eighteen hundred and thirty-six; and said election shall in all respects be conducted and held in the manner prescribed by law for holding elections for county and State officers.

SEC. 7. In the said county, the board of county canvassers, under this act, shall consist of two of the presiding inspectors of said election from each township; and said board shall meet on the Thursday next after said election, at the county-seat, at one o'clock of said day, and organize by the appointment of one of their number chairman, and another secretary of said board, and shall, thereupon, proceed to discharge all the duties of a board of county canvassers, as in ordinary cases of elections for county officers.

Approved December 29, 1837.

OTTAWA—An Indian name signifying traders, and applied to a powerful tribe which once occupied northwestern Michigan. The seat of justice of this county is at Grand Haven. Name changed from Ottawa to Grand Haven, March 20th, 1863.

PRESQUE ISLE COUNTY.

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Michigan:

SECTION 25. That portion of the State lying north of the line, between towns 32 and 33 north, and east of the line between ranges one and two east, shall be laid off as a separate county, to be known and designated as the county of Presque Isle.

Approved April 1, 1840.

SECTION 1. *The People of the State of Michigan enact,* That the county of Presque Isle, consisting of the territory embraced by the present county of Presque Isle, be and the same is hereby organized into a separate county, by the name of Presque Isle, and the inhabitants thereof shall be entitled to all the privileges, powers, and immunities to which by law the inhabitants of other organized counties in this State are entitled.

SEC. 2. At the election to be held on the first Monday of April next, the several county officers of said county of Presque Isle shall be elected. Such election of such officers and the canvass thereof shall be conducted in the manner described by law: *Provided,* That the county canvass of such election shall be held at the office of the township clerk of the township of Rogers, on the Monday next succeeding such election; and the officers so elected shall qualify and enter the duties of their respective offices on or before the 15th day of May next, and that their several terms of office shall expire on the first day of January, 1873.

SEC. 3. The county-seat of said county is hereby located in the village of Rogers City, in said county, for the time being, and the same shall so remain located until removed by the board of supervisors of said county pursuant to law; and the county clerk shall provide a suitable seal and all the necessary books for the use of the circuit court of said county; and the sheriff shall provide a suitable place for holding said court, at the expense of said county, until a suitable place for holding such court is provided by the board of supervisors of said county.

SEC. 4. Said county shall be in the 18th judicial circuit, and shall be entitled to two courts therein each year.

SEC. 5. If, for any reason, the election should not be held on the first Monday of April, 1871, it shall be lawful for it to be held any time thereafter, by giving ten days' notice, which notice it shall be the duty of the said township clerk to give; and the canvass of the votes shall be held on the second Tuesday succeeding the election, as mentioned in section two of this act.

SEC. 6. It shall be the duty of the aforesaid township clerk to post notices for the election of a circuit judge of the 18th judicial circuit, in the usual manner for such election, at least three days previous to the day of election.

SEC. 7. This act shall take immediate effect.

Approved March 31, 1871.

County seat of Presque Isle county, Rogers City.

ROSCOMMON COUNTY.

SECTION 1. *The People of the State of Michigan enact,* That the county of Roscommon, consisting of the territory embraced by the present unorganized county of Roscommon, be and the same is hereby organized into a separate county by the name of Roscommon, and the inhabitants thereof shall be entitled to all the privileges, powers, and immunities to which by law the inhabitants of other organized counties in this State are entitled.

SEC. 2. At the township meeting of the several townships in said county, to be held on the first Monday of April next, there shall be an election of all the county officers to which by law the said county is entitled, who shall hold their several offices until the first day of January, A. D. 1877, and until their successors shall have been elected and qualified; said election shall be conducted in the same way, by the same officers, and the returns thereof made in the same manner, as near as may be, as is now required by law in the election of county officers in this State.

SEC. 3. The location of the county-seat of said county shall be determined by the vote of the electors of said county by ballot, at a special election to be held for that purpose on the first Monday of July, 1877. The ballots may be written or printed, or part written and part printed, and shall each designate one place for the location of the county-seat, and the vote shall be canvassed and the returns thereof made in the same manner as near as may be as provided in section two of this act, and the place which shall receive the highest number of votes cast at such election shall be the county-seat of Roscommon county; and the county canvass shall be had within the same time, and in the same manner, as near as may be, as is now required by law in general elections in this State.

SEC. 4. The county canvass of the votes cast for county officers shall be held on the second Tuesday succeeding the election, at Roscommon Station, in the county aforesaid; and said canvass shall be conducted in the same way as the requirements of law now provide in organized counties, as nearly as may be. The board of county canvassers shall have power to appoint one of their own number secretary of said board, and it shall be the duty of the secretary of said board to file a copy of the determination of said board as to the location of the county-seat, signed and certified by him, and countersigned by the chairman, with the clerk of said county within ten days after he shall have qualified.

SEC. 5. The county treasurer, sheriff, and county clerk of said county are hereby authorized and required to locate the county-seat temporarily, until located as provided by section three of this act, and shall file with the Secretary of State, and the county clerk, each a certificate, signed by a majority of them, describing the place where they have located the same.

SEC. 6. All suits, proceedings, and other matters now pending, or that may be pending on the second Tuesday succeeding the first Monday of April next, before any court or justice of the peace of the county of Midland, shall be prosecuted to final judgment and execution, and all taxes heretofore levied shall be collected in the same manner as though this act had not passed.

SEC. 7. The register of deeds of said county shall make, or cause to be made, a transcript of all records made in other counties which are necessary to appear upon the records of said county of Roscommon; and the board of supervisors of said county shall, within one year after the first Monday of April next, make provision for defraying the expense of the same.

SEC. 8. The said county of Roscommon shall be a part of the twenty-first judicial circuit.

SEC. 9. The Secretary of State is hereby directed to furnish the clerk of the township of Higgins a certified copy of this act; and it shall be the duty of said clerk to give the same notice of the election to be held under the provisions of this act that is required by law to be given by the sheriff of other organized counties.

SEC. 10. This act shall take immediate effect.

Approved March 20, 1875.

The county of Roscommon was laid off in 1840 as the county of Mikenauk. Roscommon county—seat of justice, Roscommon.

SAGINAW COUNTY.

A PROCLAMATION BY LEWIS CASS, GOVERNOR IN AND OVER THE TERRITORY OF MICHIGAN.

And I have also thought it expedient to lay out the following counties, that is to say:

All the country included within the following boundaries: beginning on the principal meridian, where the line between the fourteenth and fifteenth townships, north of the base line; intersects the same, and running thence south, to the line between the eighth and ninth townships, north of the base line; thence east to the line between the sixth and seventh ranges, east of the principal meridian; thence north, to the continuation of the line between the fourteenth and fifteenth townships, north of the base line; thence west to the place of beginning, shall form a county, to be called the county of *Saginaw*.

And it is hereby declared that the county herein "laid out," to wit: the county of *Saginaw*, shall be organized whenever, hereafter, the competent authority for the time being, shall so determine, and that until then, the said county shall be attached to, and compose part of the county now organized, in the following manner:

The county of *Saginaw* shall be attached to and compose a part of the county of OAKLAND.

In testimony whereof, I have caused these letters to be made patent, and the great seal of the said territory to be hereunto affixed.

Given under my hand, at Detroit, this tenth day of September, in the year of our Lord, one thousand eight hundred and twenty-two, and of the Independence of the United States the forty-seventh.

LEW. CASS.

By the Governor:
Secretary of Michigan Territory.

Be it enacted by the Legislative Council of the Territory of Michigan:

SECTION 9. That the county of Saginaw shall be bounded as follows, to wit: beginning at the point where the line between ranges 6 and 7 east intersects the line between townships 8 and 9 north; thence west to the meridian; thence north on the meridian line to the line between townships 12 and 13; thence east to the line between ranges 2 and 3 east; thence north to the line between townships 14 and 15; thence east to the line between ranges 6 and 7 east; thence south to the place of beginning, containing 32 townships.

Approved March 2, 1831.

Be it enacted by the Legislative Council of the Territory of Michigan:

SECTION 1. That the county of Saginaw shall be organized from and after the taking effect of this act, and the inhabitants thereof entitled to all the rights and privileges to which, by law the inhabitants of the other counties in this Territory are entitled.

SEC. 2. That all suits, prosecutions, and other matters now pending before the courts of record of Oakland county, or before any justice of the peace of said county, shall be prosecuted to final judgment and execution; and all taxes heretofore levied and now due, shall be collected in the same manner as though the said county of Saginaw had not been organized.

SEC. 3. That the circuit court for the county of Saginaw shall be holden on such days as shall be provided by law.

SEC. 4. That it shall be the duty of the sheriff of the county of Saginaw (until public buildings are erected in said county), to provide a convenient place, at or near the county site, for the holding of said court.

SEC. 5. That the township board for the township of Saginaw shall, until there be three townships organized in said county, sit as a county board for said county, and are hereby authorized to transact all business now incumbent on the board of supervisors in the respective counties in this territory.

SEC. 6. That this act shall take effect and be in force from and after the second Monday of February next.

Approved January 28, 1835.

SAGINAW.—An Indian name derived from *Sac-e-nong*, or Sac town.
County seat, Saginaw City.

SANILAC COUNTY.

And I have also thought it expedient to lay out the following county, that is to say:

All the country included within the following boundaries; beginning on the boundary line between the United States and the province of Upper Canada, where the northern boundary of the county of St. Clair intersects the same; thence west to the line between the sixth and seventh ranges, east to the principal meridian; thence north, to a point ten miles north of the shore of Saginaw Bay; thence northeast, to the boundary line between the United States and the province of Upper Canada; thence with the said boundary to the place of beginning; shall form a county, to be called the county of *Sanilac*.

Given under my hand, at Detroit, this tenth day of September, A. D. 1822, and of the independence of the United States, the forty-seventh.

LEW. CASS.

SECTION 1. *Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Michigan,* That all that part of the county of St. Clair, comprised in townships number nine and ten north, of ranges numbers 13, 14, 15, 16, and 17 east, be and the same is hereby annexed to and made a part of the county of Sanilac.

SEC. 2. That the county of Sanilac, including the territory annexed thereto in the preceding section of this act, shall become duly organized, and the inhabitants thereof entitled to all the rights, privileges and immunities, to which by law the inhabitants of other counties of this state are entitled, from and after the 31st day of December, A. D., 1849.

SEC. 3. There shall be elected in the said county of Sanilac, on the first Tuesday of November A. D., 1849, all the several county officers to which by law the said county is entitled, and said election shall in all respects be conducted and held in the manner prescribed by law for holding elections for county and state officers.

SEC. 4. All suits, prosecutions, and other matters now pending, or which shall be pending on the 31st day of December 1849, before any court or before any justice of the peace of the county to which the said county of Sanilac is attached for judicial purposes, shall be prosecuted to final judgment and execution, and all taxes heretofore levied, or which shall be levied in accordance with law, previous to the 31st day of December, 1849, shall be collected in the same manner as though this act had not passed.

SEC. 5. The board of canvassers in said county, under this act, shall consist of two of the presiding inspectors of election from each township therein, and said inspectors shall meet at the county-seat at the time appointed by law for the county canvass, and immediately after the election authorized in the third section of this act, and organize by appointing one of their number chairman and another secretary of said board, and shall thereupon proceed to discharge all the duties of a board of county canvassers, as in ordinary cases of elections for county and state officers.

SEC. 6. That the county seat of said county of Sanilac shall be and is hereby fixed at the village of Lexington in said county, until the year 1853, and it shall be the duty of the sheriff of the said county of Sanilac, at the expense of said county, under the direction of the supervisors thereof, to provide a suit-

able place for holding courts in said county, at or near the county seat, until public buildings shall be erected for that purpose.

Approved April 3, 1848.

County seat, Lexington, an incorporated village on the shore of Lake Huron.

SCHOOLCRAFT COUNTY.

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Michigan:

SECTION 4. All that portion of the State embraced within the limits hereinafter specified shall be laid off as a separate county, to be known and designated as the county of Schoolcraft, to wit: beginning at a point in Lake Superior, north of the line between ranges twelve and thirteen west, thence west along the margin of said lake to the line between ranges 23 and 24 west, thence south along said line to the north boundary of township 41, thence east to the line between ranges 12 and 13 west, together with Grand Island on Lake Superior.

Approved April 3, 1848.

Seat of justice for Schoolcraft county, Onota, a village on Grand Island harbor, on the south shore of Lake Superior.

SHAWONO COUNTY.

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Michigan:

SECTION 17. The portion of the state embraced in towns 25, 26, 27 and 28 north, of ranges 1, 2, 3 and 4 west, shall be laid off as a separate county, to be known and designated as the county of Shawono.

Approved April 1, 1840.

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representaitives of the State of Michigan:

SECTION 8. The name of the county of Shawono, as now organized by law, is hereby changed to that of Crawford.

Approved March 8, 1843.

SHIAWASSEE COUNTY.

And I have thought it expedient to lay out the following county, that is to say:

All the country included within the following boundaries; beginning on the principal meridian, where the line between the eighth and ninth townships north of the base line, intersects the same, and running thence south to the line between the second and third townships, north of the base line; thence east to

the line between the sixth and seventh ranges, east of the principal meridian; thence north, to the line between townships numbered eight and nine, north of the base line; thence west to the place of beginning; shall form a county, to be called the county of *Shiawassee*.

Given under my hand at Detroit, this tenth day of September, A. D. 1822, and of the Independence of the United States, the forty-seventh.

LEW. CASS.

SECTION 1. *Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Michigan*, That the county of Shiawassee, be and the same is hereby, organized for county purposes; and the inhabitants thereof shall be entitled to all the rights and privileges to which by law the inhabitants of other counties of this state, organized since the adoption of the constitution are entitled.

SEC. 2. All suits and prosecutions in law pending at the time of the taking effect of this act, between inhabitants of Shiawassee county, or inhabitants of any other county and inhabitants of Shiawassee, shall be prosecuted to final judgment and execution; and all taxes heretofore levied and unpaid, shall be collected in the same manner as though this act had not taken effect.

SEC. 3. The circuit court for the county of Shiawassee, shall be held at the county seat if practicable; and if not, at such other place as the sheriff of said county shall provide, until county buildings shall be erected.

SEC. 4. The county of Shiawassee shall belong to the second judicial circuit, and the terms of the circuit court shall commence on the first Monday of June and December in each year.

SEC. 5. There shall be elected in said county, on the second Monday of May, and the next succeeding day, all the county officers, which by law the organized counties are entitled to elect, and the terms of all said officers shall expire at the same time that they would, provided they had been elected at the annual election in November last; and the said election shall be held and conducted, and the returns made and certified, in all respects as is provided for in the act organizing the county of Ionia, and providing for the election of county officers in that county.

SEC. 6. The county of Clinton shall be attached to the county of Shiawassee for judicial purposes, and all suits touching the rights of the inhabitants of Clinton county, pending in any court, and all taxes unpaid at the time of the taking effect of this act, shall be continued and proceeded upon in like manner as though this act had not taken effect.

Approved March 18, 1837.

SHIAWASSEE—An Indian name signifying "straight running."

County-seat, Corunna.

EARLY SETTLEMENT OF THE TOWN OF WOODHULL, SHIAWASSEE COUNTY.

BY JOSEPHUS WOODHULL.

The township of Woodhull derived its name from the settlement of two families of that name. Josephus Woodhull, born on Long Island, 1764, and his two sons, John and Josephus, born in Ontario county, N. Y., were pioneers in the town, John having located land on section 9, and Josephus on section 4, the 16th November, 1836. It is a fractional township and contains about 27 sections, or 17,300 acres, and is situated in the southwest corner of Shiawassee county.

It was organized by an act of the Legislature in the spring of 1838, embracing townships number five and six north of range one east, and by a subsequent act of the Legislature, township six was organized into a separate town by the name of Sciota.

Josephus Woodhull commenced the first work of improvement in town, on section 4, the 2d December, 1836, and during that month built a log house, 16x20 feet. The whole material was taken from the standing trees, except the door, which was made from a dry goods box. Between Christmas and New Years, John and family, with his aged father and mother, arrived in the unbroken wilderness, where they found in the log house a warm and comfortable shelter from the inclemency of a long and severe winter.

The surface of the town is undulating, embracing plains, openings, timber lands and marshes, with a variety of soil, sandy, gravel, clay and muck. It is watered by the Looking Glass river on the north part, and Vermillion creek, running through the south and west parts of the town, and also several small lakes and their outlets; the most noted of these, is the Colby's and the Graham lakes.

The inhabitants are engaged exclusively in agriculture. Excellent crops, both in quantity and quality, of the different varieties of wheat, corn and oats are grown, also many vegetables of various kinds. Fruit is grown with much profit, and may include apples, peaches, plums, pears, quinces, cherries, and grapes.

The raising of stock has claimed the attention of some farmers, and much improvement has been made in horses, cattle, sheep, and hogs.

Red and white clover, timothy, red-top and June grass, are adapted to the various soils.

The town was organized into three school districts May 10th, 1838 (including township six), school district No. 1 embracing the whole of township 5, section 32, in town 6. The first school house was built in the fall of 1838, on section 5 in school district No. 1, by the volunteer labors of the inhabitants of the vicinity, among whom was Robert Colister, Benjamin Lewitt, Terry Parshall and J. Woodhull. The first teacher was Oliver B. Westcott, of East Bloomfield, N. Y. At the present time, 1876, there are five districts with a total number of 280 scholars between the ages of 5 and 20 years.

The first religious meeting was held at the house of Josephus Woodhull in the fall of 1837, by the Rev. Mr. Jackson, a Methodist preacher. Elder Silas Barnes, a Baptist minister, held a series of meetings, in the old log school-house, and organized a Baptist church with 12 members, April 3d, 1840.

A Presbyterian church was organized by Rev. Wm. G. Smith, about the year 1844, with 8 members. Elder Smith was the first Presbyterian minister who settled in the county, being in the year 1842. The town has been continuously supplied with Presbyterian preaching since 1843, by Rev. Mr. Smith, Rev. Mr. Harnor and Rev. Richard Kay, a highly esteemed christian minister, who has been a resident of the town for the last 24 years.

Two Methodist Societies have been organized several years; preaching is now supplied by Rev. Mr. Blood.

A Roman Catholic church was organized in 1847 by Father Godiz, a Hungarian by birth. It had about 30 members, who built a meeting-house of logs. In 1873 it gave place to a new frame building which gives good accommodations for their religious services.

Masons, Odd Fellows, and Good Templars are well represented, but have no organization within the town. A grange of Patrons of Husbandry was organized January 29th, 1874, and has been incorporated under an act of the Legislature, and has a membership of 78, who claim to have received much benefit in their social, educational, and pecuniary interests.

The nearest postoffice for nearly a year after the first settlement by the Woodhulls was at Howell, a distance of forty miles, which was traveled many times for letters belonging to the few families of the settlement. And on one occasion made urgent by the failure of provisions which could not be had without money which was expected from N. Y. State, Josephus Woodhull traveled the distance on foot, and thinking to make the route some shorter, went through the woods without a road to the first settlement, in what is now the township of Antrim, where Allen Beard, one of the first settlers, still resides, at a distance from Woodhull of 14 miles. The next settlement was about the same distance, and known as Sanford's, who kept a tavern for the accommodation of the hungry and weary traveler. Woodhull returned home after a journey of three days, with the letter and much needed money.

In the fall of 1837 a postoffice was established at Laingsburg, now in the town of Sciota, and Peter Laing was the first postmaster. In 1849 a postoffice was established within the present limits of the town of Woodhull. David J. Tower was first postmaster.

The line of the Chicago and Port Huron Railroad runs through the town. That portion between the cities of Flint and Lansing is unfinished. Several thousand dollars of pledges have been made and subscriptions paid by citizens of the town, the right of way secured, and a quantity of ties delivered on the line of the road, the point for a depot has been established in town, and the people are assured of its early completion.

The first town meeting was held on the 30th April, 1838, at the house of Peter Laing. John Woodhull was elected supervisor; Oliver B. Westcott, town clerk, Josephus Woodhull, Peter Laing, Henry Leach and John Graham, were elected justices of the peace. Among the most successful attorneys who appeared in behalf of their clients in justices' courts were Hon. Andrew Parsons, Hon. Sanford M. Green, and Hon. Amos Gould.

Among the ministers of the gospel who preached for some time to their respective churches in town was Elder Benjamin Brigham (Baptist), formerly from the State of New York, who settled in the county early in 1836. For some time he made it his regular business to travel over the county, through marshes and streams, preaching in different settlements, and talking to fami-

lies and individuals on the subject of religion. In 1838 he came to fill an appointment which had been made for him in the Woodhull settlement. After preaching an excellent sermon, which occupied two hours in its delivery, to an attentive and interested audience, he was invited to the house of Josephus Woodhull for dinner. After dinner, a friendly chat commenced between the elder and the mother of Josephus, in regard to other days in their eastern homes, and the deprivations incident to a new country. He finally became very inquisitive and desirous to know something of the character of the people and neighborhood,—if there were any disturbances of their peace and harmony, etc.? In answer Mrs. Woodhull replied that we had excellent neighbors, and all seemed united and happy; when the elder raised himself suddenly in his chair, exclaimed, "What! all happy and united in going the broad road to *death?*" then repeating a text of scripture, he preached one full hour on Christian duties, to the family.

ST. CLAIR COUNTY.

A PROCLAMATION.

Whereas, The inhabitants residing within that part of the Territory, included within the county of St. Clair, as the same was laid off by an act of the Governor of this territory, bearing date the 28th day of March, 1820, have requested that the same should be organized;

Now, therefore, I do by virtue of the provisions of the Ordinance of Congress, of July 13, 1787, determine the limitation of said act of the Governor of this territory, and I do hereby declare the inhabitants thereof henceforth entitled to all the rights and privileges, to which, by law, the inhabitants of the other counties of this territory are entitled.

And I do further declare, that the seat of justice of the said county, in conformity with the report of the commissioners appointed for that purpose, is temporarily established at the town of St. Clair, and that as soon as the building, contracted to be built by the proprietor of the said town, for a court house and gaol, is completed agreeably to contract, the seat of justice of the said county shall be permanently established at the town of St. Clair.

In testimony whereof, I have caused these letters to be made patent, and the great seal of the said Territory to be hereunto affixed. Done at the city of Detroit, this eighth day of May, A. D. 1821, and of the Independence of the United States, the forty-fifth.

LEW. CASS.

By the Governor:

WILLIAM WOODBRIDGE, *Secretary of the Territory of Michigan.*

A PROCLAMATION.

Whereas, A petition has been presented to me, signed by a number of the citizens of the said Territory, requesting that the boundaries of a new county, and the seat of justice thereof, may be established by an act of the Executive, which shall not take effect until the arival of a period when its population may require such a measure.

Now, therefore, Believing that a compliance with this request will have a tendency to increase the population of such part of the Territory as may be included within these boundaries, and to prevent those difficulties which sometimes arise from the establishment of counties, when the settlements are formed and conflicting opinions and interests are to be reconciled, I do, by virtue of these presents, and in conformity with the provisions of the ordinance of Congress of July 13, 1787, lay out that part of the said Territory included within the following boundaries, viz.: Beginning at the southeast corner of township number three north, range number fourteen east, thence north to the northeast corner of township number four, in the same range; thence west to the county of Oakland; thence north to the northeast corner of township number six north, and range number eleven east; thence west to the Indian boundary line as established by the treaty of Detroit, November 17, 1807; thence north with the same, north and northeasterly to the boundary line between the United States and British province of Upper Canada; thence with the said boundary line southwardly, to a point due south from the place of beginning; and thence to the place of beginning, into a new county, to be called the county of St. Clair. And I do, in conformity with the report of the commissioners appointed for that purpose, establish the seat of justice of the said county, at the town of St. Clair. And I do further declare, that this proclamation shall take effect and be in force after the same shall be so declared by the Governor of the said Territory, or other competent authority therein, for the time being, and not sooner.

In testimony whereof, I have caused these letters to be made patent, and the Great Seal of the said Territory to be hereunto affixed. Done at the city of Detroit this 28th day of March, A. D. 1820, and of the Independence of the United States the forty-fourth. LEW. CASS.

By the Governor:

WILLIAM WOODBRIDGE, *Secretary of Michigan Territory.*

See, also, proclamation, dated Sept. 10, 1822.

Seat of justice, Port Huron, a flourishing city at the foot of Lake Huron. City charter bears date February 4th, 1857.

ST. JOSEPH COUNTY.

Be it enacted by the Legislative Council of the Territory of Michigan:

SECTION 11. That so much of the county as lies west of the line between the ranges eight and nine west of the meridian, and east of the line between ranges twelve and thirteen west, and south of the line between townships four and five south of the base line, and north of the boundary line between this Territory and the State of Indiana, be, and the same is hereby set off into a separate county, and the name thereof shall be St. Joseph.

Approved October 29, 1829.

Be it enacted by the Legislative Council of the Territory of Michigan, That the county of St. Joseph shall be organized from and after the taking effect of this act, and the inhabitants thereof entitled to all the rights and privileges

to which by law the inhabitants of the other counties of this Territory are entitled.

SECTION 11. That the county of St. Joseph shall be one circuit, and the court for the same shall be held hereafter on the third Tuesday of August, in each year; and for the purposes of this act, it is hereby enacted and declared, that the counties aforesaid shall be considered to comprehend all the counties not organized, and districts of country attached thereto by any law or executive act.

Approved November 4, 1829.

St. Joseph, named by the Jesuits, in honor of the husband of the Virgin Mary, and regarded by them as the patron saint of "New France," by which name our northwestern States and Canada were called.

TONEDAGANA COUNTY.

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Michigan:

SEC. 28. That portion of the State lying north of the line between towns 36 and 37 north, and west of the line between ranges 4 and 5 west, shall be laid off as a separate county, to be known and designated as the county of Tonedagana.

Approved April 1, 1840.

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Michigan:

SEC. 15. The name of the county of Tonedagana, as now organized by law, is hereby changed to that of Emmet.

Approved March 8, 1843.

TUSCOLA COUNTY.

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Michigan:

SECTION 30. That portion of the present county of Sanilac, embraced in the north half of town 10 north, and in towns 11, 12, 13 and 14 north, of ranges 7, 8, 9, 10, and 11 east, and in fractional town 15 north, of ranges 7 and 8 east, shall be laid off as a separate county, to be known and designated as the county of Tuscola.

Approved April 1, 1840.

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Michigan:

SECTION 1. That the county of Tuscola shall be organized, and the inhabitants thereof be entitled to all the rights and privileges to which by law the inhabitants of the other organized counties of this State are entitled.

SEC. 2. That all suits, prosecutions and other matters now pending before any court of record in Saginaw county, or before any justice of the peace in

said county, or that shall be pending at the time of the taking effect of this act, shall be prosecuted to final judgment and execution, and all taxes heretofore levied and now due shall be collected as though the county of Tuscola had not been organized.

SEC. 3. There shall be elected in said county of Tuscola, on the first Tuesday of November, the year 1850, all the several county officers to which by law the said county is entitled; and said election shall in all respects be conducted and held in the manner prescribed by law for holding elections for county and state officers: *Provided*, That until such county officers are elected and qualified, the proper county officers of the county of Saginaw shall perform all the duties appertaining to the said county of Tuscola in the same manner as though this act had not passed: *And provided further*, That the county officers so to be elected shall be qualified and enter upon the duties of their respective offices on the first Monday in January, the year 1851, and no county buildings shall be erected at the expense of the county until after the county-seat shall have been permanently located, as provided for in this act.

SEC. 4. The board of canvassers in said county under this act shall consist of the presiding inspectors of elections from each township therein, and said inspectors shall meet at the county-seat of said county at the time appointed by law for the county canvass, and immediately after the election authorized in the third section of this act, and organize by appointing one of their number chairman and another secretary of said board, and shall thereupon proceed to discharge all the duties of a board of county canvassers, as in ordinary cases of election for county and state officers.

SEC. 5. The circuit court for the county of Saginaw shall have the same jurisdiction over said county of Tuscola that it would have, if this act had not passed, until otherwise provided by law.

SEC. 6. That it shall be the duty of the sheriff of said county of Tuscola to provide some suitable place for holding courts in said county, at the county-seat thereof, until public buildings shall be erected.

SEC. 7. That the county-seat of said county of Tuscola be and the same is hereby fixed and established on the northwest fractional quarter of section 7, in township number 11 north, of range number 8 east, until the year 1860, and until the same shall be permanently located as hereinafter provided; and the supervisors elected for the year 1860 in said county shall have the power and it shall be their duty permanently to locate the county-seat of said county.

SEC. 8. This act shall take effect and be in force from and after its passage.

Approved March 2, 1850.

County-seat, Caro.

UNWATTIN COUNTY.

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Michigan:

SECTION 7. That portion of the state embraced in towns seventeen, eighteen, nineteen and twenty north, of ranges seven, eight, nine and ten west shall be laid off as a separate county, to be known and designated as the county of Unwattin.

Approved April 1, 1840.

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Michigan:

SECTION 3. The name of the county of Unwattin, as now organized by law, is hereby changed to that of Osceola.

Approved March 8, 1843.

VAN BUREN COUNTY.

Be it enacted by the Legislative Council of the Territory of Michigan:

SEC. 8. That so much of the country included within the following limits, viz.: beginning where the line between ranges twelve and thirteen west of the meridian intersects the base line; thence west on the base line to the shore of Lake Michigan; thence southerly along the shore of said lake to the intersection of the line between townships two and three south of the base line; thence east between said townships to the intersection of the line between ranges sixteen and seventeen west of the meridian; thence south on the line between said ranges to the intersection of the line between townships four and five south of the base line; thence east on the line between said townships to the intersection of the line between ranges twelve and thirteen west of the meridian; thence north on the line between said ranges to the base line, be and the same is hereby set off into a separate county, and the name thereof shall be Van Buren.

Approved Oct. 29, 1829.

SECTION 2. *Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Michigan,* That the county of Van Buren be, and the same is hereby, organized; and the inhabitants thereof entitled to all the rights and privileges to which by law the inhabitants of the other counties of this state are entitled.

SEC. 5. The circuit court for the county of Van Buren shall be held, for one year from the first day of November next, at such place as the supervisors of said county shall provide in said county, on the first Monday in June and December in each year, and after the said first day of November, eighteen hundred and thirty-eight, at the seat of justice in said county.

Approved March 18, 1837.

County-seat, Paw Paw, an incorporated village in the township of Paw Paw.

WABASSEE COUNTY.

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Michigan:

SEC. 18. That portion of the State embraced in towns 25, 26, 27 and 28 north, of ranges 5, 6, 7 and 8 west, shall be laid off as a separate county, to be known and designated as the county of Wabassee.

Approved April 1, 1840.

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Michigan:

SEC. 9. The name of the county of Wabassee, as now organized by law, is hereby changed to that of Kalcasca.

Approved March 8, 1843.

WASHTENAW COUNTY.

A PROCLAMATION.

And I have also thought it expedient to lay out the following county, that is to say:

All the country included within the following boundaries; beginning on the principal meridian, where the line between the townships numbered two and three, north of the base line intersects the same; thence south to the line between the townships numbered four and five, south of the base line; thence east to the line between the seventh and eighth ranges, east of the principal meridian; thence north to the base line; thence west, with the base line, to the line between the sixth and seventh ranges, east of the principal meridian; thence north, to the line between the townships numbered two and three, north of the base line; thence west to the place of beginning; shall form a county to be called the county of *Washtenaw*.

And it is hereby declared that the county herein "laid out," to wit: the county of *Washtenaw* shall be organized whenever, hereafter, the competent authority for the time being shall so determine, and that until then, the said county shall be attached to and compose a part of the county now organized, in the following manner:

The county of *Washtenaw* shall be attached to, and compose a part of the county of WAYNE.

In testimony whereof, I have caused these letters to be made patent, and the great seal of the said territory to be hereunto affixed. Given under my hand, at Detroit, this tenth day of September, in the year of our Lord, one thousand eight hundred and twenty-two, and of the Independence of the United States, the forty-seventh.

LEW. CASS.

By the Governor:

Secretary of Michigan Territory.

SECTION 1. *Be it enacted by the Legislative Council of the Territory of Michigan,* That the county of Washtenaw shall be organized from and after the taking effect of this act, and the inhabitants thereof entitled to all the rights and privileges to which, by law, the inhabitants of the other counties of this Territory are entitled.

SEC. 2. That the county court for the county of Washtenaw shall be held on the third Monday of June, and the second Monday of January in each year.

SEC. 3. That all suits, prosecutions, and other matters now depending before the county court of Wayne county, or before any justice of the peace of said county of Wayne, shall be prosecuted to final judgment and execution, and all taxes heretofore levied and now due shall be collected in the same manner as though the said county of Washtenaw had not been organized.

SEC. 4. That this act shall take effect and be in force from and after the 31st day of December, 1826.

Approved Nov. 20th, 1826.

Be it enacted by the Legislative Council of the Territory of Michigan, That the county of Washtenaw shall be bounded as follows, viz.: by a line beginning on the base line, where the line between ranges seven and eight east of the principal meridian crosses the base line; thence west along the base line to the intersection of the line between ranges six and seven east of the principal meridian; thence north between said ranges six and seven, to the intersection of the line between townships two and three north of the base line; thence west between said townships two and three north, to the intersection of the line between ranges two and three east of the principal meridian; thence south on the line between said ranges two and three, to the intersection of the line between townships four and five south of the base line; thence east on the line between said townships, to the intersection of the line between ranges seven and eight east of the principal meridian; thence north on the line between said ranges to the base line.

Approved October 29, 1829.

WASHTENAW—The Indian name for Grand River. The name was originally *Wash-ten-ong,* meaning at or on the river. The seat of justice is at Ann Arbor.

ORGANIZATION OF THE PIONEER SOCIETY OF THE COUNTY OF WASHTENAW.

In response to a call issued by General Edward Clark, President of the Ann Arbor Pioneer and Historical Society, some 15 or 20 of the old settlers and pioneers of the county assembled at the court house, Saturday morning, Aug. 16, 1873, at 10:30 o'clock, for the purpose of organizing a county pioneer society.

The meeting was called to order by Gen. Clark, who stated its object, and suggested that in order to obtain the early history of the county it would be necessary to take immediate steps, ere those who had assisted in making the history were laid in their graves and had become traditional.

Gen. Clark and M. H. Goodrich, Esq., of Ann Arbor, were appointed temporary chairman and secretary respectively.

Gen. G. D. Hill made a few remarks relative to the object of the society, and as to coöperation with the State Society. Committees of five on Permanent Organization and three on Constitution and By-laws were appointed as follows:

Permanent Organization—J. Q. A. Sessions, Ann Arbor; C. H. Wines, Sylvan; E. D. Lay, Ypsilanti; Calvin Wheeler, Salem; James Davidson, Sylvan.

Constitution and By-Laws—M. H. Goodrich, Ann Arbor; John Geddes, Ann Arbor; Wm. A. Jones, Dexter.

After adjournment and reässembling in the P. M., a constitution and by-laws were adopted, and the society named "The Pioneer Society of the County Washtenaw."

The following permanent officers were duly elected:

President—Ex. Gov. Alpheus Felch, Ann Arbor.

Vice Presidents—E. Clark, Ann Arbor city; John Geddes, Ann Arbor town; A. Childs, Augusta; D. W. Palmer, Bridgewater; Wm. Jones, Dexter; E. Haire, Freedom; Darius Pierce, Lima; C. H. Wines, Sylvan; Wm. M. Gregory, Saline; James H. Fellows, Sharon; A. D. Crane, Scio; Allen Crittenden,

Pittsfield; John Peebles, Salem; B. Case, Manchester; J. B. Arms, Webster; J. D. Pierce, Ypsilanti city; E. D. Lay, Ypsilanti town; Peter Cook, York; Lyman Wood, Lodi; George Gale, Superior; Joseph Prey, Northfield.

Secretary—George S. Wheeler, Salem.

Corresponding Secretary—M. H. Goodrich, Ann Arbor.

Treasurer—Joshua G. Leland, Ann Arbor.

Executive Committee—John J. Robison, Sharon; Edwin Lawrence, Ann Arbor; Darius Pierce, Lima; Wm. Cross, Ypsilanti; Orange Risdon, Saline.

At the annual meeting of the Pioneer Society of Washtenaw county, held at Ann Arbor, September 6, 1876, the following officers were elected for the ensuing year:

President—J. Q. A. Sessions.

Secretary—J. D. Williams.

Corresponding Secretary—M. H. Goodrich.

Treasurer—George Sutton.

Vice Presidents—A. D. Crane John Geddes, Aaron Childs, D. W. Palmer, C. Kraff, W. A. Jones, E. Haire, M. Goodrich, J. H. Collins, D. F. Almendinger, W. A. Beesac, S. Seers, D. DePuy, A. K. Clark, Calvin Wheeler, L. Kimmell, C. H. Wines, Andrew Robison, J. B. Arms, Henry Coe, Josiah Newhall, Wm. Wilson.

Executive Committee—W. M. Gregory, L. C. Risdon, Florus Finley, J. J. Robison, C. S. Gregory.

HISTORY OF WASHTENAW COUNTY.

For much of the following brief history of Washtenaw county we are indebted to the very interesting "Historical Address" delivered at the pioneer celebration at Ypsilanti, July 4th, 1874, by Hon. L. D. Norris.

Fifty years ago the total number of persons,—men, women and children,—in the county of Washtenaw was 28. For every *one* of that little band there are to-day at least 1,000 people uniting in a semi- centennial celebration.

THE FIRST MAP OF MICHIGAN.

The first general map of the surveyed part of this Territory, of which I have any knowledge, was published in 1825 by Orange Risdon, then and now a pioneer of Washtenaw, and to-day, in his 93d year, hale and hearty, and present with you.*

At this point in Mr. Norris' address an incident occurred which should not be omitted. The presence of Mr. Risdon excited no litte attention. Another gentleman present aroused perhaps still more,—it was Mr. Alpha Washtenaw Bryan, who was the first white child born in the county. Mr. Bryan, is still one of the "young pioneers," however, being fifty years of age on the 27th of February last. When allusion was made to Mr. Bryan, he was called forward and received three hearty cheers. But the excitement reached its height when his mother, a vigorous old lady of eighty years, was introduced to the audience amidst great enthusiasm.

Upon the map above mentioned the names of six counties were named, though their organizations as counties were all subsequent to the imprint of the

*The Mr. Orange Risdon, of Saline, to whom Mr. Norris alludes, and whose name frequently occurs in our Pioneer Records, passed away in November, 1876.

map. They were Washtenaw, Lenawee, Saginaw, Shiawassee, Sanilac, and Lapeer.

Upon this map the average village is indicated by four black dots or fly-specks, and Washtenaw is noted for four such villages; for though Dixborough has a name as large and as black as the rest, yet it appears not to have reached the dignity of one speck. The relative size of the then four settlements is given in the following order: Ann Arbor, 10 specks; Woodruff's Grove, 8; Ypsilanti, 3; and Dexter 2. A fair average for Washtenaw, as Detroit boasted of no more than 20. Sutton (Benj.), the pioneer, covers sections 27 and 28 of Northfield.

IRON ORE AND SALT SPRINGS.

Maps, like other works of fallen humanity, are not always truthful, for upon this you will observe that sections 7 of Pitsfield and 12 of Lodi are all "iron ore." It may have been so then, but sure I am that the Hickses and Van Giessons, the Dupuys, the Sheldons, Wilseys, and others who have since occupied and possessed that land, have kept curiously still concerning that deposit. Then, too, sections 2 and 11 of Saline are "salt springs," but well do you remember that nearly all of us of this enlighted age had some of that salt-boring stock. We have it yet, "though lost to sight, to memory dear," gone to rest in the long hole that ran down (so science told us) the saucer-like salt basin of Michigan. We were also told by the same learned savant that more money and a longer hole would somewhere "in the bowels of the harmless earth" reach the great Onondaga salt-saucer near the middle, where the brine was all the while; that here it only slopped over the edge of the Michigan saucer. The company, in the expressive slang of the day, concluded to "let it slop," as it had done for many ages, a noted salt-lick of the red deer and of the red Indians.

THE MEETING FIFTY YEARS AGO.

Fifty years ago to-day all the inhabitants of Washtenaw, variously given from 14 to 29, most of them assembled around the venerable table, now near its 100th year, which stands here on this platform, and is yet an heir-loom in the family of the gallant Maj. Ben. Woodruff. It was at the point in this county (Woodruff's Grove) where, on the 4th day of June of the year previous, the first white woman (Mrs. Woodruff), had come with her husband to make a pioneer's home in the far West. Judge Robert Fleming presided at that meeting. The field-piece was a bored-out, iron-bound oak log, and a distinguished guest was the Indian chief Blue Jacket.

About the year 1824 several roads were projected, among them was the Detroit and Chicago, with a fork to Ypsilanti and Dexter, and another fork west of Ypsilanti southwesterly to Tecumseh. Another road led northeasterly from Detroit to Pontiac and the Saginaws, while the Pottawattamie trail up and down the Huron, used by the Indians on their way from the far west to their payments at Malden, was a well-recognized means of entrance and exit.

I have said that most of these roads where projected (more than I have given are on the Risdon map), but the most noted of them all, the Chicago and Detroit, was first cut through toward Ypsilanti in advance of the first ox team, by pioneer John Bryan, reaching the Huron at Woodruff's Grove on the night of the 23d of October, 1823. Four months after, February 27, 1824, Mrs. Bryan gave birth to the first white child born in the limits of old Washtenaw.

To memorize the event, as all pioneers of those days were doubtless well up in their Greek, he was by Allen and Rumsey, of Ann Arbor, christened Alpha Washtenaw. John Bryan died not many years since, in Constantine, but the mother, now residing there, and the infant Alpha, a teacher from Tennessee, are with us to-day, recalling the memories of early days, and trying to find on the north end of the Jacob Emerick farm, the home of fifty years ago.

Mr. Norris gives a few names of the very earliest settlers of the county. They are in 1824, John Allen and Elisha W. Rumsey, Oliver Whitmore, Sam. McDowell, Ezra Maynard, Lewis Barr. In 1825, Sylvester and Nathaniel Noble, Benj. Sutton, John and Joseph Dickinson. In 1826, on the Salt Spring Reservation, Leonard Miller.

In the spring of 1827 the census of the county was not quite 1,500, but rapidly growing, so that in July of that year Mr. Beckwith put the population at full 2,000. Mr. Norris learns the above facts from a journal kept by his father, then a merchant in Western New York, on his first visit to the "promised land" in pursuit of a home and water-power beyond the jurisdiction of Morgan's ghost. It will be remembered that about this time the anti-Masonic excitement in New York was intense.

LEAVES FROM AN OLD JOURNAL.

Mr. N. deems that a few items from this journal will be of interest to early pioneers. He left Buffalo July 9, 1827, and unwilling to wait for the steamer Superior, took passage on the schooner Marie Antoinette, Capt. Whitaker, for Detroit, which was reached after a seven days' passage.

JULY 18, 1827.—* * * After waiting one day in Detroit for the stage, I started on foot for the interior; * * * traveled 24 miles toward Ann Arbor and stopped at Andrew's inn, on Togus plains; passed good grass and wheat land, and some corn nine feet high.

JULY 19th.—* * * Reached Ann Arbor about 3 P. M. It is the county-seat, and a fine location, sloping to the west; has three inns, such as they are, four stores, two tanneries, two blacksmith shops, and about twenty dwellings; is but three years old. There are three squares, court-house, jail, and meeting-house.

JULY 20th.—* * To-day have viewed Scott's, Moe's, and White's farms, find them good, better, best; more beautiful farms than White's and Moe's I never saw. They possess all the advantages of old cleared lands, with the richness of a garden, and a prospect like Wadsworth's flats on the Genesee. On Moe's there is a gentle rise running through the center from east to west, and the view from the rise, north or south, is charming beyond description.

JULY 21.—* * Slept at Moe's place last night, and this morning started for Mill Creek (near Dexter). Passed some fine land near the clear and rapid Huron. To-day have been introduced to Judge Dexter, Dr. Nicolas, and others; find them well situated on good land in a fine country. The judge has built a good house and saw-mill, and laid out a village on a pleasant elevation between the Huron and Mill Creek.

JULY 27.—* * * Have spent three or four days about Crossman's and Warner's. The latter has located his farm about five miles from Mill creek, being the farthest and most western settler in this direction in the territory. I have taken a wide circuit in the woods and find fine land. The Nobles have a fine farm, but the best mill sites are taken. There is a great deal of ague and

fever at Mill Creek, and frequent attacks of fever followed by congestion, very dangerous. It is supposed to be caused by Dexter's mill-dam, and the overflow and drying away of the mill-pond, which covers much timber.

FRIDAY, July 28.—At Ypsilanti; have spent most of the day looking around. Nature has designed it a place of business. It is nine miles below Ann Arbor, and four miles above the landing where boats of 20 tons burthen arrive from the lake to unload. Land high.

JULY 29.—To-day bought two village lots, for which I paid $100, and went again to Ann Arbor.

SUNDAY, July 30.—Ann Arbor. There is no church, and no preaching. It seems a day for lounging and gossip. In the afternoon saw Mr. — Higby united in Hymen's gentle bonds to Miss Ann Gorham.

JULY 31.—Went with Dr. W. to Saline; good land, but broken; have concluded to purchase near Ypsilanti. The lands on the Chicago road, now being built, and also on the river, are mostly kept up by speculators.

AUGUST 1.—Took a deed of the farm purchased yesterday, and returned to Ann Arbor.

NAVIGATING THE HURON.

August 18, 1833, at a meeting of the citizens of Ypsilanti, a resolution was passed "that we proceed to build a boat this fall, *provided* we can raise the money." Twenty-three individuals, five of whom are still living, subscribed $242. The boat was built at a cost of $334.50, and christened "The Experiment." It was propelled by setting poles, though Mr. Norris says it was built partly by steam, as he finds by an item in Elijah Grant's account of material furnished from his store toward his stock: "½ gall whiskey, 22c., pr. Ashe," the marine architect who built her. She was a long, low keel boat, ribbed and made of the best oak, bow and stern decked, and a tread mill walk along each gunwale for the polers. She made several trips from Ypsilanti to Detroit, but was found unprofitable.

FROM 1830 TO 1840.

In 1830 we find the county of Washtenaw with a population of 4,032. It was still on the verge of the wilderness; steamboats in their infancy, only 24 years after the experiment of Robert Fulton; railroads, none; telegraphs yet in the forked lightning and not bottled.

By statements in the Gazetteer for the State of Michigan in 1838, Washtenaw county returns of productions are as follows:

Eleven grist mills, 36 saw mills, 3 carding machines, 2 cloth dressing shops, 2 distilleries, 55 merchants, 164,663 bushels wheat, 734 bushels rye, 122,989 bushels corn, 203,874 bushels oats, 1,184 bushels buckwheat, 2,423 pounds flax, 15,732 head neat stock, 1,726 horses, 5,412 sheep, 16,640 hogs.

BANKS.

Millers' Bank of Washtenaw, Ann Arbor, Washtenaw county. Established November 23, 1837; capital $50,000.00.

Bank of Manchester, Manchester, Washtenaw county, December 1, 1837; capital $100,000.00.

Bank of Saline, Saline, Washtenaw county, December 4, 1837; capital $100,000.00.

Farmers' Bank of Sharon, Sharon, Washtenaw county, December 28, 1837; capital $50,000.00.

Huron River Bank, Ypsilanti, Washtenaw county, January 17, 1838; capital $100,000.00.

Citizens' Bank of Michigan, Ann Arbor, Washtenaw county, January 17, 1838; capital $100,000.00.

Bank of Superior, Superior, Washtenaw county, January 17, 1838; capital $100,000.00.

Coming forward to 1840, what an eventful ten years to the Territory passing into a State! Its population 212,267,—seven times that of 1830. It fairly makes the head whirl to recall the many events that crowd this decade. The population of the county in '40 almost equal to that of the State in '30.

EARLY RAILROADING.

Mr. Norris says that private enterprise was not idle. Twenty-four chartered railroads undertook to create 1,011 miles of railroad. Washtenaw had, in 1836, the "Monroe and Ypsilanti, with a capital stock of $400,000.00. It was to run from Ypsilanti *via* Rawson's Mill, to some point on the River Raisin and Lake Erie Railroad, near Monroe, to commence in two years, finish twelve miles in four years, and get through in eight. There is no survey, no stock, and no road yet. But of all these railroads that promised so much under the stimulus of 'wild-cat' bank paper, none performed but the old 'Detroit and St. Joseph,' and its successor the well-known 'Central.' Chartered as a private company in 1831, with nominal capital of $1,500,000, the company had in good faith, and under many adverse fates, expended nearly $117,000, when it was sold to the State in 1837. At a cost of about $400,000, including rolling stock, it was, February 5, 1838, completed to Ypsilanti. Its receipts for the first four months and eleven days of its existence were $23,963.56. They nearly doubled that in the next two months, transporting nearly 10,000 passengers, or an average of 200 for each working day. It reached Ann Arbor in October, 1839. * * * * This road was built on a continuous wooden rail or stringer of sawed timber. This rail was fitted into sawed ties held to the tie in a trapezoidal groove by wooden wedges. On the top of this continuous stringer was spiked the old iron strap-rail (when they had it), and when they didn't, a 1½x3 inch oak ribbon nailed to the tie, did duty in its place."

The passenger car of that day resembled an omnibus, placed at right angles to the track, moving sidewise on four wheels. The conductor walked a platform in front and along the end of the omnibus, and collected his fares, hanging by his arm to the window.

WOMAN'S WORK.

In Mr. Norris' address, he pays the following beautiful and deserved tribute to the pioneer women: Nor was it always the dark side of the shield which looked out upon the pioneer, for though many, perhaps most, of the early settlers were a rough and godless band of hardy adventurers, yet manhood and womanhood were there in all their strength and beauty; and nowhere in the world of created intelligence did God's "last best gift to man" more clearly assume the character of a help-mate, than in the log cabins and amid the rough and trying scenes incident to a home in the wilderness. Ever foremost in the work of civilization and progress, she was to-day physician, to-morrow nurse, and

next day teacher, yet always busy in that wearisome household work that knows no pause "from morn till dewy eve," from month to month, and year to year, as through many privations, and much new and strange experience of that "necessity which is the mother of invention," hand to hand, shoulder to shoulder, worked out the green arches of the forest, the beginnings of the Washtenaw of to-day.

PIONEER PRICES.

In 31 days from New York, merchandise is ready for sale in July, 1829, at the following reasonable prices: Shirting, 12½ cents per yard; sheeting, 18¾; iron, 9 cents a pound; nails, 11 cents: tea, $1 to $1.25; coffee, 25 cents; rum, $1.50 per gallon; brandy, $2 (to inn-keepers, $1.87½); whisky, 50 cents; by the barrel, 37½ cents. Then, as now, sales "on credit" exceeded the cash sales; but there were few bad debts. Now and then we find an account balanced after the quaint and quiet way of the bookkeeper, by the entry, "Run away like a scoundrel." In those days it was imprisonment for debt, and debt was dreaded.

Passing from the trade to the social life of those earlier days, I will give you a scene near the Raisin, between Adrian and Monroe, in the winter of '32 and '33, which will furnish truthfully the lights and shadows of pioneer life. A party of two ladies and two gentlemen, after a weary drive through the wilderness, passing on the way two or three log cabins, are approaching at nightfall the solitary log house of Judge Tiffany. Here let one of the ladies speak for herself.

* * * "Everything looked wild and gloomy without, and I must confess I dreaded to go in with so many of us to stay, and we had heard that two families lived there; but in we went, when, lo! instead of seven or eight ragged children we might possibly have seen, we found a large, comfortable fire, the inmates all well dressed, floor carpeted, two large bureaus, a sideboard, a very large looking-glass, in one corner of the room a large library, a bass viol and bassoon hanging up. I assure you that the change from the outside to the inside of the premises was sudden and startling. There were about 20 persons present, most of whom came three or four miles, their nearest neighbor being a mile and a half away. Judge Tiffany's family came in last fall from Palmyra; had a saw-mill, and village laid out (of course), to be called Fairfield, when they get a postoffice. We were affectionately received, hospitably entertained, and found them a highly interesting family."

At a meeting of the Washtenaw Pioneer Society, held at Ann Arbor Feb. 24, 1874, many interesting relics were brought out, which served to link the present with the past. Among them was an odd-looking instrument, which, on inquiry was said to be a piano, though it possesses few, if any, features common to these instruments now-a-days. It was brought to Ann Arbor in May, 1827. John Anderson conveyed it from Detroit with an ox team. The teamster was somewhat fearful as to the contents of the box, "it thundered so," but was finally persuaded to help unload it. It was first set up in the house of Harvey Austin, and is still in the possession of a citizen of Ann Arbor—Mrs. C. A. Chapin, daughter of Hon. James Kingsley.

The Tawas and Pottawattamie Indians frequently danced to its music, and on one occasion one of the chiefs was strenuous in his efforts to exchange half a dozen ponies for the instrument and the fair performer. The piano was man-

ufactured in New York by John Kearsing & Son, and purchased for $75. It has only five octaves, and was the first instrument of the kind brought west of Detroit.

As early as the winter of 1825 the first public ball was held in Ann Arbor, in a log tavern. The next was given the winter following, the occasion being the inauguration of a Masonic Lodge. The guests from Detroit were Gen. Cass, Judge Witherell, O. Cook, L. Cook, Gen. Larned, Gen. Schwartz, James Abbot, and Nathan Newell. The bill of fare for this occasion consisted of wild honey and cranberries; the meats were of the wild deer and turkey; the wines, brandy, etc., were brought from Detroit.

All the ladies present had the honor of dancing with Gen. Cass. The ball continued till late the next morning, when Gen. Cass and his suite started for Detroit in a lumber wagon.

ANN ARBOR—A HISTORY OF ITS EARLY SETTLEMENT.

BY J. Q. A. SESSIONS.

In the month of February, 1824, John Allen of Virginia and Elisha Walker Rumsey and wife of Genesee county, State of New York, met by accident in Detroit, and soon formed an acquaintance. Both were in search of a new home in the forests of Michigan. They started for the interior of the Territory together, and on arriving in this vicinity located some lands belonging to the United States government, embracing a beautiful burr-oak plain on section 29 in township 2 south, range 6 east, with the Huron river on the north and east, and a small stream since known as Allen's creek on the west.

At the foot of a hill on the east side of this creek they pitched a tent and built an arbor, and Mrs. Ann Rumsey became the mistress of the new home. After the arrival of Mrs. Ann Allen, the wife of John Allen (during the latter part of the same year), this primitive home was called "Ann's Arbor," which finally assisted the early settlers to fix upon an appropriate name for their new and thrifty village.

A log house was also soon erected by Allen and Rumsey in the same locality, and which stood on the south side of Huron street, near what is now known as the southwest corner of Huron and First streets, near Allen's creek. In this house Mr. Rumsey and wife kept for several years a tavern known as "The Washtenaw Coffee House." He owned 160 acres of land lying south of Huron street. Mr. Allen owned 320 acres north of this street, and built in the year 1825 a block-house on the northwest corner of Main and Huron streets, where the Gregory block now stands. He was a very energetic and intelligent citizen, of fine and commanding appearance, and was the first postmaster and justice of the peace of Ann Arbor. He was the father of James C. Allen of this city.

In 1849, during the excitement concerning the discovery of gold in California, Mr. Allen visited that region and died there soon after his arrival.

In the month of October, 1824, James Turner Allen, the brother of John Allen, arrived at the new settlement with their aged parents and the family of John Allen. James T. Allen located a small farm on section 28, on the south side of Huron river and near the eastern limits of this city.

The next spring after the arrival of Allen and Rumsey, Asa L. Smith, with his wife and one child, came to Ann Arbor on foot through the woods, bringing

on his back all their property, and having on his arrival here but one shilling in his pocket. He was a carpenter by trade, and built a house a short distance west of the present Gregory house. A few years afterwards he built the brick building now occupied by Mr. Lodholz for a bakery and residence, and situated on the corner of Broadway and Canal streets in the fifth ward of this city.

In 1825 there were nine small houses in Ann Arbor, located and occupied as near as can be now ascertained as follows:

Elisha W. Rumsey occupied the "Washtenaw Coffee House," and John Allen the block-house before mentioned. A log house with a frame addition stood on the northeast corner of Main and Ann streets. Two small houses stood on the opposite side of Main street near the spot where Duffy's store now stands, and were occupied by two brothers, James and Geo. W. Noyes. A frame house stood on Huron street near the "Cook House," and was built and occupied by Cornelius Ousterhaut, a carpenter and joiner. Another log house stood near the northeast corner of Main and Washington streets. Farther south, on Main street, up in the woods, was another log house occupied by Alva Brown. Such was the appearance of Ann Arbor, when one who is still with us, Capt. Charles Thayer, first saw it in 1825.

Two years later (in 1827), Ann Arbor had become a village of considerable importance and boasted of three stores which were well supplied with a general assortment of merchandise, and three new taverns had also appeared as rivals of Rumsey's "Coffee House." Andrew Nowland, the father of John S. Nowland, accommodated the public near the north end of State street, a short distance above where the railroad crosses the street. Samuel Camp kept hotel on the southwest corner of Main and Huron streets, and Ira W. Bird on the southeast corner of Main and Huron, directly opposite that of Mr. Camp, while Oliver Whitmore had succeeded Mr. Rumsey at the Coffee House near the creek.

Merchandise and supplies of nearly every kind were procured at Detroit, and brought through the woods and mud in wagons by way of Plymouth, or by boats pushed up the Huron river to Rawsonville (then called Snow's Landing), and conveyed in wagons the remainder of the distance to Ann Arbor. The population of the village at this time was about 150, and contained between 20 and 30 dwellings. Previous to 1832 there was but one small grist-mill here with one run of stone and built near the present dam on Huron river.

Henry Welch was also among the more prominent of the earliest settlers of Ann Arbor. He came here in 1826 with his family from the vicinity of Harrisonburg, Virginia. He was for several years one of the most prominent and successful merchants in the village, and occupied a store on the southwest corner of Main and Huron streets. He was a gentleman of the Virginia school, and possessed excellent business qualities. His two daughters are still living here, one the widow of Dr. Samuel Denton and the other the widow of Olney Hawkins.

It should be stated here that Cyrus Beckwith was the first merchant who brought a stock of goods to Ann Arbor,* and the first register of deeds after the organization of Washtenaw county.

In August, 1827, Elisha W. Rumsey died in the house built by Mr. Ousterhaut, and the tavern was occupied about this time by Oliver Whitmore. Mr.

*Since the above was written, I have learned from Mr. J. W. Maynard that John Harford opened the first store in Ann Arbor. This store was in Allen's block-house. Mr. Maynard is probably the oldest resident of Ann Arbor now living. He came here Sept. 10th, 1824, and John Harford was then keeping store. This was several months previous to the arrival of Mr. Beckwith.

Rumsey was captain of the first militia company organized in this county, and the first training by the militia was in 1825. One small company then comprised the entire militia of this county. His brother, Judge Henry Rumsey, located, in 1826, 80 acres of land, including the grounds of the University of Michigan.

The plat of the village of Ann Arbor was recorded May 25th, 1824, in the Register's office at Detroit. The village became the county seat in 1824, on condition that a block of the village plat should be donated, on which the court house should be erected, and also a block for a jail. John Allen gave the required land for the court house (where it now stands), and Mr. Rumsey gave a block for a jail. This block is now occupied for a lumber yard on Liberty street. A small building for a jail was built there with funds contributed by the citizens and Israel Branch was the first jailor. This building burned down several years after. Previous to January 1st, 1827, Washtenaw county had been attached to Wayne county for judicial purposes. The public records were kept at Detroit. But in 1827 a county court for this county was organized with Judge Samuel W. Dexter, of Dexter, as first judge. Anthony Case and Oliver Whitmore were associate judges. David E. Lord was county clerk; Benjamin J. Woodruff, sheriff; Cyrus Beckwith, register of deeds, and Bethuel Farrand, judge of probate.

In May, 1827, Edward Clark, Esq., who is still with us, came to Ann Arbor and opened a store of general merchandise, occupying a building on the east side of Main street near Washington street. The following year he built and occupied a frame store on the opposite side of the street where now the store owned by Mr. Vandewalker stands, and known as the Farmers' store. The old two story building torn down a few years since to give place to the new one, was the same building erected by Clark in 1828. David and Jonathan Ely were also merchants here when Clark arrived. Hethcot Mowey opened a store here in 1830, and Judge Edward Mundy and O. H. Thompson opened stores in 1831. Wm. S. Maynard soon after opened a tavern in John Allen's block-house, and a store in the frame building adjoining the block-house.

In the summer of 1827 several hundred Indians arrived at Ann Arbor and occupied three camps, nearly surrounding the village. Rumors had preceded them to the effect that they were on the war-path and intended to burn the village and scalp the inhabitants. But the Indians proved to be peaceful, and quietly left the next day. It was, however, an anxious night for some of our early settlers. It was afterwards explained that some of these Indians had been to Malden to draw their annual presents from the British Government for services in the war of 1812, while other bands were on their way thither, and accidentally met at Ann Arbor those returning. Small bands of Indians frequently visited the village to trade with the settlers and exchange berries, venison, furs, and maple sugar for dry goods, and "scuta waboo" or fire-water.

In 1829 Anson Brown purchased of Andrew Nowland the land now comprising a portion of the fifth ward, and soon after built the dam across the river, and a grist mill where now stands the large flouring mill of Swift & Co. He also built the brick block opposite the mill, and occupied the center building for a store. In 1832 he with Edward L. Fuller platted what is known as Brown & Fuller's addition to Ann Arbor. Brown came to Ann Arbor in 1827 and was a merchant and occupied a general retail store on Main street at or near the location of Wines & Worden's store. He was one of the

most energetic and thorough business men of the village, and if his life had been spared the development and history of Ann Arbor would probably have been different in some respects from what it actually has been. He was determined the future city of Ann Arbor should be on the north side of the Huron River, and at one time he seemed likely to succeed. In 1832 he obtained the appointment of postmaster and removed the postoffice to the lower village. This movement caused great excitement among the upper villagers. He brought up the mail in his hat to the upper village and distributed the mail to the people on the streets. A meeting of the citizens of the upper village was held in 1834 for the purpose of recommending to the Postmaster General the appointment of another postmaster, not because there was any personal objection to Brown, but in order to secure its return to the upper village. That meeting recommended Charles Thayer, who still resides with us on Huron street. The petition was sent to Washington for his appointment and it was received September 30, 1834. A short time previous to this Mr. Brown had died of cholera, and Thayer took possession of the post-office, and soon after removed it to the upper village. By the death of Brown and the loss of the postoffice the growth of the lower village was permanently crippled. "Huron block," on the southeast side of Broadway, was built in 1834 by Brown & Fuller, about the time Brown died. In 1832 Justice Gooding built the Washtenaw House, and in 1834 Dr. Kellogg's building was built by Chester Ingalls.

In 1832 the Indian chief Black Hawk declared war against the white people, and the soldiers commanded by Gen. Scott brought the cholera to Michigan. These two calamities, an Indian war and the cholera, impeded the growth of the early settlements of Michigan for several years. But few immigrants came into the Territory and in fact were prevented from coming to Washtenaw county by armed men stationed on the road leading into Ypsilanti from the east. This precautionary measure was ridiculed at the time, but as there were no cases of cholera at Ypsilanti or Ann Arbor it was claimed this action of the authorities alone prevented its spread among the settlers of these towns. Other places which did not take such measures were visited by the cholera and many of the settlers fell victims to this fatal disease. In 1834 the cholera again made its appearance in Michigan. No stringent measures were at this time taken by the authorities of the village and it soon appeared in Ann Arbor, and several persons became its victims. Among them was Anson Brown, the hero of the lower village above mentioned. It should be stated here that Mr. Brown was greatly assisted in his enterprises by his partner in real estate transactions, Mr. Edward L. Fuller. He was one of the most energetic, persevering, and persistent business men of the village. When the California "gold fever" broke out among the people of Ann Arbor in 1846, Mr. Fuller went to California and died soon after he arrived there.

The first newspaper published in Ann Arbor was called "The Emigrant," and first appeared in 1829. It was published by Mr. Simpson. It soon passed into the hands of Judge Dexter and become the organ of the Anti-Masonic party, and was then called "The Western Emigrant."

In 1831 Loren Mills built the first brick house in Ann Arbor. This old landmark is still standing on the southwest corner of Main and Liberty streets, near the store of Mack & Schmid. The first school was taught by Harriet Parsons, who afterwards became the wife of Loren Mills. A Miss Monroe,

however, first opened the school and taught a few weeks, when she died and Miss Parsons succeeded her as teacher.

Rev. John A. Baughman was the first Methodist minister who preached in Ann Arbor, and it has been supposed he was the first minister who preached the gospel within the limits of the village; but it is now conceded that a Baptist minister named Moses Clark first preached here. He came to Ann Arbor in 1825 and located 160 acres of land with Amos Hicks, on section 26, in the township of Ann Arbor, where he died a few years after he settled there. He preached here in the summer of 1825. Mr. Baughman preached his first sermon in the fall of the same year.

The Presbyterian church was the first church organized in Ann Arbor, and it was organized August 21, 1826, in a log school house standing near the northwest corner of Main and Ann streets. Rev. William Page was the first minister of this church, and he remained here several years and returned to the State of New York.

Among the first members of the legal profession who settled in Ann Arbor were James Kingsley, Marcus Lane, and Elisha W. Belcher, who came here about the year 1826. Gideon Wilcoxson followed in 1827, and E. W. Morgan in 1829. Olney Hawkins located here in 1832, and Judge E. Lawrence soon after this. Mr. Lane afterwards removed to Ypsilanti, and Belcher to the western part of the State. Previous to 1830 Mr. Wilcoxson held the office of justice of the peace and prosecuting attorney by appointment from Gen. Cass, then Governor of the Territory. He died August 30, 1830. Mr. Hawkins died in 1875. Mr. Kingsley and Mr. Morgan and Mr. Lawrence are so well known nothing more need be said of them. They are still able to speak for themselves.

Dr. David E. Lord and Dr. Samuel Denton were the first physicians who settled in Ann Arbor. They came here in 1826. Among the other pioneer physicians were Seth Markham, Philip Brigham, and Robert P. Chase, Charles Jefferies, Martin Cowles, and Charles Backus.

The population of Ann Arbor village in 1834 was 830; Ypsilanti contained 500 inhabitants; Detroit 4,910, and Washtenaw county 4,042. At the general election in 1831 Judge Samuel W. Dexter, Austin E. Wing, and Gen. John R. Williams were candidates for the office of Delegate to Congress from the Territory of Michigan. Mr. Wing was the Democratic candidate, Williams was an Independent candidate, while Judge Dexter was the candidate of the Anti-Masons. The vote in this county was as follows: Wing 227, Dexter 389, Williams 5, making a total vote of 621 in the county. The vote each received in the Territory was as follows: Wing, 2,100; Dexter, 1,388; Williams, 1,100. Total vote, 4,588.

Another of the early settlers who will be remembered by the people of this county as long as any of them shall be permitted to live was Mr. Solon Cook, the proprietor of the home of the traveler, known far and wide as "Cook's Hotel." Mr. Cook came to Ann Arbor in August, 1830. His wife came the November following. They came from Auburn, State of New York. He was a harness-maker by trade, and opened a harness shop in a small building where now the store of J. Donnelly stands. He soon afterwards moved into the tavern built by Ira W. Bird on the southeast corner of Main and Huron streets, where the savings bank now stands. Here he kept a temperance house until he purchased the premises on the southwest corner of Huron and Fourth streets,

which has been one of the noted landmarks of the city ever since. When he purchased these premises there was a frame house built thereon, and occupied by our fellow-townsman, Charles Thayer. Mr. Cook built a large addition to this building, and opened the house for the accommodation of the public. He afterwards, at different times, built additions to his hotel until it became a large and commodious mansion, and one of the principal places of resort by the public till it was moved off the grounds, in 1871, to make room for the present brick block known as the "Cook House." Mr. Cook remained at his post as proprietor of his hotel over 37 years. During all this time he kept a temperance house. There was no bar for the sale of liquors in his hotel at any time. The last years of Mr. Cook were spent at his private residence on Huron street. He died November 9th, 1875.

Another of the landmarks of our city is known as the Goodrich building, erected by one of the early settlers of Ann Arbor, Mr. Chauncey S. Goodrich. He came to Ann Arbor in 1830. He resided in the township of Lima three years previous, having located a section of land in that township in 1827. In 1829 he purchased of James Abbott, of Detroit, the block on the east side of the grounds owned by the county and known as the public square, paying $1,000 therefor, including a frame building, which has within a few years past been repaired and changed into the present residence of his son, Merchant H. Goodrich. In 1831 Mr. Goodrich built a frame building on this block, and occupied it as the proprietor of the "Goodrich House" until 1842. This building is still standing and occupied for business purposes. He died April 2d, 1860.

During the early settlement of Ann Arbor the village could justly feel proud of its good society. Many of the early settlers came with their families from the old and cultivated portions of the east and south, and Ann Arbor society comprised several refined, educated, and enterprising gentlemen, and beautiful and accomplished ladies. Among the more prominent ladies and gentlemen who assisted in making the social gatherings attractive and entertaining were John Allen and his father James Allen, James Kingsley, Marcus Lane, Dr. Samuel Denton, David and Jonathan Ely, Gideon Wilcoxson and wife, Charles Thayer and wife, James Turner Allen and wife, Henry Welch and family, Edward Clark, John and Robert Geddes, Miss Harriet Parsons, and the Misses Maynard and others.

But it is impossible to do justice to such a subject in the brief time I have been able to give to it. This narrative is only intended as a beginning of the history of Ann Arbor, and it is hoped, now that a beginning has been made, that some older settler than I will take up the subject and complete it. Since the organization of the Washtenaw County Pioneer Society no one has been found who would volunteer to write the history of the village and city of Ann Arbor, when I concluded to make a beginning, and again urge others to assist in the work.

WAYNE COUNTY.

ITS ORIGINAL AND ITS PRESENT BOUNDARIES.

In 1787 the whole region claimed by the Americans, lying northwest of the Ohio river, was organized by Congress into a Northwest Territory.

On the 11th August, 1796, Wayne county was organized, including all of Michigan, Northern Ohio, and Indiana, and a part of Illinois and Wisconsin. The county-seat was at Detroit.

"In 1796, Captain Porter, with a detachment of troops from General Wayne's army, took possession of Detroit, and flung to the breeze the first American banner that ever floated over the soil of the Peninsular State."

The town of Detroit was incorporated in 1801. By an act of Congress of the 11th of January, 1805, that part of the Northwest Territory lying between Lake Michigan on the west, and Lakes Huron, St. Clair, and Erie, and their connecting straits on the east, was organized on the 30th of June into a separate territory to be called Michigan. Detroit was the seat of government.

William Hull was appointed Governor, and Stanley Griswold, Secretary, and Augustus B. Woodward, Frederick Bates, and John Griffin, Judges.

Subsequently Wayne county was reduced to narrower limits, so that now, instead of its original almost limitless extent, it includes only the following eighteen townships, viz.: Grosse Point, Hamtramck, Greenfield, Redford, Livonia, Plymouth, Canton, Nankin, Dearborn, Springwells, Ecorse, Taylor, Romulus, Van Buren, Sumpter, Huron, Brownstown, Monguagon, and the city of Detroit.

WAYNE COUNTY.

To all to whom these presents may come, greeting: *Know ye*, That I do hereby lay out that part of the Territory of Michigan, to which the Indian title has been extinguished, into a county, to be called the county of Wayne, and the seat of justice of said county shall be at the city of Detroit.

And for the execution of an act, entitled "an act concerning highways and roads," I do hereby divide the said territory into as many road districts, as there are militia company districts, and I do hereby make each militia company district, a road district.

And I do hereby abrogate and repeal all acts of the executive of the said Territory, inconsistent with this act.

In testimony whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and caused the [L. S.] great seal of the territory to be affixed, at Detroit, this twenty-first day of November, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and fifteen.

LEWIS CASS.

PROCLAMATION.

The county of Wayne, established by an executive act of November 21st, 1815, shall be bounded as follows:

Beginning in Lake St. Clair, on the boundary line between the United States and the British province of Upper Canada, at a point due east from the intersection of the base line with lake St. Clair, and running thence west to the line between the seventh and eighth ranges, east of the principal meridian; thence with the said line, south to the line between the townships numbered four and five, south of the base line; thence with the said line, between the said townships 4 and 5, to the middle of the river Huron of Lake Erie; thence with the said river, keeping the middle thereof, to its mouth; thence east to the boundary line between the United States and the province of Upper Canada; thence with the said boundary line to the place of beginning.

In testimony whereof, I have caused these letters to be made patent, and the great seal of the said territory to be hereunto affixed.

Given under my hand, at Detroit, this tenth day of September, A. D. 1822, and of the Independence of the United States, the forty-seventh.

LEW. CASS.

By the Governor:

Secretary of Michigan Territory.

County-seat of Wayne county is at Detroit.

THE DETROIT PIONEER SOCIETY

was organized in response to the following call:

A meeting is requested of gentlemen who have been permanent residents of Detroit and vicinity for thirty years or more, at the parlors of the Biddle House, at half past seven o'clock in the evening of Friday, April 21st, 1871, for the purpose of forming a Pioneer Society, and the transaction of such other business as may come before the meeting.

Dated Detroit, April 17, 1871.

Signed, LEVI BISHOP,
ROBERT REUME,
JOHN OWEN,
JOHN J. LEONARD,
THOMAS LEWIS,
J. L. KING,
J. B. SCOVEL,
JOHN WINDER,
E. V. CICOTTE,
J. A. GIRARDEN,
JOSEPH FRENCH,
CLEVELAND HUNT,
ELLIS ROBERTS,
ROBERT E. ROBERTS,
F. B. SIBLEY.

Pursuant to the above call, about sixty of the old residents met at the Biddle House, on the evening of April 21st, 1871, for the purpose of organizing a Pioneer Society.

The following gentlemen were chosen officers:

Chairman—Levi Bishop.

Vice Chairman—Dr. J. L. Whiting, John Farrar.

Secretary—Robert E. Roberts.

Assistant Secretary—Cleveland Hunt.

The meeting was then addressed by the chairman and a number of others present, all approving the formation of a pioneer society. A committee of five was then appointed to report a constitution at an adjourned meeting on May 4th.

The adjourned meeting was held at the Biddle House. The committee by their chairman, Levi Bishop, reported a constitution, recommending the following offices, to which the following gentlemen were respectively elected, viz.:

President—Levi Bishop.

Vice Presidents—1st, Luther Beecher; 2d, Thomas Lewis.

Treasurer—Washington A. Bacon.

Secretary—Stanley G. Wight.

At the next annual meeting, held May 2d, 1872, the following persons were chosen:

President—Levi Bishop.

Vice Presidents—1st, Seymour Finney; 2d, Bela Hubbard.

Treasurer—A. W. Bacon.

Secretary—Samuel Zug.

At the annual meeting held April 21st, 1873, the following persons were chosen:

President—Levi Bishop.

Vice Presidents—1st, J. C. Holmes; 2d, Bela Hubbard.

Treasurer—Seymour Finney.

Secretary—Samuel Zug.

At the meeting held February 16th, 1874, the following amendments to the constitution were proposed. At the next meeting held March 23d, 1874, the proposed amendments were adopted as follows:

1st, In the caption of the constitution of the society as now printed, strike out the words, "The city of Detroit," and insert the words, "Wayne county, Michigan."

2d, In section 1, strike out the words, "Pioneer Society of the city of Detroit," and insert the words, "Wayne County Pioneer Society."

3d, In section 3, after the words "Vice Presidents" insert "For Detroit, and one vice president from each town in the county which may be represented in the society by one or more members."

4th, In section 4, strike out the word "Detroit," and insert in place thereof the words "Wayne county."

At the annual meeting, held April 21st, 1874, the following officers were chosen:

President—Levi Bishop.

Vice Presidents—For Detroit, Levi E. Dolson, J. C. Holmes; for Springwells, Bela Hubbard; for Livonia, John S. Tibbitts; for Grosse Point, Alexander Michie; for Huron, Wm. S. Hosmer.

Treasurer—Seymour Finney.

Secretary—Samuel Zug.

At the annual meeting held April 21st, 1875, the following persons were chosen to the offices of President and Vice Presidents:

President—Levi Bishop.

Vice Presidents—Levi E. Dolson, Francis Raymond, for Detroit; Onesimus O. Pierce, for Redford; Bela Hubbard, for Springwells; John S. Tibbitts, for Livonia; Alexander Michie, for Grosse Point; Wm. S. Hosmer, for Huron; Horace Gray, for Monguagon; Jonathan Shearer, for Plymouth.

Treasurer—Seymour Finney.

Secretary—Samuel Zug.

THE FIRST PRIVATE CONVEYANCE OF LAND IN MICHIGAN.

BY LEVI BISHOP.

[Read before the Detroit Pioneer Society, November 12th, 1874.]

November 29, 1873, I received from the Rev. J. C. A. Desnoyers, of St. Pie, Province of Quebec, a deed from the widow and her heirs of Antoine De Lamothe Cadillac, the founder of Detroit, by which they conveyed the site of Detroit, with all rights and property thereto belonging, to one Bernard Maichens, a merchant of the city of Marseilles. Some of the words on this paper have become obscured, and others it is difficult to make out, partly on account of the

language in use at the date thereof, and partly on account of abbreviations and technical words which it contains; and yet, with the assistance of our brother pioneer, Mr. J. A. Girardin, I have attempted the following free translations of the same.

With this deed I also received a letter, a free translation of which is also herewith presented, bearing date Boston, August 20, 1798, purporting to be from a grand-daughter of the founder of Detroit, and the only surviving heir and representative of the family.

I presume these papers do not in any way affect the legal title to property in Detroit, and yet they are curious and interesting as a part of the ancient history of this locality, and as exhibiting the forms of conveyances of real estate in use in France, and of land in this country, as a colony of France in the reign of Louis XV.

The title mentions two tribes of Indians which do not seem to be familiar in modern history, and even if they are correctly named they must have been obscure tribes, in the latter part of the last century, when the latter bears date. I apprehend, also, that the intimation in the letter to the effect that the Iroquois were subjects of Cadillac will be regarded as erroneous.

The grant by the French government to Cadillac, of 1701, contained fifteen arpents square of ground, at any point he might select for his proposed settlement on the Detroit river. He selected the present site of this city, and his stockade fort, the old Fort Ponchartrain, thus named after the French Minister under whose immediate direction Cadillac acted, inclosed the ground at and about where stands at the present time the Board of Trade building, on Woodbridge street.

It would seem from this deed that in those old times they were troubled in Europe with depreciated paper currency, for the deed provides that payment may be required in the current ringing silver coin of the kingdom.

A French livre of those days was about 20 cents of our present money, or about 10½ pence sterling, money of England; so that, in 1738, the whole of Detroit and its appurtenances were sold for about $10,000. If we take into consideration the changes in the value of money between that time and this, the purchase price would probably amount to between $40,000 and $60,000.

It is uncertain from these originals whether Castelsarrasy, or Castelsarrasi, as the word is spelt in the letter, was a city or a village, though I am inclined to think, from a clause in the letter, that it was an incorporated city. I have translated the word city, but if it was such, it must have been a small one.

It will be noticed that in the deed Detroit is described as upon Lake Erie. This locality is described in this way in several historical works of an early date, which no doubt resulted from confounding the village or post or settlement of Detroit with the Strait or River Detroit.

Before reading I may further remark, that since these papers came into my hands I have been in correspondence with persons in France, the object of which has been to trace out the family of Cadillac, and if possible to find a portrait of him from which a copy may be taken. Thus far I have not been successful, but I shall not yet cease my efforts, and I hope still to see, some day, a likeness of the founder of Detroit adorn our public halls and the walls of our public and private libraries.

TRANSLATION.

Deed of land at Detroit, of which one-half belongs to the widow of the late Lamothe Cadillac, made at Marseilles by Joseph de Lamothe Cadillac to Mr. Bernard Maichens.

In the name of God, amen! On the twenty-seventh day of August, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and thirty-eight, of the reign of the very Christian and very august prince, Louis the Fifteenth, by name, by the grace of God King of France and Navarre, Count of Provence; before us royal notary at Marseilles, there being present Mr. Joseph De Lamothe Cadillac, of the city of Castelsarrasy, province of Languedoc, in the judicial jurisdiction of Toulouse, who, as well in his own proper name, as in virtue of a special power of attorney from Madame Marie Therese Guion, his mother, and from the Honorable Francis De Lamothe Cadillac, his brother, by act passed before Mr. Ajun, royal notary of the city of Castelsarrasy, the eleventh day of July, last, which act in the original was present before us by said Monsieur Joseph De Lamothe Cadillac, who certified to its authenticity in our presence, and in the presence of the undersigned witnesses in order to remain annexed to the minutes of these presents. The said Madame, and said gentlemen, her sons, in quality of heirs and successors of the deceased, Antoine De Lamothe Cadillac, her husband, and the father of her said surviving children, Counsellor of the King and formerly Governor of the said city of Castelsarrasy, of the free will of said Joseph De Lamothe Cadillac, and in presence of the persons before names in their official characters; by these presents were sold and wholly given up, purely and simply, without any reservation tacit or express, to Mr. Bernard Maichens, merchant resident at Marseilles, now present and assenting and agreeing hereto: that is to say, all the property generally left by the said deceased Antoine De Lamothe Cadillac, and which the said Madame and her said sons, in consequence of his death, possess at Detroit upon Lake Erie in North America, consisting of cleared lands, 40 arpents in depth, with the buildings and animal stock together, in title and enjoyment; with the right of fishing and hunting granted, on the 19th day of May, A. D. 1722, by the Council of State of his Majesty, for the benefit of said deceased; with the right of quit rents and arrearages of such rents in stock and other movable property, which appertains thereto, and in such quality and consistence as belongs thereto, in said Detroit. Including in this sale all that may belong to said vendors in regard to said lands, fruits, farms, leases, buildings, stock, arrearages, and rents wherever they may appear; with authority in the purchaser to render account thereof to Mr. Merril, the attorney of the vendors, duly appointed at Quebec, and to such other persons as they shall appoint, and of such sums as said attorney shall require in such capacity, of the rents, leases and other revenues of said property; making by virtue of sale, and by the names and qualities aforesaid, cessions and transfers of all their rights and actions to said purchaser, hereby accepting and putting him in their place and stead.

Which sale and concession are made for the price and sum of 50,000 livres; on account of which the said Joseph De Lamothe Cadillac, by the name and qualities aforesaid, acknowledges to have received a short time ago, from said Mr. Maichens, the sum of 25,000 livres, in current money as the parties have declared, and which said 25,000 livres the vendors hereby release. And the

said purchaser obligates himself and promises to pay the remaining 25,000 livres of said purchase price in one year from this day, to be carried, counted, and delivered in said city of Castelsarrasy at the risk and expense of said purchaser, and in conformity with said attorneyship, as follows, that is to say, 16,000 livres to be paid to the said Madame Guion, 5,000 livres to the said Francis De Lamothe Cadillac, and the 4,000 remaining to the said Joseph De Lamothe Cadillac, to whom the said 4,000 livres only shall be paid; and, in case the vendors shall direct, the whole shall be paid in the current ringing specie coin, without any kind of paper money of whatever nature it may be, even if it shall be made current by virtue of any proclamation of the King.

It is understood and agreed expressly, that the above named property, with the said rights, arrearages and other details, sold as above generally and without reserve, the said Joseph De Lamothe Cadillac, vendor as aforesaid, by said names and qualities, does hereby transfer and deliver to said Maichens, the purchaser as aforesaid, ceding and remitting the same to him, with all rights appertaining thereto, of whatever nature the same may be, even if their value, on account of the nature, distance and situations of the property, should exceed the one-half yet remaining unpaid of the price thereof as aforesaid; and otherwise for certain good considerations, making the whole over to him, the said purchaser, and all that may be necessary thereto, in full transfer and abandonment, substituting him in the place and stead of said vendor, with the proper means for the transfer of domains and other property, existing and in contingency and other requisite rights, and such as are customary in such cases, in order to enter upon the possessions and enjoyment thereof from this day, by virtue and force of these presents; and that said purchaser may have the power of enjoyment and dispositions of the same according to his will and pleasure, with the assurance that he shall have, hold and enjoy said property, and that the same shall be held and remain to him, not only by the names and titles before mentioned, but also of the proper and private name of said Joseph De Lamothe Cadillac, making him, the said purchaser, sure and strong in these conditions, also by his said mother and by his said brother, for whom he renders himself principal obligor in the present sale, and as surety for the payment of the 25,000 livres still to be paid, together with all the clauses, promises and conditions in this instrument contained; wishing in all things to be the one first bound, with a full renunciation of the law of principal and surety, and of all exceptions to the contrary.

And for the observance of what is herein contained the parties bind their property and rights which they may now possess and those which they may acquire in future, the said vendor binding those he represents according to his authority so to do. And the said Maichens, in addition to what is before provided, binds the lands and other property when sold to him, and agrees to hold them in the name of the vendors, and upon conditions, at all events until the full and entire payment of the said purchase price.

And having duly sworn the two parties, he, the said notary public, directed them to sign this sale and purchase by their act according to the laws of the country where the property is situated.

Done and published at said Marseilles, in our office, in presence of Conrad Begue and Messrs. Francis Bandouin—a priest resident in said city, and Mr. Claude Francis Sello, a citizen thereof; all signed as requisite with the parties to

the original. Received one hundred and nine livres and four sols. Compared and registered. Signed, CHAMBIN.

HAZARD, *Notary.*

Free translation of a letter received with the foregoing deed:

TRANSLATION.

BOSTON, August 20, 1798.

Mr. Sicart:

SIR,—I think you will remember the honor you did us, in coming with some savages to stay with us at Mount Desert, when, as you stated, you was on your way to Quebec. It would have been gratifying to us, if we had then had something worthy to set before you; but we treated you as is done in the country, with such as fortune had given us. If we had known that you intended to pass by Detroit we could have furnished you with some information in regard to that country, but you will soon learn all by being yourself upon the shores of Lake Erie.

As we have claims upon that country, you being on the spot, we have thought, may be of great service to us. The duplicate of the deed I send you will inform you of the whole matter, but the point in question is briefly as follows: My father, Joseph De Lamothe Cadillac, with the consent of his brother, Francis De Lamothe Cadillac, and of Marie Therese De Guion, a native of Quebec, their mother and tutor, sold, at Marseilles, the land at Detroit, and no account has been rendered for the same.

That land was not sold, but given away, and notwithstanding its great value, which was more than double the price agreed upon; and the purchaser, Maichens, having paid one-half the amount to Joseph De Lamothe Cadillac, promised to convey, at his own risk, the other half to Castelsarrasi in one year, which last half of such price was to go to Francis De Lamothe Cadillac, and to Madame De Guion, his mother.

But the said Maichens, so far from performing his obligation by paying the other half of the money thought of nothing less than to pack his baggage, and, without drum or trumpet, start off for Detroit. Several years after, not seeing the money arrive as said Maichens had agreed it should, Francis De Lamothe, brother of my father, and Marie De Guion, his mother, wrote letter after letter to Marseilles, and the notary, who was no doubt well paid, was always sick or absent.

Finally, Joseph De Lamothe, my father, being dead, as well as Francis, his brother and my uncle, and also Madame Guion, my grandmother, and having never been able to obtain any intelligence from Mr. Maichens at Marseilles, I spoke one day of the matter to the controller of the city, who was our neighbor, and he promised me that he would, in a few days, obtain information from him. He accordingly wrote to his associate at Marseilles, and when letter after letter had been written, the notary finally confessed to the controller that Mr. Maichens left for Detroit in one month after the deed was made.

I have thus, my dear sir, written this letter about that matter in order to inform you of the manner in which we have been until now obstructed in obtaining this sum of money; but the deed remains, and it covers the whole subject.

Never having been able to find any responsible persons in that country to whom I could write, I have made the acquaintance of a young man who says he is from Detroit, who says even that he knows you, and who says he is to return there the latter part of August. Under these circumstances I have confided to him a letter for you, hoping that, as I have the honor of your acquaintance, and as you are upon the spot, you may be able to render me some assistance.

As I have had the honor to say to you, the deed covers the subject; it is only necessary to show this, which is a duplicate of the original, to some attorney-at-law, and if, when he has carefully read, digested, and reflected upon it, he will undertake the business at his own cost and expense, I will give him one-quarter of all that shall be realized from it.

All who have seen the deed have assured me that it is good and indisputable. Legal rights are respected in Canada; and upon the answer which you may send me from the attorney I will myself appear upon the spot in order to furnish him with all the papers in relation to the business, of which I am fully possessed, as the only surviving member of the family to whom the whole belongs.

For all the care and trouble to which you may be subject in this affair, I can assure you, my dear sir, that you will find your interest as well as my grateful acknowledgments.

I will close by saying that I have the honor to entertain towards you sentiments of the most distinguished respect and consideration.

I remain, sir, your very humble servant,

GREGOIRE,

Daughter of Lamothe Cadillac.

P. S.—My husband presents his respects to you. It will be seen that this land was conveyed by deed in which a mortgage was incorporated, so that if payment is not made he can, according to the laws of the country reënter upon the property.

Second P. S.—The Huron nation, among whom you now are, are not unknown to me. They were the children of my grandfather, and consequently they are my children. They gave my grandfather when he left Detroit some collars, which are now in deposit with Mr. Chambelor, a notary of Quebec. The Hurons, the Pantaoise, Houmamis, and four nations of Iroquois were subjects of my grandfather, and much devoted to him. I had thought of sending this letter by private conveyance, but I send it by the post, with postage paid.

EARLY RECORDS.

[From the Detroit Post of May 9th, 1876.]

SKETCHES OF DETROITERS BY JUDGE WITHERELL—INHABITANTS OF DETROIT IN 1806.

To the Editor of the Detroit Post:

I find among my unpublished MSS. of early Michigan the following historical notes of some of Michigan's first public officers, kindly offered by the Hon. B. F. H. Witherell, of honored memory.

MRS. E. M. SHELDON STEWART.

Augustus Brevoort Woodward was a native of Virginia; was appointed a judge of the Territory in 1805. His term of office expired on the 1st of February, 1824. He was soon after appointed a judge of the Territory of Florida, and died three years thereafter.

John Griffin was appointed one of the judges of Michigan in 1807. His term of office expired February 1, 1824. He was also a native of Virginia. He died in Philadelphia about ten or twelve years since (about 1840).

James Witherell was a native of Massachusetts, and was appointed a judge of the Territory of Michigan on the 23d day of April 1808. His term of office expired on the first day of February, 1824, when he was reäppointed for four years, and on the 1st of February, 1828, he was appointed Secretary of the Territory. He died on the 9th of January, 1838.

James May never held the office of Judge of the Territory, but was for some years Chief Justice of the Court of Common Pleas, about the year 1800.

Signed, B. F. H. W.

FIRST OFFICERS OF THE TERRITORY OF MICHIGAN.

William Hull, Governor.
Augustus B. Woodward, Chief Judge.
Frederick Bates, Sr., Associate Judge and Treasurer of Territory for 1805 and 1806.
John Griffin, J., Associate Judge.
Col. James May, Marshal till November, 1806.
Elijah Brush, appointed Treasurer in November, 1806. Books delivered November 26, 1806.
Abijah Hull, Surveyor.
Joseph Watson, Register of the city of Detroit.
Peter Audrain, Clerk of the Legislative Board.
Wm. McDowell Scott, appointed Marshal in November, 1806.
May 5, 1807, Joseph Watson appointed Legislative Secretary.

INHABITANTS OF DETROIT IN THE YEAR 1806.

Abraham Cook,
Elienne Willereny,
Capt. James Anderson,
Thomas Welch,
Angelique Campeau,
Elizabeth Williams,
Rev. Gabriel Richard,
Elizabeth McBride,
Robert Abbott,
John Harvey,
Hugh R. Martin,
John Gentle,
John Williams,
David McLain,
——— Gallipeau,
——— Beseau,
——— Dufour,
Widow Nancy Cadoret,
Elijah Brush,
James Henry,
Felix Mette,
John Watson,
Abijah Hull,
John Goff,
Polly Ball,
John Dodemead,
Roswell Hatch,
Solomon Sibley,
James Dodemead,
Jacob Smith,
Richard Pattinson,
Peter Desnoyers,
Jean Baptiste Piquet,
Conrad Seek,
Gabriel Godfroy,
Angus Mackintosh,
Robert Abbott,
James Abbott,
Mary Abbott,
William Robertson,
John Burnett,
Presque Cote,
Mrs. Dyson,
Polly Donovan,
Sally Donovan,
Robert Glass,
Miss Godfroy,
George Hoffman,
Dr. William McCoskry,
Mrs. Hanks,
Charles Stewart,
Ephraim Town,
Sarah Town,
Basile Crequi,
Louis Thibault, Jr.,
Henry Teere,
James Vincent,
Archibald Homer,
Mrs. Ann Coates,
Mrs. Cote,
Mrs. Lassallier,

Theophilus Mette,
Isaac Jones,
Mrs. McNiff,
Isaac Day,
Mrs. Day,
William Brown,
Mrs. Israel Hunt,
Christopher Tuttle,
Thomas Smith,
Jean Baptiste Comparet,
John Kinnie,
John Limare,
Antoine Baubien,
Baptiste Pelletier,
Robert Gouie,
Widow Drouillard,
Baptiste Lapierre,
Abraham F. Hull,
Stanley Griswold,
Hugh R. Martin,
Charles Poupard,
Louis Duchenau,
Henry McVay,
Robert Fleming,
Lydia Hallibut,
Augustin Longon,
A. Homer,
John Palmer,
Jean Legard,
George Pare,
Francis P. Malcher,
Jacob Nado,
John Conner,
George Smart,
John Baldwin,
William McDowell Scott,
Richard Smyth,
David Anderson,
Robert Smart,
Mrs. Eberts,
Therese Eberts,
Mrs. Cadoret,
Michael Durocher,
John Dilhet,
Nicholas Volney,
Francois Frerot,
Thomas Welch,
William Keene,
John Meldrum,
Andrew Remond,
Hiram Russell,
Chester Chittenden,
John Bentley,
Sally Nowlen,
Dr. Wm. Brown,
Henry Berthelet,
Elizabeth Cooper,
Angus Mackintosh,
Baptiste Allard,
Peregrine Bantum,
Dennis Campeau,

Toussaint Campeau,
Robert Conn,
Charles Gouin,
Madeline Gobeye,
Charles Gobeye,
Francis Gobeye, Jr.,
Baptiste Gobeye,
Mrs. Hall,
Miss Hall,
John Lane,
Francois Lepage,
James Provencal,
Ann Provencal,
Joseph Penard,
George Pare,
Cecile Reneau,
Renette Reneau,
Widow Cloutier,
Michael Tromble,
Joseph Voyer, Jr.,
William Watson,
Maurice Willerany,
Charles Lafleur,
Esa Jones,
Matthew Donavan,
Henry I. Hunt,
Charles Francis Girardin,
Joseph Wilkinson,
Gaspard Abraham,
——— St. Bernard,
——— Lafleur,
James McCloskey,
William Allen,
Joseph Hosford,
James McDonald,
William Jones,
John Fearson,
Augustine Franceaur,
George McDougal,
Louis Chapoton,
George Huff,
Giles Barns,
Capt. Henry Bird,
Alexander McKee,
Capt. Mathew Elliott,
John Anderson,
Charles Curry,
William Robertson,
Daniel Mackneal,
Archie Lyons,
Thomas Mahony,
George Welch,
Mr. Greeley,
Mrs. Robinson,
Nancy Geel,
Joseph Campeau,
Conrad Seek,
John Harvey,
Joseph Cote,
Christopher Tuttle,
Joseph Socier.

OLD DETROIT.

The material for this sketch was furnished by the Hon. Peter Desnoyers of Detroit, and published in the Detroit Free Press, February 27th, 1876:

The fire of 1805 which destroyed "Old Detroit" has often been described by eye-witnesses. Some of these descriptions have already been published. It is stated that only three persons are now living in Detroit who witnessed the fire and who were old enough to retain a remembrance of it, viz., the venerable David Cooper, Charles Moran, and Peter Desnoyers.

The boundaries of the town at the period of the fire were as follows: The western extremity was on a line with Wayne street, the northern Larned street, the eastern Griswold street, and the southern the river. The houses were usually composed of logs, clapboarded, and one story in height. The number of inhabitants may closely be estimated by the list of losses published below multiplied by four. The fire broke out about nine o'clock in the morning of June 11, 1805, in the stable of a baker named John Harvey. The stable stood between Wayne and Shelby streets, on the north side of Jefferson avenue. The wind was south by southeast, and was so violent as to carry cinders as far as Grosse Point. The flames spread so rapidly that, in spite of the exertions of the citizens, nothing remained but an old warehouse located on Wayne street, subsequently occupied by Henry J. Hunt. Few of the inhabitants saved any of their personal property except those who were wise enough to cart their effects to the commons. An old fire engine formerly owned by the British was brought into requisition, but to little purpose. The only recourse for the afflicted families was to find shelter in residences along the river. These were too few to accommodate all the sufferers, and common board shanties were erected on what was then called the commons, which at that time extended from Griswold to Randolph streets. Fortunately the weather was mild. When a violent storm arose the inhabitants would rush out of doors for fear that their frail shelter would tumble down. One evening a blind horse owned by Henry Berthelet walked into one of the board shanties occupied by Conrad Seek and family, and full possession was given before the brute would be expelled.

Among those who took the precaution to remove their furniture beyond the town limits was the late Peter J. Desnoyers. Thinking it would be safe, it was dumped on the corner near King's clothing store, corner of Jefferson and Woodward avenues. Our present fellow-citizen, Peter Desnoyers, then five years of age, was placed under the table by his mother near the household goods for the purpose of watching them. The table is still in his possession, and in a good state of preservation.

The eastern boundary of the new town when platted was on a line with Randolph street. In what was then called the new town, every person, free as well as slave, was entitled to a lot 50x100 feet. With the exception of the Joseph Campeau residence on Jefferson avenue, none of the buildings erected soon after the period of the fire are now standing on their original sites, and in fact none that were erected between 1820 and 1835 are on their original location. The old residence occupied by Dr. Brown, which once stood on the site now occupied by the late Charles Busch's hardware store, is now standing in th rear of Mrs. Beaubien's residence, corner of Congress and Beaubien streets. This house was one of the first built after the fire of 1805. The Smart, Desnoyers, and Lamson blocks were erected subsequent to 1835.

The following is nearly a complete statement of the losses, as presented by heads of families to the committee authorized to receive their claims. The original inventory is in the possession of Peter Desnoyers:

James May, £1,000.
—— Mackintosh, £1,000.
John Watson, £550.
Dr. Brown, £550.
James Dodemead, £4,060.
G. Meldrum, £3,000.
R. J. Abbott and Mary Abbott, £2,500.
James Henry, £2,300.
Church and Presbytery, £6,000.
Conrad Seek, £260.
Robinson & Martin, £2,500.
James Frazer, £500.
Peter J. Desnoyers, £392.
John B. Piquet, £320.
G. Godfroy, Jr., £850.
John Conner, £420.
Rev. G. Richard, £250.
Augustin Lafoy, £800.
Joseph Voyez, £800.
A. Horne, £256.
William Allen, £120.
John Gentle, £500.
Mrs. Cote, £400.
—— Lafleur, £400.
Mrs. Provencal, £400.
Mrs. Coates, £450.
Mr. Gobeil, £450.
Daniel McNeal, £480.
D. McClain, £240.
Peter Audrain, £650.
John Harvey, £400.
John Williams, £150.
Mr. Fiere, £240.
George Smart, $37.25.
Daniel Lazelete, £701 3s. 4d.
Joseph Thiebault, £7,711 7s.
Araham Cook, $95.50.
Jacques Girardin, £400.
Thomas Welch, £215.
Peter Chartron, £31.
Archibald Horner, $657.50.

The statement of losses suffered by Joseph Campau, Forsyth & Smith, Messrs. Saunders & Donnovan, William Robertson and Dr. Wilkinson are not to be found.

THE EARLY COLONIZATION OF DETROIT.

READ BEFORE THE DETROIT PIONEER SOCIETY, MAY 2d, 1872, BY BELA HUBBARD.

I have undertaken to occupy your attention with a subject in the details of which general history is very meagre, namely, the character and habits of the first colonists of Michigan.

From time to time many interesting items have been given to the public by noted citizens, including some "to the manor-born," but they are mostly of fugitive character, or are buried in the columns of old newspapers.

To these materials, scanty as they are, I am aware that I can add but little that is valuable out of the stores of my own observation and research. Yet there are fields not wholly gleaned, and if I have discovered any new grains of truth, or can bind the scattered materials into an acceptable sheaf, I may at least be excused from following, where others have so worthily led.

Of the present generation how few appreciate the character of the people who laid the foundation of our beautiful city; who for more than half a century constituted the sole population of the Territory of the Lakes; and whose descendants whelmed in the overflowing tide of Anglo-Saxons still retain, to a good degree, their old tongue, and somewhat of their ancient customs. But these are undergoing a rapid change. They are destined, at no distant day, to be absorbed into the general element, and the peculiar features which characterized the French of the olden times will soon be utterly obliterated and forgotten.

HISTORY.

Without going into historical detail, which would lead into too wide a field, I propose to notice some facts of general application, and which will prepare us better to understand the character and customs of those who claim the honors of pioneers in the settlement of Michigan.

The story of the settlement of Canada by the French is full of stirring incident, of marvelous adventure, of life amid deep forests and upon the vast rivers and inland oceans of our continent, almost as wild as that of their savage associates. It has been told nowhere with greater fidelity and graphic power than in the captivating pages of Parkman.

English, and sometimes American, historians are not always just to the race who first peopled the territories of New France. They notice the complete subjection and willing obedience of the French *emigre* to the home government; his recognition of the Indian claims, and ready affiliation and sympathy with the savage tribes; and they compare with these unfavorably to the Frenchman—the energy, enterprise, and individual independence which brought to our Atlantic shores the New England emigrants; which led them to subdue the wilderness, and have impressed their character upon the inhabitants and fortune of these United States.

The flourishing period of French colonization was that of the long and brilliant reign of Louis XIV. In the home country it was an age of corruption, of despotic arrogance in the high places of the kingdom, and of unwavering obedience on the part of those below. No successful clashing had occurred between the ruling and the ruled,—between despotism and liberty,—such as conspired to drive the first English emigrants—pilgrims from arbitrary power—to the wild shores of the New England in America. Here, thrown upon their unaided resources, all the energy of which the Anglo-Saxon nature is capable was called forth to enable them to establish a home in the wilderness. They struck at once upon the source of an enduring prosperity,—the culture of the soil.

While New France was the cherished care of the Grand Monarque, it did not escape the corruptions of that court and age. The principles which lie at the base of successful colonization were little understood and ill-applied. Glory and gain to France, not the permanence and good of the colony, were the objects sought. The French pioneer came with a purpose beyond which neither he nor his government looked. This was not, with some exceptions, to found permanent communities by the practice of agriculture and the arts, but to establish and extend the gainful traffic in peltries. The first French settlers were communities of fur-traders.

To the profitable traffic in furs the religious zeal of the age added another motive, almost equally powerful,—the Christianizing of the native population. This was an aim which, with all their religious fervor, did not inspire the emigrants to New England. Equally intolerant with the Catholic *emigres*, but without their enthusiasm, they gave feeble encouragement to missions among the heathen around them. In the eyes of most, the savages were a race of heretics, to whom was denied alike the consolations of the Christian faith and the benefits of civilization. The spirit of freedom is not always winged with charity.

Strikingly in contrast was the conduct of their neighbors of Canada, in the genius to plan, and the courage and endurance to carry out, the most toilsome

expeditions for founding missions in the wilderness. Though little remains of the missions established by the Jesuits, their long, unremitting, and solitary labors, and severe sufferings and martyrdoms, have written their names in glory. History has nothing brighter on her records than the deeds of these Christian heroes!

"The order of the Jesuit,
In rigid compact firmly knit,"

Is inseparably interwoven with the fortunes and fate of the French empire in America. Its character is well described in the following graphic lines, from "Teuchsa Grondie:"

"A school of strictest self-denial;
Obedient unto every trial;
Invincible and calmly bold,
A social problem to unfold;
In vigils long; in rigid fast;
Beneath the scourge in penance cast;
With constant, never-failing zeal
That all the woes of man can feel;
With self-sustaining fervor blest,
That long devotions well attest;
With deep, enthusiastic glow,
That blazes in the polar snow;
With master policy refined,
To rule the world of human kind;
In closest league with royal state,
Wide conquest to accelerate;
With grasp of universal plan,
Embracing every race of man;
Such was the order, shrewdly sent,
To seize the Western Continent."

With such traits, unhappily, Jesuitism did not confine itself to the Christianizing of the Indians, but became intimately associated with the political fortunes of the country, for evil as well as good.

In the genius of discovery, in establishing depots for trade and forts for protection, and in opening to the knowledge of civilized man a world vast and unknown, the French, too, were without a rival. The leading spirits in these enterprises would have been men of mark anywhere. With what a handful of men they invaded the savage wilderness! How indomitable their resolution! How judicious their selections of sites for forts and towns. How far-sighted the sagacity with which they secured to France, as they had reason to believe, a mighty empire in the new world.

The great body of the colonists, it is true, were of the lower orders, uneducated in independence, moral or political. Many came as soldiers, and were induced to remain as settlers. A few were from the gentry,—men who claimed an ancestry, and had names of which even yet their descendants are proud. No convicts were sent out, and there were no drones. All were accustomed to seek, and seldom failed to find, a living for themselves. The

COLONIZATION OF "THE DETROIT,"

or Straits of Lakes Erie and Huron, dates from the first year of the eighteenth century, nearly two centuries after the discoveries of Cartier, on the St. Lawrence, and a century after the founding of Quebec.

The object of Sieur De Lamothe Cadillac, in the settlement of the Detroit, was not only to establish a military post which should overawe the natives, check the advance of the English and Dutch, and secure the Indian trade, but to found an agricultural community and obtain a permanent foothold upon the soil. It was a step further into the wilderness than any colony had yet ventured. It was an intrusion into the stronghold of savage tribes, many of whom were hostile to the French and in the interest of their enemies. It was within reach of the English settlements, with which an eager contest had commenced for the Indian trade of the lakes and the vast country to which these opened the gate.

A varied fortune awaited the new colony. From the first there was strong opposition from political opponents of the measure and personal enemies of Cadillac, among whom the Jesuits were conspicuous, and those who were interested in the older settlements. Nor was it easy to distinguish between their allies and their foes in the numerous tribes whose villages crowded closely about the fort, and who beset the colony on all sides. No less than four times the destruction of the fort was the subject of conspiracies and machinations, urged on by rival interests, and for the first half century the security of the peasantry was too precarious to permit extensive or successful agriculture.

Hardly had the settlers began to feel secure in their possession, when, with the capitulation of Montreal (1760), followed the downfall of the empire of France in the new world, and the transfer, almost without warning to its inhabitants, of the sovereignty of Canada to its life-long enemy, the English. The lilies of France were never to float again triumphant o'er these waters.

Thirty years later saw the flag of England lowered to the stars and stripes of its rebel colonies. In less than two decades more the cross of St. George resumed its sway over this region for a brief period, to be again, for the last time, succeeded by the triumphant banner of the new Republic.

Few people, and no portion of America, had in so brief a period experienced so many and singular reverses. None ever accommodated themselves more gracefully to the mutations of their fate. In their own way they continued to prosper, and had lined the banks of the Detroit with pleasant homesteads.

CHARACTER OF THE DETROIT SETTLERS.

Little more than the third of a century has passed since the writer's first acquaintance with the region which, not many years before, the author of McFingal had described as

> "Where Detroit looks out amid the wood,
> Remote, beside the dreary solitude."

Making my abode in the country, at some remove from the City of the Straits, then boasting its 5,000 inhabitants of many nationalities, I found myself amid a people mostly French, the descendants of those who had braved the dangers of the remote wilderness in following the fortunes of Cadillac.

As yet the inroads of the Anglo-Saxon had but little disturbed the quiet river settlements; but a day of change had arrived, which in a very short time was destined to destroy their old-time character. Since that day the Arcadian simplicity and content that had so long continued to prevail, in spite of contending sovereignties, has yielded rapidly to the restless energy of the invading Yankee;

as did aforetime, to the conquering Briton, the dream of French Empire in the new world.

While the colonists on the Detroit retained many of the characteristics of their countrymen in the old world, modifications necessarily took place in the adaptation to so different an abode. Taking possession of a vast wilderness, families neither gathered into hamlets, as is the custom of the peasantry of France, nor did they seek an independent existence, like the backwoodsmen of New England stock; but their dwellings, each on its own farm, were in such close proximity as almost to constitute a continuous village for many miles of river shore. Originally motives of protection against the savages, and afterwards those of social intercourse, led to this near neighborhood.

LAND TITLES AND FARMS.

The original titles to these lands were variously derived. Of those below the city as far as the River Rouge (three miles), three are from grants of the Marquis du Quesne, Governor-General of Louisiana and Canada, 1740; ten from Marquis de la Jouquiere, vested with like powers, 1750. Ten others are from Indian deeds of gift, subsequent to the occupancy by the English—1770 to 1780—confirmed by the British commandant. Two of the French grants actually received confirmation of the king, although this was required by the *Coutume de Paris*, which was the law of the country. Permits to occupy were sometimes granted by the French commandants. These grants and rights of occupancy were confirmed by the United States Government, early in the present century, through a commission, sitting at Detroit, and upon these patents were issued. The tracts thus confirmed vary in width from two to five arpents and were about eighty arpents in length.*

I have heard old inhabitants say they could shout to each other from their door steps. And this mode of telegraphic message, passing rapidly from house to house, served the purpose of modern methods, in case of apprehended danger, and even for social converse.

An American backwoodsman thinks settlements crowd too close upon him—that he has not elbow room enough, if a neighbor establishes himself within a mile of the spot which he has selected for his hearthstone. A Frenchman so situated would die of *ennui*. He must have facilities for regular and frequent intercourse with his neighbors; and, as roads are execrable in a new country, he best accomplishes his object by fixing his habitations upon the streams—highways that nature has created. The canoe is his carry-all; in it he and his family move easily, at all times, to and from even distant settlements. What glorious opportunities for the gratification of these desires was presented by those grand highways of the new world!

From the water also came a large part of his food; for fishing and trapping were more favorite employments than agriculture. The object of the first settlers being the fur trade and Indian traffic, these lakes and rivers supplied a natural channel through which those operations were conducted.

It was along the chain of the mighty lakes and rivers of our continent that France sought to maintain her foothold in America by the erection of forts, at points widely separated, but selected with wonderful foresight. In the vicinity of, and under the protection of these, were the early settlements made. As

* The arpent is a measure of length, as well as area; it is a square, the side of which is 192 feet 3 inches.

this protection became less needed, as the Indian trade declined, or was further removed, the peasant farmers made more distant settlements. They retained, however, the practice of inhabiting only the banks of streams, accessible from the great lakes. I know of no original French settlement which is not so situated.

As a hunter the French settler had none of the renown of the American backwoodsman, but to his skill in trapping the great fur companies of Canada owed a large part of the smaller peltries that were so considerable a source of their revenues.

Like the beaver and muskrat, the Canadian not unfrequently lived almost in the water of his favorite streams and marshes, and built his cabin in a spot which could be approached only by canoe. The dwellers in habitations so little superior in architecture and site to the houses which these ingenious little architects contrive for their accommodation, in their native marshes, and denoting so little higher degree of mental advancement, deserved the *soubriquet* bestowed upon them by the contemptuous Yankee, of "Muskrat Frenchmen."

FRENCH AGRICULTURE.

We have seen that the kind of enterprise which characterized the French emigrant was very different from that which marked the Anglo-Saxon settlers, which has converted the wilderness into fertile fields, and, almost in a single life-time, constituted this nation one of the formidable powers of the earth.

After more than a century of settlement, the farms along the Straits exhibited only a narrow strip of cultivation. This rarely extended half a mile from the water's edge. From their doors the family had a view of the untrimmed forest, where the deer roamed, and wild beasts prowled, frequently to the very barn-yards.

Even this limited extent of field received very imperfect culture. It was almost never manured, and, so little was high culture understood or regarded, that instances are well known where farmers, whose manure heaps had accumulated to an inconvenient degree about their barns, adopted the most ready means of relief by carting the incumbrance on to the ice in winter. The offensive material was thus washed away, without further trouble, when the ice broke up in the spring. I declare, on undoubted authority, that in some cases even the barns were removed, to avoid the piles that had accumulated.

This limited agricultural improvement did not orginate from the extreme subdivision of the land, for each proprietor possessed acres enough; though his farm, in its proportion of length to breadth, bore a resemblance to his pipe stem.

As this great national interest flourished so little under the kind of encouragement bestowed by the French Government, it may be curious to compare the terms by which grants of land were bestowed by the commandants, with the tenure by which, under the fostering care of the present government, each householder may secure a homestead. One runs in this wise: "The grantee was bound to pay a rent of fifteen livres a year in peltries to the Crown forever; to assist in planting a May-pole, on each May-day, before the door of the Mansion House. He was forbidden to buy or sell articles of merchandise carried to or from Montreal, through servants, clerks or foreigners; to work at the business of a blacksmith; to sell brandy to the Indians, or to mortgage the land, without consent of the government. The Crown reserved all minerals and

timber for military purposes. The grantor reserved the right of hunting rabbits, partridges, and pheasants. All the grain raised was to be ground at the manor wind-mill, where toll was to be given, according to the custom of Paris. On every sale of land a tax was levied, and the government reserved the right to take precedence of any buyer, at the price offered." In so many restrictions we see one reason why agriculture, as an independent pursuit, should not flourish.

FARM IMPLEMENTS.

Having spoken so disparagingly of French agriculture, it is but just to observe that the Canadians were speedy to adopt the superior implements and modes of cultivation used by the Anglo-Saxon settlers; and the present generation see little difference between the tools and the methods belonging to the one or the other. But half a century ago the old methods were still practiced.

The *cart* was the universal vehicle for farm and family use, wagons being unknown. The *plow* was of wood, except the share. Its long beam and handles extended ten or twelve feet, and it had a wooden mould-board. In front were two wheels, also of wood, of different sizes; a small one to run on the unplowed side, and a larger one in the furrow. There were neither chains nor whiffletree; oxen were fastened by a pole which had a hinged attachment to the beam. And very good though shallow plowing was performed by this rude but ingenious implement.

Both oxen and horses were employed in the various operations. The harness was very simple, and constructed of withes or twisted raw-hide. No yoke was used, but a rope of the kind mentioned was passed around the oxens' horns, and they pushed with their heads. It was maintained, by those who employed this seemingly singular method, that it was the most natural and effective, and gave greater freedom of action to the cattle. Possibly scientific agriculturists of the present day may get a useful hint from the simple ideas of the olden times.

The *hoe* was a very heavy iron implement, having a long shank. It was the same that was used by the Indians, after the introduction of iron among them. The latter never plowed, and were ignorant of the method of laying out the field in parallel rows; hills of corn being planted without regard to regularity, though at tolerably uniform distances. And though the Frenchman used the plow effectively, their ordinary mode of planting corn was precisely that of the Indians.

FRENCH VEHICLES.

The winter *carry-all* was a strong but narrow box, placed upon runners, which spread widely and were iron shod. Sometimes these were adorned with fancy heads. The thills, which were of hickory or ash, were so fixed as to spring outwardly, and when the horse was harnessed in, the ends were brought together and tied. The strain, consequently, prevented any rubbing against the horse's sides, and allowed a large liberty of action, which was of great service to their keen trotters and pacers. It was constructed for two persons only, although a seat for a third was sometimes placed in front. Horses were sometimes driven *tandem*.

The *traineau* was of rougher construction, made for work, and the runners did not spread.

For summer pleasure driving, a few had the *caleche*. It resembled the modern chaise, and had a movable folding top.

The *cart* of which I have made mention is worthy of commemoration. It was the common vehicle for all classes, and even in the city, long after my arrival here, was almost the only kind of carriage. It was a light two-wheeled vehicle, of the ordinary cart construction, and the sides were protected by a low railing. The gentry sometimes had chairs placed within, but commonly all rode after a more primitive style, with a buffalo robe only for a seat. In this simple mode ladies were taken to church, to parties and calls, or carted over the mud, whenever the roads were in a condition unfit for dainty feet. The stiff clay soil which prevailed along the only road was often almost impassable for pedestrians. There were no pavements, nor even that convenient western resource, plank walks. Nor was there a stone crossing nor a public hack in the city thirty years ago.

Many were the curious scenes and many the laughable stories

—— "legend's store
Of strange adventures, happed by"—

mud; the suffocation of dogs; the loss of shoes; the discomfiture of neat gallants, who ventured aid to the weaker sex in their rash attempt to cross a street. Even those who were so fortunate as to obtain the use of a cart did not always escape the danger or the fun, for sometimes the loosely made linchpin gave out, when the living cargo was unceremoniously dumped, of course in the very deepest puddles. But such accidents in those days were a subject of mirth, rather than of chagrin. The French cart was an article of real convenience, and well adapted to the wants and tastes of the people and times. It was a legitimate descendant of the cart of Normandy, where, in recent times, I have been interested to see it in common use, of precisely similar construction.

Among us its use is now almost confined to Canada, but now and then one may be seen on the American side, on its way to market, with fifty pounds of hay or a quarter cord of wood, drawn by a shag of a pony, whose back reaches scarcely above the thills, and a little weazen-faced Frenchman mounted on the top.

CANADIAN PONIES.

The stock of the French farmer consisted almost exclusively of horses, that dwarfed, hardy race so well known as Canadian ponies. These roamed at large, beyond the inclosures, picking up an independent living by browsing. Even in the winter they seldom received any but a stolen aid from the barns or stacks of their owners. Each pony bore its master's initials, branded upon the shoulder, and was caught and broken to the bit as he happened to be wanted. Whether these horses were obtained originally from the Indians of the plains, or had any relationship with the Mexican mustang, seems not to be determined. They were peculiar to Canada.

To some extent this mode of rearing horses has prevailed even down to the present times, in the towns adjacent to Detroit, where the French are still a large element in the population. They receive literally no care whatever, and roam in bands, scouring along the roads with the speed of liberty, and often making the night hideous with the uproar. The following lines from a manu-

script poem by Hon. James V. Campbell (I hope his Honor will pardon the theft) thus well describes these nightly races through the town:

"Unchecked, with flying leap and bound,
The savage courser spurns the ground.
No venturous horseman leads the ranks,
No spur has galled their heaving flanks,
No master's hand has grasped the mane,
No champing jaw has known the rein;
But in a countless host they press,
Free as the storm, but riderless;
Compact as when an army's tramp
Bears down upon a foeman's camp;
While the ground trembles, like the shore
Where foaming lines of breakers roar!"

FRENCH ORCHARDS.

That the Detroit habitans of an early day were not altogether open to the reproach of being neglectful husbandmen, good evidence has come down to our own times in the fine orchards of apple, pear, and cherry trees that give beauty and value to nearly every farm.

Our view of Canadian agriculture would be incomplete, indeed, without a particular notice of those old orchards which are so distinguishing a feature in the river landscape, and in which the Canadians showed such commendable enterprise.

Though many of the farms so closely crowded along the river banks had orchards, comprising several hundreds of these fruit trees, and few were entirely destitute, it is singular that little is known of their history. In answer to inquiries, old people will tell that their ancestors obtained the trees from Montreal, to which place they were brought at a still earlier day, from Normandy or Provence; but they have no knowledge when or from whence. The prevailing opinion is that the seeds were brought from France and planted as soon as the first permanent settlements were made on the Straits, about a century and a half ago. The present generation remember well the days of their boyhood passed beneath the shade and in the enjoyment of the fruit of these trees, which, in their recollection, were even then of great size.

Before further considering the mystery of their origin, the character of these orchards claims our attention. When we recognize that from the orchards on this river have emanated many noted kinds of apples, still extensively appreciated throughout the Northern States, it will be apparent that they contained no wild or common fruit. From here were disseminated the famous "Colville," both red and white; the "Detroit Red," *Roseau* of the French; the "Pomme de Neige," or *Fameuse*, the celebrated "Snow Apple," of America, all fruits that have established a wide reputation. Besides these are several not so well known,—the gray apple, russets, noted for long keeping, pearmains, and others. Almost every orchard had one or more of these noted kinds.

DETROIT CIDER.

As cider fruit these apples maintained a reputation long after the influx of settlers from the Eastern States. In this respect they were considered to surpass the apples of New England, and to be second only to the celebrated New Jersey product.

Forty years ago a few cider-mills of the French construction were in existence. They were quite unique. The crusher was a large stone or wood cylinder, six to eight feet diameter and from six to ten inches thickness. It turned on a wooden axis, fastened to a center-post, and was carried around by horse power. It ran in a trough, dug out of a large tree and put together by sections. The press consisted of a long wooden lever, acting upon a platform and held down by tackling.

FRENCH PEAR TREES.

But the crowning glory of the French orchard was the pear tree. Nearly every homestead possessed one, some two or three, few exceeded a half-dozen. Such was its wonderful size and productiveness that one specimen usually amply satisfied the wants of a family.

These pear trees were and still are conspicuous objects in the river scenery, and for size, vigor and productiveness are truly remarkable. A bole six feet in girth, and of a height of 60 feet, are only common attainments. Many show a circumference of trunk of eight to nine feet, and rear their lofty heads seventy and sometimes eighty feet from the earth! They bear uniform crops; thirty to fifty bushels being often the annual product of a single tree. The fruit is of medium size, ripening about the end of August, and though as a table fruit superseded by many sorts which an improved horticulture has introduced, it still holds a fair rank, and in some respects is not surpassed, if equaled, by any. The flesh is crisp, juicy, sweet and spicy. For stewing and preserving it is quite unrivaled. Individual trees differ a little in their period of ripening and in size and flavor of fruit, but the variety is well characterized.

It is not a little remarkable that so little should be known of the history of a tree of such extraordinary character. The earliest travelers from whom we have published records, such as Charlevoix, Henry, and Carver, make none, or only casual mention, and give no clue to their date and origin. The memory of the oldest inhabitant is only traditional in regard to them. Along the St. Lawrence and about Montreal, whence these trees are supposed by some to have been brought to Detroit, no specimens exist, and the orchards are few and inferior. In a hasty journey across Normandy I saw many fine large pear trees, but I looked in vain for any of the size or character which might be supposed to have originated the Detroit pear tree.

The prevailing opinion, that the pear and apple trees of the Canadas originated from *seeds* brought from France, is founded on the supposition that nursery trees could not have withstood the long sea voyage of that period. Yet this opinion cannot be accepted without hesitation. It is a law well understood by fruit cultivators, that trees raised from the seed of these fruits tend to revert to their original wild state. They are, with rare exceptions, inferior to the cultivated varieties, and, besides, are of almost as many different sorts as the seeds which produce them. Neither the pear nor apple trees of the French orchards have the character of seedlings, and the fact that almost every orchard contained several trees of the same, and of noted kinds, militates against that supposition. On the other hand, it is improbable that they are seedlings raised here and *grafted*, for the art was then little practiced in America, and not at all among the Canadians.

The Detroit pear tree is found also on the river Raisin, at Monroe, and, so far as I am informed, exists nowhere else in America. The trees on the latter

stream were planted by the early settlers there many years after the colonization of the Straits. In 1786 Col. Francis Navarre, of Monroe, traveling on horseback from Detroit, carried in his hand six or more trees, which he planted on his farm. They attained large size and are still bearing immense crops. One of these is said to measure, at two feet from the ground, nine feet two inches in circumference, and at four feet separates into two branches, one of which is seven feet four inches and the other five feet in circumference.

We have ample testimony to the great size of these giant pear trees half a century ago. I am informed by an old resident that in 1812 or '13 he saw one cut down, which was in the way of a battery that was being built just above the city, and which measured nearly two feet in diameter of trunk. Such a growth could hardly have been acquired in less than a century.

I know not by what fatality, but our old French pear trees seem destined to have no successors to their fame, as though unwilling to survive the Americanization of the race who matured and so long enjoyed their stately munificence.

Appreciated by all, no one has thought of continuing the species, or else all attempts have failed. No young trees are to be found in the extensive plantations of the present century, which include so many vastly inferior. None of the nurseries contain it. It is even yet without a name in the dictionary of American fruit trees. Still, however, the pear trees flourish, in a green old age, while the apple orchards are fast disappearing, partly from natural decay, but more perhaps from neglect; while many are annually swept from existence by the relentless besom of modern *improvement*.

The old pear tree belongs to Detroit and her old habitans, and will perish with them, and with their homesteads which are so fast disappearing. Another half century will see the last of those magnificent trees—the pride of the French orchard, the mammoth of fruits—of which the world does not afford its equal.

FRENCH HOMESTEADS.

From the consideration which we have bestowed upon the agriculture of the early French settlers on the Detroit, we turn naturally to their homesteads. We often form some judgment of a people from the houses they live in.

The better class of dwellings of the French habitans were of quite a substantial character, considered as mere timber structures. They were built of logs, squared and covered with clapboards, and the roofs shingled with cedar. They were of one or two stories, according to the need or ability of the owner, but were never ambitious. Generally they were one *full* story, the upper or half story being chiefly within the roof, which was high and lighted by small dormer windows, projecting on the front and rear sides. The entrance was in the center, and a hall ran from front to rear. A low and perfectly plain veranda was another usual feature.

One of the oldest and most noted structures of this class was the "Cass house," which has been used by several of the Territorial Governors of Michigan, and exhibited many marks of the tomahawk and bullet, received during the Indian wars. It stood on the Cass farm, and was built of cedar logs, weather-boarded; about fifty feet front and one story in height, with steep roof. A heavy stone chimney rose out of the center. The position, when I first saw it, was very beautiful. It was upon the immediate bank of the river, here quite abrupt and high, and shadowed with trees. No wharf or building obstructed the view, which commanded many miles of the river channel and shores, and

in the rear were smiling gardens and green slopes, between which flowed the little river "Savoyard," since diverted into a covered sewer. This old mansion is still a comfortable dwelling, or dwellings, on Larned street. It stands but little removed from its old site, but in front and in rear are stony streets, thickly lined with houses. It is remote from the present border of the river, and its time-honored character is lost in new boards and white paint. Its age is probably not less than 150 years.

Another old domicil of the times of French regime—the Lafferty house—stood half a mile below, and was torn down in 1861, to give place to structures better suited to the wants of modern times. It was erected in 1747, and was, at the time of its destruction, in excellent preservation; the timbers heavy and solid, and the stone chimney exhibiting the large, open fire place which marked an age of hospitality and good cheer.

The Knaggs house, another well-known mansion, was for several years my own residence. It consists of two parts; one a low structure of a single story, with an attic, and containing two rooms and a pantry. It is of unknown age, and, like the Cass house, bears marks of Indian outrages. The other portion is of comparatively modern date, and consists of three considerable rooms, separated by a central hall. It has a second half story, with dormer windows, and also windows in the gables, and is throughout well finished. The front door is umbraged by a square portico, which had seats, and commanded a delightful look-out upon the river, in its immediate front. Both parts of the mansion are built of squared pine timbers, clapboarded. The newer portion had, when I took possession, a coat of paint, white in front, red in the rear. If there had ever been paint on the older portion it had long disappeared. The panes of glass throughout all the windows were a curiosity, being of a size entirely disused and no longer sold by dealers,—six and a half by seven and a half inches.

I will allude to another and one of the few French mansions in the city,—the old "Campau house." It is built upon the foundations of the original dwelling burned down by the fire which consumed the entire city in 1805.

Though an interesting relic and a good specimen of its class, it belongs to the present century. It will give a good idea of the contrast between the old town and the new to state that the avenue of 120 feet wide upon which this house fronts, corresponds here with the old St. Ann street, on which it formerly stood, but which, though the longest street of old Detroit, had a width of only thirty feet.

Few such memorials of the "good old days" now remain in this vicinity; but on the Canada side of the channel comparatively little change has taken place in the appearance and condition of many old French homesteads. The village of Sandwich wears much of the old-time character, and a dreamy quiet pervades the place, worthy of Sleepy Hollow, and singularly in contrast with the bustling, wide-awake activity which distinguishes most American villages.

Most French dwellings had yards, fenced by pickets of red cedar. These were often ten or twelve feet in height, and were intended, and often served, as a stockade for protection during the troubles of the war times, as well as against wolves.

Some of these defenses were standing along the river, between my house and the town, as late as 1837, and consisted of very closely set, large and mostly round posts, which were generally still sound. They were so deeply sunk that

the ax was used, rather than the spade, when their removal became expedient. Few, if any, of these posts can now be seen in this vicinity, but the stumps of many still remain as landmarks of a past age, below the soil, where the ax has left them.

Another feature of the old settlements has disappeared,—the *wind-mills,* which once marked every few miles of river shore, and were an animating part of its picturesque scenery.

These institutions of primitive times were in full operation down to the stirring period of Yankee improvements, 1836–7. Until then there were no flouring mills of any other description within many miles, though we have the authority of Judge Campbell for stating that a water-mill was built as early as 1734 on May's creek, below the city, and one on Mill or Conner's creek, above, and that, as late as 1830, one was standing in ruins upon Bloody Run, where it is crossed by Jefferson avenue.

The wind-mills served sufficiently well all the needs of the French era; but with the advent of larger wants more capable structures were demanded. The neglected wind-mills fell to decay, and at the present time a few only survive in ruins.

From these brief notices of the dwellings of the French land-owners, it will, doubtless, and with truth, be concluded that the occupants lived in reasonable style and comfort, and that the personal appearance of our French progenitors corresponded to the simple and comfortable character of their homesteads.

COSTUMES.

The gentlemen's dress of the olden time, in winter, consisted of colored shirt, with vest and pantaloons, or leggings. A belt or sash held up the pants, and over all was worn a *capote,* or heavy blanket coat, with a sack or loose cap attached; that was thrown back or over the head, as required. The latter extremity was bound with a colored handkerchief, while the lower were protected by shoepacs and sometimes moccasins.

On dress occasions the sash was richly ornamented with beads, in the Indian fashion, and sometimes was of wampum. It was spread widely over the body, outside the coat, and tied behind, the ends hanging down two feet or more. In warm weather pantaloons were worn without vest, and were sustained by a belt, generally of leather. The feet were bare, and hats of straw completed the covering.

The voyageurs, or boatmen, often wore shirts over the trowsers, made of leather, with ruffles in the bosom made of the same material. They had bright colored cloth caps, which hung over on one side and terminated with a tassel.

The dress of the women consisted of short gowns or *habits,* falling no lower than the knee, and showing the petticoats, which reached to the feet; and they had ample straw hats. For cold weather they had fur hats or bonnets. They received the fashions from Montreal, but the changes were so slight that probably less variation had occurred in a century than takes place in the costume of our modern belles in a single year. In fact, the costume I have described continued always unchanged, from the earliest period down to the time of my own personal observation. The straw hat maintains its repute even yet as a permanent and wholesome style abroad, its merits having given it a wide adoption; and it would be well if, in other particulars, the convenient fashions of our Canadian dames could be preserved.

SOCIETY.

The French people continued to preserve, down to a very recent date, a good degree of their ancient character. There was much of the "beau monde" at the rival but neighborly cities of Detroit and Monroe, and a constant intercourse was kept up, until the preponderance of the former city and the overwhelming influx of foreigners.

Amusements were of the social rather than literary kind, and the social virtues never shone more brightly among any people. Nor were these confined to their own kin, but were extended to the newly come, of whatever nationality. The old habitans of the better class still retain a vivid recollection of those happy days, and will tell that no people ever enjoyed life so keenly.

During the winter—which comprised nearly half the year—the settlements on the Detroit and River Raisin were almost shut out from the eastern world. Vessels and river craft were all laid up; railroads were not in being; and travel to the nearest Eastern cities was a long and painful journey. I have myself known Detroit to be without a New York mail for more than two weeks at a time, and have found it a week's journey, traveling by ordinary stage, day and night, through Canada to Buffalo. This was the season for French gayety and resource to display themselves. No aid from foreign sources was needed to make the winter pass pleasantly. And who could surpass the French for parties, balls, and merry-makings!

At these were gathered, especially, the young of both sexes, who kept up, until a late hour in the morning, that fascinating amusement, of whose saltatory mazes a Frenchman never tires; and here were exchanged glances from those lustrous black eyes, so suited to brunette complexions, and which lighted up even the most ordinary face, like native diamonds sparkling through their rusty covering. And, indeed, the demoiselles were not to be despised for graces of face and figure; for though the men mostly had long thin visages, scarcely in keeping with their fun-loving propensities, the girls were both plump and handsome.

During the period of depression which followed the speculations of 1836, when a general stagnation and gloom overspread the whole land, there was no lack of French gayety.

In the winter of 1841, when times were at their worst, this was manifested, even to an unusual degree, in numerous balls and other social gatherings. With a characteristic tinge of superstition, the French considered this unusual gayety ominous of approaching war, or other calamity, and that they were impelled to it by some secret and uncontrollable impulse. Perhaps philosophy may find a more reasonable solution. I relate the fact only.

AMUSEMENTS.

Sundays, as in all Roman Catholic countries, were holidays, and were improved as such to much greater extent, among the Canadians of half or even quarter of a century ago, than now among their descendants. Possibly they were spent quite as innocently, though more noise and hilarity prevailed. The parents and daughters of the family traveled to church in sober jog-trot style enough, in carts drawn by a single pony. But the young men went mounted on their nags, and returned in the grand style, racing, with whoop and hurrah!

In the winter these races were exchanged for trotting matches on the ice, in

their light home-made carryalls. Long and eager were the contests for superior speed and skill. No docks and piers then interfered with this winter use of the river, which was thus improved, from the very heart of the city down to and up the Rouge. Many noted trotters and pacers are still to be found among the keen, little, rugged breed of Canadian horses. The example has not been lost upon the bloods of the modern city, famous yet for fast nags—and fast men.

WHITE-FISHING.

A season of great excitement to the early settlers was that of the white-fishing, which was confined to the late fall months, commencing about the middle of October and continuing until very cold weather. Seines only were used, and a feature in the river landscape, as numerous and almost as striking as the wind-mills, were the reels, the platform and the fish-houses which pertained to the business.

This season was looked forward to with great interest and pleasure, and was one of feasting and merriment, for the fish were as abundant and cheap as the flesh was admirable, and for cooking these, as well as most other natural products of river and forest, none could excel the French. Although few engaged in the business, for the market was limited, almost every farm front was available. And, truly, it was an interesting and inspiriting spectacle,—the boats leaving the shore with the nets coiled on the bow, as the men pulled up the stream, until, reaching the channel bank, the net was dropped and the boat pulled rapidly back to the land, the floats following in a graceful curved line, while often a song kept time to the oars; then, as both ends were drawn briskly in, to see the beautifully white and silvery bodies glancing through the water, and finally tossed, all glowing and active, on the beach. White-fishing is still pursued on the river, but the old-fashioned reel is to be seen in but one place within the limits of the extended modern city—a place famous still for its fortunate ground—the Loranger farm.

PATRIOTISM.

I cannot omit to mention a commendable trait in the French character,—their early and sincere attachment to the United States and her republican institutions. To be known as a Frenchman was to be known as a patriot; and, in the times which tried men's souls—and few parts of our country had more varied and bitter experience—the Frenchman was always our reliable and active ally; cool and unflinching in danger; shrewd and watchful when caution was most needed. If a man was wanted for a dangerous enterprise, it was a Frenchman who was chosen.

Few now survive of the old habitans who were interested and intelligent witnesses of Gen. Hull's surrender of the fort of Detroit, and with it the whole Territory of the Northwest, to the British arms; and the rapid succession of events has almost crowded out the recollection. But when I first came to reside here the feeling of indignation was still fresh and warm, though more than ten years had elapsed since that event. And it would have been a vain attempt to convince one of those who witnessed and entered into the scenes and feelings of those times that the act was one of mere timidity and weakness, and not of downright treason.

Among the many interesting reminiscences of that period which have been collected and published in newspapers from time to time, by an honored citi-

zen and friend (now, alas! departed, Judge Witherell), I am pleased to find honorable mention of Captain Whittemore Knaggs, the patentee of the old farm to whose proprietorship I had the honor to succeed. As the record is illustrative of my theme, I make no apology for copying the following anecdote of my predecessor in the now peaceful homestead:

"Captain Knaggs was a firm and unflinching patriot in times when patriotism was in demand, during the war of 1812. He was one of the Indian interpreters, spoke freely six or seven of their languages, besides the English and the French, and possessed great influence with several warlike tribes. On the surrender of Detroit to the enemy, he was, by the British commandant, ordered to leave the country, and did so, of course, but joined the first corps of our army that advanced towards the frontier. He acted as guide to the division under Gen. Winchester, and was at the fatal and bloody defeat of our troops at the Raisin. The British Indians discovered him after the surrender, and determined to kill him. There happened to be present among the enemy an Indian whom Knaggs had often befriended in former years. This Indian resolved to save him at every hazard, but the savages would not listen to him. They were not yet fully gorged with blood. Nothing daunted, however, the brave red warrior placed himself between Knaggs and his foes, and for some time kept them off. They pressed on, however, and, as a last resort, the brave fellow seized Knaggs around the waist, kept his own body between him and the enemy, and kept whirling around, and so prevented the oft repeated blows of the tomahawk and war-club from taking effect on the victim's head, until he succeeded in getting him in the midst of a number of horses that were harnessed together. Here they struck under at his legs, and over their backs at his head; he, however, avoided the blows till a British officer interposed and saved him. After escaping innumerable dangers and death from the white and red warriors, he departed this life in peace about 1827.

"On the day of the surrender of this post, Knaggs' dwelling was sacked by the savages; his furniture hewed and hacked to pieces, and all that was valuable to Indians was carried off. Mrs. Knaggs had succeeded in saving a few blankets, and they had many wild ponies in the bush. During the year succeeding the surrender, in 1812, and while Knaggs was yet absent, very many of our people, soldiers, and citizens were brought in as prisoners by the Indians from the frontiers of Ohio, etc. Poor creatures were they; some wounded, many sickly, and all nearly naked, bare-headed and bare-footed, the personification of misery and want, compelled to follow their savage captors around the streets, and to sleep on the bare ground, in their smoky and filthy tents, or under the open sky.

"The compassion of our citizens was deeply excited, and every effort was made in the power of a plundered and impoverished people to ransom the suffering captives. Mrs. Knaggs, among others, parted with horses, blankets, and nearly every thing that she had saved from the pillage of her home, to purchase the freedom of the prisoners.

"The mother of Capt. Knaggs, a lady eighty years of age, was compelled to ride from Monroe to Detroit on a traineau, on the ice, thinly clad, in the most severe winter weather. When asked why she did not freeze, she replied: 'My spunk kept me warm.'"

I do not mean to say that there were no exceptions to patriotic conduct among the French. During the war of 1812 there were some who were sus-

pected, and not without reason, of giving aid and comfort to the enemy. These excused their conduct on the pretense of fear of the Indians, who, especially after the defeat at the Raisin, were patrolling the country in hostile bands, and committing many savage atrocities.

James, a brother of Capt. Whittemore Knaggs, resided at the Raisin. Some of his neighbors were strongly suspected of favoring the British, if not of consorting with them and their Indian allies. Against these the indignation of James was aroused, and he did not hesitate at open accusation. A Mr. Lasselle was one of the supposed culprits, and though he declared that his adhesion to the enemy was only feigned, for the protection of his family, James Knaggs would by no means admit the justice of his plea. Meeting him some time after the massacre, Lasselle offered his hand, which Knaggs scornfully refused, saying: "I don't shake hands with traitors."

James was at the battle of the Thames. He saw the shot fired by which Tecumseh was killed, and was one of two Frenchmen who brought off Colonel Johnson, wounded, from the field.

EDUCATION.

Among a people so circumstanced as were the early settlers on these Straits, it may be imagined that schools did not receive a large degree of patronage. Few children learned to read or write; but the catechism was taught by the priests, and the pious art of telling their beads.

At every few miles was to be seen the little chapel, surmounted by bell and cross, and sometimes a tin cock; and in the open space in front was often erected a tall wooden cross, which on Corpus Christi and other festival days was crowned with flowers, and became the goal of a long procession of the young people.

But, though good Catholics, the Canadians were not bigots. Their religion was simple as their tastes, and suited to the light-hearted gayety that was so prominent a characteristic. I speak in the past tense, because within the last quarter of a century many changes have taken place, mainly through the disturbing elements that have poured in around them.

In spite of defective education, such is the native force of the French character that I have known among the present generation many a hard-working and successful farmer, and many an industrious and really accomplished mechanic, not one of whom could read or write.

I should do injustice also to the merits of our old habitans, if the conclusion was left to be drawn from the above observations, that neglect of education was universal. This was not the case. There were schools at Detroit, besides the Sunday schools, in the olden times; and the labors of good Father Richard in this direction were appreciated, and are well remembered by many still living among us.

The Very Rev. Gabriel Richard, for many years a priest in this community, had the entire respect, confidence, and affection of the whole people, and was the first representative to Congress from the Territory of Michigan. At the commencement of the present century there were schools under his encouragement, if not due to his efforts, not only in the town of Detroit, but at Grand Marais, at Springwells, and at the River Huron. At "Spring Hill," a mile below the town, Pere Richard had established not only an academy, but a

printing-press. It was the first one that was set up in the Territory, and here was published the first book printed in the Northwest.

In regard to these schools, the following pertinent facts are gathered from a quaint memorial address by the Reverend Father to the then legislative authority of Michigan. It bears date October 18, N. S., 1808.

We learn from it that "three of these schools are kept by the natives of the country, of whom two (*sic*), under the direction of the subscriber, have learned the first rudiments of the English and Latin languages, and some principles of algebra and geometry, so far as the measurement of the figures engraved on the tomb of the immortal Archimedes." Also, that in the academy at Detroit "there are better than thirty young girls who are taught, as at Spring Hill, reading, writing, arithmetic, knitting, sewing, spinning, etc. In these two schools there are already three dozen of spinning-wheels and one loom, on which four pieces of linen or woolen cloth have been made this last spring or summer." This is mentioned for the benefit of modern schools for young ladies, where the piano is so often thumped. It is pleasant to know that the ears of our neighbors of half a century ago were more agreeably entertained with the music of the spinning-wheel.

"At this same academy of Spring Hill," the memorialist goes on to say, "the number of the scholars has been augmented by four young Indians, headed by an old matron, their grandmother, of the Pottawatamies tribe. Five or six more are expected to arrive every moment."

We are also told that, "to encourage the young students by the allowment of pleasure and amusement," he had sent "orders to New York for a spinning machine of about one hundred spindles, an air pump, an electrical apparatus, etc.," and "a few colors for dying the stuffs already made or to be made in his academy." Take note of that, ye modern educators, who are in pursuit of sources of "pleasure and amusement" for the young people!

As a further memento of those times I add, *verbatim et literatim*, the concluding appeal of the memorialist, asking that, "for the encouragement of Literature and useful Arts, to be taught in the same academies, one of the 4 Lotteries authorised by the Hon. Leg. on the 9th of 7 ber, 1806, may be left to the management of the subscriber, on conditions that may appear just and reasonable to the Board."

LANGUAGE.

A word about the language used by the French Canadian. It is generally believed that this has become so corrupted from the pure Parisian as to constitute a *patois*, so abominable as to be with difficulty understood by one skilled in the standard tongue of the academy. The truth is, this so-called *patois* is the old French tongue, continued almost unchanged, like the manners and habits of those who use it; while the language of cultivated France has undergone many modifications.

It is satisfactory to find these observations upon the French character confirmed by an early authority. Charlevoix, who was at Quebec in 1720, says: "The Creoles of Canada draw in with their native breath an air of Freedom, which renders them very agreeable in the commerce of life. And no where in the world is our language spoken in greater purity. There is not even the smallest foreign accent in their pronunciation." He describes them, also, as "gay and sprightly, rusticity being unknown, even in the remotest parts."

RELATIONS WITH THE INDIANS.

I have alluded to one trait in which the French emigrants differed widely from the English and Spanish settlers in America,—their friendliness towards the aboriginal inhabitants. This kindly disposition was appreciated by the Indians; so that the two races, whenever they fairly understood each other, lived in peace together.

I am not aware that intermarriage was very frequent, or that this relationship was often entered into by the peasantry of this part of Canada. It was common enough at the remoter posts, down even to times within my personal knowledge. The Indian trader, whether Frenchman, Scotsman, or Yankee, prompted partly by interest, usually took to himself an Indian wife. At such places as Mackinaw and Sault Ste. Marie half-breeds were quite numerous, as they had been at Detroit at an earlier day. The class known as voyageurs—the *coureurs des bois* of the older times—had become, to a very considerable extent, of mixed blood. The licentious lawlessness of those wildwood rangers was not only well known, but was a subject of much complaint at a very early day. Certain it is, that in many points there was greater assimilation between the natives and the people from France, than was the case with the emigrants from any other civilized country.

In several excursions which I made between 1836 and 1840, in the wilderness portion of Michigan, and along the large streams and channels, it was not uncommon to find the solitary lodge of a Frenchman, with his squaw wife, and sometimes two wives, and a troop of half-breed children. They lived more like Indians than white people, associated chiefly with them, and depended upon fishing.

VOYAGEURS.

The class of men known as *coureurs des bois*, or voyageurs, was extinct at Detroit some time before my acquaintance began with the country and people. But at Mackinaw and on Lake Superior these found somewhat of their old employment and retained a good deal of their ancient character. They manned the "Mackinac barge" and the canoes of the fur-traders that still plied along the northern waters of the Hudson's Bay Company.

A wild-looking set were these rangers of the woods and waters! The weirdness was often enhanced by the dash of Indian blood. Picturesque, too, they were, in their red flannel or leather shirts, and cloth caps of some gay color, finished to a point, which hung over on one side with a depending tassel.

They had a genuine love for this occupation, and muscles that seemed never to tire at the paddle and oar. From dawn to sunset, with only a short interval, and sometimes no midday rest, they would ply these implements, causing the canoe or barge to fly through the water like a thing of life; but often contending against headwinds and gaining but little progress in a day's rowing. But how sweet was the rest, when a favoring breeze sprung up, enabling the little craft to carry sail. Then in came the oars, and down lopped each mother's son, and in a few minutes was in the enjoyment of a sound snooze.

The morning and evening meal consisted, almost universally, and from choice, of *bouillon*, a soup made from beans, peas, or hulled corn, with a piece of pork boiled in it, and hard bread or sea-biscuit. To the northern voyageurs rations were generally served out, of one quart of hulled corn and half a pint of bear's grease or oil, this being the daily and only food. The traveler Henry

says (1776): "A bushel of hulled corn with two pounds of fat is reckoned to be a month's subsistence. No other allowance is made, of any kind, not even salt, and bread is never thought of. The difficulty which would belong to an attempt to reconcile any other men than Canadians to this fare seems to secure to them and their employés the monopoly of the fur trade." As late as the end of the last century Detroit was one of the principal depots for provisions and fitting out for the Indian trade; and here, particularly, the corn was prepared, hulled, boiled, and mixed with fat for the voyageurs.

After supper pipes were lighted, and, seated on logs or squatted around the camp-fire, they chatted until bed-time. This came early and required little preparation. To wrap a blanket around the person, placing coat or shoe-pacs beneath the head, and a little greasy pillow—the only bed that was carried—constituted the whole ceremony; and speedy and sound was the sleep, beneath the watchful stars.

The labor of the oar was relieved by songs, to which each stroke kept time, with added vigor. The poet Moore has well caught the spirit of the voyageur's melodious chant, in his "Boat-song upon the St. Lawrence." But to appreciate its wild sweetness one should listen to the melody, as it wings its way over the waters, softened by distance, yet every measured cadence falling distinct upon the air.

These songs are usually half ballad or ditty, and love, of course, the main theme. They express the natural feelings of a people little governed by the restraints of civilization. Here is a specimen which I have preserved. The words were sung by one of our party, and all joined in the chorus:

LA JEUNE SOPHIE.

La Jeune Sophie
Chantait l'antre jour,
  Son echo lui repete,
Que non pas d'amour
N'est pas de bon jour.

  Je suis Jeune et belle,
Je vieux me' engage'
  Un amant fidele,
  Je suis Jeune, etc.

Mais ce vous etre belle,
Ce n'est pas de jour;
  Ce n'est que vos yeaux
Qui bris a'la chandelle.
  Mais ce vous, etc.

  Unisons ensemble,—
Son cour et le mein,—
  Pourquoi taut le defendre,
Puis qu'il s'amaient bien?
  Unisons, etc.

  Point temps de badinage,
Envers mon amant,
  Car il est jaloux:
Tout lui port embrage.
  Point temps, etc.

La Jeune Sophie
Chantant l'autre jour, etc. [Repeat.]

Sometimes the *bon vivant* is predominant, as in the following rude song:

Mon pere a fait bati maison.
Ha, ha, ha, frit a' l'huile,
Sont trois charpentiers qui la'font,
Fritaine, friton, fritou, poilon,
Ha, ha, ha, frit a' l'huile,
Frit au beurre a' l'ognon.

Sont trois charpentiers qui la font,
Ha, ha, ha, frit a' l'huile.
Qu' apporte tu dans ton giron?
Fritaine, friton, fritou, poilon,
Ha, ha, ha, frit a' l'huile.

Qu' apporte tu dans ton giron?
Ha, ha, ha, frit a' l'huile,
C'est un pate' de trois pigeons,
Fritaine, friton, fritou, poilon,
Ha, ha, ha, frit a' l'huile.

C'est un pate' de trois pigeons,
Ha, ha, ha, frit a' l'huile.
Assieds-toi et le mangeons,
Fritaine, friton, fritou, poilon,
Ha, ha, ha, frit a' l'huile,
Frit au beurre a' l'ognon, etc., etc.

These boat songs were often heard upon our river, and were very plaintive.

In the calm of evening, when sounds are heard with greater distinctness and the harsher notes are toned down and absorbed in the prevailing melody, it was sweet, from my vine-mantled porch, to hear the blended sounds of song and oar,

"By distance mellowed, o'er the waters sweep."

To my half-dreaming fancy, at such times they have assumed a poetic, if not a supernatural character, wafting me into elf-land, on wings of linked sweetness.

"Some Spirit of the air has waked the string!
'Tis now a seraph bold, with touch of fire,
'Tis now the brush of Fairy's frolic wing."

At other times these sounds harmonize with scenes that are still more inspiring. Seldom have I witnessed a more animating spectacle than that of a large canoe belonging to the Hudson Bay Company, manned by a dozen voyageurs—the company's agents seated in the center—propelled with magic velocity, as if instinct with life, every paddle keeping time to the chorus that rang far and wide over the waters.

But times have changed, and with them have passed from our midst the voyageur and his song. French gaiety is rapidly ebbing into more sober channels. Even the priests have set their faces against balls and merry-makings!

As I call up these reminiscences, with the same noble river in my view, I listen in vain for the melodies which were once the prelude to many joyous hours of early manhood. But instead, my ear is larumed by the shriek of the steam-whistle and the laborious snort of the propeller.

All announce that on these shores and waters the age of the practical, hard-

working, money-getting Yankee is upon us, and that the careless, laughter-loving Frenchman's day is over.

FORT SHELBY.

Recollections of old Fort Shelby and its surroundings, by Mrs. Samuel Zug, of Detroit, and read before the Detroit Pioneer Society, September 27, 1872:

While reading the reports of the Pioneer Society, some scenes with which I was long since familiar have fixed themselves upon my mind very vividly, though surrounded by the mist of many years. Sad thoughts arise when we remember that many persons and places, that we then knew, we shall know no more forever, but still thoughts that we love to dwell upon.

Though what I can tell may not in itself be of much interest or historic value, it may perhaps awaken more important reminiscences in the minds of others who, like myself, were born and bred in the little French town of Detroit, and who remember the time when it was a rare thing to meet any one whom we did not know, not only those of the city (for it must be remembered that we boasted of being a city at a very early day), but also every Frenchman that we met in his little cart seated in his "marche donc" chair, or in his cariole, from Grosse Pointe to the River Ecorse.

Within the last ten years many have died who possessed knowledge of great interest and value of the early history of our city, and it is much to be regretted that an effort was not sooner made to put on record facts that are now lost forever. Few remain whose recollections extend as far back in the history of our city as the year 1826, and one of that remnant now ventures to give you what she can remember of old Fort Shelby and its surroundings.

The ground on which was the fort and what was called the cantonment was given to the general government in 1826, when Detroit ceased to be a military post. The fort, the center of which was near the intersection of Shelby and Fort streets, was an embankment said to have been 30 feet high, surrounded by a ditch and pickets. It was built by the British in 1777. The cantonment, or barracks, were built in 1815, and were west of the fort, and composed of four rows of one-story log buildings, about 300 feet long, arranged in a quadrangle. The center was used for the parade-ground. The west row stood directly on the Cass line.

The cantonment and the fort extended from that line to, I think, a little east of Shelby street, and from the south side of Fort street to a little north of Lafayette avenue.

The entrance or gate of the fort was directly in front of the house now occupied by Mrs. McDonald on Fort street, and which was in the southwest part of the fort. This house has been somewhat altered, but its general appearance is the same, though we miss the four stately Lombardy poplars, which stood like so many sentinels to guard the residence of their commanding officer. Besides this house there were two other smaller buildings and a very large root-house, which, if I remember correctly, was all that was within the embankment.

The cantonment may have had more than one entrance, but the only one that I remember was in the southeast corner, near where Fort and Wayne streets intersect each other. As it is depicted upon my mind the houses presented an unbroken wall. Some of the houses in the cantonment and in

the fort, after they came into possession of the city, were rented by the corporation to individuals for residences.

The officers' quarters in the cantonment were in the northeast and southwest corners, and were occupied respectively by Mr. E. P. Hastings and the Rev. N. M. Wells, known then as now as Parson Wells, and the officers' quarters in the fort by Mr. S. Gillet. The soldiers' quarters were occupied generally by poor families.

About the middle of the east row was a long room, fitted up in quite a magnificent style, as we then thought, having on either side pillars and arches. This was called the Military Hall. It had been used as a dancing hall and for court-martials, etc.

I remember one Sunday attending an Episcopal service there, the Rev. Mr. Cadle officiating. How it happened I cannot tell, as their usual place of worship was in the old Council house, on Jefferson avenue, where Firemen's hall now stands.

This hall was afterwards purchased by the First Protestant Society, and moved to the rear of their old yellow wooden church, on the corner of Woodward avenue and Larned street, and used for a session-room. It was afterwards moved again and used for a city court-room.

It must have been as late as 1830 when a part of the east row (I think the part that had been occupied by Mr. Hastings) was fitted up for the infant school, after the model of those under the patronage of Mrs. Bethune, and other benevolent women in New York, and Miss Lucina Williams, a sister of Mr. Harvey Williams (a gentleman well known in the early history of our State), was sent to New York to qualify herself for a teacher in that particular mode of instruction, then, I suppose, thought to be the royal road to learning; and there all the small children of the F. F. D.'s were sent to go through the routine of marching and singing their spelling lessons, and multiplication table, and even the profound science of astronomy, while in a closet just off the school-room was a little bed, where any of the poor little creatures who were overcome by sleep were carefully tucked away for a nap.

Some of the families whose children were sent to the infant school lived where Christ's Church now stands, and good Mr. Hastings' cart, the usual mode of conveyance in those days, was fitted up in bad weather with a cover, after the fashion of emigrant wagons, and was the vehicle in which the children were toted to school and back. Some straw was placed in the cart, a buffalo robe laid over the straw, then the children were packed in, to an incredible number, for old Thomas, Mr. Hastings' man, did not mind how far out of his way he went, and he was never known to refuse to take one more child for the want of room, for the capacity of those ancient vehicles was limitless, as was Thomas' patience.

I remember a beautiful Sunday evening in the early spring of 1827, when an unusual number of people had been walking on the parapet, inquiring the reason, I was told that the next day they intended to begin taking it down. And sure enough, early on Monday appeared a gang of men, mostly Irish, with picks and shovels. The less laborious work of carting away the earth was left for the French, who were very glad of the work, for many who possessed that, to a Frenchman, most coveted treasure, a pony, found it necessary in order to make out a living for himself and family to find something to do beside hauling water for family use, which had heretofore been their chief reliance. The

price for hauling water was from 12½ to 25 cents a load, according to the weather. Two barrels were considered a load, and though the barrels might have been full when they left the river, as an old bag or coarse cloth was the only cover, and our streets were not at that time celebrated for their smoothness, by the time it reached its destination the quantity was very materially diminished. It may be supposed that water was not in those days used as freely as it is now.

The leveling of the parapet was considered a great undertaking, and it was two or three years before it was entirely accomplished. Much of the earth taken from the fort was used to fill up the bank of the river, which was in some parts very shallow, and no doubt occasioned the severe malarial fevers that prevailed at certain seasons, and from which cause many useful lives were sacrificed.

Well do I remember the consternation that was created by the caving in of a portion of the earth, and one poor man, "Old Kelly," being buried under it, and the haste with which his fellow workmen labored to extricate him. But when it was done life was extinct.

It was several years later before the cantonment was all removed. Part of the buildings were torn down, and part detached and moved away, and no doubt some portions of them still stand in some parts of the city. Many persons may remember the chimneys that stood, like monuments, after the wood that surrounded them was taken away.

And that brings to mind a gentleman now living in a neighboring town in our State, who, then an enterprising youth of about thirteen, took a contract to take down some of the chimneys at fifty cents a piece, and let out the job, to some of his young companions, at twenty-five cents; and, though the undertaking was rather hazardous, it was accomplished without accident, and the boys earned their own Fourth of July money, and enjoyed it much more than the boys in these days do twice the amount without labor or effort on their part to get it.

A short distance south of the fort stood quite a large one-story wooden house, which I am told had been used by the Commissary Department, and was at that time occupied by Col. Edward Brooks, and a little south of that, standing by itself, was a stone magazine. Both of those buildings must have stood between Cass and Wayne streets, and between Fort and Congress.

The old arsenal which stood on the corner of Jefferson avenue and Wayne street, where Mr. Phelps' store now stands, will be remembered by all, though not the yard back of it, which I think must have extended to Larned street.

Captain Perkins, the military storekeeper, kept this yard in most beautiful order. The piles of cannon balls, arranged in squares and triangles, at regular intervals, the clean walks, and well kept grass-plots have made a lasting impression on my mind. And the cannon, looking so formidable, ready, as we children thought, to be used at any time, if the British should ever dare molest us; but, of course, there was little danger of that, for had we not whipped them twice? The house where Capt. Perkins lived stood just below the arsenal, on Jefferson avenue. It was a small wooden house, and if the Captain presided over the ordnance yard with precision, with no less exactness did Mrs. Perkins look after her front yard, which was noted for its profusion of fine flowers.

Many years since, when the arsenal was built in Dearborn, and the military stores ordered there, this house was purchased by the late Col. Sheldon Mc-

Knight and moved to the north side of Fort street, between Wayne and Shelby. It has been many times altered, until finally all similitude to the original building was destroyed, by adding another story to its height. It is now occupied by Mr. Chittenden.

Little remains of old Detroit. I can only remember St. Ann's Church, Mrs. McDonald's house, and the Campau homestead. If Father Richard should be permitted to visit the sphere of his early labors he would hardly know his church, for that has been remodeled once and again since his death. The house on Fort street, I am told, is soon to be taken down to give place to a stately edifice. And it is not to be expected that the "spirit of the age" will long permit the Campau house to stand a monument of the old regime. Why will not some public-spirited individual or individuals present it to the Pioneer Society for a hall, and to preserve any relics that they may collect? Perhaps I am an old fogy, but even at the risk of being thought anything so dreadful, I might say it is too bad to have every old landmark taken away.

DETROIT, PAST AND PRESENT:

IN RELATION TO ITS SOCIAL AND PHYSICAL CONDITION.

A PAPER READ BEFORE THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF MICHIGAN, BY CHARLES C. TROWBRIDGE, MAY, 1864.

*MR. PRESIDENT, AND GENTLEMEN OF THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY,—It is not an inapt illustration of the rapid progress of events in this growing western world of ours, that the gentleman who so ably fills the chair of your worthy society should be its venerable President, and he who addresses you, one of its chroniclers, chosen on the present occasion to dwell for a few moments upon the changes which have passed upon our city and State since the olden time, when we had no steamers, no railroads, no telegraph wires, no wooden highways stretching far inland across our beautiful peninsula.

It seems but yesterday, Mr. President, since you assisted in taking, and I in copying, the census for 1820, of the Territory of Michigan, which comprehended all that portion of the Mississippi valley lying north of Ohio, Indiana and Illinois, bounded on the east by Canada and on the west by the vast plains beyond the "Father of Waters."

We should hardly be credited, except for the support of documentary testimony, if we told the Society that in 1820, the whole civilized population within this vast area, including the troops stationed at the forts at Detroit, Gratiot, Mackinac, Fort Howard at Green Bay, Fort Crawford at Prairie du Chien, and Fort Snelling at St. Peters, numbered less than nine thousand souls. Yet such is the fact.

At the present time the population of this same area is greater than that of the thirteen colonies at the time of the declaration of independence.

It is an axiom, that history cannot be truly written while the actors in the scenes described remain upon the arena. Time is required, to soften the passions, to remove prejudices, to cure jealousies, to search out truth, to weigh motives. And if it were our province to write history, we should be obliged to go back beyond the period contemplated in our present brief review.

*Hon. B. F. H. Witherell was President of the Historical Society at the time this paper was read.

But some of the facts and anecdotes illustrative of the social and commercial progress of this old frontier town, as they came under our notice, may be gathered and dotted down in accordance with the unpretending character of our Society, and not wholly, it is hoped, without interest to those who form the connecting link between this second Arcadia, as it was, and the bustling, driving, thriving city which it is, and is to be.

We shall mark the contrast between those peaceful, quiet days, when

> "Columns of pale blue smoke like clouds of incense ascending,
> Rose from a hundred hearths, the homes of peace and contentment.
> Where dwelt together in love those simple Arcadian farmers,
> Dwelt in the love of God and man.
> Alike were they free from
> Fear, that reigns with the tyrant, and envy, the vice of republics.
> Neither locks had they to their doors, nor bars to their windows;
> But their dwellings were open as day and the hearts of the owners;
> There the richest was poor, and the poorest lived in abundance."

And the other period, seen in the vision of the Red Chieftain, who

> "Beheld the westward marches
> Of the unknown, crowded nations.
> All the land was full of people,
> Restless, struggling, toiling, striving,
> Speaking many tongues, yet feeling
> But one heart beat in their bosoms.
> In the woodlands rang their axes,
> Smoked their towers in all their valleys,
> Over all the lakes and rivers
> Rushed their great canoes of thunder."

It is a curious subject of reflection, that if we trace the chronology of the world from the beginning of recorded time to this day, a few generations, overlapping each other, cover the whole period.

Our first progenitor lived only 930 years, but he was cotemporary with Lamech, who died in the year of the world 1651, and Lamech was cotemporary with Noah, who died in 2006, only two years before the birth of Abraham. Thus three lives cover one-half of the world's history up to the Christian era.

We of this generation, although the silver cord is appointed to be broken at three score and ten, have shaken hands as it were with Cartier, and LaSalle, and Marquette, to whom Charlevoix assigns the discovery of the Mississippi, with Hennepin and Charlevoix, and LaHontan and Carver, and Henry, and Pike. Nay, we have actually *talked* with the friends of *Pontiac*, and listened with breathless interest to their simple and truthful narratives of his daring conspiracy with the western tribes for the extermination of the British power from the country claimed by the conspiritors as the special gift of the Great Spirit, *Gitche Manitou*, to his red children, and especially of that dreadful massacre of British troops on the 31st of July, 1763, at *Parent's Creek*, now and ever since the event called *Bloody Run*, and at this time within the boundaries of our city.

You and I, Mr. President, were well acquainted with Mr. Peltier, the grandfather of the late Chief Justice Whipple, with Mr. Charles Gouin, our near neighbor, Madame Meloche, a resident at Parent's Creek, with Jaques Parent, of Connor's Creek, and Gabriel St. Aubin, of Sandwich. These were all eye witnesses of the massacre. Mr. Peltier was lying upon the roof of his father's

cottage near the creek, looking over its ridge upon the horrid spectacle, and Mrs. Meloche was a young bride, living with her father-in-law upon the bank of the creek, and but a few hundred yards from the bridge upon which so many brave men met an inglorious death.

It was my happy privilege, just forty years ago, to take from the lips of each of these respectable persons, while yet in full possession of their memories, such of the principal incidents of the siege of the fort at Detroit as were most vividly recollected by them. Their *relations*, just as they were then taken, with a lead pencil, have, as you are aware, been presented to your Society, together with a literal copy in ink, covering about fifty pages of foolscap, in order to ensure their better preservation.

Whoever reads the thrilling account of this conspiracy by Parkman, will find that having compared these *relations* with each other, and with masses of documents preserved in the archives of England and France, this gifted author has accepted them as genuine, and has made free use of them in his narrative.

Parkman's book is undoubtedly the best border history of our country ever written. Every library, certainly every western library, ought to possess it. Its style is very like that of the gifted Prescott, and in many parts quite as graphic.

Assuming these narratives of Meloche and others here alluded to, to be in accordance with facts, it would seem that in order to "vindicate the truth of history" we should be obliged to lessen the romance of one important incident. Parkman says the designs of Pontiac were communicated to Major Gladwin, the commandant of the fort, by a beautiful dark-eyed daughter of the forest, named Catherine, who had won the Major's affections. Parent says that Pontiac told him this was done by "an old squaw" of that name, who communicated, not with Gladwin, but with some Pawnee servant woman in the fort; and that he sent two young men to bring her to his tent, where he gave her a severe beating with his *crosse*, a stick used by the Indians in playing ball.

Within a few years many of those who were engaged in the active work of life during our boyhood, have departed from us. But yesterday, as it were, we daily associated with our fellow-citizen, General John R. Williams, who was a cadet at Fort Massac, on the Ohio, when Commodore Brevoort, then a young naval officer, arrived at that fort in a gun-boat, which he had been ordered to take from New Orleans to Pittsburg. The Commodore used to tell us that he had worked faithfully for three hundred days to reach that point, and he felt confident that by the end of another year he would have arrived with his charge at Pittsburg, had not events occasioned a reversal of the order.

Such was the navigation of the Mississippi little more than half a century ago.

But a few years since, we lost from our social circle the highly esteemed Judge Desnoyers, who in illustration of the great changes taking place, said that in going to New York to purchase goods, in the olden time, he was obliged to follow a foot-path from the little village of Buffalo to Batavia, trusting to chance for an opportunity to "ride and tie" with some equestrian who, to lessen his own expenses, would let his horse for hire; and that on one occasion, returning from the great emporium in three months after leaving home, his friends in Detroit would not believe he had been so far, until he exhibited the invoice of his purchases.

It was in that early period that Judge Burnet, of Cincinnati, and the late Honorable Solomon Sibley (*clarum et venerabile nomen*), used to come on

horseback through the Indian country from Cincinnati to Detroit, to practice law at the summer court, swimming all the streams and lying on the ground at night—their food being carried on a pack horse.

[Speaking of Judge Sibley, I am reminded of a remark made to me not long since by the venerable General Cass. The General was living with his father, Major Jonathan Cass, one of those heroes of the war of the revolution, who, having given their fortunes and the best part of their lives to their country, united in laying the foundations of a great State upon lands explored and recommended by their own beloved Washington. These men were as conspicuous for their energy in subduing the forest, and their patient endurance of the privations of a frontier life, as they had been for their courage and self-sacrifice during the terrible struggle of seven years, which secured to the United States an independent position among the nations of the earth, and their mental and moral greatness was enstamped upon the institutions they founded.

It was at his father's house, on the Muskingum river, that General Cass, then a youth, being occupied in pounding corn in a hollow stump before the door for the morning meal, looked down the road and espied two persons approaching on horseback. They proved to be Mr. Sibley and his young wife, the daughter of Col. Sproat and grand-daughter of Commodore Whipple, of Marietta, two of the "Ohio Company," of which these revolutionary officers were members. This young couple were on their way to Detroit, where Mr. Sibley had decided to practice law. According to the custom of the country "the latch string was always out." They alighted without ceremony, and after a welcome and a breakfast, resumed their long journey. How full of beautiful thoughts is this little anecdote of one of our greatest men.]

In that season the fur traders were all in from their winter posts, with their returns of furs collected, and to procure fresh outfits of merchandise; and although it would seem to us now that in so small a population, with so little commerce, there ought to have been no disputes, yet, like the two keepers of Eddystone light house, who separated a whole winter upon a point of etiquette, they too had their grievances to be redressed; and Judge Burnet, in his letters to the Historical Society of Ohio, stated that he found the practice quite lucrative, his share of the fees on one occasion amounting to the snug sum of fifteen hundred dollars in gold, which, considering the relative value of money then and now must have been equal to ten thousand or more. Besides this, he enjoyed the hospitalities of those fun-loving gentlemen of the trade, who crowded into the small portion of the year which they spent with their families and friends, as much feasting and mirth as possible, and whose rule it was at their festal gatherings, to break off the bottom of each wine glass, in order to prevent "heel taps."

In that day the local government was a military one, theoretically despotic, but in fact, as then practiced, most humane and paternal as well as just. Often in my boyhood have I heard the late Mr. Joseph Campau compare it with the modern system of legislatures and courts, much (in his opinion) to the advantage of the old regime.

In the intervals between the courts, the commanding officer held the scales of justice, and at remote posts he discharged the duty of chaplain, marrying the young people, baptizing the children, and burying the dead. Our late friend, John Kirby, of Grosse Pointe, was thus baptized by the commandant at Mackinac. According to the "judicious Hooker," that was a valid baptism.

It was at that period that the commandant at Detroit, vexed that his soldiers resorted to Mr. Dodemead's hotel to slake their thirst, placed a sentinel at the door to prevent their ingress. It so happened that one of the courts occupied an apartment in this hotel for its sittings, and the records of the day show the discussion and reference to the District Attorney, of the grave question whether the court was not in duress by reason of this military order. The learned counsel, who loved a joke, returned a long report, full of legal phrases and hypothetical cases, but ingeniously avoiding the question at issue. The court ordered its approval of the report to be entered of record, as quite clear and satisfactory, and there it stands to this day for the inspection of any antiquarian who may have the curiosity to look for it.

This military power, although so strong, held itself amenable to the *code d'honneur*. No man might *abuse* his authority without rendering himself liable to a trial in *this court* of summary redress. It is related of one of the ancient and respectable houses of Lasselle, that in the days of the old fort, when the citizens were accustomed to carry water from the river to their dwellings in two buckets pendant to a wooden yoke which rested on the shoulders, Lasselle, who had taken offense at the conduct of the commandant, met him at early dawn, while the former was coming from the river side, accused him of a breach of the laws of etiquette, and accepting a challenge to immediate combat, quietly placed his buckets on the ground, stripped himself for the fight, whipped the Colonel, and proceeded homeward with the water for his breakfast, with a *nonchalence* peculiar to the chivalry of that day. In those days the perfect courtesy of the French character, as it existed in the age of Louis XIV., and was introduced into the Canadas by the early immigrants, still marked the peaceful and fraternal intercourse of the citizens. Long after the United States took possession of this military post, Monsieur LaBrosse, formerly an officer of the French army, living on the farm now known as the LaBrosse farm, then below the fort, never entered within the palisades without bowing to the sentinel and taking off his three-cornered hat, which he carried under his arm while he walked, saluting to the right and left all whom he met. This virtue of marked courtesy continued to characterize the manners of the habitans down to a recent period, when a majority of the population, "of all nations," not falling into the habit, it seems to have been overslaughed by the ruder and more direct style of the new-comers.

It is not to be denied that in respect to amenity of manners in our general intercourse with each other, our progress has been backward.

As we come down to the time of our boyhood, Mr. President, you remember that we were never troubled about the non-arrival of the daily mail from the east and south. We had none from the west and north. All the public documents, newspapers, letters, and other mailable matter from the south to this part of the northwest, were transported in a pair of small leather saddle-bags, borne upon a very small French pony, ridden by a very small Frenchman, whose name was *Baron*, and who being blind of one eye, was called *Baron le Borgne*, a very honest, industrious specimen of the worthy people of the country. He announced his arrival by blowing a tin horn from the entrance of the city to the postoffice, then under care of the late Judge James Abbott, of whom it was said that when the late Hon. John Norvell appeared with General Jackson's commission in his pocket, and announced himself to the Judge as his successor by giving his name, the Judge looked at him a moment and replied: "Yes, I

have heard of you, and I wish you were on the Grampian Hills, feeding your father's flock." It was quite natural the Judge should feel so, for he had discharged the duties of the office acceptably for so long a time that nobody could tell the beginning.

This southern mail was due once in each week, but if the streams became swollen or the black swamp of Ohio broke up, it was common to allow Baron two or three days extra for his trip to Sandusky, and nobody thought of complaining of the delay. We had not so much to do as to make the arrival of the mail a matter of such importance as busy men now fancy it to be. We did not then receive huge volumes on the survey of the Pacific railroad or on the coast survey, or the Congressional Globe, or the annual documents by mail. Now look at the contrast to that state of postal service. The Detroit & Milwaukee Railroad, one of the three great routes across this peninsula, which in Baron's time and long after was an unbroken wilderness, carries daily, during the season of navigation on Lake Michigan, the mails for more than fourteen hundred postoffices west of that lake.

To return a moment to Baron. If any person desired to go south, it was quite common to wait for Baron, because he knew the bad places in the road, and where best to cross the streams. I remember as well as if it were yesterday, that on my first journey to Chicago, forty-two years ago, I was guided by Baron as far as the Maumee river. My route was *via* Fort Wayne, where I was ordered to report. The treaty of Chicago, of the previous year, had provided for the cession of the Indian title to the western part of the lower peninsula. The eastern part had been ceded by the treaty of Saginaw, of 1819. The Chicago treaty provided for the establishment of a teacher, farmer, and blacksmith, for the period of fifteen years, among the Pottawattamies of the St. Joseph river, and a like establishment among the Ottawas for ten years on the Grand river; and the object of the journey was to select suitable places for their locacation. A guide was procured from Fort Wayne to Chicago, at which place there then stood the little Fort Dearborn, one log house occupied by Mr. John Kinzie, agent of Mr. Astor, another by Dr. Alexander Woolcot, United States Indian agent, and another by the late Gen. Beaubien, then a trader. There was also one other establishment, a sort of trading house, called the Factory, established by the government with the humane motive of protecting the helpless sons of the forest from the rapacity of the traders, who were accused in some instances of favoring the rule adopted by the followers of Hendrick Hudson with the natives of the Mohawk valley, the hand, in weighing Beaver, to be one pound, and the foot ten pounds. The factor was instructed to deal justly, to add regular prices, and to pay fairly for the furs; and some philanthropic men fancied a commercial millennium was at hand for the poor savages. But the scheme was a total failure. Indeed it was as profitless to both sides as the "farmers' stores" we used to see established in order to save the profits gained by the regular merchants. Many a farmer was drawn in and lost his whole farm by attempting a thing he did not understand. My *compagnon de voyage* as far as Chicago was Mr. Lindsay, an agent sent out by government to suppress the Factory.

On my return from Chicago I met at St. Joseph Col. Gabriel Godfroy, an aged but vigorous French gentleman, a sub Indian agent and interpreter, who acted as guide for the remainder of our journey. We carried in our saddlebags a little provision, among which was a small bag of *praline*. This was not

the sugared almond, but parched corn pounded and mixed with maple sugar, and in the absence of other food it formed our *piece de resistance*. We had no tent. Each had one blanket. Before sundown we *spanceled* our horses, that is, we fastened their legs together with a small leather strap, pulled the grass stuffing out of the bells suspended from their necks, and allowed them to graze at will. A horse tethered in this manner has little disposition to roam far, because he must lift both fore legs at once, which is an awkward and fatiguing motion, and therefore so long as the traveler can hear the bell he is certain of catching the animal without trouble. But it is a well-known fact that after a little while horses thus treated become fond of the camp and seldom stray far away.

Our fire being made we had our cup of tea, prepared in our tin drinking cups, and disposed ourselves to rest, choosing a dry spot of earth, and taking our saddles for pillows. We were several weeks out in this tour, and enjoyed it greatly.

Pardon this digression and personal reference. It is made simply to illustrate the mode of travel, in summer, by land. Larger parties enjoyed the luxury of tents and had pack-horses.

You will perceive that, speaking after the manner of the moderns, not many journeys could be made, not much business transacted in a summer season; and yet they were as many and as much as our necessities required.

In winter the citizens amused themselves in the day-time by resorting with their carioles and fast pacing horses to the ice of the River Rouge, or in sleighing and dancing parties to River Raisin, Mount Clemens, or Pontiac, the only three settlements out of Detroit and within the peninsula.

On these occasions it was customary for the cashier of the only bank in the city, indeed the only bank west of Canandaigua, New York, and north of Cincinnati, to lock the door of the bank and give the key to his old black servant woman, who was true as the sun. If any person was in such hot haste for money that he could not wait till the sleighing party was over, Dinah called upon a young gentleman, who still lives among us, having passed a long career *sans tache* (I mean Mr. David Cooper), to unlock the treasure and do the needful.

In the winter evenings at home, the elderly gentlemen often amused themselves with the then popular game of euchre, which seemed to be much in favor, because it admitted of the excitement of the play, while it did not require abstraction from the amusing stories always ready for the frontier people, and founded upon incidents in their own daily pursuits. Two euchre parties a week in our small town were not considered extravagant. And besides these there was a club, called the "Rattlesnake," whose members dined in rotation at each other's houses, once a week, during the winter. The young gentlemen who were occasionally invited to these dinners, were called massassaugas.

The younger people made arrangements early in the winter for a series of weekly assemblies for dancing. The Gazette summoned the gentlemen to the preliminary meeting,—committees were appointed, on wine, on music, on room, on supper, on invitations, and a general committee of reference. The officers of the army stationed at the post, always participated in these arrangements and in the general management. The British officers at Fort Malden, and the principal citizens of Moy, Sandwich, and *Petite Cote* on the Canada side of the river, were invited. In return they generally gave a dinner and ball to our citi-

zens. Among other regulations, no gentleman was allowed to appear in the ball room except in full dress. Boots were not permitted, and knee breeches was the rule.

General Macomb commanded the post of Detroit for several years, and some of the most accomplished men in the army were on his staff, or under his command. These officers improvised a theater, in the upper story of a large brick storehouse belonging to the government, situated at the foot of Cass street. They executed the scenery paintings in a style exceedingly creditable to their taste,—their plays were well chosen,—tickets for the winter were issued to the families invited, at the close of the season a ball was given by the latter to the military. As the ladies did not perform, the gentlemen were compelled to assume their dress and parts. Perhaps those who have the pleasure of knowing our present distinguished Minister to Brazil, General James Watson Webb, will smile when I tell them, as I sincerely do, that he figured as one of the prettiest brunettes ever seen inside of (*that*) play-house.

It is curious to see how any people can adapt themselves to circumstances. A small population, with honest hearts, and cheerful tempers, and simple manners, found no necessity for the vast and complicated and hurrying machinery of life, without which, it would seem now-a-days, that the world could hardly exist. What was true in social life, found a parallel in its severer walks.

If a law was needed to provide for any unexpected emergency, the four very worthy and intelligent functionaries called the Governor and Judges, who were invested with a *quasi* legislative power, could "*adopt*" one "*from the laws of the original States,*" so the phrase ran in the charter of their authority; and albeit the said law, so adopted, might be a compound of words and sentences from different acts of different States, instead of a law from one State, as the ordinance of 1787 evidently intended, no one ever thought of disputing it.

I used to think that to Judge Woodward, one of the most eccentric of mortals, this very convenient mode of construction was attributable, but I afterwards learned from Judge Burnet's historical notes, that according to the construction of the first Governor and Judges of the northwestern territory, "they often adopted *the title only* of the act, and filled up the body to suit their purpose."

When your turn comes, Mr. President, to spin a yarn out of the rich collection of materials you have so carefully gathered, it will no doubt give you pleasure to put on the files of the Society a full and racy history of this singular personage, Judge Woodward. I remember many of his oddities, and none more vividly than his effort to bluff me off when, as Deputy Marshal of the United States, I was charged with the duty of obtaining his audit of certain bills of costs which the District Attorney and Marshal had in vain tried to get certified, although quite simple and perfectly correct. At the first meeting the Judge put me through a catechism as to my parentage, place of birth, my motives for straying so far from home, and my intentions, hopes, and expectations. The next was devoted to something equally pertinent to the matter in hand. The Judge was very courteous. He did not intimate his determination to avoid the official act, nor did I press him to it, but there was always some allusion to it at the close of the meeting, which took place at his chambers in the evening, and another appointment was made. I waited upon him by his direction seventeen times, and came off at last with every bill certified in due form.

Judge Woodward had, however, a cotemporary who rather exceeded him in

facilitating legislation. This was *Kishkaukon,* the celebrated Chippewa Chief of Saginaw, who was long a terror as well to the white man as to the Indian of this region.

From the earliest discovery of the country by the French, this tribe of Saginaw Bay had been distinguished for courage and cruelty. The annals of border warfare tell the story of their ravages as far eastward as the country of the Mohawk. During the Pontiac war, so called, no tribe was more relentless than this one, and as *Kishkaukon* was of the succeeding generation, he doubtless partook of the revengeful feelings which animated the breasts of his kindred. He was wont to do many things which were not tolerated by the savage code, for code they had.

On one occasion he was rebuked for an inhuman murder, and reminded that he had broken the law. He was a ready fellow, as well as bold. He had not the benefit of the teaching of Moliere's poor faggot vender, who extricated himself from a dilema by his "*nous avons change tout cela,*" but his answer was "I have *altered* the law."

Here was no "log rolling," no sending committees to organize a third house, no champagne suppers, no subscriptions to local measures to gain particular votes. *Le Roi le veut.* That was all; and the astounded Indian meekly acquiesced in that which he had no power to control.

Appropos of Kishkaukon. It was in his day that two Indians were indicted for the murder of two white citizens, one of them Surgeon Madison, of the United States army. The President of this society and the Hon. James Duane Doty, now Governor of Utah, both then recently admitted to the bar, were assigned by the court as their counsel.

One of the prisoners was tried in the United States District Court, and the other in the Supreme Court of the Territory, both courts being held by the same Judges, of which courts the father of our President was long a distinguished and most honorable member. I was much amused a few years since, on the occasion of a visit from Governor Doty, at the recital by these two old friends, Doty and Witherell, of the scene at the jail, when they went, in company with Col. Louis Beufait as interpreter, to see their red clients, and learn the facts. Witherell soon disposed of his case, and they repaired to the cell of the murderer of Madison. Doty asked the Indian how it happened that he shot the surgeon. The honest savage replied, "I *saw* him and thought I would like to *shoot* him." But, said Doty, "was there not some accident? Were you not shooting at something else?" After some time the prisoner seemed to comprehend what was required of him, and replied "Yes, I was shooting at a little bird." The young advocate took courage. "Ah," said he, "this is clearly a case of no malice aforethought." "Now tell me, how far was this little bird from Madison's head?" The savage, holding up one finger, and with the digit of the other hand measuring the distance of an inch, said, "so far." The defense was not considered by the jury as sufficient, and both the Indians were solemnly sentenced to death by hanging, which sentence was executed in front of the old jail, near the present site of Dr. Duffield's church. This was the first public execution by hanging which took place in our Territorial history.

I have purposely avoided any general reference to the Indians who occupied this part of the country during our boyhood. Who they were, whence they came, what influences impelled their migrations, the construction of their languages and tribal dialects, why such great differences in these among tribes

living so near to each other, why the harshest guttural in one tribe and the softest labial in another, both apparently of the same stock, why the differences of height, form, expression, and complexion, as distinct as among the white races, their traditions, tales, customs, amusements, these are appropriate subjects for a paper to be read before the society by some one who has both leisure for the study and taste for the subject. They were our neighbors. It was as common to see them in our streets as to see white men. They encamped for whole summers in the fields adjoining our houses, they danced their begging dance before our doors morning, noon, and night, they entered our houses without knocking, and walked over every part without abstracting a pin's worth. They have gone—whither? and why? I fear we cannot answer without confessing that lust and avarice and rum were the *avant couriers* of the missionary of the cross and the influences of civilization.

I have also omitted any but the most general allusion to the state of religion, science, and literature in those early days, and their wonderful growth and expansion up to the present time. This will be a most fruitful and pleasant theme for some of our members who have promised to aid in rescuing from oblivion in this form many of the interesting early incidents connected with our churches and educational systems. They will trace the grain of mustard seed from its planting by "The First Protestant Society," organized in 1818 by the Episcopalians, Presbyterians, and Methodists, who united on that occasion because they were too few to stand alone, and even then were not strong enough to pay their pastor, to the tree whose branches spread throughout the land; and the little Academy, with Lemuel Shattuck at its head and John Farmer in its junior department, up to the University of Michigan with its thousand students, and ample endowment,—but this obviously is not the occasion for entering upon a discussion of such importance and such intense interest.

The treaty of Saginaw already alluded to, opened the eastern part of the peninsula to survey and settlement. The village of Pontiac was founded, and while its flouring mill was being erected, committees of the citizens used to go to inspect progress. These committees were composed of friends of the proprietors, who went, as our friend Rice's friends are sometimes privileged to go, to render such assistance as the case required. When the mill was completed a large delegation went out, including many official personages and members of the bar. Before concluding their task they were placed, one by one, in the hopper and ground. Some came out superfine, some fine, some middling, and as none bolted, there was no bran.

The route to Pontiac at first was by the way of the shore of the river and Lake St. Clair to Mount Clemens, because the dreaded cranberry marsh, twelve miles north of the city, could not be traversed. From Mount Clemens, potatoes and other provisions, and even the shingles for the mill, were transported on pack horses.

So formidable was this marsh, that a meeting was called at the hotel of Major Whipple, for the purpose of discussing the expediency of constructing a canal from its border to the Detroit river. Three important ends were to be gained by the undertaking. The lands were to be drained, and made available for culture, a road was to be built across the marsh, and a constant supply of water was to be obtained for propelling a flouring mill, to be erected at the foot of Woodward avenue. As the marsh has since been found to be eighty-nine feet above the river, there would have been no question about want of "head" to the power.

It was then thought that the interior of the peninsula was so flat and swampy as to furnish very few mill privileges, so called. The maps of the country represented it from lake to lake, and from its southern to its northern limit, with a small border of dry land along the shores of the lakes, and the words "Interminable swamp" printed in large letters across the residue.

I do but repeat what is familiar to the older members of the society, when I state that Edward Tiffin, one of the earliest settlers in Ohio, and Surveyor General of that State after the war of 1812–15, sent a corps of Surveyors to examine the country back of Detroit, with a view to its appropriation by Congress, as military bounty lands to the soldiers of that war. Upon their return he deemed it his duty to send an express to Washington with his report to Congress, that there were not five hundred acres of arable land in the whole peninsula, and that it would be a mockery of justice to give these lands as rewards for hard service to the brave men who had periled their lives for their country. In consequence of this report, Congress changed the location of the lands to Indiana and Illinois; and what was intended by Mr. Tiffin as a protection to the veterans of the battle-field, proved of incalculable advantage to our State, for these military tracts long retarded settlement, whereas the counties on our border were taken up as soon as surveyed, by the highly intelligent and enterprising population whose labors have made them unsurpassed by any other tract of equal extent in the Union.

Oakland led off in the settlement of the interior. At first the inhabitants suffered great inconvenience for want of good roads and mills. As late as 1822 or 1823, large parties of farmers made *a bee* to construct a causeway across the cranberry marsh. They erected a commodious log shanty there, and spent several weeks in making the marsh passable. So little market had we then, or rather such imperfect facilities in the small wind mills on the strait, that the farmers of Oakland often sold their wheat at Detroit for three York shillings a bushel. The pork they ate was driven from the northern part of Ohio and Indiana, and as the animals had no food but the acorns of the forest, it may be taken for granted that on their arrival in this market they exhibited little else than skin and bone to tempt the purchaser. Yet there was no remedy, while all were consuming and none producing, and the early immigrants were often glad to obtain even this kind of provision. In contrast to this stands the official grain report just published, showing that from the port of Detroit alone in the past five years the export of wheat and flour reduced to bushels, has been upwards of 40 millions of bushels.

These "gentlemen dat go behind de hog," as the drovers were called by the good French inn-keepers along the road, were often puzzled to turn their sales into currency available to them at home.

Prior to the war of 1812–15, the currency was gold and silver, principally Spanish and Portuguese gold and French silver, and this was the currency during the early part of the war. The old merchants used to keep their silver in nail kegs under their counters. There was no bank, no Herring's safe, and indeed there was no need of them. No fear was felt of burglars, for there was no place to flee to without being caught.

The general stagnation in business which succeeded the war, very much resembled the commercial blight which followed the crisis of 1837, and led to almost universal bankruptcy in the west; and the few banks in Ohio, whose circulation had been stimulated to undue increase by the large expenditures of

the government, were reduced to suspension. Necessity, which is said to know no law, led to the issue of small due bills, as it had done at an earlier period in the northwestern territory. These due bills, called shinplasters, formed so late as 1819 and 1820 a large part of the circulating medium of the country. The bridges over the rivers Rouge and Ecorse, were erected by incorporated companies, who issued them, the merchants, the justices of the peace, and even the venerable Vicar-General Richard, when erecting the church of St. Anne, gave out in various forms, and in various amounts, some as small as three cents, their promises to pay. I have now in my possession seven hundred dollars of such printed due bills, of the denominations of one, two, three and five dollars, issued by the trustees of the First Protestant Society in payment of a balance due on the salary of their minister, the Rev. John Monteith. I present a specimen of them herewith.

Due the Bearer THREE DOLLARS, receivable for debts due the First Protestant Church of the city of Detroit, and payable at the Treasury of the same.
Dollars 3.00.

JAMES ABBOTT,
JNO. P. SHELDON,
B. STEAD,
JNO. J. DEMING,
LEM'L SHATTUCK,
Trustees of the First Protestant Church.

DETROIT, MARCH 15, 1821.

It is related of a fun-loving citizen, whose due bills were pretty abundant, that in traveling towards the Maumee, he tarried over night at Otter Creek, with a drover just returning from Detroit to Ohio with the proceeds of his sales in a currency which decreased in value as the distance between its domicile and the holder increased. He indulged in very severe denunciation of the practice of flooding the country with such trash, and the warmth of his objurgations was augmented by the heartiness with which his companion espoused his side of the question. The latter exhibited a large quantity of the due bills, (which happened to claim a paternity quite well known *to him*), as evidence that he was a fellow-sufferer, and in apparent disgust proposed to the drover to throw the contents of their purses, which seemed to be filled with the same kind, into the fire. The drover assented, and the Detroit traveler was thus relieved of the liability to redeem a part of his outstanding due bills.

Besides the shinplasters, we had "cut money," as it was then called. This preceded the shinplasters. At first, on account of the great scarcity of change, a silver dollar was cut up into eight equal triangular parts, but some over-covetous financiers began to clip off a small piece from each dollar before dividing it, and at length the evil grew so great as to justify a public meeting of the citizens, who denounced the fraud and pledged themselves to refuse the coin in trade; and thenceforth it was sold by the ounce, and used for the manufacture of silver ornaments for the Indians.

It was during this depreciation of the currency that Mr. Barnabas Campau purchased the island now known as Belle Isle, from Mr. John Macomb, for the sum of four thousand five hundred dollars. He informed me afterwards that he paid the entire sum in the bills of the Ohio suspended banks.

What had happened in the old northwestern territory in 1799, and in the territory of Michigan in 1819, was repeated after the crash of 1837. Our State, our city, and many corporations and individuals, resorted to this expe-

dient for temporary relief. One land company, engaged in building mills and dwelling houses in its village, issued small bills of the denomination of one, two and five dollars, receivable on the contracts which they had made to a large extent for the sale of farms and village lots. As late as 1840, on the occasion of a visit to the village, a large class of respectable-looking young men and women were seen at an evening writing school. The question was asked of the teacher how he could get paid in a time of such dearth of money. Oh, said he, they work out, and receive for their pay the company due bills, and as I owe the company for land these are as good to me as gold. The same answer was given by the host at the hotel, who had regular dancing parties at his house, and by the three musicians, who came ten miles to do their part, and were thus paying for their farms. What do you do for change? asked the visitor. Oh, said they, Judge —— has attached a turning lathe to one of the saw mills, where he turns out nests of wooden bowls, and these are used, according to their size, to make change.

Allusion has already been made to the mode of inland travel in the summer season. The Indian trails were as well known to the *coureurs des bois* as our thoroughfares are to us. Along the lakes, it was common in winter, to go from Detroit to Monroe or Maumee or St. Clair in carioles on the ice. The winters were more severe and more regular then than now. On one occasion Captain Farley, of the United States army, made the entire journey from Buffalo to Detroit on the ice along the shores of Lake Erie. In summer, we had the pirogue, the bark canoe and the schooner. The pirogue was a huge wooden canoe, capable of holding three or four passengers and a crew of half a dozen men, with their baggage. The bark canoe was sometimes made so large as to hold twelve persons, with their tents, provisions, etc. The schooners were very small, not more than sixty tons or thereabouts, and few in number. Navigation opened very late and closed very early, for there was very little to do, and it was thought to be foolhardy to go out before the 1st of June or remain out after the 1st of September. The small military posts at Fort Gratiot, Mackinac, Chicago and Green Bay, were to be supplied once a year with stores, and the winter collection of furs was to be brought away. *Voila tout.* There was of course more navigation of Lake Erie, but we are confining ourselves to our own territory.

A voyage of a thousand miles in a bark canoe was then a common occurrence. Mr. Ramsey Crooks, an agent and partner of Mr. Astor, often made the transit from Buffalo to Mackinac in that way, and our distinguished fellow-citizen, General Cass, at one time made a four months' trip of four thousand five hundred miles, at another, one of three months and fifteen hundred miles, and at another, one of two months and a thousand miles, in these frail vessels, coasting all the upper lakes and descending the Mississippi from its extreme source to the mouth of the river Ohio, and all without any serious accident. The General always carried a well-selected though necessarily a small library, and in his own canoe, when the weather permitted, some young member of the party was called upon to read aloud during a part of the forenoon.

Some might think this a monotonous way of traveling, and no doubt it would be so now, when anything less than five hundred miles in twenty-four hours is called a waste of time; but it was not so. The *chanson de voyage* in setting out in the morning and approaching the camp-ground in the evening, under the graceful folds of our national flag—the bustle of pitching tents, cooking

supper, fighting mosquitoes, gumming the canoes, and the long stories of adventure told around the camp-fire by one of the old *voyageurs* selected as *conteur des contes,* made the time pass cheerily. Besides, it was the custom of the country. There was no other way. It was as much a necessity as it was for our venerable friend Dr. Duffield to poise himself upon the camel's hump when traversing the deserts of Syria. As to the evening camp-fire proper of General Cass, it was always enlivened by some literary or scientific discussion, generally started by the General, and carried on by some of the savans in his suite.

In those days of simplicity four-wheeled carriages were unknown in our streets. There was one wagon, the property of Judge Sibley, which was lent to those who needed it. The *caleche,* a rude sort of chaise, was the most aristocratic equipage, and these were confined to the more wealthy *habitans.* The *charrette,* a low-wheeled cart, was the common vehicle of burden and of pleasure. As there were no sidewalks and no paved streets, this, like the laws "adopted," was the only thing "suited to the wants and circumstances of the people." Nothing could be more convenient for going to church or to social gatherings in a muddy time, and though it may seem incredible it is nevertheless true that the ladies had become so attached to them as to find it inconvenient for a while to adapt themselves to the more luxurious modern carriage, when first introduced, about thirty years ago. It was a curious sight to see twenty or thirty of these carts backed up in front of the churches on Woodward avenue, awaiting the close of services. Sometimes, by accident or mischief, the forepin dropped out of the staple and there would be a sudden deposit of the precious load; but these were the exceptions to the rule.

But I weary you.

The recital of these simple facts can only be permitted to a limited extent, and must soon cease to afford interest.

The question may be asked whether society was as enlightened and well read in those days as now, and whether the real, substantial enjoyments of life was as great. I think both questions may be answered in the affirmative. In none of our cities does there exist a larger proportion of cultivated people than was found in the society of Detroit at the time alluded to; and as their habits were exceedingly simple and unostentatious, no people could enjoy life more rationally than they did.

How difficult it is for us to realize the rapid strides which have been taken in the progress of the northwest. "In 1799," says Burnet, "the northwestern territory contained five thousand inhabitants, and we were entitled to proceed to the second grade of territorial government as provided by the ordinance of 1787." Five thousand inhabitants in the vast region north of the Ohio, only six years before you, Mr. President, migrated from the green hills of Vermont to the banks of the Detroit! In 1807 Fulton succeeded in bringing the Clermont by steam from New York to Albany in twenty-five hours, and the father of our fellow-townsman, Howard Webster, in his newspaper, the Albany *Advertiser,* noticed the achievement in a suitable editorial, and referred all persons desiring to secure a passage to the office of the company, *for information and terms.* The rushing western tide that now daily presses across the Hudson at Albany, having left the Rocky Mountains a few hours previously, would not brook such a delay.

Notwithstanding the prostration of all enterprise by the war of 1812–15, in the year 1818 "the staunch and swift steamboat Walk in-the-Water" took her

place on Lake Erie. She was a wee thing, as compared with the monster steamers which have since been so celebrated. The canal pier and basin at Black Rock and the piers at Buffalo creek not having then been made, it was necessary on every trip to tow the little steamer up from Black Rock dock to the smooth water of the lake, and for this purpose they used twenty yoke of sleek oxen. Admiral Blake of our lakes used to call this the "horned breeze." If the weather was good the trip to Detroit was made in three days, the little steamer stopping outside the lake ports, which were then inaccessible by reason of sand bars at the mouths of the rivers, and discharging or receiving passengers and freight by the aid of small lighters. When she approached the little quay at the foot of Bates street in Detroit she fired a gun, and then the citizens rushed down to see the arrival. The little boat was not managed without difficulty. As she touched the wharf there was generally a collision, and on leaving if a slight breeze came from the opposite side of the river, the citizens lent their friendly aid to push her away with long cedar poles which she carried on deck for the purpose. On these occasions the captain would mount the paddle box, and through his speaking-trumpet give his orders fore and aft in true nautical style, as if he were commanding a ship-of-war. Truly may it be said, *Nous avons change tout cela.*

SOME NOTES RESPECTING THE PIONEER NEWSPAPERS OF MICHIGAN.

BY J. C. HOLMES.

[Read before the Detroit Pioneer Society, December 16th, 1873.]

At a meeting of the Pioneer Society, held on the evening of October 8th, 1873, it was stated that in 1805 there was a newspaper published in Detroit called the Michigan Essay. This was probably the first newspaper published in Michigan, but I think it was not published at so early a date. Julius P. Boliver Maccabe says, in his directory of the city of Detroit for 1837: "The first newspaper printed in this city was published by James M. Miller, and styled the 'Michigan Essay, or Impartial Observer,' a copy of the first number of which we have seen in the Museum, dated Friday, August 31st. 1809."

The Museum here spoken of was in the upper part of the building that then stood on the southeast corner of Jefferson avenue and Griswold street. It was owned by Major D. C. McKinstry.

At what time the Michigan Essay was discontinued I do not know. Mr. J. A. Girardin says this paper was published by Father Richard and printed by James M. Miller.

The next paper of which I have any knowledge was the Detroit Gazette. It was published by Sheldon & Reed. I have a copy of this paper dated Detroit, Michigan Territory, Friday, October 3d, 1823. Vol. 7, No. 324. The first number made its appearance in 1817, probably in July. Among the advertisements, in this paper that I have, I find the following names: John Hale, Rees, Wadhams & Co., John Rosseter, J. E. Schwartz, James Abbott, C. S. Payne & Co., S. Camp. Mr. A. Delamater respectfully informs his friends and the public generally, that he has removed to the house on Woodbridge street, directly in the rear of Mr. Converse's boarding house, and opposite A. Edwards' wharf, where he will manufacture boots and shoes of every description, of the best work and materials. Other names are M. Chapin & Co., W. B. Hunt,

Solomon Sibley, Darius Lamson, and Wilcox & Beach. All of them familiar names, probably, to many members of the Pioneer Society.

The Northwestern Journal of Wednesday, April 28th, 1830, says: "On Monday evening last, April 26th, at half past 8 o'clock, the office of the Detroit Gazette was discovered to be on fire. It first caught in the rear part of the cockloft of the building, in which was a large quantity of printed and blank paper. The building was entirely destroyed; the printing press and paper were burnt, but the cases of type were saved. The adjoining building, occupied by Mr. John Smith, the office of Mr. Thomas Palmer, the kitchen, connecting his office and dwelling house, the store of Major Brooks, the dwelling house of Judge McDonnell, the store of Mr. Griswold, and the office of Doct. Clarke, were burnt to the ground. The brick building on the corner of Jefferson avenue and Griswold street, occupied as a dwelling by Mr. Palmer, and as a store by Messrs. P. Davis, Jr., and T. Wendell, was saved without injury, except to the south side. The goods were all removed from the buildings. None of the buildings burnt were insured. A rough guess places the loss at eight thousand dollars."

The same paper says: "It is a subject of general regret, that so unfortunate a suspension should have occurred to the oldest printing establishment in the Territory. Mr. Sheldon, the editor, is now absent, and his return is anxiously desired."

The Journal also says: "We are requested by Mr. McKnight, the publisher of the Gazette, to say, that by the next week, he hopes to be able to inform the friends and patrons of the paper, when its republication will be recommenced."

This burning was the last of the Gazette. It was never resuscitated. The fire occurred on the 26th of April, 1830. The Journal of June 16th, says: "Mr. Sheldon returned on Friday last. We learn from him that he expects to reëstablish the Gazette in about twenty days."

The Journal of June 5th, says: "The examination of Ulysses G. Smith, arrested on suspicion of having set fire to the office of the Detroit Gazette, took place before Mr. Justice Doty, assisted by J. Kearsley and Thomas Rowland, Esquires. From the evidence, it appeared that Smith had been a journeyman in the Gazette office at the time Mr. McKnight's watch was stolen; that on the morning of the fire, he was about going on board the steamboat Enterprise; that half an hour before her sailing, a search warrant was issued and served, without success; that during the day he declared his purpose of being revenged on Mr. McKnight, and armed himself with a pistol, which he loaded and primed in the evening. On the evening of Monday he was in the printing office; the lad belonging to the office he sent to inquire for a letter at the post-office. On the return of the lad, Smith was in the street in front of the office. He passed back and forth twice, looking upwards at the building. Within two or three minutes the fire broke out in the loft, in which were loose papers and old files. But little fire had been kept in the office during the day; and the mechanic who built the chimney testified that the work was so constructed that a spark could not have escaped from it. Smith was apprehended soon after the fire was discovered."

After the fire Mr. Sheldon seems to have gone to Pontiac to reside. Perhaps he was connected with the Oakland Chronicle, published at Pontiac. October 20th, 1830, we find him assisting in organizing the Agricultural Society of Oakland county.

The Michigan Herald was published by Chipman & Seymour.

In the first number of volume 1 of the Free Press, dated May 5th, 1831, I find the following:

"Some six years ago a newspaper called the Michigan Herald was established by the Junto to help them to keep their offices and to get others, against the wishes of the people. It was under the editorial guidance of Lawyer Chipman, who was rewarded for his editorial services (by the exertions of Mr. Wing) with a seat on the bench of our supreme court. It died a most unnatural death about two years ago.

"For some time after that event the old Detroit Gazette was the only newspaper in the city. It could not be bought, and the Junto, not having the fear of the people before their eyes, concluded to get up a press of their own. The Journal was therefore established. This Journal was edited by a stranger, and it was ostentatiously given out that the course of the paper would be neutral, as to former parties in the Territory. This did not deceive any of the keen old Democrats, who knew all the while that this pretense of neutrality was only a new contrivance of the defeated party. These neutral papers are always deceptive. In some parts of the country they go by the name of the rattlesnake papers; but a friend suggests to us that they ought to be called copperheads—because the first named reptile always gives notice before he bites, whereas the neutral papers never show their colors before they apply their fangs. The establishing the Courier was a different matter. That paper ought, in good conscience, to have supported the Democratic party."

The Michigan Herald was probably established in March or April, 1825, and discontinued in 1829. Number 7, volume 1, of the Herald is dated June 21st, 1825.

The Northwestern Journal, a weekly paper, was published at Detroit by George L. Whitney. Number 1 of volume 1 was issued on Friday morning, Nov. 20th, 1829. William Ward, editor. Office on Griswold street. In a column or more of matter the editor defines his position and states the principles upon which the paper will be conducted.

In this paper is an advertisement headed, "Proposals for publishing in Ann Arbor, Washtenaw county, Territory of Michigan, a weekly newspaper, entitled the Western Emigrant, by Thomas Simpson." Another is "Proposals for publishing a weekly newspaper at Monroe, in the Territory of Michigan, to be styled the Michigan Inquirer, by John L. Green."

Among the names of advertisers in this first number of the Journal are Rice & Bingham, Thomas Rowland, C. C. Trowbridge, P. Davis, Jr., W. L. Newberry, J. E. Schwartz, auctioneer; Ætna Insurance Company of Hartford, Conn., Henry S. Cole, agent; L. Brown & Co. (this Mr. Levi Brown was the inventor of gold pens); Davis & Bigelow's tannery, E. P. Hastings, Solomon Sibley, R. A. Forsyth, T. S. Wendell, J. Whipple.

In the second number of the paper is the following advertisement:

"NEW FIRM.—M. Chapin and J. Owen, having formed a co-partnership, business will be conducted under the firm of Chapin & Owen, who invite all wishing to purchase cheap to call and examine their stock of goods, consisting of Drugs and Medicines, Dye Woods, Dye Stuffs, Paints, Groceries, &c. Also a quantity of Window Glass, and Winter Strained Lamp Oil of a superior quality."

Dec. 2d, 1829.

In the Journal of Dec. 16th, 1829, it is announced that Mr. Reed has retired from the editorial department of the Detroit Gazette, and proposes soon to leave the city.

Another item is this: "The gaieties of the season commenced with a ball at Woodworth's Hotel on Thursday last; the hall was opened for the first time, and is finished in a style very aptly termed 'the neat, not gaudy.' The beaux were all 'well dressed' young gentlemen, and the belles were all imagined to be angels."

The Journal for Dec. 30th, 1829, says: "Mr. Sheldon has resumed the charge of the editorial department of the Gazette. In the discharge of his duty he has deemed it necessary to visit us with censure," etc.

January 6th, 1830, it is stated that the Western Emigrant of Ann Arbor has passed into the hands of Sam'l W. Dexter and John Allen, by whom it will be edited, their introductory address is an exposition, expressed in strong terms, of the principles of which the first gentleman is well known to be the zealous advocate.

The Western Emigrant under this arrangement was an anti-Masonic paper.

Mr. Thompson having sold the Western Emigrant, he established a paper at Pontiac. In the Journal of April 28th, 1830, is an advertisement headed "Proposals by Thomas Simpson & Co., for publishing in the village of Pontiac, Oakland county, Territory of Michigan, a weekly newspaper, entitled the Oakland Chronicle.

"The Chronicle will be conducted on principles derived from the Jeffersonian school of politics, in which the editor was taught, and in consonance with which he has uniformly acted." The first number of the Oakland Chronicle was published at Pontiac on Monday morning, May 31st, 1830. Edited by Mr. Simpson.

The Journal of June 2d, 1830, in speaking of the Chronicle says: "The resolution passed yesterday in the Council, enables the members to extend the same measure of aid to the Chronicle which was granted, under a previous resolution to the other papers in the Territory. This was the resolution: 'Mr. McDonnell presented a resolution authorizing the members of the Council to subscribe for an additional number of newspapers, published in the Territory, not exceeding six.' Read and adopted."

In the Journal of July 7th, 1830, the editor says:

"The undersigned closes his connection with the Journal with the present number. This determination, formed two months since, was founded on reasons altogether personal.

(Signed,) WILLIAM WARD."

One week afterward, July 14th, is the following:

"The subscriber does not feel himself at liberty to refuse his assent to the proposals made for his continuance in charge of the Journal. He, therefore, takes upon himself anew the duties and responsibilities of its editor.

(Signed,) WILLIAM WARD."

Volume 2 commenced on Wednesday morning, November 24th, 1830. George L. Whitney, publisher, William Ward, editor. It is continued as a weekly paper. With the commencement of this volume the name of the paper was changed to "Detroit Journal and Michigan Advertiser." The editor says: "We have assumed the title of 'Detroit Journal' because by that name the paper is generally quoted abroad; and that of 'Michigan Advertiser,' because

its advertising patronage proceeds from almost every section of the Territory, and its extensive circulation renders its columns the best medium of communication between all classes."

Wednesday, March 16th, 1831. "The connexion of the subscriber with the Detroit Journal is closed.

(Signed,) WILLIAM WARD."

March 23d, 1831. "For the present, and until the publisher of this paper can make other arrangements, he will be responsible for everything which may appear in these columns," etc.

April 27th, 1831. "The Oakland Chronicle. This paper which has been conducted in Pontiac by Mr. Thomas Simpson for nearly a year, has been discontinued, and the printing establishment transferred to Joseph Campau & Co. of this city. We are informed that a paper will soon make its appearance from this press under the name of the "Democratic Free Press and Michigan Intelligencer."

In the Journal of April 11th, 1831, is an extended notice of the first appearance of the Free Press, which occurred May 5th, 1831.

May 18th, 1831. "The Herald of Literature and Science. The first number of this publication was laid on our table last Monday evening. It is conducted by the members of the Detroit Debating Society."

September 7th, 1831. The office of the Detroit Journal was removed from Griswold street to the new building on Jefferson avenue, opposite to the Druggist Store of Messrs. Chapin & Owen, near the corner.

Volume 3 of the Detroit Journal and Michigan Advertiser commenced Wednesday, November 23d, 1831.

In the Journal of April 11th, 1832, I find the following:

"Episcopal Pioneer. This is the title of a religious publication about to be commenced in this city, under the auspices of a committee of gentlemen attached to the Episcopal church. There is no paper of that character in the Territory, and we hope the present enterprise will receive from the religious public the encouragement to which it is entitled."

This paper was not published.

May 9th, 1831. "Editorial changes. Mr. Charles Cleland, who has edited the Democratic Free Press for a few months, has taken leave of the patrons of that paper. Mr. John P. Sheldon is to succeed him. We learn that in a few weeks a change is to take place in the editorial charge of the Courier, and that that paper is to be converted into a religious publication."

August 15th, 1832. Mr. Whitney says that Messrs. Cole & Porter have no interest in the Journal, and have nothing to do with editing it.

August 29th, 1832. Major Thomas Rowland is announced as the editor of the Journal. The political character of the Journal will undergo no change. It will continue to lend its support to those principles which are advocated by the National Republican party throughout the union.

Number 1, vol. 1, of the Detroit Courier, a weekly paper, was published at Detroit, Michigan Territory, Thursday, December 23d, 1830, by Stephen Wells. Thomas M. Ladd was the printer. At the head of the editorial column of number 3, vol. 1, is the name of George Brewster as editor. The paper professed to be neutral in politics. In number 13, vol. 1, March 17th, 1831, is the following notice:

"The subscriber, proprietor of the Detroit Courier, has transferred all his

interest in that paper and in the printing office connected with it into the possession of George Brewster & Co., by whom the accounts will be settled, and the business of the concern will be conducted solely by that firm.

(Signed) STEPHEN WELLS."

The editor says: "Our patrons may expect, next week, an outline of the future management of the Courier. Circumstances require that there should be a partial change in some of its features as it passes into the possesion of its present proprietors, and will hereafter assume a definite and permanent character."

In the next number, March 14th, Stephen Wells says: "Circumstances having occurred to prevent the completion of the transfer of this establishment as announced the last week, the subscriber remains the sole proprietor."

In the same paper Mr. Brewster gives his reasons for not completing the arrangement. Mr. William Ward says: "I have assumed the duties and responsibilities of editor of the Detroit Courier." In the paper of March 14th, 1831, Messrs. F. P. Browning, Justin Rice, and P. Davis, Jr., make a statement relative to the misunderstanding between Stephen Wells and George Brewster.

October 27th, 1831, Mr. William Ward says: "With the present number I close my connexion with the Courier. Before it reaches many subscribers I shall have left the Territory." November 3d, 1831, Franklin Sawyer, Jr., announces himself as the editor of the Courier. Vol. 1 of the Courier closes Dec. 15th, 1831.

Volume 2 commences November 10th, 1831. Mr. Wells, the publisher, and Mr. Ladd, the printer, have formed a connexion in the printing business, and Vol. 2 is published by Wells & Ladd; Franklin Sawyer, editor.

January 12th, 1832, the editor of the Courier says: "We congratulate the readers of the Free Press on the accession of Mr. Cleland to its editorial department," etc.

In Vol. 2, No. 26, June 14th, 1832, Franklin Sawyer, Jr., says: "The present number closes my connexion with the Courier. For the short time it has been under my charge my aim has been to give general satisfaction; how far I have succeeded my readers must judge. If well, I am glad; if ill, I regret it."

June 21st, 1832, Charles Cleland says, "having become the editor of this Journal, enters upon his duties with a deep sense of his responsibility to the public, as well as of his accountability for the direction he may give to his future efforts." An advertisement of Sept. 6th, 1832, says the copartnership which existed under the firm of Wells & Ladd was dissolved by mutual consent on the 10th of June last.

The Courier was then published by Thomas M. Ladd & Co., the firm being Thomas M. Ladd and Charles Cleland.

Volume 2 of the Courier closed Dec. 13th, 1832. Volume 3 commenced Dec. 19th, 1832, Thomas M. Ladd & Co., publishers, and Charles Cleland, editor.

On January 9th, 1833, is the following announcement: "The copartnership heretofore existing between the subscribers is dissolved by mutual consent. The whole business of the concern is left with C. Cleland, who is duly authorized to settle the accounts of the late firm.

(Signed,) THOMAS M. LADD,
CHARLES CLELAND."

January 9th, 1833. "The subscribers have become the joint editors and proprietors of the Courier. Determined to give it a permanent and standard character, they will exert themselves to promote those great interests to which its columns have hitherto been devoted.

(Signed) CHARLES CLELAND,
FRANKLIN SAWYER, JR.

R. K. KELLOGG, *Printer.*

On March 27th, 1833, the Courier hoisted the Anti-Masonic flag.

April 3d, 1833, the Courier says: "We have not only raised, but actually unfurled the Anti-Masonic flag, and intend to keep it streaming until the spirit of Masonry has plumed her wings, and taken her flight from our country."

With this number Mr. Kellogg's name has been dropped as printer, and no other given.

July 31st, 1833. "The copartnership heretofore existing between the subscribers, is this day dissolved by mutual consent.

CHARLES CLELAND,
FRANKLIN SAWYER, JR.

"The Courier will still be conducted by the subscriber as sole editor and proprietor of the same.

CHARLES CLELAND."

August 7th, 1833. E. P. Gardiner's name appears as printer of the Courier.

The election is over and the Anti-Masonic flag has been hauled down.

Vol. 3 of the Courier closed December 11th, 1833.

Vol. 4 commenced December 18th, 1833.

Charles Cleland, editor and proprietor, E. P. Gardiner, printer.

The first number of the Democratic Free Press and Michigan Intelligencer was issued on Thursday morning, May 5th, 1831. This was a weekly paper, published by Sheldon McKnight. Price, $2.00 a year in advance,—office on the corner of Bates and Woodbridge streets. The name of the editor is not given. Its editorial column is headed: For President, Andrew Jackson.

In this first number it is announced that the Oakland Chronicle has been discontinued, and the printing establishment purchased and removed to this place, the publisher would respectfully notify the patrons of the Chronicle that the Democratic Free Press will be sent to them in lieu thereof until the end of the year for which they subscribed, unless notice should be given to the contrary. This is in conformity with the arrangement made with the late proprietors of the Chronicle.

In number 5, vol. 1, I find the following:

"The proprietors of the Democratic Free Press have employed the subscriber to superintend its editorial department. Should circumstances induce him to relinquish the important duties which he has assumed, notice of such relinquishment will be given.

(Signed) JOHN P. SHELDON."

For a time Mr. Sheldon resided in Oakland county. He seems to have accompanied the Chronicle from Pontiac to Detroit.

In the Free Press of August 25th, 1831, Sheldon McKnight says: "The continued indisposition of the editor of this paper, Mr. John P. Sheldon, has obliged him to relinquish his duties for a few months for the purpose of making a journey to the south, in the hope of obtaining thereby partial restoration to

health. In the mean time the subscriber will be responsible for all original articles which may appear in the Free Press unaccompanied by the name of its writer."

In the paper of the 22d Dec., 1831, is the following:

"NOTICE.—All persons having accounts against the Democratic Free Press, or who are indebted to said Free Press, are requested to present their accounts immediately, the notice of 'John R. Williams, chairman,' to the contrary notwithstanding. The late proceedings of this notorious General render it necessary that the concern should be closed.

(Signed) S. McKNIGHT,

Publisher of the Democratic Free Press and Michigan Intelligencer."

In the paper of the same date the publisher says: "Circumstances not within our control have, within the last week, so disarranged our business as to deny us the opportunity of bestowing our usual attention to the editorial department of our paper. It is needless for us to comment upon the recent transactions of the persons who attempted to take possession of our office on Sunday night last. The public will award them their just punishment."

In vol. 1, number 36, January 5th, 1832, Charles Cleland, in a long article, announces himself as the editor of the Free Press.

February 9th, 1832, is this:

"NOTICE.—The subscriber respectfully informs the public that the interest and concern recently held in the printing apparatus of the Free Press office, by General John R. Williams and Mr. Joseph Campau, has been transferred to other hands; and, that the embarrassments under which this establishment has labored for several months past, now cease to exist. It will for the future be printed by the subscriber, who is duly and legally authorized to manage the 'fiscal concerns' of the same.

SHELDON McKNIGHT."

Volume 1 of the Democratic Free Press and Michigan Intelligencer closed Thursday, April 26th, 1832.

Number 1 of Volume 2 is dated Thursday morning May 3d, 1832. In this number Mr. Charles Cleland says he will discontinue his labors as editor of this paper after the present number, etc.

The office of the paper is continued at the corner of Bates and Woodbridge streets.

In the paper of May 10th, 1832, Mr. Sheldon makes his appearance in the following notice:

"TO THE PUBLIC.—The subscriber has resumed at the request of his friends, the duties incumbent upon the conduct of a 'Democratic Free Press.' An absence of eighteen months has produced no alteration in his political sentiments, and those of his fellow citizens who feel a pride in being ranked with the democracy of the country, will find the columns of this paper a correct medium for their sentiments, principles, acts, and intentions; and if patronage be measured out or restrained, by the greater or less degree of freedom with which public wrongs may be pointed out by a public journal, the well wishers to the 'Free Press' may safely count upon a continuance of its present liberal support.

(Signed) JOHN P. SHELDON."

In an editorial in the same number, Mr. Sheldon, in speaking of the old

Gazette, says: "From its establishment in 1817, to the period of its destruction by fire, in 1830, with the exception of twelve or fourteen months, the present editor of the 'Free Press' shared the responsibilities of its conduct," etc.

Charles Cleland, the late editor, advertises as counselor and attorney at law, office over the Farmers and Mechanics' Bank.

November 28th, 1832. The office of the Democratic Free Press is removed to the third story of the new brick store, nearly opposite the postoffice. Entrance, front door of the center of the building.

November 28th, 1832. The paper is enlarged and the name changed from "Democratic Free Press and Michigan Intelligencer" to "Democratic Free Press." Sheldon McKnight, publisher, and John P. Sheldon, editor. It is now issued on Wednesday instead of Thursday as heretofore.

April 10th, 1833. "The subscriber would inform the public that his duties, as editor of the Democratic Free Press, will cease with this number. He feels gratified for the encouragement which his friends have given him, since he assumed the conduct of the Free Press, and the great increase of its patrons during the past year, gives rise to the hopes that his labors have been acceptable.

(Signed,) JOHN P. SHELDON."

April 17th, 1833. Mr. McKnight announces that he is responsible for the contents of the columns of the paper. He also says, in the same number:

"The Journal asked, Who now own the Free Press?—and we promised *to our readers* (not for the satisfaction of the Journal writers, for we do not think they are in their proper vocation when they intermeddle with our private affairs) that we would give a brief history of the establishment, rise and progress of this Press.

"At the commencement of the campaign in the election of 1831, the friends of the administration found themselves without a paper in this city to rebut the weekly attacks made in the other two papers then published here. Messrs. John R. Williams, Joseph Campau, Andrew Mack, Thos. C. Sheldon, John P. Sheldon, James Abbott, H. B. Brevoort, Garry Spencer, N. B. Carpenter, A. D. Fraser, and Charles Whipple purchased the establishment of the Oakland Chronicle, and we were induced to commence the publication of the Free Press on our own account, and with the express understanding that when the establishment was cleared of its debts, it should be absolutely ours. Subsequently, some disagreement arose between the publisher and a few of those who had advanced money for the purchase of the materials, and the rights of all the others were purchased by Thomas C. Sheldon and Colonel Mack and the publisher. Were we blamable in this proceeding,—in availing ourselves of the liberality of two individuals, the one a relative and the other a friend? Since that time we have added greatly to the materials of the establishment and enlarged our paper; the consequence is that it has become a valuable establishment; and when we are enabled to collect our outstanding debts, and pay over the money advanced and the liabilities incurred for us by the two gentlemen last referred to, the whole concern will be absolutely ours. Until that time, we consider that those who originally purchased the materials have an equitable lien upon the establishment.

"Some of our readers will recollect that after the destruction of the Detroit Gazette by fire, the publisher of this paper was out of business, and it was as much owing to his solicitations as to any other cause that some of the gentle-

men we have named took an interest in the establishment of the Democratic ree Press.

F "We might retort by asking some questions of the Journal as to its first establishment, but we are desirous only to defend ourselves from its charges and insinuation."

Volume 2 of the Free Press closed on Wednesday morning, April 24th, 1833.

Volume 3 began on Wednesday morning, May 1st, 1833, and closed on Wednesday, April 22d, 1834. Sheldon McKnight, editor and publisher.

RECAPITULATION.

The first newspaper published in Michigan was the "Michigan Essay, or Impartial Observer." It was published at Detroit by James M. Miller. The first number was issued August 31st, 1809. I cannot say at what date it was discontinued.

The second was the "Detroit Gazette," published at Detroit by Sheldon & Reed. The first number was issued in 1817, probably in July. The office was destroyed by fire April 26th, 1830. The paper then ceased to exist.

The third was the "Michigan Herald," Henry Chipman, editor. The Herald was established in 1825, and discontinued in 1829.

The fourth was the "Northwestern Journal." This paper was published at Detroit by George L. Whitney. The first number made its appearance on Friday morning, November 20th, 1829.

The fifth was the "Western Emigrant," published at Ann Arbor by Thomas Simpson. I think the first number was issued in December, 1829.

The sixth was the "Michigan Inquirer," published at Monroe by John L. Green. The prospectus published in the Journal of Nov. 20th, 1829, says the Inquirer will be neatly printed on a super-royal sheet, the first number to issue in June next. *

The seventh was the "Oakland Chronicle," published at Pontiac, June 1st, 1830, by Thomas Simpson, formerly of the Western Emigrant. In April, 1831, the Chronicle was sold to parties in Detroit. That paper was then discontinued.

I do not know which of these two last mentioned papers claim priority with regard to date of issue. I think they both made their appearance at about the same time. Perhaps our ancient and genial friend, Ed. Morton of Monroe, can answer the question.

On the 19th of February, 1830, a temperance society was organized under the name of the Detroit Association for the Suppression of Intemperance. A resolution was adopted to have the proceedings published in the *four* newspapers of this Territory.

Those *four* papers must have been the Detroit Gazette, and the Northwestern Journal, of Detroit, and the Western Emigrant, of Ann Arbor. I do not know of any other paper that was published in Michigan at that date, but as the prospectus was out for the Michigan Inquirer to be published in the next June, that may be the paper intended for the fourth.

* Since this paper was read before the Pioneer Society, I have been informed by an article in the Monroe Monitor, of December 24th, 1873, that the Monroe Inquirer, by John L. Green, and mentioned above as the sixth paper published in Michigan, was never issued, but that a paper was commenced in Monroe in 1825, by Edward D. Ellis, and called the "Michigan Sentinel." It was a small paper, and was mostly filled with acts of the old Territorial Council and laws of Congress. This was probably the fourth paper.

The Michigan Essay, and the Michigan Herald had then passed out of existence.

The eighth was the "Detroit Courier." The first number of this paper was issued December 23d, 1830.

The ninth was the "Democratic Free Press and Michigan Intelligencer." The first number was issued May 5th, 1831.

The next paper in Monroe was started in 1834 by E. G. Morton, now of the Monroe Monitor, and called the "Monroe Journal and Michigan Inquirer." The office was sold the same year to start what was called at the time the first paper in Pontiac, and, as a printer, Mr. Morton went to that place with E. J. Van Buren to assist him in arranging the office and commencing the paper. This article in the Monitor also says: "In the autumn of that year, we believe the Adrian Watchtower was commenced by Mr. Ingalls; but we very much doubt whether, in the spring of 1834, there was a paper in the Territory except in Detroit and Monroe."

March 31st, 1874. To-day I saw a bound file of the Michigan Herald. No. 1 of vol. 1 was issued May 10th, 1825. The last number in this file is dated August 29th, 1827, and is vol. 3. In this paper, under date of May 17th, 1825, E. D. Ellis announces that he is about to commence the publication, at Monroe, of a paper to be called the Michigan Sentinel, and subsequently the receipt of the first copy of that paper is acknowledged. In the Herald of Nov. 22d, 1825, is the following advertisement:

"THE MICHIGAN SENTINEL.—The undersigned, editor and proprietor of this paper, respectfully suggests to merchants and others the propriety of extending to said establishment advertising and other patronage. As the Sentinel has a considerable circulation in Monroe and Wayne counties, advertising patrons would have the advantage of its extension into both of these counties, and likewise into the counties of Lenawee and Oakland. It is hoped that the independent principles upon which this press has been established, and upon which alone it will ever depend for support, will insure to this establishment a moderate share of business. E. D. ELLIS."

"Nov. 22d, 1825."

OBSERVATIONS AND EXPERIENCES IN MICHIGAN FORTY YEARS AGO.

BY REV. O. C. THOMPSON.

READ BEFORE THE DETROIT PIONEER SOCIETY, JANUARY 13TH, 1873.

Among the passengers who came ashore at Detroit from the steamer Henry Clay, in the month of August, 1831, was the writer of this paper, then a young man direct from Princeton Theological Seminary, bearing a commission from one of the national benevolent societies to labor in the new Territory of Michigan. Detroit, though called a city at that time, contained only three thousand inhabitants. The capitol of the Territory was built and stood far out on the commons away from the business and dwellings of the embryo city. Jefferson avenue, the principal street, was open as far up the river as the residence of C. C. Trowbridge, and as far down the river as Cass street, where the Mansion House then stood on a bluff high above the river. It was a first-class house for the times. Beyond these points the road meandered along the shore.

The hotels of the city were the Mansion House, which was the most fashionable; the Steamboat Hotel, the most popular, and the Eagle Hotel, the most accessible. Besides these there were a few smaller taverns; one on the road to Pontiac stood where the Purdy House now stands. The remains of the old fort were still standing on Fort street.

Of all that which then made up Detroit, either in persons or buildings, little now remains. The men whose faces were familiar on the street have mostly disappeared. Standing now on the corner of Jefferson and Woodward avenues you can see nothing that one saw then save the sky overhead, the river in front of the city, and Joseph Campau's house. On the corner where King's clothing store now stands (southeast corner of Jefferson and Woodward avenues) there was a one story wood building with two round pillars supporting the end of the roof, forming a porch. The building was occupied as a drinking saloon. On the corner below this stood a story and a half saddleback wooden building in which a Mr. Gray kept the best assortment of dry goods in the city. His principal clerk, Mr. Lewis, is still seen among us. A little incident that serves to illustrate the extent of trade in dry goods at that time is this: A man entered the store to purchase cloth for a coat: he found a piece that suited him and ordered it cut off. As the shears were being applied he said, "Stop, Mr. Gray, I will take two patterns." "No," said Mr. Gray, "it would break our assortment."

The city market house stood in the middle of Woodward Avenue South of Jefferson Avenue. In this market the French language was vernacular.

On the northeast corner of these avenues stood the best mercantile building in the city, viz.: Smart's two story brick block. The Bank of Michigan, E. P. Hastings, President, and C. C. Trowbridge, Cashier, stood on the northwest corner of Jefferson Avenue and Randolph street. It was a one-story, four-roof brick building.

The writer of this paper went on board the steamer Argo one morning bound for Fort Gratiot. This boat was a novelty in the way of steamboats, at least it would be so now in the eyes of a ship-carpenter. It was literally what is called a dugout. It was made of two logs put together in the form of a large canoe, decked over, and on this platform was placed a cabin and the engine. On the morning referred to we passed successfully out onto Lake St. Clair, but before we reached the flats a north wind of moderate velocity admonished Captain Burtis that he could go no farther in that direction, so the vessel returned to the city. That year, 1831, the steamboat General Gratiot came onto this route, running from Detroit to Black River and to Maumee. There was no Toledo or Port Huron at that time. The General Gratiot was commanded by Captain Arthur Edwards; with him I went to Black River, where the steamer arrived some time in the night. The passengers were hurried ashore about daylight and the boat left for Detroit. I cast about for shelter and breakfast. I could see no other shelter than two log houses; into one of these I made my way and found five or six shingle weavers doing ample justice to pork and potatoes; they invited me to share with them. They were practically illustrating "men's rights" to do and live independent of all woman kind. After spending a week at Fort Gratiot I came down the river as far as the county seat of St. Clair county on foot. It was then called Palmer; at this village there was a court house, and a few dwellings; here I took passage on board of a schooner from Mackinaw bound for Detroit. From Detroit I went

out in every direction, visiting all parts of the Territory then inhabited, visiting every neighborhood and entering almost every dwelling. The hospitality and good cheer of those pioneer families will never be forgotten by the writer. The house of S. V. R. Trowbridge of Oakland county will serve as an illustration.

A few settlements had been made on the prairies in the western part of the Territory; these must needs be visited to fulfill the end of my mission, so, late in the autumn, I found myself at Jackson on my western tour. Jackson was then only an apology for a village; it was the end of the road in that direction. The marshes and streams being unbridged, and the causeways afloat, my horse, floundering through these, had become discouraged and obstinate, so that on nearing Sandstone, west of Jackson, he utterly refused to plunge down the steep banks of that stream. Here I found a gentleman traveling west who was in the same predicament with myself. No amount of coaxing or compulsion could induce either of our horses to take the cold bath, so we resorted to strategy: he led his horse close alongside of the bank of the stream, when we both, on the land side, suddenly pushed him over the bank; the rider jumped into the saddle and was soon on the other side. But alas for the narrator of this story! he tried to do the same to his horse, but the horse was too spry for him every time, and he was obliged to return to Jackson, leave his horse there, and undertake the journey on foot, which proved to be a tramp of two hundred miles. When approaching the log tavern that morning, a company of Indians were gathered about the premises, and being somewhat the worse for liquor, they had been excluded from the house, and therefore did not feel very amiable. One of the number resting his gun on the back of his pony took aim at me and snapped his gun; fortunately it missed fire. I heard the click of the lock as I was pounding at the bar-room door for admittance; the landlord perceiving my condition came to my rescue. West of Jackson it was next to impossible to distinguish the main road from the Indian trails and the paths of the new settlers. I became lost in the openings, and was oblige to make my dinner that day on raw turnips which I found growing on a deserted homestead. Late in the afternoon of the second day's tramp I entered a ten miles woods, beyond which I was told I would find accommodations for travelers. The sky was overcast with clouds and the rain began to fall before I had half accomplished my task; the night set in fearfully dark and gloomy, and the stillness was broken only by the howling of wolves. I began to feel that my situation was anything but pleasant and might be sadly disastrous, so I quickened my steps; just then the noise of wagons and teamsters on the road before me was a glad and welcome sound. As I came up with the teams I found there were several families of immigrants benighted like myself, and all bound for that same house of entertainment beyond the woods. Among these immigrants was the Rev. J. D. Pierce and family; his wife, whom he had recently married, a highly intelligent lady from a wealthy family in the State of New York, was sitting in her silks, in an open ox wagon, drenched to the skin with the falling rain. Misery sometimes loves company, and I took such a liking to that company that dark night that I determined not to leave them. The road was bad, and it seemed to me that oxen never went so slow before. Late in the evening we saw the light of the long-looked-for tavern as it shone through the chinks of the logs, a sight most welcome to us all. Our caravan halted before the door,—only there was no door

there, a blanket being where the door should be. The shanty was only partly covered with shakes; the rain was pouring in at one end, and a cook-stove stood on the ground in the middle. The stove was soon put in requisition, and the coarse fare was a great relief to us weary and hungry mortals. After supper we prepared to retire for the night, but where to retire to was the question; if there had been a cellar or a garret we might have retired, and either would have afforded some relief. Some of the women of the company packed themselves away on the only bedstead, others under it on the ground, their husbands next, and the rest of us occupying a little more than the remainder of the dry ground in the shanty. Sleep soon came to the relief of the weary bodies,—at least it was so with one of the number. The morning came, a dark, gloomy morning; the rain was still falling, so we made another requisition on the potato pile and the pork barrel, after which Mrs. Pierce sang so beautifully as few persons can sing, "Home, Sweet Home," then turned her face to the wall and wept. Poor woman, the next summer she fell a victim to the cholera. In the course of the forenoon another adventure impressed itself upon my mind. I undertook to put on my boots, which the good woman of the house had placed near the stove the evening before, and the more I tried the further I seemed to be from the accomplishment of my object. Either my feet had swollen from the severe hardships to which they had been subjected the day previous, or my boots had shrunk, or both, and I was attempting an impossibility. I pulled at the straps until my fingers had no strength left in them. In my grief I cried out, What can I do? I was fifty miles from a shoemaker or any place where I could provide for my understanding. Among the company there chanced to be a genius; he advised me to take some of the fat that was fried out of the pork and with it thoroughly baste the heel of my stocking and the inside of my boot. This was a success; in went my foot and on went my boot. That day we reached Marshall, consisting then of one log house and another in the process of erection; a few immigrants had planted themselves on the beautiful and fertile lands in that vicinity. The next day being the Sabbath, we had public worship; a young Methodist clergyman by the name of Pilcher preached in the morning, and the Rev. J. D. Pierce, one of our company, in the afternoon. These meetings were held in the unfinished log house of Mr. Sidney Ketchum.

On Monday morning, I resumed my journey on foot and alone and before breakfast reached Battle Creek, without passing a house or seeing a person on the way. The creek was then as now, only larger, but the beautiful town that now occupies the site was then *non est.* One single log house, in the process of being built by a Mr. Stoddard, marked the spot of the future town, and here I took breakfast before crossing the river. It is said that a bath immediately after eating is unhealthy. I do not know about that, but I know I took a bath that morning after eating, and I have lived more than forty years since. The stream was swollen by the recent rains to full banks. No bridge, no boat, and the stream too deep in most places to ford, and the icicles were hanging from the bushes on the banks. Mr. Stoddard pointed out to me the shallowest spot and the only fording place, so, holding my clothes high over my head with both hands I waded chin deep to the other shore where I hastily made my toilet and pursued my journey. That afternoon my eyes were gladdened by the first sight of a prairie in its native wildness. The sky was clear and the sun just setting as I emerged from a thick forest and came all at once upon Gull

Prairie; a gentle breeze was swaying the tall grass to and fro, and the scene was more than beautiful, it was sublime. I sought and found the residence of an old acquaintance, Mr. John Barnes, who was then unyoking his oxen, having just returned with his family from meeting. If I were to ask the reader of this, how far think you they had traveled to enjoy a religious meeting, I think it doubtful whether you would guess the distance within many miles. The fact was, they had become so hungry for the word of life and the forms of religious worship that they had been to Edwards' Prairie, sixty miles, with an ox team, to enjoy a single sermon and a Sabbath worship conducted by the Rev. Luther Humphrey, a brother of the president of Amherst College, Mass.; he was then located at that place. It had taken them more than a week to go and return, yet Mr. and Mrs. Barnes said they were well paid for their trouble. Surely, there is a great difference between them and multitudes here, as to the importance of religious worship, and the propriety of giving personal attention to it. At Gull Prairie I found a college chum who graduated at the W. R. College the year after myself. Instead of digging out the roots of Greek verbs, he was digging out the tough roots of the prairie grass and preparing himself a farm. Such men as these helped to make Michigan what she is, one of the best states in the Union. From this point I went south to Kalamazoo, where I found one log house, and that was covered with bark. It was a house of entertainment, of course, and kept by Mr. Bronson; he had just fed a Baptist minister who was swinging himself into his saddle as I came up, he bowed to the landlord (who, by the way, was called a pretty hard man), and said, "Mr. Bronson, I wish you would treat my Master as well as you have treated me," and rode away. I admired the form of that expression, but then thought of the Master's version of giving a cup of water, and put the act down to the credit of Mr. Bronson, especially as he treated me in the same generous manner. That afternoon as I was passing down the Kalamazoo river I gave to a little girl, who was at play in front of a rude shanty, some religious tracts to take into the house. I had passed on a mile or more when heard a noise behind me, and turning around I saw a man running after me, his hair was long and disheveled and flying in the wind. I immediately conjured up all the cases of which I had heard where persons had been offended at the leaving of religious tracts or books where such things were not acceptable, and concluded that I had got myself into trouble. My first inclination was to run, but I thought again and decided that he could outrun me and it would be better to face the difficulty as best I could. When within hearing distance, he inquired, "Have you any more of those good books? Oh, they were so good; I have been here three years, and in all that time I have not heard any preaching. I have no books, and when my little girl came in with those you gave her, it did seem that I must have more of them if I could get them." I gave him all I had with me, feeling that I would be willing to take a sound thrashing from some other one for the joy of giving to so hungry a man the bread of life. After visiting Edwards' Prairie, White Pigeon, Sturgis, Coldwater, &c., &c., I returned to Ann Arbor, where I found the skin and bones of my horse, notwithstanding the large sum I had paid the Jackson landlord for his keeping. Here I put myself into the saddle and started for Detroit. The roads were very bad, but by diligent effort I reached Springwells the evening of the second day, where I was informed that the mudholes were too numerous and too deep to be passed through in the night, so I remained there that night and towards noon of the

third day from Ann Arbor I reached the hospitable residence of E. P. Hastings, my Detroit home.

When the winter had fully set in I returned to Ohio, and came back to Detroit the next spring and worked specially for Sabbath schools, supplying them with libraries, etc., etc. This was in 1832. Immigrants were then pouring into the Territory in large numbers. It was safe to establish a Sabbath school anywhere, for it would surely increase in numbers from the families of the new settlers. To a large extent these schools have been a source of good wherever they were established.

In the autumn of 1832 I accepted the appointment of principal in the Academy at Ann Arbor. This, so far as I know, was the only institution of learning in the Territory of a higher grade than the common school. There had been a higher school in Detroit, kept in what was known as the University building, but I think it was not in operation at the time of which I speak. At all events, some of my best scholars in Ann Arbor Academy were from Detroit. Among the number were Samuel Woodworth, son of Benjamin Woodworth who kept the Steamboat Hotel; William Woodbridge, whose father was afterward Governor of the Territory, and William Teneyck, son of Conrad Teneyck. There were one hundred pupils in that school that winter. This institution, humble as it was, was the beginning of better things in education in Michigan, especially in Ann Arbor. As the water-spring, bursting from the mountain side, forms a rivulet flowing to the plain, and onward to the ocean, marking the origin and the course of the river, so the Ann Arbor Academy stands related to the University of Michigan, which I think is the best University in the nation. A few years after that Academy was established it took the form of a manual labor institute, and when the question was agitated, "Where shall the University be located?" I think the claims of Ann Arbor were respected on account of the advanced standing of her school privileges; so our humble Academy was not built in vain.

The place where the University now stands was most beautiful when in a state of nature. The writer of this paper well remembers, forty years ago, wandering through the oak arbor covering that table land on which the University is located. It was called Ann's Arbor, in compliment to an excellent woman, the wife of John Allen, one of the first settlers of the place, whose name was Ann.

The nationality of the pioneers of Michigan were mostly of two kinds, viz.: Canadian French, and immigrants from the State of New York and northern Ohio. The first class were all found on the front, occupying the shore of the lakes and rivers which divided Michigan from Canada. They all spoke the French language, and in some neighborhoods, at the time of which I speak, it was impossible to find a person who could speak or understand any other language. Their religion was universally Roman Catholic, as was their fathers' who dwelt here before them.

The other class were immigrants, of quite recent date from the States of New York and Ohio; and nearly all of these were of the second remove from the Yankee land, their fathers having come from New England to those States seeking a home for themselves, as these families, their descendants, were then doing in Michigan. These immigrants located in the interior of the Territory, quite across the whole southern portion of the peninsula, from Lake Erie to Lake Michigan, and immediately commenced clearing the land in good earnest,

building mills, locating villages and cities, and having an eye to making money, as well as to provide for home and the commonwealth. All these were Protestants, and mostly of three denominations, viz.: Presbyterian, Baptist, and Methodist. The Congregationalists were included in the Presbyterian denomination on the plan of the union of 1801, and continued so for eight or ten years after this time. It was thought that Congregationalism would not thrive west of the Hudson river, and Congregationalists consented to this until about 1840, when her friends commenced rallying around their own standard in all the Western States. At the time of which I am speaking, viz.: forty years ago, these three denominations maintained public worship in Detroit, as did also the Episcopalians. The Presbyterians worshipped in a wooden church, of respectable dimensions and appearances, that stood on the northeast corner of Woodward avenue and Larned street. This was the first Protestant religious society organized in Detroit, and it bears that name to the present time. The Rev. N. M. Wells was then the pastor. In the rear of this church edifice was the principal Protestant cemetery of the city; it was removed at about this time to Gratiot street, near the present site of the county jail. Just north of the Presbyterian church stood the Episcopal church, a brick edifice, and almost the only worshiping assembly of that denomination in the Territory. Away out, in a northerly direction, stood the Methodist church, a brick building of no mean dimensions for the time. This building stood about as far east of Woodward avenue as the capitol was west of it. The Methodists were not then fully organized in the Territory, but were attached to the Ohio Conference, where all the ministers went every year to receive their appointments to their several fields of labor.

The Baptists of the city worshiped on the northwest corner of Fort and Griswold streets, in a small wooden building. Here I attended church the first Sabbath I spent in Michigan. The Rev. Mr. Goodman was the pastor. The names of the Presbyterian and Congregational ministers then officiating in the Territory were Rev. N. M. Wells, in Detroit; Rev. —— Warner, in Monroe; Rev. Ira M. Weed, in Ypsilanti; Rev. John Beach, in Ann Arbor; Rev. C. G. Clark, in Dexter; Rev. Luther Humphry, in Edwards' Prairie; Rev. —— Bridgeman, in Northville; Rev. —— Prince, in Farmington; Rev. Reuben Armstrong, in Nankin; Rev. —— Horner, in Auburn; Rev. Luther Shaw, in Romeo; Rev. "Father" Ruggles, in Pontiac; Rev. J. D. Pierce, in Marshall.

There were about the same number of Baptist and Methodist ministers in the Territory at this time, but I am not able to give the names of many of them. Rev. Mr. Booth ministered to the Baptist church in Troy, Oakland county. He was a well-informed and worthy minister. Rev. Mr. Tripp lived at Franklin; he was a man of strength, and noted for his anti-slavery zeal and labors. Rev. E. H. Pilcher supplied the churches of his denomination in the southern and western parts of the Territory. All these itinerated largely in the neighborhoods where they lived, preaching in school houses and private dwellings; the Lord greatly blessed their labors, not only in gathering the scattered Christians into churches, but also in the conversion of very many who had hitherto neglected the great salvation under far better opportunities for obtaining and enjoying it. Protracted meetings were very common in the Territory in 1831 and 1832; they were held in barns and groves for the want of church buildings. The people did not feel it a hardship then to leave their work, though it was very pressing in those early days, and spend days and even

weeks in holy convocation. The power of the Most High rested down upon these gatherings often in a most remarkable manner, and great numbers turned unto the Lord. This was at the time of the great revival in the State of New York, and in other parts of this country.

There were then very few court houses in the Territory; so far as I can recollect, Wayne, Oakland, Macomb, St. Clair, Monroe, and Washtenaw counties were all that could boast of houses dedicated to justice. In most of these the county jail was a part of the same building, and, except in Detroit, the court room was occupied for all sorts of public gatherings, religious, political, literary, scientific, and social. The same was true of the school houses in the Territory.

Extensive fires were but little known in those days, and there were but few insurance companies. The means provided for extinguishing fires in Detroit were leather buckets, which every householder was expected and even required to provide and keep hung up in some conspicuous and accessible place in his house, usually in the front hall. When a fire occurred it was expected that every able-bodied man would at once repair to the scene and place himself in one of two lines of men reaching from the burning building to the river; down one line the empty buckets would go, and up the other the full ones to be handled by the experts either in filling the engines or pouring the water directly upon the fire. I have left my bed many a night to perform this service; none were exempt; Father Richard rarely ever failed of being in the ranks. What a farce, you say, in extinguishing fires in a city in that way. Not quite so fast, my friend. I am compelled to reply, it did oftentimes do very good execution. In the interior of the Territory not even this was provided, and sometimes for the want of it a conflagration would occur. The published account of one of these ran in this way: "Last night, after a spelling school was dismissed, our school house in the village was discovered to be on fire, and the conflagration continued until every public building in the place was consumed; all are this morning in ashes. Besides the school house, the Methodist meeting house, the Baptist and Presbyterian meeting houses, the court house, and the town hall are all gone. Do you ask how many in all? Oh, there was burned only one building, the log school house; but as you will readily see, it is a very great loss to our new village."

These early days of labor and privation are passed in Michigan, or at least in this part of it.

In commencing this paper I promised to speak of nothing which has occurred later than forty years ago, so here I arrest the subject and close this account.

THE VAN AVERY HOUSE.

SUPPOSED TO BE THE OLDEST BUILDING IN THE STATE OF MICHIGAN.

[From the Detroit Free Press of September 9th, 1875.]

Upon the ground just below Grosse Point, selected as the site for the new water-works, stands a building known as the Van Avery house, and a group of pear trees which are probably the oldest landmarks in the State. This house is one story and a half high, with a broad easy-pitched roof, spacious piazzas on the north and south fronts, large, well-built outside chimneys at each end, and

walls made of hewed logs with ends nicely dovetailed. About 200 feet north of the house stand eleven large pear trees, while to the west stands alone the twelfth tree, which was undoubtedly transplanted from the group to the north. It is known that the Van Avery house is very old, and has been usually called the oldest house in Michigan, but it has been left to the Free Press to trace its history from its beginning. With the assistance of the American State Papers it is found that in 1764, "the Grand Marais, located at the head of Detroit River, with Lake St. Clair on the northeast, was occupied by Charles Chovin and his wife Louise." Upon this ground they built a calash, a hog-pen, and constructed considerable brush fence. "In 1769 two men named Thomas Stewart and Jean Simare located a claim on the Grand Marais (Grosse Point), just west of a small stream (Connor's creek), and commenced the erection of a log house, which, when completed, was sold to Charles Chovin. The house fronted the river and the road, and had a stone chimney and a shingled roof." (The description answers perfectly the east half of the Van Avery house as it now stands.) In October, 1796, Jean Baptiste Chovin, son of Charles and Louise, deeded the property to George Meldrum and William Park, who a few years later transferred it to William McComb. In 1816 Peter Van Avery purchased, rebuilt, and enlarged the house to its present size. Relative to the pear trees the American State Papers say that they, with a number of apple trees, were planted in 1790, and during the same year Jean Marie Beaubien built a house and saw-mill for Messrs. Meldrum & Park on the north shore of Lake St. Clair, half a mile above Detroit River. Miss Eliza Lyons, who is now at a very advanced age living with Charles S. Trombly, No. 42 Miami avenue, is a direct descendant of the early owners of the property, and her remembrance, as far as it dates back, corresponds with the facts given above.

In 1796 Major Cicotte operated a ferry from the Point to Hog Island (Belle Isle), thence to the Canadian shore. There were several brush houses, two or three cattle-pens, and about two miles of brush fence in that vicinity, which were the only evidences of improvement beside the log house and Meldrum & Park's saw-mill and house. Charles Moran and Oliver Bellair remember the Van Avery house as far back as 1815, and it was then called an old building.

A person at all curious as to the manner of doing work by Messrs. Stewart & Simare will be well repaid by a visit to the structure in question. The foundation is of massive timbers, the stringers and rafters have sufficient lumber in them to build a decent sized modern house, the means for furnishing light and ventilation are ample, while the chimneys are large enough to admit a man with ease.

WILD ANIMALS OF WAYNE COUNTY.

READ BEFORE THE DETROIT PIONEER SOCIETY, MARCH 23, 1874, BY J. S. TIBBITS.

Most of the wild animals common to the State were found in great numbers by the early settlers of this county, and the descendants of Nimrod and Esau found abundant material upon which to exercise their favorite pursuit. The animals mostly to be found here were the deer, bear, wolf, lynx, wild cat, fox, coon, badger, fisher, porcupine, woodchuck, rabbit, mink, and weasel. The skunk and rat did not make their appearance in the rural districts for nearly ten years after the first settlements were made. They were both as

great curiosities to me then as the mermaid would be now. My first experience with a skunk was a sad, though I think a profitable one. A neighbor, having an open cellar wall, ascertained one day that a skunk had taken refuge in the wall, and he offered me ten cents to kill and skin him. Being anxious to gratify my curiosity to see a skunk, and my ambition to earn an honest penny, I readily undertook the job. Ascertaining the locality of the animal, I proceeded with a sharpened stick to dislodge him. Getting down on my knees, I peered into the hole and gave him a sharp punch with my stick. He immediately resorted to his usual mode of defense, and discharged a full battery square in my face. I retreated in good order, though in very bad *odor*, and have wisely concluded ever since to let every man skin his own skunks.

The birds common in these early days were the eagle, hawk, turkey-buzzard, raven, owl, crane, turkey, partridge, duck, wild goose, und a variety of the smaller birds. The crow, like the skunk and rat, did not make its appearance till a number of years after the first settlements were made. The turkey-buzzard, so common in those early days, is seldom or never seen now. This bird resembles the wild turkey more nearly than any other bird, though by no means so large. It is not a bird of prey, but, like the raven, lives on carrion. It is a powerful bird on the wing, and soars to great heights, sailing seemingly for hours without a movement of the wings. The quills are very valuable for writing purposes, and the possession of one was considered a treasure, inasmuch as with careful usage one would last through a school-term of three or four months.

The wild turkey was very common, and vast flocks of several hundred were frequently to be met with. The usual mode of hunting them was for two or three persons to proceed cautiously through the woods till they came upon a flock, then suddenly fire at random amongst them, the object being to scatter them in all directions. When thus scattered they will invariably return to the same spot to get together again, the old ones coming first to call their young together. The hunters, hid in some secluded place, with their "turkey calls" ready for use, would wait patiently for the return of the old birds. These turkey-calls consist of the hollow bone of the turkey's wing, and, in the mouth of an experienced hunter, can be made to exactly imitate the piping sound of the mother bird when calling her brood together. Soon the maternal notes of the old birds are heard, and the hunters respond with their "calls," luring them on to certain destruction. After the old birds are killed, the young ones fall an easy prey to the unerring aim of the skillful marksman. The flesh of the wild turkey is esteemed a great luxury, and one of the most delicious meals I think I ever ate was made from steak cut from the breast of a young turkey, fried in butter, and partaken after a hard day's hunt, in which a companion and myself killed seven large fine birds.

The wild turkey is sometimes caught in pens made of poles, some five or six feet in height and covered over the top to prevent their escape. A covered passage-way is made under the pen large enough for the turkeys to crawl through. Corn or other grain is scattered in the passage-way and inside the pen. The unsuspecting birds, seeing the grain, commence picking it up, and thus one after another crawl through the hole into the pen. "Once in, forever in," for they never think of putting their heads down to crawl out again.

Deer were also very abundant, and scarcely a day passed but more or less of them were seen in and about the clearings. But little skill was required in kill-

ing them, the principal qualification being a steady nerve. During the hot days in the summer, when the mosquitos and gnats were troublesome, the deer would resort to the streams and ponds of water during the night to get rid of their tormentors. Here they would fall an easy prey to the hunter, who, in his canoe, with a torch at the bow, would row noiselessly about. The deer, seeing the light, would remain as it were entranced, presenting to the unerring aim of the hunter two small bright globes of light, between which the fatal bullet was sure to be lodged. Another mode of hunting the deer, which frequently occasioned rare sport, was by watching for them on their "run-ways," and shooting them down as they passed. One or two persons were stationed on the "run-way," while others with the hounds would scour the woods to scare up the deer. Whenever one was started it would invariably make for the "run-way," the hounds and the men or boys following in hot pursuit. Rarely, indeed, was it the case that he was successful in running the gauntlet, but usually fell a victim to his ruthless pursuers. A laughable incident occurred at one of these hunts which is too good good to be passed by unnoticed. A young man came on from an eastern city to visit his country cousins at the west. Having never seen a deer, and being very anxious to engage in a hunt before his return, it was soon arranged to have one. Proceeding to the forest, the young man was stationed on the "run-way," with strict instructions to shoot the deer when he passed. The boys, with their hounds and guns, commenced scouring the woods. Soon the deep baying of the hounds was heard, denoting that the game had been started. Nearer and nearer came the pursuer and the pursued. Suddenly a fine buck made his appearance, with his noble antlers laid back upon his shoulders and his white tail aloft in the air. On he sped past the affrighted youth, who stood with his rifle cocked, his eyes and mouth wide open, the embodiment of wonder and astonishment. Hard upon the heels of the deer came the dogs, and soon the boys, who, seeing their cousin in this ludicrous situation, asked in amazement, "Why he did not shoot the buck?" "Buck!" said he, "I haven't seen any buck. I only saw the devil coming down the hill with a rocking-chair on his head and his white handkerchief sticking out behind." Wolves and bears were more numerous than agreeable. They were very destructive to the few flocks of sheep and herds of swine then in the county. They were caught in traps and in dead-falls, and sometimes wolves were inveigled into the folds with the sheep, and captured in that way. A large pen was made of poles, and so constructed that it was narrowed up at the top, leaving an opening only a few feet square. This afforded an easy ingress to the hungry wolf, but an effectual barrier to his escape. He would thus be found in the morning, having done no harm, and looking very "sheepish," indeed.

A novel mode of trapping the bear was sometimes adopted which proved successful. A hollow tree was selected into which a hole was cut of a triangular shape, with the acute angle at the lower side. The hole was made some seven or eight feet from the ground, and just large enough for bruin to squeeze his head through. Inside of the tree, some two or three feet below the hole, was suspended a piece of meat. The bear, scenting the food, would climb up the tree, and, in his efforts to get at the meat, would get hung in the acute angle of the hole, from which it was impossible to extricate himself.

Occasionally a lynx was seen in the swamps in the western part of the county, but they were extremely shy, and it was rare indeed that one was killed. The

porcupine was more common; and they proved very troublesome to the hunters' dogs, which would frequently return from the chase at night with their mouths full of their sharp quills. It is supposed by many that the hedgehog and porcupine are identical, but this is a mistake. The only point of resemblance is in their coat of armor, which consists of long sharp-pointed quills. Whenever these animals are attacked they double themselves up into a ball, and thus present a formidable defense. Their quills are easily detached, but I think it is a mistaken idea that they have the power of throwing off their quills, as some suppose. The hedgehog is a native of the old world, is small in size, and carnivorous; whereas the porcupine is a native of the new world, is about the size of the woodchuck, and lives on roots, vegetables, and wild fruits. The badger and the fisher were occasionally seen, but they were by no means common. Most of these wild animals, like the aborigines of the country, have receded before the march of civilization and improvement, and but few of them can now be found within the limits of the county.

MEMOIR OF LUTHER HARVEY.

BY BELA HUBBARD.

READ BEFORE THE DETROIT PIONEER SOCIETY, JANUARY, 1873.

The life of the subject of this memoir, though it presents no features of lofty public interest, is worthy the attention of all who love honor and patriotism, and especially of the pioneers of Michigan.

His youth—going back far beyond the recollections of any of us—was spent amid the hardships and struggles of the first settlers; in the midst of savage atrocities, and in the volunteer service of his country.

His manhood was marked by variety of occupations and fortune, and felt the excitements of the flush times of Michigan.

His age has been passed in the honorable employment of a cultivator of the soil, and in that dignified repose which befits a life of activity prolonged beyond the ordinary limit allotted to man.

Luther Harvey was born in 1789, at Burlington, Vermont. When he was four years old his father, Joel, moved to the Genesee Flats—a place called "Big Tree." The family remained there until 1801 or 1802, when they moved to Buffalo, and two years after bought land and settled at Eighteen-Mile Creek.

BUFFALO IN 1802.

He remembers that Buffalo in 1802 had five or six houses only, some framed, but mostly of hewed logs. One was a store called "the Contractor's," kept by one Tupper who had charge of the government property stored there to be sent up the lakes to the different military posts. For this purpose a small public vessel sailed once a year, commanded by Capt. Lee, called the Contractor. A British vessel, the Camden, came occasionally to Fort Erie. It once got driven down the rapids, and was compelled to winter there, but was got off the next spring. This vessel was made a prison ship during the war. He remembers her bringing once some French pears from the trees on the Detroit, the only article of commerce he knows of being brought from that remote post except furs, and he thought them the most delicious fruit he ever ate.

BUFFALO TO ERIE ONCE A WEEK.

About 1806 Joel Harvey took a contract under Postmaster-General Granger, to carry the mail from Buffalo to Erie, about one hundred miles, once a week. Joel made the first trip with his son, Luther, who thenceforward carried the mail regularly, summer and winter, for two years. He staid a week in Erie to meet the Southern mail, another week being consumed in going and returning. There was then a house at Fredonia, another at Chautauqua. Cattaraugus and Chautauqua Rivers were not bridged, and at the latter was no ferry. In good weather he went on horseback, in bad weather on foot, as it was impossible for a horse to ford the streams, or get through the woods and swamps. Young Harvey thinks he never missed a trip. Once, traveling with his horse, he was belated and chased by wolves to Fredonia—then called by its Indian name, Canadoway. The mail was very light, often containing nothing.

"SUPPLIES."

Provisions and most necessaries for Buffalo and Erie were then obtained from Canada, chiefly Fort Erie, where was an old settlement. Pork was imported into Canada from Ireland, and the Irish pork had a great reputation. Hay was brought over on the ice. Salt came from Onondaga, by way of Oswego and Lake Ontario. It was hauled around the falls to Fort Schlosser, three miles above; thence it was shipped in boats to Erie, and distributed to the country south. These boats were extremely long and narrow, and capable of carrying each 100 barrels of salt. All were painted red. They had sails, but were impelled up Niagara River chiefly by setting poles, manned by eight men. A barrel of whisky—Pittsburg's best—remained on tap in the stern, with tin cup near, and was the resort of these men, whenever, like Dame Gamp, they felt "so disposed." It was more common than water. Of this practice Mr. Harvey, being a temperance man, may be allowed to say that he never knew any harm to result from it. Perhaps the exemption may be attributed in part to the constant and severe work which these men endured. At any rate whisky was an article of prime necessity and cheap at that, for while the best was dear at twenty-five cents a gallon, that article of luxury, flour, cost $40 a barrel.

THE SCHOONER LARK.

There was no commerce on the lakes, properly so called, but about this time some private enterprises were started. A small schooner called the Lark was built and owned by Doctor Cyrenus Chapin, uncle of the late Doctor Chapin, of Detroit. He was a man for the times. There were then no harbors on Lake Erie, nor were there anywhere piers or other improvements.

The captain of the Lark made several unsuccessful attempts to get into Chautauqua Creek, which was obstructed by reefs. This failure raised the ire of the Doctor, who swore by all that was good he would take the command himself and run her into the river, or run her to the devil. He undertook the feat, baulked the devil, and returned in safety.

"THAT FIRST STEAMBOAT."

Harvey remembers well the first steamboat, "Walk-in-the-Water," built in 1818 at Black Rock. She came to Detroit, returned, and started to come up

again. Hard wind compelled her to anchor at Point Avenue, some twenty miles from Buffalo. She sprung a leak, attempted to reach that point, but made the beach instead. The crew were saved, but the vessel went to pieces. She was too weakly built for the rough seas of the lakes, being after the pattern of the North River boats. Captain Harvey says the engine was a curious affair, and had as many cog-wheels as a grist mill. The engine was saved, and afterwards went into the Superior.

In 1810 Joel Harvey move to Pennsylvania, and next year into Ohio, at Conneaut, where he settled with many other new comers. He bought a block of lots and eighty acres of land adjoining, and built a house and barns. After two years, and considerable payments on the lands and other expenses by the new colony, a man arrived from Connecticut claiming to have a heavy mortgage on the whole property. Litigation followed, ending in total loss. Luther then went west to Cleveland, in search of some means of mending his fortune. On the way, at Painesville, he met an old friend of his father, Judge Henry, who owned improved land in the town of Avery, six miles up the Huron, and bargained with him for a lease of the place.

WAR OF 1812.

While at Cleveland news arrived of the declaration of war—summer of 1812. In August Gen. Hull surrendered Detroit.

A call was made by the Governor of Ohio on the militia for the protection of the settlements in the northern parts of the State. Harvey volunteered, and joined the company of Capt. Clark Parker.

CLEVELAND'S EARLY DAYS.

Settlers in Northern Ohio were very few and scattering. Cleveland had a few houses—the mere nucleus of a village. A wagon road led from Erie as far as Huron, but west of Cleveland there were no bridges. About the river Huron was a tract called the "fire lands," being a donation by Congress to sufferers by fire at New London, Connecticut. Many settlers had gone on, under this benefaction, a few years before, and formed quite a thriving settlement.

About the river and the prairies bordering it were some pretty large farms.

MARCHING FROM CLEVELAND TO HURON.

Capt. Parker's company, consisting of 108 men, left Cleveland Aug. 26, 1812, and marched to Huron to protect the property of the inhabitants, who had fled south, leaving plenty of provisions.

At Camp Avery, six miles from the mouth of the Huron, the militia built a block-house, and another three miles above.

From Huron to Sandusky, and up that river there was only an Indian trail.

Harvey remained with Capt. Parker in camp until the ensuing winter, when, with his consent, he entered the employ of Maj. Tupper, a commissary, and was sent to carrying dispatches from Cleveland to Fort Meigs, on the Maumee, then in command of Gen. Harrison. He followed the lake shore, with one man only in company, by trail, sleeping generally on the ice, and ever on the alert against lurking Indians.

FORT MEIGS.

On his first arrival at Fort Meigs, after delivering his dispatches to General Harrison, he asked for food and lodging. Gen. H. replied: "I can give you pork and flour, but nothing more. We are building the fort, and there are no barracks. You see the tents are all occupied." So, as before, he and his comrade camped on the open ground, where they cooked their dough and pork.

After the trip to Fort Meigs Harvey was employed to take charge of the ox teams occupied in transporting flour to the fort from Cleveland. He had six teams on their way in February to that fort. When near Huron River he was met by an express man, riding on horseback, who delivered a written order from Gen. Harrison, announcing the defeat of Gen. Winchester at the River Raisin by the British and Indians, the abandonment of Fort Meigs by Gen. Harrison, who had retreated to the swamps, and commanding the roadsters to turn out their teams and take care of themselves. The British and Indians, it said, would soon be down upon the Huron settlements and no time must be lost.

Harvey replied to the courier that he should do no such thing; that he should neither turn loose the cattle nor unload the flour unless receipted for by some responsible person. "Then," said the man, "if you will not obey Gen. Harrison's orders, go to hell in your own way," and rode off.

Harvey drove ahead across the ice to the house of a Mr. Wright. This house was of hewed logs, and had a porch made by projecting logs. After some hesitation he agreed to take the flour, about sixty barrels, gave a receipt for them, and piled them up under this shed. Harvey then led back the teams to a farm near Cleveland, where they were cared for.

HOW THE OLD SETTLERS SAVED THEIR BACON.

Gen. Harrison, when he abandoned Fort Meigs, had on hand a large quantity of pork. It had been driven in the live hog from Kentucky, and salt transported through the long and dense swamps on horses with great difficulty and expense. These hogs had been killed and salted down, and together with a large quantity of flour and other provisions were stored under sheds below the fort. These sheds Harrison ordered fired, which was done by his men. After the troops were out of sight some Frenchmen put out the fire, and saved the provisions.

Seeing that not even any squaws made their appearance, Harrison got over his fright in a few days and returned to the fort, where, but for the timely and prudent act of the Frenchmen, his army would have found themselves in a condition of starvation.

Harvey thinks his teams and their loads of flour afterward all safely reached their destination. But his opinion of Gen. Harrison as a prudent and courageous chief is by no means of so high a character as that of some of old Tippecanoe's worshippers during the hard-cider, log-cabin campaign.

ON THE WATCH FOR INDIANS.

Harvey returned from Cleveland to Huron with his father and family, and they worked on the farm during the summer of 1813. The men always took their guns with them to the field, and flew to them on the slightest alarm. No actual disturbance took place at Huron, but at Pipe Creek, six miles west, two families,—Snow and Butler,—were set upon by the savages. The men being absent, they killed Mrs. Snow and two of the children. The other children

they took to Detroit, where they were bought or redeemed by the citizens. There Snow found them after the fort had come back into American possession.

A VISIT TO PERRY'S FLEET.

In August of this year the fleet of Commodore Perry, during their cruise in search of the British fleet, came to anchor between Cunningham's Island and Sandusky. Young Harvey, anxious to see the fleet and its commander, hired an old French batteau that was scarcely sea-worthy, in which Colonel Spafford had escaped with his family from Maumee. On the farm was a large quantity of melons, cucumbers, beans, corn (then in the roasting state), butter, and other products, with which he filled the batteau, determined to bestow them or sell them, as occasion should warrant. Five or six other young fellows volunteered to accompany him.

It proved that this supply was most timely. No person from shore had visited the fleet, and Perry was ignorant that there existed any settlement in that vicinity, and was entirely destitute of fresh provisions.

The boat was allowed to come up to the side of the flag-ship, the Lawrence, where the sailors crowded around and began to buy. This sale had proceeded but a short time when an order came from the purser to stop selling to the men. Harvey was ordered to restore the money, and the men to return the purchased articles. Harvey reached up and put the money on the deck edge, and the men were directed to reclaim their own. They, indignant at the order which prevented their buying, seized the pile and suddenly tossed it over the rail into the lake. Harvey put up his hand and a few shillings fell into the boat, the rest sank into the waters. Then the purser took possession of the whole cargo and removed it to his own vessel. This being done, he made out a bill of the goods, setting down to each article his own price, and handed over the money to Harvey,—a much larger amount than he would have asked.

INTERVIEW WITH THE COMMODORE.

Expressing a desire to see Commodore Perry, the crew of the batteau were taken by Mr. Hamilton into the cabin and handsomely entertained. While there a person in plain clothes passed through into a private room adjoining, from which, to their surprise, he soon emerged in a naval uniform of a commander, and was introduced as Commodore Perry. The first feeling of awe and bashfulness over, the meeting became very sociable, and Perry, a young man like the rest, proved a good fellow among good fellows.

He was delighted to see them; said theirs was the first boat that had approached the fleet; that the provisions were precisely what they wanted, and urged Harvey to bring further like supplies. Upon Harvey's reply that this was impossible, as the batteau was not his, and was unseaworthy, Perry gave him a boat, and offered to furnish money. Harvey returned to land, procured a horse, and went through the settlements, securing potatoes, vegetables, and cattle. Cucumber pickles were an article in especial demand.

THE GREAT NAVAL BATTLE.

He bought a field of potatoes about six miles up the river, and was digging them on the morning of the great naval battle of Lake Erie. He heard very distinctly every gun, and could plainly distinguish those of the several vessels. The flag-ship and the Niagara had short carronades, carrying 18-pound balls.

These made a somewhat continuous roar. The Detroit, British flag-ship, had long 18-pounders from Malden and Detroit. The gunboats carried long 32's. These made a louder sound. Not only the roar, but the concussion reached their house, and rattled glasses on the shelves.

AFTER THE BATTLE.

To Put-in-Bay was some twenty-five miles. The inhabitants of Huron had no means of knowing how the battle had gone. Opinions varied, but the majority thought the British had gained the day.

The next morning, Harvey having with considerable difficulty obtained a crew among the terror-stricken people, put out for the fleet with a boat load of potatoes.

As they neared Sandusky Bay a boat hove in sight, coming down upon them. In the uncertainty they laid to, and most of the crew suggested making for shore. Harvey refused, saying that if necessary they were able to run into shallow water, where the larger craft could not venture. On nearer approach the craft proved to be a gunboat, and came rapidly on. At length its deck appeared covered with red-coats. Now, indeed, it was a case for speed! They turned and pulled for the shore. Once there the woods were near, but a ball from a gunboat was not so easily escaped. Before the distance was accomplished, happily, the gunboat rounded to, and then its colors came into view,—a United States flag. A speaking trumpet hailed them; all fears were over. Harvey retraced his course and soon reached the vessel. The red-coats were no triumphing foes, but British prisoners. The boat was commanded by Captain Champlin. He died last year, the last surviving officer of this great victory, which restored Michigan to the Federal Union. He had been sent to see what had become of Harvey and his supplies. The potatoes were taken on board, and Harvey sent back for further immediate stores.

THE SCENE OF THE CONTEST.

In two days Harvey had ready another load, including a beef cow, and with this he went out to the fleet, then lying between Put-in-Bay and the Middle Sister—the battle ground. Here the whole surface of the water was strewn with relics of the fight—broken spars, bloody mattresses, rigging, clothing, and other fragments. The Queen Charlotte and the Detroit lay near together, the former with her shrouds all cut to pieces, and hanging like grape vines about her foremast, the mizzen and main masts being shot away. The Detroit had all three masts cut off, and the rudder shot away. She was a wonderfully strong vessel of solid timber, and by far the largest and best armed of any vessel in either fleet. The Lawrence, which lay to the eastward, contained the wounded of both fleets, cared for by the united help of the American and British surgeons. Harvey was permitted to inspect the ship. The hold had been cleared from end to end, and mattresses stretched along on both sides. A platform was constructed, on which two wounded men at a time were placed. It was then raised above deck, and remained there two minutes to give them air. On the Lawrence, Harvey found Adams, the purser's steward, who had dealt with him for his load of provisions, minus a right arm.

PERRY'S DISTRESS.

Perry was on one of the gunboats, and showed great distress at the loss of so many officers and men. He was walking the deck and spoke to no one.

During the action Perry wore the dress of a common soldier, and worked as hard as any of the men.

Harvey took out to the fleet three or four loads afterward. Meantime Harrison had moved his army from the Maumee to Portage, or Carrying River, where Perry sent his gunboats and brought them, by day and night, to the fleet. This was all accomplished in two or three weeks. Almost immediately after the victory Detroit was evacuated by the British. The public buildings and property were burned, as was done at Malden.

PILOTING A BOAT TO MALDEN.

At the last visit of Harvey to the fleet, as he was ready to return, Perry requested him to pilot a large open boat, carrying one hundred Kentucky soldiers, to the Canada shore, and thence up to Malden. Harvey pleaded his ignorance of the Canada coast, which he had never visited, and also the anxiety which his father and family would feel at his absence; but the Commodore would hear no excuses, and compliance became a duty. On landing below Malden the men destroyed the house and furniture of Colonel Elliott, the Indian Agent, who they considered instrumental, together with the noted Simon Girty, in setting on the Indians to the bloody massacre at the Raisin. They gutted the dwelling, cut up the furniture and destroyed the fences, the barn, and the storehouses. A rough set were those Kentuckians—almost as wild and savage as their Indian foes. At Malden the public property, barracks, etc., were still smoking.

FROM MALDEN TO SANDWICH.

From Malden Harvey marched by land to Sandwich, where he with the soldiers took possession of, and slept in, the old Huron Church, much to the terror of the priest. No injury, however, was done to any part of the building. A sentry was placed before the altar, and it proved first-rate quarters, as it was raining hard. Here they crossed the river in boats.

DETROIT IN 1812.

Captain Harvey says he found Detroit a very filthy place; most of the streets were very narrow. It was all built of wood except the public storehouse, which had been saved from destruction through the influence of Colonel Henry I. Hunt. He is not certain whether the little brick office of Colonel Hunt had then been erected, but thinks not.

The troops encamped along Jefferson avenue, or where said avenue had been established by the new plat, for it was not graded until years afterward. Harvey saw it plowed up in 1816 or 1817. The camp extended down the Cass front, and the officers had quarters in the old Cass house, then the property of General Macomb.

Detroit had but one wharf—the government. Hudson built another soon after the peace. While there a large body of Indians came in with a flag of truce. Among them were the savages who had committed the depredations and murder at Pipe Creek. Smith recognized them by seeing his wife's shawl on one of them. He was furious, as were the Kentuckians, and it was with difficulty they were restrained from doing battle, and obtaining instant revenge.

Few incidents of a public interest mingle with the future career of our hero; but it will be useful briefly to pass under general review his subsequent history, as exhibiting the state of the times, and the sterling elements and versatility

of character, which, in the early days, went to make up a hardy western pioneer.

Harvey now returned home, and the same fall came back to Detroit,—journeying by water,—with his father, who was so delighted with all he saw that he determined to make his home here. After spending the winter at Huron early the following spring Luther Harvey set out for Detroit, hiring his passage in a boat. On reaching Sandusky Bay the weather became so bad they ran in and remained several days at the house of a trader with a squaw wife. Harvey then resolved to proceed on foot. He accomplished the distance to Frenchtown partly by land, partly by canoe. Here he fell in with Col. Anderson bound to Detroit with a pirogue laden with furs, in which he took passage, working his way, and reaching Detroit April 1, the entire journey occupyin twelve days.

A GROSSE POINT FARM.

Learning of a farm at Grosse Point offered at the low rent of fifty dollars per annum, with the privilege of cheap purchase, Harvey bargained for it. The papers were executed, and he started on his return to bring his family. At the city he met a neighbor from Huron who informed him of the death of his father. The project of the farm had to be abandoned, and Harvey paid fifty dollars to be released. Thus narrowly he missed the chance of becoming a freeholder near Detroit.

He returned to Huron, where he remained until 1815, buying a drove of cattle the first winter and driving them to Detroit.

Next year the whole family, then consisting of the mother, two daughters, and three sons, of which Luther was the oldest, removed to Frenchtown, the scene of the massacre. Monroe was not laid out until the year following. Old neighbors from the East had already settled there, and he brought with him a boat-load of others.

Here Luther Harvey opened a tavern. He also rented a farm, but it was not a success.

His first Fourth of July at this new abode was occupied in a manner very different from the holiday custom of celebrating Independence. The men and boys of the settlement spent the day in gathering up for burial the bones of the victims of the dreadful massacre, which took place on the opposite side of the river two years before. The bodies of the murdered had been left to the sport of the Indians and wild beasts, and lay bleached and scattered about the woods. They filled a large box. It was a hard day's work; but could the day have been honored with any more appropriate, pious, or patriotic duty?

LAKE TRAFFIC IN 1821.

Im 1817 Mr. Harvey married Mary Choate, a relative of Rufus Choate, of Massachusetts. His taste inclining to a more adventurous life, he bought a small sloop and engaged in the carrying trade on Lake Erie,—fish, salt, and passengers. In 1821 he took employment under Col. Henry I. Hunt and ran the "Fire-fly" on shares for five years, taking supplies to the troops at Gratiot, Saginaw, and Sault Ste. Marie, and buying grain along the Ohio and Canada coasts of Lake Erie. He also purchased corn for the distillery of Col. Hunt and Gov. Cass. This was situated in the gully on the Cass farm. Also for their grist-mill, a tread-mill worked by cattle, located under the river bank on the same farm. Many thousand bushels were boated from Maumee.

Meantime Capt. Harvey had bought a farm, to which his family was removed, three miles above Monroe.

This did not prevent his engaging in other fresh-water ventures. He sailed the steamer Gratiot one year.

SETTLING AT MONROE.

In 1836, having a family of seven children, he concluded to rent out the farm and remove to the city of Monroe, for the benefit of their education.

Here, with slender means, he embarked largely in trade; bought out a store of goods in company with a partner but little known to him; built a store, and took contracts to the extent of many thousands of dollars on the Michigan Southern Railroad, then being built by the State as a part of its magnificent plan of internal improvements.

A time of general bankruptcy followed. The paper of the State itself, of which Harvey held large quantities, was at a large discount. His partner and others with whom he was associated or surrounded proved to be rogues, and, like many a less honest man, he went under, in debt over $30,000.

He refused to take advantage of the bankrupt law, went to work again, and by hard labor and perseverance paid all the debt except about three thousand dollars. But this small balance took his last resource, the farm, leaving him penniless.

A few acres only were saved out of the wreck on the rear of the place. This became a nucleus, to which, by industry and energy, were added from time to time other acres, until once more Harvey was a flourishing farmer.

On this new farm Mr. Harvey lived until advancing age prompted retirement from active labor.

IN CONCLUSION.

He still lives, at Monroe, in a green and honorable old age of eighty-four years, with his wife of more than half a century, and surrounded by a third generation.

Mr. Harvey has been all his life, in word and deed, a good Christian and a consistent Democrat. Of his father's family two members only survive, himself and a sister, Mrs. Sarah Harvey Baughman, widow of Rev. John A. Baughman, so well known as an itinerant missionary pioneer, an eloquent preacher and hard worker in the ministry, in the Ohio and Michigan Conferences.

A few years ago Capt. Harvey applied for a pension, under an act of Congress intended to do justice to the soldiers of the war of 1812, and which granted a pension to each veteran who had served sixty days. From the time when Harvey volunteered in Cleveland until after Winchester's defeat, a period of six months, he was in active service, and had never received a discharge. Yet by erroneous entry the records of Capt. Parker's company showed but forty-two days, and the lapse of years had removed all witnesses known to him who could testify to the period of his service with the commissary. His application was rejected, though backed by affidavits, and such strong and honorable testimony as should have satisfied anything but the red-tape department at Washington.

For his volunteer and hazardous service he never received a cent of pay, and is denied, on the verge of the grave, even the paltry show of a nation's gratitude.

SLAVERY IN DETROIT.

BY J. A. GIRARDIN.

READ BEFORE THE DETROIT PIONEER SOCIETY, SEPTEMBER 27TH, 1872.

In ancient times the city of Detroit and vicinity had slaves among its inhabitants. The old citizens generally purchased them from marauding bands of Indians, who had captured the negro slaves in their war depredations on plantations. Many were thus brought from Virginia, New York, and Indiana, and sold to the inhabitants of Detroit, sometimes for nominal prices. Among our old citizens who were slaveholders in the olden times were the late Major Joseph Campau, George McDougall, James Duperon Baby, Abbott & Finchley, and several others. The negro slaves were well treated by their owners. Many of those poor captives when sold and released were at once well taken care of by our ancient inhabitants. Sometimes the price of a negro slave was regulated according to his intrinsic value, but the price was quite high for those days. For instance: A negro boy named Frank, aged 12 years, the property of the late Phillip Jonciere, of Belle Fontaine, now Springwells, was sold on the 22d day of October, 1793, by William Roe, acting auctioneer, to the late Hon. James Duperon Baby, for the sum of £313, New York currency, equal to $532.50 of our money. Mr. Baby being the highest bidder, he, Frank, was adjudged to him for the benefit of Mr. Joncier's estate.

In the records of baptism of St. Anne's Church, several persons of color we find recorded as having received the sacrament of baptism, and, in the absence of family names we find that the names of "Margaret," for instance, a negress, "unknown" would be entered in the absence of her regular family name; several instances of this kind are entered in the old records. During the administration of the Governor and Judges of the Territory of Michigan, several negroes received donation lots. Among them was a well known negro named "Pompey," the property of the late James Abbott. As a class the negroes were esteemed by our ancient population; many of them could speak the French language fluently, especially those living with their French masters. But little cruelty was practiced by their owners. There was no Wendell Phillips nor any Lloyd Garrison, nor any "higher law doctrine," expounded in those days to disturb the mind of the slave or the slaveholder. Every one lived in arcadian simplicity and contentment. The negro was satisfied with his position, and rendered valuable services to his master, and was ever ready to help him against the treacherous Indians. During the war of 1812 several of them accompanied their masters to the batte-field, and materially helped their masters and the troops.

By an ordinance enacted by Congress, dated July 13, 1787, entitled "An act for the government of the territory of the United States northwest of the Ohio river," there was a clause in Article VI. saying that "there shall be neither slavery nor involuntary servitude in the said territory, otherwise than in the punishment of crimes." This was a safeguard by Congress to prevent the extension of slavery northwest of the Ohio river. Notwithstanding this wise provision our ancestors paid but little attention to it, for whenever a spruce negro was brought by the Indians he was sure to find a purchaser at a reasonable price. Most every prominent man in those days had a slave or two, especially merchants trading with the Indians.

Detroit and vicinity was a heaven to the slave compared to the Southern States, although slavery was carried on on a moderate scale here, there being no cotton or rice fields to employ them in, their labor being on the plantations near Detroit, or at their masters' houses. The master, once attached to his "Sambo," a great price would have to be paid to buy him.

The late Judge May had a slave-woman who had come to his hands for a debt owed him by one Granchin. This faithful slave served the Judge some 25 years. Mr. Joseph Campau, an extensive trader in those days, had as many as ten slaves at different times. Among them was a young negro named "Crow," who was quite a favorite of Mr. C., who had him dressed in scarlet, a contrast with his color. This negro, to the amusement of the inhabitants of the old town, used to ascend old St. Anne's Church steeple and there perform some of his gymnastic tricks. He was supple and elastic as a circus-rider. He had been purchased at Montreal by Mr. Campau. He was afterwards drowned from one of Mr. C.'s batteaux. "Hannah," another intelligent colored woman, was purchased at Montreal by Mr. C. This faithful slave, after serving him several years, married "Patterson," also a slave. "Mulet," one of the most honest and faithful of all slaves, also belonged to Mr. Campau, who very often employed him as confidential clerk. This slave died but a few years ago at a very advanced age, respected and esteemed for his great integrity and fidelity.

The slave "Tetro" was among the favorites of Maj. Campau. He, too, was as faithful and as honest as the day was long.

The late Gen. John R. Williams also possessed a slave, named "Hector." He, too, was faithful and trustworthy. In the year 1831 Daniel Leroy, Olmstead Chamberlain, and Gideon O. Whittemore sold to Col. Mack, Gen. Williams, and Maj. Campau the newspaper called the *Oakland Chronicle*, the office being transferred here, and the well known slave "Hector" was placed in charge of it. When the late Col. Sheldon McKnight entered to take possession he was fiercely resisted by "Hector," who showed fight, and the Colonel had to retreat. This paper was afterwards merged into the *Free Press* of this city.

Ann Wyley, a former slave, suffered the extreme penalty of the law for having stolen six guineas from the firm of Abbott & Finchley. She was sentenced to death by a justice of the peace, and buried on the spot where St. Anne's Church now stands, which ground was used as a place of burial in early days; and when, in 1817, the foundations of the church were being excavated for, the body of this unfortunate woman was found, face downward. It was supposed that she was in a trance at the time of her burial. This incident was related to me by an old lady, some years ago, who knew all about the facts, and who has since died.

The late Joseph Drouillard, of Petite Cote, Canada, had two daughters, Upon the marriage of one of them to the grandfather of your humble servant she received a farm; the other received two slaves as her marriage portion. This goes to show that the negro in those days was considered a chattel. Several of our French farmers on both sides of the river had one or more of them.

Many anecdotes can be related of Africa's sons among our ancestors, and they as a class were well cared for and educated by their kind masters. I could digress and go into more details, but the present sketch will suffice to show our modern philanthropists that the slaves here in Detroit were as well treated as the families in which their lot had been cast. The question may be

asked: "How did slavery die out here?" The owners of slaves, after having received their services for a number of years generally would liberate them, or sometimes sell them to parties outside of the Territory. When the celebrated ordinance of 1787 was extended over the Northwest, Michigan assumed for the first time the first grade of government, and the laws of Congress were put in force, no more slaves were afterward allowed to be brought into the Territory, and slavery was known no more here!

SALE OF NEGRO MAN POMPEY.

COPY OF DEED FURNISHED BY W. W. BACKUS OF DETROIT.

Know all men by these presents: That I, James May of Detroit, for and in consideration of the sum of forty-five pounds, New York currency, to me in hand paid by John Askin, Esqr., of Detroit, the receipt whereof I do hereby acknowledge to be fully satisfied and paid, have sold and delivered, and by these presents, in plain and open market, do bargain, sell, and deliver unto the said John Askin, Esqr., a certain negro man, Pompey by name, to have and to hold the said negro unto the said John Askin, Esqr., his heirs, executors, administrators, and assigns forever; and I, the said James May, for my heirs, executors, and assigns, against all manner of person or persons, shall and will warrant and forever defend by these presents.

In witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and seal this nineteenth day of October, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and ninety-four.

Signed,
JAMES MAY.

In presence of
ROBERT STEVENS.

I do hereby make over my whole right, title, and interest in the above mentioned negro man Pompey to Mr. James Donnolson of this place for the sum of fifty pounds, New York currency, the receipt of which I do hereby acknowledge, as witness my hand and seal at Detroit, this third day of January, 1795.

Signed, JOHN ASKIN.
Witness, WILLIAM MCCLINTOCK.

THE FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF DETROIT.

HISTORY OF THE CHURCH AND SOCIETY.

The following history was prepared for and published in the "Democrat and Inquirer" of Detroit in September, 1855, at the time of the dedication of the new church edifice. Deeming it of value as the record of the pioneer Presbyterian Society of Detroit, I have had it copied for publication in this permanent form.

Of those who joined in the adoption of the first constitution of this society, December 7th, 1821, nearly all died in Detroit. Two of them, viz.: J. D. Doty and John P. Sheldon, removed from here, and I have not been able to learn that they still live. Of the forty-nine who composed the church and its officers

at its reörganization in January, 1825, there are now (April, 1876) living in Detroit only one, viz.: Mrs. Jane M. Palmer; one or two others are residing elsewhere.

Messrs. David Cooper, Alanson Sheley, and Jacob S. Farrand, for many years connected with this church and society, are yet members and ruling elders.

I have added to the history the changes in the pastors, and the additional elders and deacons elected since the date of the publication of this history in September, 1855, to the present time.

SAMUEL ZUG,
Sec'y Wayne County Pioneer Society.

Detroit, April, 1876.

To-morrow the new church edifice on the corner of State and Farmer Sts., and to be hereafter dedicated to the services pertaining to the religious worship of the First Presbyterian Church of Detroit, is to be opened for the first time since its completion, for its destined use. The occasion is a fitting one to go back to the commencement of this enterprise, and to trace as well, and briefly as may be, its origin, gradual growth and progress, giving, also, the names of those who have from time to time been prominently connected with it, and many of whom have already passed to their final account. Such a history has its interest alike to those who have toiled patiently and long in its service and are fast hastening to the grave, and those who, at least partially, uninformed as to the early history of the society, now, with willing hands and hearts, take their places in its ranks, and labor as their fathers and predecessors have before them. It will serve to awaken emotions of gratitude and affection towards those devoted men and women whose heads have whitened in the service of the first Protestant organization that ever had an existence in this city, and whose westering sun is casting its lengthened shadows along the brief pathway that is remaining to them. It will excite thanksgiving in the hearts of its present members to that God who has so safely and prosperously led them in the days that are past.

It will strengthen the faith with which now they dedicate the fruits of their prosperity to the glory and cause of Him who has guided them in all their ways, whether by the pillar of cloud or of fire. The First Presbyterian church of Detroit grew up with the first immigration of Protestant population of sufficient number to institute a church.

From the first settlement of the place, the inhabitants were chiefly French, and belonged to the Roman Catholic faith.

On the 6th of June, 1816, Rev. John Monteith, a missionary commissioned by the Board of Missions of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian church of the United States, arrived and commenced his labors.

Detroit was at that time a small village, numbering in all not much over 1,000 inhabitants. On the 5th of August ensuing, a meeting of citizens of the Protestant faith was held for the purpose of organizing a society for the support of religious worship, and an informal organization was effected. In the month of May following, 1817, a petition was presented to the Governor and Judges of the Territory of Michigan for a lot to be granted for a Protestant church. The petition was not definitely acted upon till 1819, when it was complied with, and the lot on Woodward avenue, from Larned street to Congress, was granted to

"the First Protestant Society," which was the title taken by the church and congregation. Subsequently, the Governor and Judges changed the position of the streets so that Congress street was removed farther north by the width of one small lot, which never belonged to the Society.

There was some difficulty about obtaining the deed at first, one of the Judges having some scruples about voting away property for any such purpose; but finally, in 1825, at a called meeting of the Territorial Board of Government, the instrument was made out, and is now on record. The document is as follows:

Deed of lots 59, 60, 61, 62, and part of 58, section 1, received for record this 21st day of December, A. D. 1825, at 3 o'clock P. M.

P. LECUYER, *City Register.*

Governor and Judges to the First Protestant Society of the City of Detroit:

This indenture made the 9th day of December, 1825, by the Governor and Judges of the Territory of Michigan, to the Trustees of the First Protestant Society of the city of Detroit, Witnesseth: That the said Governor and Judges, in consideration of one dollar to them in hand paid, the receipt whereof they do hereby acknowledge, have given, granted, bargained and confirmed in pursuance to an act of Congress passed April 21st, 1806, in this behalf made and provided, and hereby, give, grant, and confirm unto the said Trustees of the First Protestant Society of the city of Detroit, their successors and assigns, a certain tract or parcel of ground, lying and being in the city of Detroit, embracing according to the recorded plan of said city lots 59, 60, 61, 62, and a part of lot 58, of section 1, and bounded and described as follows, to wit: Beginning at the southwest corner of lot 62 in said section 1, at the intersection of Larned street and Woodward avenue, and running thence north 30 degrees west, 230 feet; thence north 60 degrees east, 100 feet; thence south 30 degrees east 230 feet; thence south 60 degrees west 100 feet to the place of beginning, containing by estimation 23,000 square feet more or less. To have and to hold said tract or parcel of ground unto them the said Trustees of the First Protestant Society of the city of Detroit, their successors and assigns, forever, saving, however, and especially reserving and excepting from the operation of this deed, all and singular any former and adverse rights and claims of any person or persons in and to all or any of the tract of land above described which may hereafter be set up or substantiated.

In witness whereof the said Governor and Judges have hereto subscribed their names, and affixed their seals the day and year above written.

LEWIS CASS,
Governor of Michigan Territory.

Signed, sealed, and delivered in presence of
HENRY CHIPMAN,
E. A. BRUSH.

SOL. SIBLEY,
one of the Judges of Michigan.

JOHN HUNT,
one of the Judges of the Territory of Michigan.

In 1818, Mr. Monteith was enabled to organize a church partaking somewhat of the features and doctrines of a Presbyterian Church, yet not sufficiently so to repel those of other religious persuasions of a Protestant kind, from cordially uniting with them. At the time of this organization the first Ruling Elders were chosen and ordained. They were Mr. J. J. Deming, Mr. Levi Brown,

and Mr. Lemuel Shattuck. These three gentlemen are still living; Mr. Deming in Indiana, Mr. Brown in Brooklyn, N. Y., and Mr. Shattuck in Boston. Mr. Monteith continued his labors with the congregation until January 17th, 1819, when he was appointed to go abroad and solicit funds for the erection of a place of worship. On the 17th of the following June he returned and reported that he had collected for the purpose the sum of $1,122.46. In the year 1820, the building of a house of worship was begun, and it was completed the year following at a cost of about $7,000. It occupied the spot where the lecture room of the church stood before it was burned down in 1854. On the 23d of July, 1821, Mr. Monteith took leave of the Society, at which time a meeting was held and an address voted him. He is now living, as we are told, in Elyria, Ohio. On the 15th of the next October, a meeting was held to reörganize the Society, which had not yet been incorporated. We find the following minute of proceedings, the first record to be found. On the 30th of November, another meeting was held, a new constitution was drawn up and signed, trustees elected, and they instructed to procure from the Territorial Government an act of incorporation. The following is a copy of the constitution, together with the names of those who signed it, and who formed the first Protestant or Presbyterian organization of which any written records are extant:

At a meeting of the corporation of the First Protestant Church of the city of Detroit, held at the Church, on the 15th day of October, 1821, pursuant to notice in the Detroit Gazette, James Abbott, Esq., was elected Chairman and Lemuel Shattuck was elected Secretary *pro tempore*.

The following persons were then elected trustees of this corporation, to serve the year ending the Saturday preceding the first Monday of September, 1822, to wit: James Abbott, Austin E. Wing, Thos. Rowland, Henry I. Hunt, and D'Garmo Jones. Charles C. Trowbridge was elected Secretary to the corporation, and the board adjourned *sine die*.

It is well here to note that these are the first trustees whose names are known.

CONSTITUTION OF THE FIRST PROTESTANT SOCIETY OF DETROIT.

To ensure the regular public worship of Almighty God, and the enjoyment of the many advantages which result therefrom, we, the subscribers, do hereby associate under the name of "The First Protestant Society of Detroit," and do establish the following as our constitution:

ARTICLE 1. Every person owning a pew, and every person holding a pew by rent in the First Protestant Church of Detroit, and becoming liable for the taxes which may be levied thereon, and every person who shall contribute to the funds of the society five dollars annually, shall be members thereof.

ART. 2. The officers of this society shall consist of five trustees, and a secretary who shall be annually elected by the members on the last Monday in November. The society may from time to time, if necessary, elect other officers; all officers shall be elected by ballot, and no person shall be eligible to the office of a trustee, unless such person shall be the owner of a pew.

ART. 3. Should there be no election on the last Monday in November, the officers then acting shall continue to exercise and perform their respective powers and duties until others are elected for the remaining part of the year by a meeting of the society to be held as soon as practicable after the said last Monday in November.

ART. 4. Vacancies occurring by the death or removal or refusal to act of any person or persons appointed to be officers of this society shall be filled by persons elected at a special meeting of the members.

ART. 5. Every proprietor of a pew, or if such pew be leased, then every lessee of such pew, if he becomes responsible for such taxes as may be assessed thereon, shall be entitled to a vote on all questions before the society, subject to the limitations hereinafter prescribed: *Provided always,* That in no case shall both owner and lessee have a right to vote as aforesaid.

ART. 6. The owner or owners of any pew shall be entitled to give but one vote.

ART. 7. Every person who may become a member of this society by contributing to the funds thereof of five dollars annually, shall be entitled to vote on all questions before the society, excepting such questions as directly affect the property of the society, or assessment of taxes on pews, and such questions relating to amendments to this constitution as may affect the property of the pews or the taxation thereof.

ART. 8. It shall be competent for a majority of the Society present, at any meeting called for that purpose, to levy such equal sums upon each pew (the sums upon each double pew being double the sums upon each single pew) as such majority may think proper, for the repairs or the improvement of the church or the support of a clergyman; and such meeting may prescribe the mode in which such sums shall be assessed and collected, and the mode in which the double pews and single pews shall be sold for the same when payment is not otherwise made.

ART. 9. The sums subscribed by persons who are members by contribution, agreeably to the first article of this constitution shall be paid quarterly in advance.

ART. 10. Any person, a member of this Society by contribution, who may determine to dissolve his connection therewith, shall give notice in writing to the Trustees of his intention, and shall pay to them the amount of the next quarterly payment which may become due on his subscription, and all sums, if any, before due; and thereafter such person shall cease to be a member of the Society.

ART. 11. The Trustees shall extend invitations to clergymen, but their employment and dismission shall at all times be the right of a majority of the members of the Society for the time being.

ART. 12. The salary of the clergyman shall be fixed by a majority of the Society, at a general meeting.

ART. 13. All the secular matters of the Society not provided for by this constitution, or submitted to a general meeting, shall be directed by the Trustees, who shall, at the annual meeting in November, make a report of their proceedings, the state of the funds, and property of the Society, and of such other matters as may be proper to communicate to the members thereof.

ART. 14. Public notice shall be given to the Trustees at least three days previous to any meeting of the Society for the transaction of any secular business, which notice shall be published in a Gazette, printed in the city of Detroit, or by posting notices in not less than three of the most public places in said city; and on the written application of any seven members of the Society to the Trustees, requesting that a meeting of the Society may be called, it shall be the duty of the Trustees to call a meeting agreeably to the said application.

ART. 15. Amendments to the constitution shall be discussed at the annual

meetings of the Society, but no amendment shall be made unless it shall have been submitted to the Trustees in writing, at least two months previous to said annual meeting, and shall receive the assent of not less than two-thirds of the members present at said meeting, entitled to vote on the question.

ART. 16. No article or part of this constitution shall be so construed as to affect any right acquired under the constitution of "The First Evangelical Society of Detroit," dated September 15th, 1817, afterwards called "The First Protestant Church of Detroit," but the same shall remain in as full force as though this constitution had not been adopted.

Dated at the city of Detroit, on the 7th day of December, 1821.

CHARLES LARNED,	JAMES ABBOTT,
A. E. WING,	HENRY I. HUNT,
THOMAS PALMER,	HENRY SANDERSON,
J. D. DOTY,	D. G. JONES,
THOS. ROWLAND,	JOHN P. SHELDON,
STEP. C. HENRY,	JOHN J. DEMING,
FRS. AUDRAIN,	LEW. CASS,
WILLIAM WOODBRIDGE,	B. WOODWORTH,
JNO. HUNT,	A. EDWARDS,
JUSTIN RICE,	B. F. H. WITHERELL.

The trustees failed at that time to procure a special act of incorporation. Indeed, the society never had any special act, as we can ascertain. They finally availed themselves of a general act of the Territorial Legislature, passed April 12th, 1821, entitled "An act to confer on certain associations the powers and immunities of corporations, or bodies politic in law." The first section of this original act designates how persons may associate themselves, and form societies for scientific, literary, charitable, or religious purposes; the second, how the constitution of such societies may be amended; the third defines the general powers of such societies; the fourth authorizing them to hold land and possess personal property; the fifth making it obligatory upon the Territorial Registers to give notice of bequests made in wills to any society; the sixth declaring that the act may be altered by the Legislature; the seventh designating who shall settle the affairs of a corporation when it is dissolved; the eighth giving the trustees power to sue in the name of the corporation, and making them individually responsible for its corporation debts after its dissolution. The act concludes as follows:

"The same being adopted from the laws of two of the original States, namely, New York and Pennsylvania, as far as necessary and suitable to the circumstances of the Territory of Michigan, made, adopted, and published at the city of Detroit this 12th day of April, 1821.

LEWIS CASS,
Governor of the Territory of Michigan.
A. B. WOODWARD,
One of the Judges of the Territory of Michigan.
JOHN GRIFFIN,
One of the Judges of the Territory of Michigan.

On the 7th of December a call was extended to Rev. Mr. Barrows, a Presbyterian clergyman in New York. Failing in this call, the trustees were authorized May 10th, 1822, to employ Rev. Mr. Welton, a Methodist clergyman, as

a supply for such time as the pulpit might be vacant, or till another person should be employed. He acted as such, we believe, a short time. In June Rev. Mr. Grattan, a Presbyterian minister, was employed, and continued for one month, and July 9th there is a minute to be found on the records ordering his payment for one month's services. Two days after, Rev. Mr. Moore, another missionary from the Board of Missions, arrived and began his labors. September 23d he was employed by the congregation, as a stated supply for one year. In March, 1823, Mr. B. F. H. Witherell was appointed to procure an act of incorporation, but failed to do so. Mr. Moore continued his labors with the congregation until October, 1824, although his formal connection with the society terminated in July previous. Mr. Moore is still living in Pennsylvania. On the 2d of August, 1824, Rev. Mr. Cadle was authorized to occupy the pulpit until other measures should be adopted—should Mr. Moore decline to do so. Mr. Cadle was at that time the rector of an Episcopal church which had been organized. Mr. Moore did not return, and Rev. Noah M. Wells, now of this city, was called, and commenced his labors as pastor in May, 1825. The elders who had been elected and ordained in 1818, and many of the members of the church also, having removed, and the church being in need of officers, it was reörganized January 23d, 1825, and then adopted articles of faith, which fully committed the society to the Presbyterian doctrine and form of government. At that time there were five members who had formerly been Episcopalians; two of them took letters of dismission to the Episcopal church of the place, and the remaining three signified their agreement to the doctrines of the Presbyterian church.

From that time it has ever taken distinctive ground as a church of the denomination with which it has ever since been connected. It numbered at that time eleven male and thirty-eight female members. Their names are—

Stephen C. Henry,
John J. Deming,
Elijah Converse,
Seth Beach,
Justin Rice,
Phebe Crosby,
Catharine Jones,
Hannah Roby,
Temperance Mack,
Rebecca Converse,
Jane Kelly,
Ann Henry,
Martha Ten Eyck,
Almira Wilcox,
Mary McMillan,
Maria Brewster,
Lucretia Goodwin,
Ann Hunt,
Mary Hunt,
Theodocia Petit,
Mary Gillett,
Eurotas P. Hastings,
Ashbel S. Wells.
J. W. Woolsey,
Cullen Brown,
Wm. B. Hunt,
Mary Chapin,
Fanny Mack,
Elizabeth Nobles,
Lovisa Cooper,
Elizabeth Cass,
Margaret Audrain,
Jane M. Palmer,
Mary J. Scott,
Lydia Sanderson,
Abigail Goodwin,
Achsah Goodwin,
Catharine Bronson,
Ruthy Edwards,
Sarah Hubbard,
Nancy Canniff,
Lucy Brown,
Mary Rice,
Matilda Hurd,
Emily Deming,
Sophia Seymour,
Melicent Hunt,
Mary Owen,
Asenath Lee.

C. Henry, E. P. Hastings, J. J. Deming, and A. S. Wells were elected and ordained Ruling Elders. E. P. Hastings, H. I. Hunt, Shubael Conant, Levi Cook, and Austin E. Wing were elected Trustees. Of these forty-nine members a few "continue till this present," but most of them "have fallen asleep." Those who are still living in the enjoyment of a green old age, and the respect and esteem of a large circle of friends and acquaintances, are Mr. E. P. Hastings and wife, Mrs. McMillan, Mrs. John Palmer, Mrs. Cooper, Mrs. Wilber, Mrs. Jones, Mrs. Shadrach Gillett, and Mrs. Brewster, who is now in connection with Christ church. The rest, it is believed, are all absent from the city;

a few, perhaps, in the land of the living, but most have gone the returnless way. At this time the Sabbath school connected with the church, was held in the University building on Bates street, now used for a public school. It was under the superintendence of Rev. Ashbel S. Wells, and Jacob S. Farrand, Esq., is now the only person connected with the Sabbath school of the church of to-day, who was in any manner connected with the school at that time. February 3d, 1827, Dr. Justin Rice and Chas. C. Sears were ordained and added to the Eldership. In August, 1833, Benj. F. Larned, Edward Bingham, and H. Hallock were also ordained and added to the Eldership. Mr. Larned is at present the incumbent of a government office at Washington; the other two are still residents of our city.

Between the year 1823, and the period to which this narrative is now brought, there had been some questions arising between the Episcopal Society and the First Protestant, relative to the lot of ground which the society owned. It is foreign to the purpose of this article to discuss in the least the merits of the issue, or to venture any opinion on the matter. Suffice it simply to say that the Episcopalians claimed that they ought to have a portion of the lot for their uses,—the same having been deeded to a Protestant society, and first donated (not deeded), at a time when there was no separate Episcopal church in existence here. A lease of sixty feet on Woodward avenue, running back 100 feet, was finally given the Episcopal society, on which they built a house of worship, which subsequently was deeded to them.

This lot is now occupied by the stores of Messrs. Noyes, Eldred & Marvin, and Atkinson & Co.

The whole lot at that time was used for burial purposes. Between the two houses of worship, and behind them, the dead were buried, and it is but recently that their bodies have been exhumed and re-interred in Elmwood.

In the spring of 1834 the old church was removed to make room for a more commodious and elegant one. The growth of the city, as also that of the church, demanded an enlargement which could only be properly effected by removing and building anew. The old edifice was accordingly removed to the corner of Michigan avenue and Farmer street, where it was almost immediately fitted up and used as a cholera hospital, as that disease was raging for the first time in this city. After that it was for some time used as a Roman Catholic church, and subsequently sold to Mr. Robert Hilton, whose intention was to turn it into a Universalist chapel. This plan, however, failed. Some talk was then had about converting it into a theater, but the transfer and change were never made. It was afterwards resold to the Roman Catholics, who moved it into the eighth ward, where it now stands, on the corner of Seventh and Porter streets. While it was being moved, several attempts were made to fire it and burn it down, and considerable excitement was created,—so much so that a guard was finally placed in it by night to watch, and prevent the accomplishment of the wicked design. This was about the year 1840. And now as we write, the work has commenced on a new brick church to supersede it, and the old building must again start upon its travels, or be razed to the ground. The new church was of brick, built by Alanson Sheley, Esq., and cost $30,000.

In July of this year (1834), Mr. Wells resigned his pastoral charge, and Rev. John P. Cleveland accepted a call and immediately entered upon his duties as pastor. Mr. Wells removed to Mishawaka, Indiana, and shortly after was appointed chaplin at the military post then at Prairie du Chien, which

position he held till the Mexican war broke out, when the troops were ordered from that post. He then returned to this city and soon entered upon the duties of chaplain for the American Bethel Society, which position he still sustains, beloved and reverenced by very many among us. In October of the same year, Mr. Stephen Wells was ordained an elder and added to the session. He is still living at Salem, Mass. In November, 1835, Mr. Robert Stuart and Chas. G. Hammond were added to the eldership, and July 7th, 1839, Jonathan Kearsley and David French were also ordained. The oldest book of the Society records ends at this time, and we append the last minute made in the book. This book was for a long time in the possession of the Hon. Wm. A. Fletcher, during which period (until the 25th of November, 1836), the proceedings of the Society were noted upon detached pieces of paper, most of which cannot be found.

JNO. CHESTER, *Clerk.*

Dec. 20th, 1836.

In 1838, Rev. Mr. Cleveland resigned his pastoral charge, and Rev. George Duffield, the present pastor, and then of New York city, accepted the invitation tendered him by the church, arrived and began his labors Oct. 1st. Mr. Cleveland removed to Marshall, where he took charge of a college then in existence there. He afterwards became pastor of the Third Presbyterian Church in Cincinnati, subsequently of one at Providence, R. I., at a later period of one at Northampton, Mass., and last month we believe he removed to Lowell—at any rate left Northampton. Ald. Sheley is the only teacher in the present Sabbath school of the church who was so engaged in the school at the time Mr. Cleveland left. Dr. Duffield received a call from the church to become its pastor, the same month of his arrival here, and on the 11th of December following, he was duly installed by the Presbytery of Detroit. Under the date of Dec. 2d, 1839, in the society's records, we find the following entry, which we give. It will excite a smile at the imperturbability of the men who preferred not to be turned out of office (perhaps) and the honesty of the clerk in keeping a record of all his official transactions:

I called upon the trustees and notified them that the period for their annual election had arrived, and was informed that they had resolved to remain in office another year, and that they declined calling a meeting of the congregation.

JNO. CHESTER, *Clerk.*

In the winter of 1839-40, Judge Witherell, then a member of the Legislature, agreeably to the wishes of the society, procured the passage of the following act amendatory to the act under which the society was originally incorporated:

AN ACT to enable the First Presbyterian Society of Detroit to amend their Constitution.

Whereas, Under and in pursuance of the provisions of an act of the late Governor and Judges of the Territory of Michigan, made and adopted April 12th, 1821, and entitled "An act to confer on certain associations the powers and immunities of corporations, or bodies politic in law," the First Protestant Society of Detroit was organized in the year last aforesaid, by which said act power was given to all corporations created by virtue thereof, to alter or amend the terms of their constitution; now, therefore,—

SECTION 1. *Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Michigan*, That the First Protestant Society of Detroit be and they are hereby authorized to alter and amend their constitution and terms and conditions of organization in the same manner and to the same effect as if the first, and second, and third, and fourth sections of the above mentioned act of April 12th, 1821, entitled "An act to confer on certain associations the powers and immunities of corporations or bodies politic in law," had never been repealed, but were still in force and applicable to the State of Michigan in the same manner that the said sections were formerly applicable to the Territory of Michigan.

Approved April 1st, 1840.

Nothing of particular interest occurred after this till 1844, when December 25th members to the number of ten, took letters of dismissal, and in connection with others formed the present Congregational church of this city. December 29th seven more members retired, and February 2d, 1845, eight more. Since that time the total number of dismissions to the Congregational society number twenty, making a total of forty-five.

May 22d, 1848, Thomas Rowland, Alexander McFarran, Alanson Sheley, and Thomas J. Hulbert were ordained and added to the Eldership, and David French, Deacon, in addition to E. P. Hastings, who had been ordained several years before.

February 1st, 1849, sixteen members took letters of dismissal from the church, and, in conjunction with others, formed the Second Presbyterian Church, then a sort of missionary enterprise. Since that time, 39 have at various times received letters of dismission and recommendation to the second church, making a total of 55. From this time forward till 1853, considerable discussion was had at times relative to the organization of new Presbyterian churches, and the amount of aid which the parent Society should afford them.

At length, February 24th, 1853, after several meetings had been held with special reference to this subject, the following resolutions, drafted by E. C. Walker, Esq., were adopted by a vote of 47 ayes to 16 nays, out of a list of 127 voters, whose names were called.

Whereas, The First Protestant Society believe it to be for the best interest of religion and the Presbyterian church that there should be three Presbyterian churches in the city,—one in the north or center of the city, and one at each of the extremes; and,

Whereas, To accomplish so great an end, it is willing to dispose of all the real estate now owned by the Society, to build a new church edifice for this Society, and to donate a portion of the proceeds of the said real estate to build up other churches; now, therefore,

Resolved, 1st, That this society do sell all its real estate situate at the northeast corner of Woodward avenue and Larned street in this city, in the manner hereinafter mentioned, and do build a new church edifice upon Jefferson avenue or on or near Woodward avenue, on a lot to be purchased by this society.

Resolved, 2d, That in making this change in location, this society preserves sacred and inviolate all its covenant obligations and engagements of whatever kind and character.

Resolved, 3d, That out of the proceeds of this property to be sold as aforesaid, after the debts of this society are paid, that this society retain for its own

use two-fifths thereof, and do hereby donate the remaining three-fifths for the building up of two other churches as hereinafter provided.

Resolved, 4th, That for the purpose of carrying out the above resolutions, this society convey all its real estate, one hundred and sixty-five feet more or less in front, on Woodward avenue, corner of Larned street, in the city of Detroit, to James F. Joy, Eurotas P. Hastings, and Jacob S. Farrand as special trustees, and that the trustees of this society are hereby authorized and directed to convey said real estate to said special trustees, and to the survivors of them forever, in trust for the following purposes, and none other: To mortgage, sell, or pledge any or all of said real estate, in such manner as they shall deem best for the purposes, 1st, Of paying the debts of the society; 2d, Of realizing in money or its equivalent, within the next twenty months, an amount which they shall deem to be seven-tenths of the value of said real estate (said amount not to exceed $35,000 above said debt), four-tenths of which value they shall pay to the building committee or trustees of this society for the purchase of a lot and the building of a church edifice as aforesaid, and the remaining three-fifths of said value to the trustees of a church connected with the Presbytery of Detroit, to be applied to the building of a church upon Fort street in this city: *Provided*, That they shall in no wise contract for the delivery of possession of the church now owned by this society until after two years from this date, unless the new church of this society shall be first ready for occupation; 3d, In trust further: after the completion of said two churches, or as soon thereafter as it can be done without interfering with the sums to be paid to said two churches as above, to sell and dispose of the whole of said property, and to pay over the remaining three-tenths of the value of said real estate to the trustees of a society connected with the Presbytery of Detroit that shall build a church in the fifth or sixth wards of this city, if this society shall build on Jefferson avenue, but if this society shall build in either of said wards, then to a society as aforesaid that shall build a church upon Jefferson avenue: *Provided*, That if the Second Presbyterian Church shall join this plan (which they are cordially invited to do), and shall, with members of this society, construct either of said churches, that then from the amount to be paid said Second Church there be deducted seven-tenths of the value of its present church property above its debts, and that said deducted sum be divided between this society and said Fort street church in the same proportion as above.

On the 10th of January following, 1854, the church took fire and was burned down. Nothing of any consequence was saved from it. The bell was, of course, rendered unfit for further use, and was made into tea bells last winter, many of which was sold at the ladies' fair of the Society.

In February, 1854, the Jefferson Avenue Presbyterian Church was organized, at which time 35 members took letters of dismission. Since this time 19 more have also left the old church for the new, making a total of 54, to the present time.

The lot on which the burned church stood, was about this time sold. Its dimensions were 150 feet by 100, and it was sold for $50,000. Four years previous, the Episcopalians sold their lot of sixty feet front by 100 feet deep, for $13,000, deliverable in the spring of 1852. The proceeds went towards the erection of St. Paul's Church.

For the past year provisions have been made for the erection of a new, handsome, commodious church edifice, which to-day stands so nearly complete that

services may be held in it. The lot is on the corner of State and Farmer streets,—100 feet front on State by 120 feet on Farmer. It was purchased for $8,000. A description of the building will be found in another part of this paper.

The Secretaries and Treasurers of the Society since 1821 have been as follows:

October 15th, 1821, Charles C. Trowbridge was chosen Secretary, and H. S. Cole, Treasurer. They held these offices, as far as we can discover from the record, till June 11th, 1825, when A. J. Wells and De Garmo Jones were chosen to fill the respective places.

November 27th, 1826, John J. Deming and E. P. Hastings were chosen. December 3d, 1829, H. S. Cole was reëlected Treasurer. November 29th, 1830, Edward Bingham was chosen his successor. December 5th, 1831, J. L. Whiting was elected Secretary, in place of Mr. Deming, and Daniel Goodwin, Treasurer. November 26th, 1832, E. P. Hastings was reëlected Treasurer. December 19th, 1837, John Chester was chosen Secretary, and Jonathan Kearsley, Treasurer. December 8th, 1840, T. W. Lockwood and David Cooper were chosen. December 3d, 1842, John G. Atterbury succeeded Mr. Lockwood. December 16th, 1844, Frederick Wetmore and Tunis S. Wendell were chosen to the respective offices. December 29th, 1845, Thos. J. Hulbert was elected to succeed Mr. Wendell. December 28th, 1846, J. W. Tillman was chosen Secretary, and Mr. Wendell was reëlected Treasurer. January 10th, 1848, E. C. Walker succeeded Mr. Tillman, which office he held till January 26th, 1852, when George S. Frost was chosen to the position, which he now fills. In 1854, H. Ledyard was chosen Treasurer, which office he filled during the year. The position is now occupied by H. H. Brown.

The present Trustees of the Society are: Henry Ledyard, chairman, A. Sheley, W. W. Wilcox, H. H. Brown, and J. S. Farrand. The present Elders are: Edward Bingham, Alanson Sheley, A. McFarren. The latter gentleman is also deacon.

The total number of communicants that have been in connection with this church, since its first organization, is 1,341. Its present membership numbers 362. Such is the present organization of the First Presbyterian church; such the past history of the Society. Its career has been long and not entirely uneventful. With the growth of our beautiful city, this Parent Society—this Mother of our Protestant Churches, has grown; with its strength she has become strong. She has sent forth her colonies, which have themselves partaken of her own spirit and life, and are now prospering peacefully by her side. The only strife let us hope, that there is now or ever will be, will be unto "love and good works." Few there are who, reading over this brief and necessarily imperfect sketch of the history of this Church, will not heartily wish her a God-speed in a mission long ago Divinely appointed.

An unwritten history there is, of toil and trial and self-sacrifice that finds a place on no recorded page, and is only in the memory of a few who are fast hastening to the "house appointed for all living." God bless those few that are left us, and help us to cherish them with becoming reverence and affection. Their good deeds have already gone before them up to the Eternal Throne.

At the time of entering into possession of the new house of worship in September, 1855, the Rev. George Duffield was its pastor. He continued such until June 24th, 1868, when delivering an address of welcome to the delegates

of the international convention of the Young Men's Christian Association in the Central Methodist Church in Detroit, his voice faltered, he fell into the arms of those near him, and died the second day after.

Rev. Wm. A. McCorkle was associate pastor from April, 1865, to the time of Doctor Duffield's death and continued pastor till May, 1871, when he resigned, and in October of the same year the Rev. George D. Baker was installed and still is its pastor.

The following persons were elected Elders: In July, 1856, Jacob S. Farrand and George S. Frost; in July, 1859, David Cooper; in February, 1869, Charles Noble; and in March, 1872, D. Bethune Duffield; and the following to the office of Deacon: In July, 1856, Doctor L. G. Robinson and Cornelius N. Ganson; in April, 1864, James W. Farrell and John C. Brown; and in March, 1872, William R. Candler and Frederick J. Stevens.

SCHOOLS OF WAYNE COUNTY AT AN EARLY DAY.

READ BEFORE THE WAYNE COUNTY PIONEER SOCIETY, APRIL 21, 1874, BY J. S. TIBBITS.

The facilities for obtaining even a common school education in this county in an early day, were meager indeed. The disposition to establish schools was not wanting, but want of means, and want of children in a neighborhood, in the then sparsely settled portions of the country, were the great obstacles. Most of the early settlers, however, realizing the fact that the school-house and the church go hand in hand with civilization, refinement, and improvement, were not slow in erecting the former, which, though rude and primitive in its construction, answered very well the purposes for which it was intended. The school-house of the pioneers was built of course of logs, and was generally located at the intersection of cross-roads, where there were any, or on the brow of some hill which afforded fine facilities for coasting in the winter season. The house was usually covered with "shakes." The door was made of rough boards, hung with wooden hinges, and fastened with a latch of the same material. The windows were made of twelve lighted "seven-by-nine" glass, the sash placed horizontally instead of perpendicularly. The floor was made of rough boards, where they could be obtained, but frequently logs split in two, and hewn smooth were made to answer this purpose. For seats, slabs with legs to them were universally used, which answered the double purpose of seats and sleds to ride down hill on. The desks were constructed by placing boards upon pins driven into the walls of the house. No stoves were used in those days, but instead, an ample fire-place was constructed by sawing out a few logs at one end of the house, and filling up the hole thus made with stone and mud, which formed the back of the fireplace. Sometimes the luxury of a brick hearth was indulged in, but usually this consisted of dried clay and sand. The chimney of course was built of sticks, plastered on the inside with mud. Wood being plenty there was usually a rousing fire roaring in these primitive fireplaces. One or two amusing incidents happened at these fireplaces which will bear mentioning. A certain teacher had carefully impressed upon the minds of his pupils the importance of thinking three times before they spoke once. Coming into the house one cold morning, he pulled off his boots and placed them before the fire to thaw. Soon they began to scorch and fry before the

intense heat of the fire. A thoughtful scholar standing by drawled out, "School-master, I think—I think—I think your boots are burning!" By this time the boots had burned to a crisp, and the teacher gave the boy an unmerciful flogging for not telling him sooner that his boots were burning, though the boy stoutly maintained that he strictly obeyed orders. At another time a man by the name of Sprague was employed to teach a school where two other teachers had been turned out of school the same winter by a set of unruly boys. This Sprague was very strict in his rules, and being a powerful man was abundantly able to enforce them. Among his rules was one forbidding any of the scholars to ask to go to the fire after they had taken their seats. For several days everything went on like clock-work, the boys seeing no chance to kick up a row. Finally they combined and agreed to go to the house in a body, and after taking their seats one was to ask to go to the fire. If he was refused permission, as he expected to be, he was to march boldly up, and then the row was to commence. Sprague, hearing of this conspiracy, went very early to the school-house, built up a roaring fire, and commenced school. Soon the boys came in, and, after warming themselves, took their seats. Directly one of the most resolute of the company jumped up and said, "Please, may I go to the fire?" The teacher, who was standing near the fire with a book in his hand hearing a class read, answered, "Yes, come right along up." No sooner had the young man got well up to the fire than the teacher grabbed him and threw him square on to the burning logs, at the same time exclaiming, "Boys, if any more of you want to come to the fire to warm, come right along!" He had no further trouble in his school that winter.

The branches taught in the schools in those early days were reading, spelling, writing, geography, arithmetic, and grammar. The books mostly used for teaching these branches were Webster's spelling-book, Murray's English reader, Morse's geography, Daboll's and Ostrander's arithmetics, and Greenleaf's and Murray's grammars. The mode of teaching these branches would hardly bear a favorable comparison with the present improved methods of teaching. The alphabet was taught by commencing at the letter A and calling them off down to the letter Z, and then back again to A. Usually one term was consumed in learning the letters; another one in learning the "abs" and to "ba-ker." If one was so smart as to be able to read the "readings" in the spelling-book during the third term, he was immediately advanced to the old English reader to flounder along through those abstruse selections. There were no mental arithmetics in use in those days, and so the student was put immediately to ciphering. If he mastered multiplication the first year he did well. Possibly he might get as far as vulgar fractions or the rule of three the second year, but usually he would have occasion to repeat quite often the old familiar saw:

"Multiplication is a vexation,
Subtraction is as bad;
The rule of three it puzzles me,
And fractions make me mad."

Neither gold nor steel pens were in use in those days, and the writing was done entirely with the quill. It was a busy time indeed with the teacher during writing hours, mending pens.

The price paid for the services of a teacher in the winter was from twelve to fourteen dollars a month of twenty-four days, and board. In the summer, fe-

males commanded from twelve to fourteen shillings a week and board. Notwithstanding the books now in use and the present mode of teaching are far in advance of what they were in those days, yet I think some of the instruction imparted at school then might with much profit be modeled after now. A reverence and respect for elders and superiors was impressed upon the minds of the young. Then scholars were taught to say very politely, "yes, sir," and "no, sir," instead of "yes" and "no," in very broad accents, as at present. Then, if a stranger was passing, the boys were required to take off their caps and bow politely, and the girls courtesy gracefully; now, if one escapes being snowballed or hooted at as an "old hoss," he may consider himself fortunate indeed. Then, if a stranger came into the school-room, the scholars were all required to rise and make their obeisance to him; now, he will be likely to be stared and gazed at as an intruder.

With all the modern improvements and appliances for obtaining an education, it is a question whether any real advancement has been made in imparting a knowledge of the elementary branches. Reading, spelling, and writing, the foundation of all good education, is most sadly neglected in most of our schools at the present day. As an old teacher once observed, "the lower rounds of the ladder are now all left out, and one gets to the top by a single bound."

THE AMERICAN HOTEL, DETROIT.

READ BEFORE THE DETROIT PIONEER SOCIETY, JANUARY 13, 1874.

BY J. C. HOLMES.

On the 11th of January, 1805, William Hull was appointed Governor of the Territory of Michigan.

On the 11th of June, 1805, the town of Detroit was destroyed by fire.

On the 12th of June, the next day after the fire, Governor Hull arrived at Detroit, bringing with him two carpenters and two masons. The carpenters were Benjamin Woodworth and a Mr. Brooks. The names of the masons I have not learned.

Uncle Ben. Woodworth, as he is familiarly called, was from Scituate, Massachusetts. His father died there on the 5th of August, 1830, in the eighty-first year of his age.

Uncle Ben. retired from active business several years since. He has arrived at a very advanced age, and now resides at St. Clair, in this State.*

A short time previous to the war of 1812, Governor Hull was appointed commander-in-chief of all the forces of the Northwest.

The first brick dwelling-house erected in Detroit was built by Governor Hull. The wood-work was done by Woodworth & Brooks. It was built in 1807, and stood near the southeast corner of Jefferson avenue and Randolph street, on the present site of the Biddle House.

General Hull † occupied this house as a dwelling until his surrender of Detroit in August, 1812. The house was afterward owned by Madam Macomb, and occupied, for a time, by her son-in-law, General Alexander Macomb; then

*Mr. Woodworth has since died.
†General Hull died at Newton, Massachusetts, November 9th, 1825.

it was occupied for a short time by Hon. William Woodbridge, say in 1821. It was afterward occupied by Doctor J. L. Whiting; the Doctor says, from 1822 to 1825. It was then occupied by Major John Biddle, who purchased it of Madam Macomb. Major Biddle was succeeded in its occupancy by Governor Geo. B. Porter, who resided there up to within a few days of his death, in 1834. A short time previous to his death, Governor Porter moved to the old Cass house that then stood on the river road, a short distance west of Cass street, and there he died at about seven o'clock one July morning, in 1834, while supported by his friend, the Hon. C. C. Trowbridge.

About the year 1830 an addition was built, on the west side of the structure, that extended to the corner of Randolph street. In this addition there were two stores fronting on Jefferson avenue. In 1835, I think it was, an addition was built in the rear for a dining room, and in 1836 the building was opened by Mr. John Griswold as a public house, under the name of the American Hotel. It was still owned by Major Biddle, who resided in a frame dwelling next east of the hotel.

In 1837, the American was kept by Petty and Hawley; the corner store was occupied by Riley & Akerly, druggists and grocers; and the other by E. V. and F. X. Cicotte. In the autumn of 1840, I went to the American to board; it was then kept by Mr. Simson Buck; Robert W. Davis was the clerk. In 1861, Mr. Davis was Collector of Customs of Detroit; subsequently he was Lieut. Colonel of the 14th Regiment of Michigan Volunteers, and is now a resident of Grand Rapids.

Mr. H. A. Chase and Mr. Joshua Van Anden came to Detroit from Rochester, N. Y., in May, 1841, and succeeded Mr. Buck as proprietors of the hotel. Mr. Chase remained in the hotel but a few weeks; he sold his interest to Mr. Van Anden and returned to the State of New York. Under the administration of Mr. Van Anden the house became very popular, and soon filled up with boarders and transient custom. I continued to board there until the autumn of 1842.

Among the boarders at that time, I remember Col. Grayson and several other officers of the army; Elisha Taylor, Z. Chandler, Joel Ankrim, Wm. S. Driggs, Thos. K. Adams, Lewis Cass, Jr., Mr. Martin Wilson and family, who afterward moved to Kalamazoo; Tom Edmunds, Curtis Emerson, Doctor Hall, father of Amos T. Hall, now of Chicago; Cornelius Wickware, George Foote, Col. E. Anderson, and Jonas Brigham. Mr. Brigham was killed in 1842 by an explosion of gas while manufacturing burning fluid in the basement of a wooden building that stood on the alley between Jefferson avenue and Woodbridge street, and a little west of Griswold street. Mr. Van Anden left the American in August, 1845, and went to the Sault St. Marie, then to Ontonagon, and then to Houghton, where he died in 1861.

Mr. Austin Wales was the successor of Mr. Van Anden. He took the house a few months after Mr. Van Anden left it, and changed the name from American to Wales' Hotel. He continued as its landlord until it burned down on the 9th of May, 1848. He had previously been the landlord of the National (now the Russell House), and the Michigan Exchange. Mr. Wales, now in the 74th year of his age, is residing on his farm in the town of Erin, Macomb county.

THE WAYNE COUNTY PROBATE COURT.

A SKETCH FROM THE DETROIT TRIBUNE, WITH ADDITIONS BY HOMER A. FLINT, CLERK IN THE PROBATE OFFICE.

Of the thousands of persons who visit the probate court of this county, and see the ponderous tomes of recorded proceedings, and watch the anxious and hurried comers and goers, very few probably ever give a thought to anything connected with it other than their own immediate business. Yet the histories of many families, and the laying bare of thousands of painful as well as happy incidents in social life, are here written. It has seen brothers estranged and households made desolate through greed and jealousy, and it has stood, too, for almost a century, the protector of the helpless and the guardian of some of the dearest human rights. To many persons the hideous deformity of the English Court of Chancery, with its ruin and wretchedness, its "Little Miss Flites," its "Men from Shropshire," and its "Wards in Jarndyce and Jarndyce," which Mr. Charles Dickens pictures with such awful fidelity, has struck a thrill of horror at the monstrous system; but so far as is known our own courts of a similar character have never been the grave-makers of the people whom they were organized to serve. This is a proud record, and one which comprises no small portion of the domestic history of this county.

The Wayne County Court of Probate has been in existence since 1797, at which time and for some years later, Peter Audrain was Judge. The official records of many succeeding years do not very clearly show in detail much concerning this court, but there are to be found the names as judges, in fact or in act, of George McDougall, Joseph W. Torrey, Charles Larned, William W. Petit, Benjamin F. H. Witherell, and George E. Hand. Judge Hand was the last appointed judge of that court, his successor, George A. O'Keefe, having been the first who was elected to that office. There are no returns on file in the office here showing that election, but they are undoubtedly to be found among the State archives at Lansing. The earliest election records, now in the office of the county clerk, date back only to 1840, in which year Alpheus S. Williams was elected over Cornelius O'Flynn by fourteen majority, when the total vote of the county was 4,516.

In 1844 the vote had increased to 5,234, when Mr. O'Flynn was elected over the then incumbent, Mr. Williams by 241 majority. In 1848 the same gentlemen were again opposed to each other, but Mr. O'Flynn was again successful by 162 votes in a total of 6,216. In 1852 there were 8,369 votes cast, of which Joseph H. Bagg received 4,525 and Rufus Hosmer 3,573, the remainder being recorded as scattering.

In 1856 Elijah Hawley, Jr., and George W. Swift were candidates, the former winning the election by 1,072 votes, the total number cast that year being 11,173.

In 1860 the whole vote was 13,216, when Wm. P. Yerkes was elected by 659 majority over Titus Dort.

In 1864 Henry M. Deare and Ervin Palmer were candidates, Mr. Deare gaining his election by 1,302 majority. In that year the vote showed a total count of 14,307.

In 1868 James D. Weir defeated Addison Mandell, the vote standing, Weir 9,762, Mandell 9,658, scattering 2, making a total of 19,412.

Thus the voting population of this county will be seen to have grown from a little over 4,000 in 1840, to nearly 20,000 in 1868.

The Probate Court as at present constituted was organized in 1820 by the Governor and Judges, who passed a law entitled "An act for establishing Courts of Probate." This act provided for the appointment by the Governor of the Territory, "some able and learned person for the taking of the probate of wills and granting administration on the estates of persons deceased."

To the late Judge O'Flynn is due the credit of inaugurating the present excellent and systematic mode of doing business in this court. When he entered upon the duties of the office there were no indexes, no journal, and, in fact, no thorough system. In fact, there is a story yet extant that a former patriotic judge actually used the files on one Fourth of July for cannon-wadding. He commenced by arranging the records of each estate separately, and before the close of his administration he had practically established the code of practice now in vogue.

According to file number 1, now in the office, the first probate case ever passed upon in Wayne county was in 1797, the estate at issue being that of Amos Weston, of which John Askin was appointed administrator. This was the only one for a whole year.

In 1870 Judge Weir, the then incumbent, passed upon 225 cases. These do not include the immense number handed down from his predecessors, and which constituted by far the bulk of the business of that year.

The orders entered for hearing in 1871 were 288; in 1872, 296.

In November, 1872, Albert H. Wilkinson, the present incumbent, was elected and entered upon the duties of his office in January, 1873.

The orders entered for hearing in 1873 were 454; in 1874, 624; in 1875, 634.

This shows a gradual and remarkable increase in the number of orders entered from 1871 to 1875.

The whole number of orders entered in the year 1875 amounted to 2,321.

The amount of property inventoried for the year 1875 was $8,000,000.

HISTORY OF JUDGE ZEPHANIAH W. BUNCE.

A PAPER READ BEFORE THE WAYNE COUNTY PIONEER SOCIETY,

BY REV. O. C. THOMPSON.

NOTE.—In the early part of 1874 I was appointed by the President by the Wayne County Pioneer Society to prepare a paper containing incidents in the life of Judge Bunce. It was indeed a pleasing task, because over forty years' acquaintance had led me to hold this old gentleman in the highest estimation. My parish for fifteen years as a minister of the gospel was St. Clair county. I therefore claim him as a parishioner. My residence most of this time was at the county-seat, where he, either as presiding or associate judge, held his courts, which gave me the opportunity of knowing the man quite thoroughly, and compelled me to esteem him very highly. It is but just to the subject of this sketch to say here that it originated entirely without his knowledge, and has been written to gratify the wishes of his many friends and to preserve the facts herein stated. It was a little trying to his modesty to be questioned so closely as was necessary to obtain the facts, especially the early part of his history.

O. C. THOMPSON.

Zephaniah W. Bunce was born in Hartford, in the State of Connecticut, in 1787. Both his grandfathers, Bunce and Drake, were sea-captains, and owned

their own vessels. They were among the first settlers of Hartford. Captain Bunce sailed out of New London, and was engaged in foreign commerce. Captain Drake sailed out of Hartford in the West India trade. Captain Bunce owned a farm within a mile of the present site of the State House, south of Little River. On this farm stood the old Charter Oak. It was the highest ground in the neighborhood, and he built his house on the highest point of that ground. Judge Bunce tells us of his visit to that spot in 1813, just before he came to Michigan. The original orchards and shade trees were then standing. The Judge at that time sold out his interest in the old farm, and did not visit it again until 1868, when everything familiar to him had passed away,—relatives, friends, and scenery, even the old oak, all gone, except one old apple tree. The grounds were made into a public park, and the site of the old dwelling was occupied by institutions of learning.

Old Captain Bunce had six sons and one daughter. His oldest son was sent to Yale College at New Haven. While he was there the Continental war broke out, and he entreated his father to let him enlist into the army. The father refused, and directed the boy to finish his studies. A privateer was fitting out at New Haven, and when she was ready to sail, young Bunce and one of his classmates by the name of Dodd, shipped on board of her. They had success in privateering, taking several prizes. When young Bunce returned, his father forgave him, but with a threat that if he left again before his course of study was complete, he would disinherit him. Notwithstanding this threat, which he knew was full of meaning, when the privateer was again ready for sea, the boy with his companion, Dodd, shipped again for further adventure. This time they did not fare so well. Their vessel was captured by the British, and the crew imprisoned at Halifax, where they suffered very greatly, but finally made their escape from prison, found a boat on the shore, and put to sea. After boating about for some time, they were picked up by a vessel, but for some reason not explained, the captain would not, or dared not bring them to the shore. They left his vessel four miles out at sea, and by the help of the tide, reached the shore in safety by swimming. When he came to Hartford his father offered to forgive him if he would give up his engagement with Mary Drake, the mother of the old Michigan pioneer, which engagement had been of long standing, was favored by both families until Captain Drake became poor by the loss of his ship and cargo. The boy refused to accept the conditions, and was accordingly disinherited. But it seems the father afterwards became reconciled to this son, for in his will he made him equal with the other heirs, and not only so, but made him executor of his estate.

This son was the father of our Michigan pioneer, who was the oldest of six children, two sons and four daughters. His father died at the early age of thirty-three years. After the death of Zephaniah's father, his mother went to live with her mother Drake, who was a sister of uncle Joseph Pratt, who was also one of the first settlers of Hartford. His home farm comprehended the grounds on which the State House now stands.

The grandfather Drake had five children, two sons, Ebenezer and Samuel, and three daughters, Mary, Martha, and Submit. Mary, the oldest, was the mother of the boy whom Michigan inherited. Submit, the youngest took her name from the sad fate of her father, who was lost at sea, before she was born. Nine captains sailed out of Hartford at one time, all married men. A terrible storm fell upon them and every one of them was lost. It is very remarkable

that each wife subsequently gave birth to a daughter and they were all named "Submit."

Ebenezer Drake, the oldest son of Captain Drake, followed the occupation of his father. He was gone on his last voyage thirty-one years, and is said to have visited every port of any importance in the known world at that time. Samuel, the youngest, joined St. Clair's army as a private and was promoted to the office of Colonel. Neither of these Drake boys were ever married. Both died at their mother's, in Hartford. Submit married Wm. Emerson, of Northampton, by trade a hatter. On one of his visits to Hartford he persuaded the mother of Zephaniah to let him take the boy and bring him up as his own child. She consented to this, and young Bunce, then between five and six years of age, went to live with the hatter, learned the trade of him, and became quite a proficient in the business of hat-making. At the age of twelve years his uncle sent him out through the mountains of New Hampshire and through the thinly settled parts of the country to buy up furs, and this became quite a business for him. He was very skillful in horsemanship. He tells of a boyish freak in which he used to indulge with his uncle's horses. On a stream where he watered the horses there was a perpendicular fall of several feet. The back water from a mill-dam completely covered this fall, and young Bunce would go up the stream, mount a horse, sometimes standing upright on his back, and then put him to the top of his speed down the stream. The horse, not aware of the fall, would make a glorious plunge, and the boy, holding on to the halter, would swim ashore, bringing the horse out well cleansed from all mud spatters.

This uncle having failed to give his nephew the education that the young man thought he was entitled to, a separation took place between them when Zephaniah was seventeen years old. He then took his effects and engaged as a journeyman hatter in another house in the same town. There he earned money and sent himself to school for a time. He then left and started the hatting business in Claremont, New Hampshire, where he remained three years. From this place he went to Chester, Vermont, started the hatting business there and continued it four years. He then connected himself with one Allen, in the dry-goods trade, in Albany, New York. With this business he connected the sale of ready-made clothing. One day in the fall of 1816 a young man came into the store to rig himself out with a suit of clothes. He was the brother of the late Thomas S. Knapp, of Detroit, on his way from that military post to his home at Hudson. Knapp told such a story about the prices and scarcity of such goods here that young Bunce got the western fever.

In the spring of 1817 he put on board a one-horse wagon $3,000 worth of ready-made clothing and started for Detroit on the 15th day of April, 1817. He passed through Rochester, New York, when there were only twenty persons there, and a choice of lots could be had then for $50. Our adventurer was detained at Buffalo some days for the completion of the schooner Michigan, on which he intended to cross Lake Erie. This schooner was the one which was subsequently sent over the Niagara Falls with the wild animals on board. After a three days' passage he arrived at Detroit, stored his goods with James Abbott, and engaged board at Col. Richard Smith's tavern. He made an effort to see the farming country around Detroit, and for this purpose told Col. Smith, his landlord, to have a horse saddled for him. He mounted this animal and took his course across what was then called the Commons, to a French

wood road, followed this till he found himself deep in the mud and water. Tried another and another road and found all the same. He then returned to the tavern and asked the Colonel to put him on to a road that would take him into the country. "Where do you want to go?" he inquired. "Out among your farmers, to see what you have got for a back-bone for your city," he replied. "We have got no such bone. You will find nothing in that direction but swamps, wolves, wildcats, and Indians. If you want to see our farmers you must go up or down the river." He took his advice and went as far as Hudson's (now Fisher's) on Lake St. Clair, by way of the old stone windmill.

He was invited by Col. Jack Langhan, paymaster in the United States army, to go with him and assist in paying off the troops at the River Raisin, now Monroe. They started at three o'clock in the morning, Col. Langhan and Col. Dick Smith on horseback and Chauncy S. Payne and the Judge in a one-horse wagon. They crossed the Rouge by swimming the horses and carrying the wagon over in two canoes. In the same way they crossed the Ecorse. The ground over which they passed in the first part of the journey was sandy and they found no great difficulty until they reached Swan Creek. There they mired their horse and wagon, but after one expedient and another, they extricated themselves from this quagmire. Here night came on, a dark dreary night, with nothing to amuse or cheer them but the howl of the wolves, which kept up their serenade until nearly daylight. The last part of the way there was a road made by United States troops through a dense forest, free from stumps, but with no bottom to the spongy soil. They arrived at the Raisin about nine o'clock in the evening.

After four days at the Raisin, they started at 6 o'clock A. M. on their return, and having daylight for the worst part of the way they got along better than when going down, crossing the Ecorse about 9 o'clock in the evening. Halfway between that river and the Rouge they found a pack of wolves in the road before them, which opened to the right and left and let the travelers pass, at the same time saluting them with a hideous howl. Payne, badly scared, stuck to the wagon. The Judge, having provided himself with a cudgel, posted himself in the hind end of the wagon for defense; but neither of them were injured. The horse suffered the most from the effects of Payne's whip. They reached Detroit in the wee hours of morning.

Mr. Payne was for many years a citizen of Detroit, associated with one Levi Brown* in the silversmith business. Payne married the daughter of Jacob Smith, an Indian trader. Captain Garland, of the army, married another daughter of Smith. These girls inherited from their father an Indian reserve west of this city. Mr. and Mrs. Payne are both yet living, and able to give a large amount of information and interesting incidents of Indian and pioneer affairs. The traffic of this family with the Indians was carried on mostly through the house of Conrad & Jerry Teneyck.

On the 13th of September, 1827, Judge Bunce was married to Laura Ann Duryee, only daughter of John T. Duryee, merchant in the city of New York, and left for Detroit the next month with his wife and a stock of dry goods. Crossed Lake Erie on the old steamer Michigan, Capt. Sherman, master, and Blake, mate. Sold goods at Detroit for one year, and then went on to the place where he still lives. They have had eight children, but only three of

*Levi Brown invented the gold pen.

them are now living. Mrs. Bunce died January 26, 1857, aged 56 years. She was a most excellent woman. The following is the pathetic language in which the old man spoke of her death a few days ago: "She was a woman of rare attainments, possessed of every endowment that constitutes a lady; refined, amiable, and Christian; but, alas! she is gone." [The writer of this paper having made the acquaintance of this family soon after his residence in that region in 1834, would most emphatically corroborate this account of this most worthy woman.]

Judge Bunce, now 87 years old, moved on to the place where he now lives 57 years ago. In the early days of Michigan he traveled extensively over the Territory, held public offices, and occupied positions enabling him to take observations of the growth of this commonwealth from its first incipiency. At one time, he says, he knew personally every man who lived in Michigan. When I first made his acquaintance in 1834 he was Judge of the County Court, and continued so during all my residence in that county, some fifteen years. He was a member of the first Legislature of Michigan, and served in that body from 1821 to 1824. The first year after his arrival on the River St. Clair, he built a saw-mill on the creek emptying into the St. Clair near his residence, which creek has borne his name to the present time. Near the site of his mill were the remains of a mill which was built ninety years before his, and even that was the second mill on that spot, the first having been built 131 years ago.

I obtained from the Judge a description of their mode of traveling in the early days of his residence on that river. When there was no ice to prevent, the conveyance was a canoe with the motive power of an Indian paddle in the stern. In the winter a French train on the ice, drawn by an Indian pony. If the ice was sound they sometimes went through the middle of Lake St. Clair in going to Detroit. The most common route was down the St. Clair river, through the north channel, passing Middle and Cartright Islands, through the Chenal ecarte (or lost channel), to Milk River Point. From there to Detroit they had their choice by land or ice. In the autumn or spring, when the ice was unsound, they took the margin of the river and lake, down the north channel to old Mr. Chortie's, thence across the prairie to the lake at Toad creek, down the lake to Swan creek, and Salt river to the farm of James Meldrum, who was the son of the senior partner of the firm of Meldrum & Parks. From this farm there was a road to Mt. Clemens, which they could take if they wished, or they could take the shorter route by the ice to the mouth of Huron river, now called Clinton river. They sometimes crossed Huron Point to the bay at the mouth of Milk river, near the residence of a Frenchman named Larabee. He was of the Catholic persuasion, something of a scholar, and became noted on account of a lawsuit with old Father Richard. They disagreed with regard to some of their matters, so the Rev. Father forbade his neighbors from having anything to do with him. This brought on a lawsuit, ably defended by Counselor O'Keefe for the plaintiff, and Gov. Woodbridge for the defendant. Larabee was victorious. From Milk River Point they usually had a fair road to Detroit.

In the year 1818, Judge Bunce had occasion to visit Mt. Clemens from Detroit twice. Once he met a large white-faced bear, but the bear did not molest the Judge, nor the Judge the bear. In the spring of the same year,—1818,—heavy ice had come down from Lake Huron, blocking up the channel of the mouth of St. Clair River, setting the waters back so that the St. Clair

Lake and Detroit River were literally drained. The waters of the lake had receded at least four miles from shore. The surf had raised several sand ridges. The judge took the one farthest out, as it would bring him most direct to old Papineau's, near the road leading to Mt. Clemens. About one mile from Milk River Point, he came so near the water of the lake that he could see the current of the North Channel, which appeared to be running at the rate of three miles an hour. He was then about four miles from what is ordinarily the shore. There has been one such freak of the ice since that, though not to so great an extent. Where the banks of the St. Clair were low, men were obliged to take their wives and children upon their backs and wade through the ice and water four feet deep, to reach dry land.

The only dock in Detroit at that time was what was called the "public dock," some 30 feet wide, extending into the river until a depth of eight feet of water was reached. A road from this dock went up the hill, past Colonel Henry I. Hunt's store to the Fort. The second dock was built by Mr. Hudson, and the third by Mr. Roby.

In the spring of that year, while in Detroit, he hired a man by the name of Jackman, and started on horseback for his St. Clair home. The lake was nearly free of ice but some remained in the bogs. At the mouth of Clinton River he made inquiries as to the soundness of the ice across the bay to Salt River, and was told that an Indian had just come down on the ice, and he hired him to go back with them as their pilot. They found the ice firm enough to within half a mile of the shore, when looking back they saw their Indian in full run for the Clinton River. This admonished them that something was wrong or the Indian would not have deserted without his pay. They soon found that the field of ice which they were on had loosened itself from the shore and was floating out into the lake. The Judge sounded the depth of the water with his rifle and found it three feet; then jumping his horse into the water mounted him, taking Jackman on behind, and after fording about a quarter of a mile, reached the shore in safety. Found a Frenchman cutting wood for a man in Mt. Clemens, and stayed with him over night. He gave them corn soup for supper and breakfast. When asked in the morning what his soup was made of, he said he had shot a wild goose a few days before, and with the entrails had made this soup. They were in the same predicament with the man who, in swallowing a raw egg, heard the chicken peep, and exclaimed, "one minute too late!"

One year he was in Detroit in the beginning of winter and purchased goods of Conrad & Jerry Teneyck. Some of these goods he needed at once, and decided to take as many as he could in his train. He made a box some three feet square by three and a half feet high, and filled it with goods. This box formed his seat on the train. When already to start he found his leading lines missing, and substituting a cod-line for them, started on the ice, which was sound along the margin but open in the lake. There were many cracks in the ice, from two to eight feet in width, running from the shore to open water. Our hero came within a rod of one of these cracks before seeing it, when he drew suddenly on the cod-line and it broke at both ends near the bits. There was but one expedient left for him now, and that was to make the horse leap the chasm if possible. He plied the whip with full strength. The third jump he cleared the crack, about four feet wide, and being impatient of the lash, he kept on at full speed toward the open water. The driver crawled down from

his box, got hold of the breeching, and from strap to strap succeeded in reaching the headstall and checked his speed, after being taken out of his course three or four miles. He then steered direct for Salt River, leaving Point Huron a mile or more to the left. While on this beat he was struck by a tornado, which wheeled him quite around like a top. He managed to bring the horse's head to the wind in order to reach shore, but the horse either would not or could not budge a bit in that direction. About a quarter of a mile to the east he saw a ridge of broken ice leading in the direction of Larabee's. He made for that, and after a few more whirls, succeeded in reaching it, and bringing his starboard runner in contact with the rough ice prevented the whirl. After breaking through several times he reached Larabee's at half past two o'clock in the morning, cold and hungry, but not frozen.

In the spring of 1826, while returning from Mt. Clemens, accompanied by Counselor O'Keefe, when near where New Baltimore now stands, they were overtaken by a blinding snow storm. It was near sundown and they could neither see land nor prairie. They steered for Swan Creek, hoping to reach for the night's quarters Shommenegoblin's wigwam, but brought up at the open water in the north channel, far out in the Lake. They followed up the channel, and when yet half a mile from shore, broke through the ice in three feet of water. The horse and the Judge succeeded in climbing onto the ice, but O'Keefe was so benumbed with the cold that he staid in the train. After one more like freak they came to the mud and wallowed through that several rods before they found solid ice on the prairie. Reached old Capt. Pierre's at two o'clock in the morning, thoroughly wet and weary. Captain Pierre then lived two miles below Mr. Chartier, and chose that location when he came from Canada for the purpose of fishing.

In the fall of 1827 Mrs. Bunce's mother came from New York to reside with them at St. Clair. The Judge came to Detroit to meet her, and there hired a Frenchman to take them to the mouth of the Huron in his cart. Here he hired another Frenchman to take them in his canoe by the Snibora channel to old Mr. Chartier's. This canoe navigator said he knew the route well, but he missed the Snibora. The sky became overcast, wind and wave arose, they began to ship water, the guide became bewildered, and the Judge told him to give up the paddle and the stern of the canoe. He refused, saying, "I spaddle my own canoe." He was told with authority, "Give up the paddle and take your hat and go to bailing, or leave the canoe." He finally complied, and after a blind effort of three or four hours they made the middle channel, more by luck than choice and reached old Mr. Cartwright's about three o'clock in the morning, wet, tired and sleepy.

In 1828 he left home for Detroit with Mrs. Bunce, her brother, and three Indians, Onsha, Leutagon, and Mickaninne. They took the vessel route down the St. Clair river, by the north channel and Snibora, to Milk River Point. An easterly wind arose and with it a heavy swell, so they were in the trough of the sea and soon taking in water fearfully. Old Onsha began to whistle and cast over tobacco, an Indian sign of great peril. There was but one course left for them, and that was to reach shore at the nearest point and in the shortest time possible. As they neared the shore the swells increased, and it was plain that the canoe would fill as soon as it reached the breakers. Onsha was told to jump into the water as soon as the canoe reached the breakers and take Mrs. Bunce in his arms and get her ashore if possible. He, being a very tall, stout Indian,

accomplished this difficult feat very nobly. The Judge caught a trunk and leaped ahead of a swell, and so reached the shore successfully. Young Duryee lay seasick in the bottom of the canoe, and was rescued with more difficulty. They then made their way to the wigwam of Brant, the half Indian. He is said to have been the son of old Commodore Brant, who in days of yore resided two miles above Hudson's, on Grosse Point. When they reached the shanty Brant was off hunting and the door was barred. One of the party made his way through a window, unbarred the door, and all entered. They soon made a fire, took down a venison ham hanging on a rafter, and with tea, bread, and pork, were enjoying supper when the Indian returned from his hunt. With the usual Indian grunt of surprise, he manifested his displeasure at their freedom: "Tyah, Aubunce, spose you not one shentlemen at all!" But a loaf of quashegun, some koocaase, with a few shillings for the venison, soon soothed him, and he became quite friendly. In the morning he went to the settlement, hired a Frenchman with his pony and cart to take Mrs. Bunce and the Judge over to Milk River Point, the Frenchman going before, sometimes up to his middle in water, to pilot them through. Young Duryee, with the luggage, went around by water.

In 1828, the wind blew with unabated fury for three days and nights. The Judge was then running the mills which Thomas S. Knapp, of Detroit, had built some fifteen miles above the outlet of Lake Huron. He made a road to that place as near the margin of the lake as the ground would permit. This road passed through a heavy grove of white-oak timber, that was about fifty rods long and twenty-five rods wide. Every vestige of this grove was swept away by the violence of the storm. Some of the trees were three feet in diameter. It was equally disastrous at several points between that place and the St. Clair River. After the storm abated they found the shore strewed with round clams, very much like the ocean clams, except in flavor. They were fresh and insipid. If cooked and highly seasoned they were palatable. They gathered a bag full of them.

The two following incidents are related by Judge Bunce in his experience of St. Clair life:

He started one evening to go to Herson's Island for hay, the nearest place where that article could be bought. It was winter and he was in his train; when passing a point a little below where St. Clair is now, he saw some animals clambering up the steep bank, and on the ice by the side of his path lay a deer which the wolves had just killed and which they had butchered very scientifically. It was still bleeding at the wounds in the throat. The Judge bethought himself that a venison steak would be a treat, and he appropriated the deer to himself by putting it into his train, and started on, but he had not gone far before the whelps whom he had robbed came yelping after him in such earnestness and growing numbers that they began to be somewhat troublesome. He succeeded, however, in beating them off with his whip till he came to a rough place in the ice which compelled him to go slow, when he began to fear that the wolves would have him and the deer too, and so he compromised the matter by tumbling the deer out of the sleigh, and putting the whip to his pony left them to their carnival.

Once while crossing Lake St. Clair on the ice, driving nearly across the middle of the lake, he saw an animal in the beaten road before him and he gave chase, but the animal kept ahead for miles. The snow was deep on each side

of the track. After a long drive, the brute, tired out, jumped into the snow and stood on his haunches. The Judge raised his heavy hickory whip-stock and struck at the animal's head, and so stunned the beast that he cut his throat without difficulty and put him into his train; when reaching the shore he inquired of a French settler what it was. The astonished man asked the Judge where it came from. "O, I got him back here on the ice," replied the Judge. "Got him!" shouted the Frenchman, "Got him alone! Mon Dieu! You must thank the Virgin that he did not got you!" He found that the prize he had captured was a huge wildcat.

What a change like dissolving views has been wrought on the shores of the St. Clair since this old gentleman first cast his eyes upon them. As he recollects there were then nineteen men with their families living on the American side of the river.

Old Mr. Cartwright lived on Cartwright Island. He was one of Lord Selkirk's colony. When they broke up their settlement on the Thames, on account of inundating waters in the spring, some went to Bear Creek, some to Chartier. Cartwright came here.

On Herson's Island were Jacob, George, and Frank Herson, good families. Harvey Stewart was a prominent man, a good farmer, and ran a small distillery. His wife was the daughter of Mr. Graverod.

On the main land, at the lowest point of Duchene, was Louis Chartier, who came from Three Rivers, between Quebec and Montreal. He was a trapper and a raiser of ponies. He had fifty-five at that time and fed them on the prairie, which was about nine miles in circumference.

Commodore Harrow, as he was called, lived a little further up the river. The remains of a brick distillery which he built are still there. He had two sons and two daughters, who are yet living near the old place.

Old Captain Thorn occupied a place above Harrow's. He had two sons, William and John. John owned and plotted the first village lots in Port Huron. One of the daughters was married to Billy Brown, another to James Fulton, who was the founder of St. Clair. The other became the wife of Andrew Westbrook.

Captain Robertson owned and occupied a farm above Thorn's. He was somewhat famous for catching white fish. More white fish were taken on the St. Clair River at that time than at any other place, and they were better fish. The white fish of Lake Erie were small, weighing from one-half to one pound, on the Detroit river from one-half to one and a half pounds, and on the St. Clair from one to two and a half pounds. No steamers were here to frighten the fish then, and they were caught in large quantities; you could take your choice for $1.50 a hundred. The Judge went with the Indians one day to the mouth of the middle channel of St. Clair River to inspect their mode of fishing. This channel was as deep as any other but shallowed off as it entered the lake to three feet, where were three small islands. These in the spring of the year were covered with gull's eggs. The Indian mode of catching sturgeon was thus: they boiled a sturgeon and took off the oil and mixed it with sand; then took branches from the trees, put them into a canoe and went out to the middle of the river. There they threw over the sand and the branches and then went to the shoal water below and waited for the branches. When they appeared seven sturgeon appeared with them. They took three of the seven. One of these measured five feet nine inches. Before Black River was obstructed

by dams the sturgeon, pike, and mullet went far up this stream to deposit their eggs. Often the sturgeon would be too late in getting down and would have to get into deep holes and wait for a flood. The Indians would then attack them, drive them into shoal water, and kill them with their hatchets.

George Cottrell had a good farm, three sons, and one daughter. George, Jr., was the farmer; Henry, the Sheriff, and David, the Associate Judge; all very respectable.

Wm. Brown kept a public house and was a thrifty man.

Peter Yax comes next. He was a good Catholic, as were also most of the citizens on the river. Father Richard visited them twice a year and frequently stopped with Yax. Yax had three stalwart sons, all fiddlers. The Rev. Father thought there was too much dancing among the young people and prevailed on them when they came together to sing and amuse themselves in some other way. So he told Mr. Yax that the young people had agreed to amuse themselves without dancing so much. Now, as the old man's sons were all fiddlers, it rather interfered with his financial interests, but he was obliged to submit. The next time the father came round he said: "Well, Monsieur Yax, not so much dance among the young people I suppose?" "No, Father, not so much dance, but the young men get the cards and gamble. They drink whisky and get drunk. They curse, they swear. No, not so much dance; oh, no! not so much dance."

Next above this farm was the negro Harry. He was the servant of Meldrum and Parks, who gave him this farm for his faithful services.

Capt. Andrew Westbrook had a very large and good farm, yielding some $5,000 worth of produce annually, which he exchanged for lumber, shingles, etc.

Thebault is remembered too, the father of Frank Thebault, of Port Huron.

Mr. Record was an excellent farmer with an excellent farm. His wife was half Indian; an amiable, refined lady, a pattern of neatness.

Jo Minne is remembered too. His mother was a squaw. He was a gentleman of the first water, very hospitable, and with great energy of character. At one time he had a lawsuit before Justice Wolverton, whose office at that time was at the Bunce place. Minne had been twice there with his witnesses and could get no trial. He then asked the justice when his case could be tried. He was told to come in the morning early; his was the first on the docket. Minne was on hand in time, but another case was called. Mr. Minne rose and said: "Mr. Wolverton, you told me that my case was the first on the docket. I want my trial." "Constable," said the Justice, "put this half Indian out of the court. I cannot be disturbed." "I shall not go out, sir, until I have my trial; and if you, sir, or your constable undertake to put me out, you will find I am not half Indian for nothing." The jury was called and his case tried.

Old Mr. St. Barnard comes in for a share of remembrance. He came from Canada and located above Pine River. He furnished the timber for St. Ann's Church, in Detroit, on contract with Father Richard, and did a large share of the work with his own hands. Father Richard would say, "St. Barnard, don't let the moss grow on your ax handles." "No, Father, I for the hew timber; you for the pray." The old man, at seventy-six years of age, built a two-story house and lived in it for many years.

Old Mr. Petit lived at the mouth of Black River, on the flat near where Howard's mill now stands. When Judge Bunce first saw him he was plowing for wheat, with a bull and a horse side by side.

There were four or five French families above the fort, who obtained their living by catching fish and selling them to the soldiers.

On the Canada side of the St. Clair River was the traitor Campau, to whom the British government gave a farm for his services in the war of 1812. This farm has since been known as the Sutherland farm. It is directly opposite the city of St. Clair. Thomas Sutherland, Esq., the poet of Moore, still occupies a part of that farm.

Next above this was John Courtney, a Dutch family from Pennsylvania.

Above him was Sampson Ward, back of Elk Island, and near him lived Frank Bartrow, the blacksmith. From Bartrow's to Port Sarnia was a dense forest that looked as though a tree had never been cut from it. It was a heavy green fringe along the east margin of the River St. Clair. On the spot where Port Sarnia now stands was one log shanty surrounded by apple trees planted by the Indians.

This picture of the shores of the St. Clair has dissolved and passed away from the vision of this old man, and now, as he is approaching his four score and ten years, he finds himself in the midst of cities and villages, and a thriving agricultural and manufacturing population. It is a matter of rejoicing that this old patriarch is hale and cheerful, enjoying a good, vigorous intellect and has the prospect of another half score of years at least, before he takes his departure.

PLYMOUTH.

THE FIRST SETTLEMENT—REMINISCENCES OF THE EARLY HISTORY OF THE PLACE—INCIDENTS AND ANECDOTES.

READ BEFORE THE DETROIT PIONEER SOCIETY, BY H. M. UTLEY.

The first settlement was made in Plymouth in the spring of 1825. Previous to that time a few hardy pioneers had penetrated the wilderness west of Detroit, located lands and made settlements in what are now the towns of Farmington, Livonia, and Nankin. In the year above mentioned Mr. William Starkweather, going still further into the woods than any of his predecessors, stuck his stakes in the now pleasant and prosperous village of Plymouth. He slashed down the forest trees and made a little clearing on which he erected a rude log house, on the site of the present residence of John Fuller, in the midst of the village. He was soon afterward followed by others.

In the same year came Esquire Tibbits, Roswell Root, John Van Sickle and others. The country was heavily wooded, and it was with considerable difficulty that the pioneer settlement was reached. The trail, which only by courtesy could be called a road, extended through a distance of some fifteen or eighteen miles from the city to a point on the Rouge, where a little settlement had been made and a mill erected by a Mr. Lincoln, a gentleman who, a year or two later, erected a mill on the same stream at Plymouth. Beyond this limit of civilization the way through the woods was marked by "blazed" trees, and the difficulties of clearing a passage for a wagon through the thick undergrowth and around fallen trees and quagmires can be more easily written about than realized. But men who had thus set out to subdue wild nature and convert the forests into fields were young and hardy, inured to physical labor, and full

of energy, hopefulness, and courage. Their teams consisted of oxen, which were able to pick up their living in the woods, and they took with them a few tools and household utensils. The first work after making a little clearing, was to erect a house. This was only a rude cabin of logs usually containing but one room, and that of limited dimensions. The logs were laid one above the other, and notched at the corners, so as to fit as snugly as possible. The crevices were then "chinked" with bits of wood and mud. The floor consisted of such planks as could be split and hewn out of logs with an ax. The roof was covered with "shakes" split out of oak logs, somewhat after the present style of barrel staves. These were held in place, not by nails, but by having placed upon them long, heavy poles, running lengthwise of the roof, and which were also kept in place by having their ends firmly bound by "withes" of green sapling. The chimney was built of small sticks and plastered an inch or two deep with mud to protect them from the fire. The fire-place was of spacious proportions, occupying nearly one end of the house, and was built of stone. On its hospitable hearth the huge back-logs, rolled in on skids, and amply supplemented with branches and smaller sticks, blazed a cheerful welcome on winter nights. The cabin had two windows and a door, but for the first summer blankets hung over them were the only obstructions to intruders. But in the course of a few months the windows boasted the dignity of glass, and a door with rude wooden hangings was added. The door-hinges were made of bits of hickory, the latch was of the same material, and literally, as well as in the figurative hospitable sense, the "latch-string was always out."

The occasion of "raising" the house was the most trying emergency of the pioneer's first summer's experience. The logs were heavy, and they could not be put into place by his unaided efforts. His neighbors were few and far away. When everything was in readiness he sallied forth and summoned everybody within reach to assemble on a day appointed, to assist in this work. The first settlers at Plymouth on such occasions called their neighbors at Farmington, 16 or 18 miles away, and always responded promptly to return the service. These "raising bees" were made occasions for considerable social hilarity. Thus isolated from each other the pioneers had few opportunities for social enjoyment. But when they did come together they entered into the spirit of the meeting with zest. Their fare was rude, but it was hospitably dispensed, and when all the neighbors were thus invited in, the good wife was expected to give them a specimen of her best style of cooking. The plan of calling in all the neighbors to assist in raising the frame of a house or barn prevailed for many years, and even yet my memory revels with unctuous delight over the feast of good things which always crowned the ceremony, and the games and sports which closed the day.

The cabin, once inclosed, offered a shelter for the family, and the next labor was to clear an opening in which to plant corn and vegetables for the household sustenance. The forests were dense, the trees of large growth, and it may well be imagined that the physical labor of clearing them away was very great. The trees were slashed in windrows, and fire did the further work of removal. The second season generally saw the barn erected, and this was built of logs, like the house, and covered with "shakes." All supplies had to be hauled from Detroit, and as ox teams were used, the journey would have been a tedious one at best. But when we consider the state of the roads through the forests, axle deep with mud in the spring and fall of the year, it will not be hard to credit the fact that at such times the round trip to Detroit of 25 miles

and back occupied a whole week. Detroit was the only market, and not a very good one at that, for there was not much shipping demand. To haul wheat such a distance and at such disadvantages, and then sell it for 50 cents a bushel was not very encouraging to the producer. But the pioneer had come to stay, and did not suffer himself to become discouraged by adverse circumstances. Shinplasters and wildcat money was not very plenty, even though of little value, and the coin of the realm was exceedingly scarce. But the settlers in the woods had not much use for money. The fertile soil produced abundance to satisfy the appetite, and the clothing was homespun. I well remember my first suit of "store clothes," the general magnificence of which in my estimation was utterly indescribable, its gorgeousness being enhanced by the fact that brass buttons ornamented the coat and vest. It came from the store of J. L. King, on the corner of Woodward and Jefferson avenues. The shoemaker was literally a journeyman, making his rounds about once a year, and living with the family while he made up boots and shoes enough to last until his next periodical visit. The pioneer usually kept a little supply of leather on hand and was his own cobbler.

Among the earliest settlers in Plymouth, beside the Starkweather and Tibbits families already spoken of, were A. B. Markham, John Miller, Peter and Henry Fralick, Silas Sly, Rufus Thayer, William and Hiram Utley, Lyman Terrill, Esquire Taylor, John Welch, Benajah and Henry Holbrook, and many others. The tide of immigration having set in the town rapidly filled up, and by 1832 the settlement had become quite a village. The first town meeting was held in Esquire Tibbit's barn, and the township organization was perfected through the aid of the late Judge Witherell. It was at one time proposed to call the town Pekin, as two of the adjoining towns were, and are still, called Canton and Nankin. But better counsels prevailed, and this Chinese nomenclature was discarded for the more historical and patriotic name which was finally selected.

The village boasted two hotels,—one called "Union Hall," and kept by Peter Fralick, is still kept as a hotel. It was first-class for those days, and was extensively patronized, being the stage headquarters. The stage route over what was known as the Detroit and Ann Arbor road, passed through the village, and there were nearly as many travelers then as now. The rush from the eastern States to Michigan was unprecedented, and there were many land-lookers abroad. As many as eight four-horse stages passed through the village daily, and a crowd of teamsters spent the night at the hotels. The bar-rooms were crowded each evening and innocent hilarity prevailed. The time passed with anecdote and song, and he who could spin the wildest yarn was the best fellow. These anecdotes generally pertained to frontier adventures, and were apt to be of a ludicrous or humorous character, though they sometimes bordered on the marvelous or supernatural. The village then had all the characteristics of a frontier town, and was not without those peculiarities which have rendered vigilance committees necessary in other places. A mock court called the court of Dover was instituted, and being organized to convict, it soon cleared the town of that class of roughs and scalawags who, for many years thereafter, rendered the name of Pontiac and some other new towns a by-word and reproach.

The Black Hawk war made a great sensation in this little hamlet in the woods. All the able-bodied men were ordered out to serve as militia, leaving the women unprotected. The presence of Indians and the uncertainty of the

fate of their husbands, who had gone to the front, rendered the position of these women anything but comfortable. But the pioneer women were fit companions to the hardy men who penetrated those wildernesses. They had plenty of spirit and courage, and though they congregated together for self-defense, they were not unprepared to meet an invading foe and give him a warm reception. I have often heard my mother tell how they all assembled in one house at night, and while the others slept, one or two watched, with a cauldron of water boiling over the fire ready to scald the first head that thrust itself unpermitted into the castle. Fortunately the suspense was of short duration, and soon "Johnny came marching home" again, none the worse for the war.

Allusion has been made to the Indians. There were but few of them in the neighborhood, and those were of the seedy vagabond variety, who never dreamed of taking a scalp and cared for nothing so much as for enough to eat and plenty of fire-water on which to get tipsy. By far the more dangerous foes to the farmers were the bears and wolves, which at some seasons of the year were unpleasantly abundant. The bears had a keen appreciation of the toothsome qualities of tender young porkers, and the wolves would finish a flock of sheep in a single night, biting each animal in the throat, drinking its blood, and leaving the carcass for the foxes. One of the most vivid of my early recollections is of a grand wolf hunt. The wolves had been troublesome in the neighborhood, and my father had constructed a close pen near the house, and the sheep had been carefully folded. But one morning it was found that the pen had been invaded in spite of its proximity to the house and the difficulty of getting into it, and the finest sheep had been destroyed. Then longer forbearance could not be endured, and all the neighbors from far and near were summoned for a hunt to rid the country of the scourge. At an appointed hour all assembled with such weapons as they could command. The whereabouts of the wolves were ascertained, and they were surrounded. Gradually the circuit was drawn in, the movements being indicated by signals upon a tin dinner-horn. The wolves would undoubedly have all been killed had it not been for an episode. One of the young men who had an important part of the circle to guard had a tenderness for a young damsel, near whose house he had been stationed. As the old gentleman was away on a distant part of the circle, he improved the opportunity for a brief dalliance with the fair maid. While he lingered with his love-making the wolves escaped through the place which he had left unguarded, and great was the wrath of the hunters when the facts became known. But the wolves had evidently taken a hint that they were not wanted, for they were never heard of in these parts again.

The settlers were New Englanders, or of New England descent, who had enjoyed the advantages of, and fully appreciated, common school education. As soon, therefore, as the first rude wants of life had been provided for, and the settlement had become sufficiently dense, a school was established. The schoolhouse was a rough log cabin, of the same style of architecture and finish as the settlers' dwellings. The seats consisted of hewn slabs, with pegs set in at the proper angles for legs, and without backs; and the desks consisted of slabs supported upon pegs driven into the logs which formed the walls of the building. The master was generally a young man who worked on a farm in the summer, but who had found time to accomplish the rudiments of education embraced in the three Rs,—"readin', 'ritin', and 'rithmetic,"—and he was therefore employed in the winter to teach the urchins of the neighborhood. Very

often his success in staying in the school all winter depended on his physical ability to handle the big boys: for it was proverbial that either the teacher or the bully of the school must be thrown out of the house before the winter was over. Generally the teacher was victorious, for the bully knew that he was defying lawful authority, and this weakened his cause. I well remember one of those teachers whose strength of mind was less than his strength of arm. He was not particularly learned, but he had an ear for music, and was passionately fond of the violin, having just procured one upon which he was learning to play. He used to saw away at the noon hour and at recess until he finally overcame the tune of "Old Dan Tucker." To this tune he set the multiplication table, and had the whole school sing it in concert four or five times a day while he played accompaniment upon the violin. This served to relieve the monotony of proceedings, and gave him an opportunity to practice on his favorite instrument. Woe to the luckless urchin who did not attend properly to the rehearsal or who sang out of tune: the fiddle-bow was liable to descend upon his head with celerity and vigor. This amateur violinist never succeeded in getting a position in an orchestra, which was then his ambition, but is now a tolerably successful preacher in an interior village.

Many scenes and incidents of frontier life might be related, but they would not differ materially from those which are now of daily occurrence of this and other States, and it is hardly worth while to take up your time with them. The pioneers of the western portion of Wayne county are passing away. They were a sturdy, sterling race of men and women, who builded wisely the foundations of prosperous and virtuous communities. They endured many hardships and years of unremitting toil. They served their day and generation faithfully, and those of them who still live enjoy the fruits of their early labors. The surviving are entitled to honor, and the dead to grateful remembrance.

TRADITIONS AND REMINISCENCES OF THE PUBLIC SCHOOLS OF DETROIT.

BY WILLIAM D. WILKINS.

READ BEFORE THE TEACHERS' INSTITUTE OF DETROIT, FEBRUARY 13TH, 1871.

Ladies and Gentlemen of the Teachers' Institute:

It wants but a few months of ten years since I last had the honor of appearing to speak before the assembled teachers of the Detroit Public Schools. The occasion was the presentation of a sword, sash, and epaulettes by those teachers through Mr. Bradford Smith, then Principal of the Eighth Ward Union, to the retiring President of the Board of Education. The sword and equipments are again in Detroit, somewhat dimmed, but desirable enough to give to the next President who goes to the next war. But of the corps of teachers then associated how few do I see before me! Except Mr. Nichols (the Nestor of the Public Schools), Prof. Cheney, and Misses Young, Crossman, Mackay, Clark, Sanders, and Snow (the ladies will pardon this incourteous reference to the lapse of time), all the others have passed from our rolls, and are widely scattered, never to meet again. And now I, a layman, have the boldness to stand before an audience of teachers and discourse of schools—to talk of war in the presence

of over a hundred Cæsars! I must plead the garrulity of old age as my excuse, for (counting by continuous service) I am by far the oldest School Inspector in Detroit. And as retrospect is the chiefest pleasure of age, so you will pardon me if I detain you for a short time with a few traditions and reminiscences of the Detroit schools. It is a custom with some writers, when entering upon the consideration of a favorite subject, to endeavor to trace back its origin into remote antiquity, a custom not altogether divested of dread to the reader who must explore "The Rise of the Dutch Republic" through the mazes of Roman and even of Scythian antiquity, or preface the history of the United States with an examination of the Great Reformation and the revival of civilization after the dark ages, or the records of Limerick with the archives of Phœnicia or Carthage. This pedantic method, much affected by Motley and Bancroft, disgusts the hasty but earnest seeker for information of the present age, who longs to come at once into the *medias res* and scorns circumlocution. Fortunately the most ambitious of essayists is limited to a narrow space of time in exploring the history of the schools of Detroit. We can safely deny the statement that La Mothe Cadillac did bring over from Normandy with his hardy peasants, and their horses equally hardy, with their *patois* and pear-trees, any such educational institutions, although the Jesuits may have imparted of their learning to the children of the officers and of the wealthier immigrants. "Jacques Bonhomme" was not much given to study, and the youth of the pretty village took early to the woods and waters. Nor had Major Gladwin and his successors much leisure, in their constant struggle against environing foes, to teach the young idea how to shoot, other than through flint-locked and smooth-bores. And when the treaty of Paris brought the important frontier post, with the insignificant trading village attached, under Uncle Sam's dominion, we may infer that the pursuit of wealth and the paths just opened to enterprise through the boundless fields of the Northwest were more attractive than the unexciting and meagerly paid profession of the pedagogue, and the greater number of the youth grew up unlettered, and found early employment on the farm, at the trader's counter, in the canoe, or in the backwoods. And, alas! woman as a teacher was then unknown, save in those home lessons where she has ever found her chiefest pleasures and one of her noblest spheres.

We find but scanty and unfrequent mention of schools either in our records or in tradition, until quite a recent period. From conversation with old residents, and through the kindness of Hon. C. I. Walker (long and conspicuously connected with our public schools), I have been able to collect what a painter would call some "Sketches of the Old Masters." The Rev. David Bacon (father of Dr. Lemuel Bacon, of New Haven) came here as an Indian missionary, and lived here while learning the Indian language, and in 1802 he and his wife taught a school at his own house on St. James street. Our venerable citizen, David Cooper, was one of his pupils. On June 10, 1816, Mr. Danforth, from New England, commenced what was called a "common school," and on July 1st he had 40 scholars. Under the "Catholepistemiad act," hereinafter referred to, an ordinance was passed prescribing the studies in primary schools, of reading, writing, arithmetic, and English grammar, and on the same day another ordinance established a primary school in Detroit. In 1818, Hugh M. Dickey commenced teaching the classical department of such institution. He was a graduate of Jefferson College, Pennsylvania, and died February 16, 1819, much regretted. A Mr. Peyn, taught a school in 1812–13, in the lower part of

the town. He was a fine classical scholar, and the dead languages were then deemed the essentials even of a rudimentary education. The late Ferdinand Williams was one of his pupils. The Rev. John Monteith, a Presbyterian clergyman and one of the trustees of the first university, succeeded him, and was prominent as the only teacher in Detroit for a number of years, and as late as 1818. Writing paper was scarce and dear in the little town, and of copy-books there were none, and he trained his pupils in calligraphy, on the smooth surface of a large shallow box of dampened sand, kept in the center of the school-room. In 1818, Samuel Shattuck was invited to take charge of a popular school on the "Lancasterian Plan," and did so, and continued his school until October, 1821, when he was succeeded by Mr. John Turner, who was followed in the classical school by Mr. Clapp, and he was succeeded in April of the same year by the Rev. Mr. Wallace; a Mr. Brookfield, assisted by his wife, kept a school in the vicinity of May's Creek in 1823, and for some years afterward, and Mr. and Mrs. Kinney had a large boys' and girls' school from 1823 to 1825. It was at first successful, and promised to become a permanent and conspicuous institution in the town. But Mr. Kinney became very dissipated in his habits, and frequently came to his school-room so obstreperously intoxicated as to scare away the girls, and this finally broke up the school. Father Gabriel Richard, the head of the Catholic Church in the Territory, a man of political power as well as fine education, did not approve of educating the masses, and I cannot find any early promise of the thronged spacious church schools which now ornament the city in so many quarters, until the opening of a large school in the basement of St. Ann's stone church on Larned street. Between 1823 and 1830, Miss Williams, a sister of General John R. Williams; Miss Lyons, Miss Angelique Campau, and Miss Monica Labadie (afterward Mrs. Antoine Beaubien), who either were, or were preparing to be nuns, kept a free girls' school under the supervision of the Catholic clergy, on the enclosure on Larned street, near St. Ann's Church, and had three dozen spinning wheels in the institution to teach the girls how to spin. They petitioned for, and received from the Governor and Judges, a lot for a school on the corner of Larned and Randolph streets. Here is the first instance of a free school in Detroit.

On April 1, 1823, Mr. John Farmer commenced teaching the school which Mr. Shattuck had had charge of. He took it for one year from Feb. 2, for the tuition. He afterward maintained a school on Monroe avenue, and was long and conspicuously connected with public education as a member of the Board. He is more particularly known to fame by the many exact and valuable maps prepared and published by him. Mr. Wells taught in Detroit for three years. Mr. C. E. Sears was appointed teacher in 1826 at a salary of $500 a year, and on May 28, 1827, it was directed that a Mr. Carl should be put in possession of the public schools. In 1831 or 1832, Mr. George Wilson taught a school termed the "English Classical School," of which George B. Porter, E. P. Hastings, John Norvell, Henry Campbell, Joshua Howard, John Biddle, and Peter Desnoyers were trustees. He was succeeded in October by the Rev. D. L. Coe, who was in possession of the school for two quarters at $600 a year; and he was succeeded by J. B. Howe (now a leading lawyer of Indiana), who was employed at the same rate. A ladies' seminary was started in 1834, in a yellow brick building erected by a board of trustees for school purposes, on the site of the new City Hall, under charge of Wm. Kirkland and his wife, who was afterward well known as an authoress. They professed to impart a complete English

education, with extra lessons in French and music, all branches to be taught on the inductive method. In November, 1836, Mr. George Wilson, heretofore mentioned, returned to Detroit and took charge of this Ladies' Seminary, and continued until 1839. Mr. Washington A. Bacon, a native of Vermont, who had been for the three years preceding a teacher at Fort Brady, Sault Ste. Marie, came to Detroit in 1836, and in July of that year commenced teaching a select school in a cottage on the corner of Jefferson avenue and St. Antoine street, where the Cathedral now stands. He has presided over this school regularly and unassisted for four quarters a year ever since, making 38 years, or 152 quarters of consecutive teaching, an instance, I submit, without a parallel in western annals. He is still engaged in the same occupation, as vigorous, clear-headed, and exact (perhaps as exacting) as ever. I may, from my own experience, say with Goldsmith:

> "A man severe he was, and stern to view,
> I knew him well, and every truant knew;
> Yet he was kind, or if severe in aught,
> The love he bore to learning was in fault."

Whatever he undertook to teach was taught most thoroughly, and many youth who have since become prominent in the pulpit, the army and the navy, and at the bar, and in business, were among his pupils. We school-boys used to vow vengeance upon him whenever we got to be men, but I know of no instances where his old pupils, now risen to man's estate, are not rejoiced to meet their old preceptor, who labored so zealously and took (and *gave*) such pains for their permanent welfare.

If the schools established in the infant Territory were few and of little general benefit, there was no lack of abundant legislation on the subject, of the loftiest aims and couched in the most eloquent language. To read the laws passed and compare them with their fruits shows how much easier it is to write about education than to teach school. By the ordinance of Congress of 1785, every sixteenth section of land in crude townships in the Western Territory was reserved for the maintenance of public schools within such townships. And the celebrated ordinance of 1787 (the *magna charta* of the Northwest) declared that "Religion, morality and knowledge being necessary to good government and the happiness of mankind, *schools* and the means of education shall be forever encouraged." In the act of 1804 an entire township of land is set apart for educational purposes in that portion of the Western Territory which is now Michigan, and in 1817 the Governor and Judges (being the Territorial Government) fired by a noble zeal, and apparently having dieted on a course of the largest dictionaries, passed an act to establish the "Catholepistemiad, or University of Michigan." This tremendous institution was to have thirteen "Didaxiim" or professors, among whom were a Didaxia of "Catholepistemia," one of "Anthropoglossica," one of "Physiognostica," one of "Iatuca," one of "Polemitactica," one of "Diegetica," and one of "Ennœica," embracing all the Epistemiim or sciences relative to the minds of animals, the human mind, to spiritual existence, the Deity and religion. Of course, to support such sonorous names the public taxes were increased 15 per cent, and the Catholepistemiad was authorized to "prepare and draw from lotteries" into the bargain. Provision was made for the payment by the State, of the honorarium of indigent scholars, and the honorarium for a course of lectures was fixed at $15, for classical instruction $10, and for ordinary instruction $6 a quarter. While

all this bombastic legislation was going on, there was hardly a decent primary in the Territory. Like these Mexican and South American armies, which abound in generals of lofty rank and lordly name, who issue mighty proclamations, but never do any fighting; so I cannot discover that the Catholepistemiad ever came to anything, and a perusal of the act referred to has so filled me with confusion and dismay that I have resolved to desist from any further investigation into the University system of Michigan, and to confine myself to the humbler task of searching the modest records of the Detroit common schools, wherein no such huge goblins and spectres shall rise to affright my steps.

In 1827, four years after the organization of the Legislative Council, an act was passed providing that every township containing fifty inhabitants should provide themselves with a schoolmaster of good morals to give instruction in reading, writing, arithmetic, orthography, the English and French languages, as well as *decent behavior*, for such terms as should be equivalent to six months in the year; the township incurring for neglect to procure and support such teacher, a penalty of from $50 to $150. These schools were to be supported by a poll and assessed tax, to be assessed and collected with the county taxes. But any township had the reserved right, by a two-thirds vote at the annual meeting, to decline compliance with the act. Meetings of the freeholders to deliberate upon school matters were to be summoned by a township inspector handing a written notice of the time and place of meeting to one of the freeholders residing in the district, liable to pay taxes, who was obliged under a penalty of $5, to notify every freeholder of the district by reading the notice in his hearing or by service of a copy. The schools were to be supported by rate-bill. This law was succeeded by another in 1833, which provided for the election in each township of three commissioners and ten inspectors, with duties similar to those of our present inspectors, and gave them charge of the school section in their township. They had power to order orphan children, and the children of indigent parents, to be instructed at the expense of the district, —the first step towards free schools. In 1835, Michigan, admitted as a State, received from the general government section numbered sixteen in every township (or its equivalent when disposed of) for the use of schools; and this is the source of our State school fund from which we have annually derived a steady support, once very material, and still quite acceptable. The constitutional convention which followed, gave the Legislature power to provide for a system of common schools, by which schools should be kept in each district at least three months in each year, and provided also, in the same article, for the establishment of township libraries to be maintained from the sums paid for military exemptions and the clear proceeds of all criminal fines. In 1836 branch universities were provided for, and located in the principal towns. They were to contain three departments for the education of teachers, for the higher branches of English education, and for classical learning, and at a cost for tuition of $10 for the English and $12 for the classical department. The county was to raise for the support of the "Branch" located in it a sum equal to that which should be appropriated for it from the University fund, and on so doing, was to receive from the University fund an appropriation of $500 for the purchase of apparatus and books. The old "Branch University," on Bates street, corner of Congress, was quite an important educational feature in my boyhood days. It was intended to supply the place of the proposed State University until it could be erected, and then to fit scholars for that institution.

The High School Department was under the superintendence of Prof. C.

W. Fitch (now a Chaplain in the United States army), assisted by Mr. E. C. Walker. A middle department in classics and mathematics was in charge of Andrew Harvie, Esq., afterwards a lawyer of eminence at Chicago; and rudimentary instruction in the Latin and English tongues was given by Mr. Wilson Gray, now, I believe, a Judge in Australia. These were all gentlemen of fine education and broad culture, and the school attained a deservedly high standing. But the discipline, although old-fashioned, was not as strict as it might have been. Between the scholars of the "Branch" and those of the large church across the street in the basement of St. Ann's, an irrepressible conflict of missiles and fisticuffs raged, and one favorite method of provoking it was to assemble on our school steps, when both schools were out at recess, and chant in sounding tones, after the manner of the priests conducting the church service, the list of Latin common nouns.

"Conjux atgue parens infans patroclis et haeres, affinis, vindex, judex, dux, et hostes," and about this time the brickbats generally came in. On one occasion, towards the end of a term not particularly marked by good conduct, we were notified that "examination day" was to be conducted by the Board of State Visitors, and that each scholar's name, with his merits and demerits, was to be publicly read from rolls already prepared and then in the teacher's desk. This was a terrible prospect for those whose exhibit would be anything but flattering; and Major Kearsley, the chairman of the visitors, was the severest and most merciless of examiners. Something had to be done to avert our impending humiliation. The teachers, fearing some trick, were unusually particular in fastening and barring the doors and shutters at night. But one night a slender and agile boy was hoisted through the broken pane of a fanlight over the main door; he opened to the rest; the stairs were all carefully smeared with slush from a neighboring engine-house, so that a cat could not ascend them without fear of breaking her neck; assafœtida and red pepper were mixed with the ashes of the stoves; the demerit rolls were extracted from the principal's desk, and, together with ferrules, straps, and other instruments of torture, were solemnly burned, and—well, there wasn't much of an examination the next day. Of course there was a great disturbance, constables and justices were put at work to detect and punish, but the secret was well kept, and it is only of late years that it has been told above a whisper by the conspirators. And I don't think I would tell it now, did not the statute of limitations protect me. Wasn't it awful? I wonder that you do not all rise up in a body now and demand my immediate and condign punishment. I can only offer in excuse the truant's plea, "I'll try not to do so any more."

In 1839 St. Philip's College at Detroit was chartered by the Legislature, and a petition of John R. Williams, John Biddle, J. McDonnel, and others was presented "to constitute the colored citizens of Detroit into a separate school by themselves," which was followed by a law passed in 1840 to the same effect, and in 1841 a colored school was organized in Detroit with eighty-eight scholars, and the rent of the school-house free, the school being usually kept in one of the churches of that people.

The preceding legislation seems to have failed in its object of establishing an efficient system of district schools. The law was hardly known in many districts before it was repealed or amended; great negligence in raising the tax, or rate-bill, was the rule; and in Detroit especially, where the people found some relief in the few private and church schools, the public school system lan-

guished exceedingly. Mr. Franklin Sawyer, State Superintendent of Public Instruction, strongly urged an effort at a better state of affairs, and Dr. Zina Pitcher (who had before this time been associated with Lucius Lyons and H. R. Schoolcraft in publishing the Journal of Education at Detroit, a copy of which was ordered by the Legislature to be furnished to each Board of Inspectors and each School Director) procured the common council on Nov. 23, 1841, to appoint a special committee to examine into the operations of the common school system as affecting Detroit. This committee was composed of Zina Pitcher as chairman, Charles Moran, and D. W. Fiske, and they set diligently and systematically to work, and, going from house to house and school-room to school-room, ascertained and reported to the common council that there were 1,850 children in Detroit who ought to be at school at least half of the year; that there were 27 schools within the corporate limits, in which were 714 scholars, who were educated at a cost of $12,600 per annum, averaging $18 apiece. This embraced one French and one German school, and were all exceedingly limited in numbers and scarcely deserving the name of schools, excepting the one connected with St. Ann's (Catholic) church, which embraced nearly all the children of Catholic families then resident in the city, and the select school of Mr. Bacon, attended by the children of the wealthier Protestants. Dr. Pitcher recommended that the common council, with the assent of the freemen, petition the Legislature to amend the city charter so as to give the council power to raise a fund for the support of the schools by direct taxation, and the freemen the right annually to choose at the charter election two persons from each ward as a school committee, which committee, when sitting as the "Board of Education," with the Mayor as president, "shall be authorized to organize school districts, appoint teachers, and do such other acts as the public good may require." The press of the city warmly seconded the mayor's recommendation, and urged speedy and favorable action on his report. The council petitioned the Legislature as suggested; a public meeting was called by Dr. Pitcher and Father Kundig (a most influential and estimable Catholic priest); John R. Williams presided, and the resolutions were moved by Dr. Douglass Houghton. It was urged that a school tax was the cheapest insurance that could be put upon property; and that, if the school tax was omitted, then the jail tax and criminal court costs must take its place. But the movement was warmly opposed, and nearly all the large property-owners were in opposition. A remonstrance was circulated against the passage of the law, signed by many tax-payers, and headed by a man who signed with "his mark," which gave a good handle to the advocates of the schools. The question found an issue at the charter election, where Douglass Houghton was chosen mayor as a public school candidate. A bill was drafted by Dr. Pitcher, based upon the reports and regulations of the New England schools, and was presented and its passage urged by Hon. Cornelius O'Flynn, who was the only member of the Wayne county delegation who supported it. It finally became the law of the 18th of February, 1842, under which, with a few amendments, the schools of Detroit were carried on until replaced by the law of 1858, which is more in keeping with the progress of the age, but whose leading provisions are almost identically the same as those of the old statute. On March 18, 1844, Dr. Pitcher received the sincere and hearty thanks of the Board of Education "for his able and efficient services rendered in the cause of education."

While we have properly perpetuated in our school edifices the names of

Houghton the president, Barstow the advocate, Bishop the builder, and Duffield the organizer, let us not forget to do justice to history and credit to ourselves by attaching also to one of our new edifices, as yet unnamed, the name of Pitcher, the founder of the system.

At the time of the change from the old to the new system, there were seven school districts in Detroit, one of which was the colored school above referred to. The new board came into possession of but one school-house, the old Fourth Ward building on Fort street, costing $500; but they had a quantity of desks, benches, and stove-pipe, and the cost and nominal amount of all the school property in the city, over and above liabilities, was $2,156.79. In the district where they owned the school-house they owed the unfortunate teacher $200, which I hope he got. Their funds, in the hands of Treasurer Farmer, consisted of $851, the greater part of which was in funds of the Bank of Michigan, which had just suspended payment, and which they afterwards sold at 25 cents on the dollar, in notes of the banks of Homer, Utica, and other wildcats, and, as the Treasurer frankly says, the "remainder uncertain," though what could have been more uncertain than the wildcat notes it is hard to imagine. But in this "uncertain" remainder he classes a note for $636.05, drawn by Israel Noble and indorsed by Chauncey Hurlbut and John Owen, a security which we would now consider preferable to either the wildcats or the Bank of Michigan. There was further due from A. H. Stowell, Collector, $5.34, and the County Commissioners had generously resolved to grant them "a lot at will, viz.: the triangle on which the county jail stands, on certain conditions." If the "Commissioners" had only carried out their resolve, it would have been "a good thing to have had in the family," as this triangle was what is now Center Park, opposite Dr. Duffield's Church. Even after the new schools were opened without cost, so great was the apathy and indifference felt by many of the citizens that it required the personal and individual effort of those interested to bring this portion of the community to see the great advantages they were able to derive for their families from the common schools. It is reported that Supt. Doty labors under no such difficulty at present.

The new Board of Education went promptly to work on March 15, 1842, (about one month after the passage of the bill), and organized with Mayor Houghton as President, Recorder Witherell member *ex officio*, John S. Abbott as Secretary (he wrote a most awful hand), and Daniel J. Campau as Treasurer. Samuel Barstow (destined to weave his name forever in our school history) was an Inspector from the first ward, and Charles Pitcher from the third. There were twelve members in all. They proceeded to adopt quite a comprehensive code of rules, which are copied into the records in the exquisite calligraphy of George Robb, an Inspector from the sixth ward, who occasionally (I wish it had been permanently) acted as secretary. They generously appropriated $5 for stationery for the use of the Board and its officers during the year (I fear that this sum would not now even pay for Mr. Doty's school blanks). They resolved that school should not be kept on Saturday afternoons; they directed that the school tax should be collected in specie or its equivalent, "because the reception of any other funds would be a fraud upon the sacred object of free schools" (the current funds at this time being "wildcat" and "shinplasters," the latter a corporation promise to pay, which was justly held in great scorn by the citizens). They resolved to present a copy of their rules to each of the editors of the newspapers in the State. They rented buildings

in four of the six wards of the city, at a rental in all of $166 per annum. (Their own buildings did not become valuable enough to insure until 1846.) They adopted as text-books Webster's Spelling book, Sanders' Reader, and Peter Parley's Histories for the primaries, and Hale's Histories for the middle schools, and also the time-honored names of Daboll's Arithmetic and the English Reader. Reveling in bright anticipations of the future, they also adopted Haskins' Astronomy, but I doubt whether it was for some time taught with success. They appointed Thomas Grant, Joshua N. Alvord, Dennis O'Brien, John H. Anderson, and Charles W. Hayes as teachers of the middle schools, at $30 per month; and six female primary teachers at $18 per month. They resolved that notice of opening the school should be printed on a slip of paper and left at each dwelling-house in every ward (a plan which I would respectfully present to the consideration of messenger Cousins). On May 12, 1842, they engaged Wm. C. Monroe as teacher of the colored school. He was a colored Episcopalian clergyman, generally respected throughout the city, and well known as "Father Monroe," and he continued, off and on, in the employ of the Board for many years. Mr. James H. Wellings took the first school census, in which the fourth ward showed the largest number of children, being 515, and the fifth ward the smallest, being 187. The total number of children in the city between 5 and 17 years in September, 1847, 2,239. Mr. Wellings, who also prepared and published several city directories, seems for years to have held a somewhat similar position to that now filled by Mr. Cousins. Certain property owners having contumaciously refused to pay their school-tax and given the collector to understand that the Board of Education "would not dare to prosecute and collect by law," the board ordered the collector to proceed and collect by levy and sale of goods and chattels forthwith, and ordered him to report in writing the name of every individual so refusing, for publication in the daily papers *(pour encourager les autres)*.

Friendly relations seem to have existed with other corporate friends, for they "offered their sincere thanks to the Common Council for their magnanimity in not only authorizing the use of the late Washington Market-House for purposes of education, but for the general interest manifested in the moral worth and character of Detroit."

They were a punctual board, for they fined every member who was not present within twenty minutes after roll-call the sum of fifty cents, and they enforced and collected these fines into the bargain. They were in advance of their age, moreover, for they appointed a standing committee of three ladies from each ward to examine the primary schools, and among them I find the names of Mrs. John Hulburt, Mrs. H. S. Cole, Mrs. J. A. Van Dyke, Mrs. Robert Stuart, Mrs. A. W. Buel, Mrs. A. S. Williams, and Miss E. S. Trowbridge. They were in continual hot water about their colored school, which was up for consideration at almost every board meeting for years. At one meeting complaints would be preferred against the teacher, backed up by a petition; these would be rebutted at the next meeting by warm denials, also supported by petitions. Special committees were appointed, reported, and were discharged, and new committees tried their hands at it, teacher followed teacher in rapid succession, and chosen alternately from the rival denominations of Episcopalians, Methodists, and Baptists, until the board, after trying in vain to satisfy all, gave up the effort and resolved to satisfy themselves regardless of petitions, and appointed Mr. John Whitbeck in 1850, who continued to teach until last year.

On April 22, 1844, they reduced their establishment to three middle and six primary schools, and the same day appointed a committee to submit a plan for the establishment of a high school, which committee subsequently reported in favor of establishing a free high school in the old Branch University building, to be limited to 25 male scholars of at least 11 years of age, and who had previously attended some one of the public schools for three months. But the teacher was authorized to take in other scholars on such terms of payment as suited him; the high school, however, was not opened until 14 years afterward.

In the spring of 1844 the board encountered a storm which came very near wrecking their whole system. The introduction of the reading of the Bible as a text-book in the schools was vigorously and earnestly contested; the religious feelings of the citizens were thoroughly aroused in the matter; lines were openly drawn between Protestants and Catholics; petitions with innumerable names signed poured in upon the board, some asking positively for the introduction of the Bible as a text-book, others soliciting the very contrary and insisting upon its total exclusion. The excitement ran so high that citizens on both sides did not hesitate to declare openly that unless their particular views were carried out in this matter, they would gladly see the entire school system swept away from the city. The board were much divided upon the subject, and considered many and various resolutions on the subject, and took many votes thereon; made many ineffectual attempts at a compromise, and finally on Feb. 3, 1845, resolved that it was their opinion that there was nothing in the rules conflicting with the right of any teacher to open his or her school by reading without note or comment from any verson of the Bible they may choose, either Catholic or Protestant, and that any teacher who should in any way note, comment, or remark in school, upon passages of Scripture, should, upon proper proof thereof, be removed from his or her school, and so the matter blew over without injury.

In 1847 the board took a great step in their progress by the occupation of the building formerly used as the Territorial and State Capitol, and ceded by the State to the common council, on the removal of the capital to Lansing. The council turned it over to the board for educational purposes, and Messrs. Barstow and Duffield proceeded on the very night of the transfer (May 1, 1848), to take possession in the name of the board. A graded or union school, the pioneer of its kind, not only in Michigan but in the northwest, was opened, with Mr. Wm. Francis as principal, Miss Maria Rockwell as assistant in the senior department, the Misses Brown and Holman as subordinates, and Miss Theodosia Gillett as a volunteer assistant. This school soon attained a great reputation, which it maintained during its entire existence. It was the favorite school in the city, and was always crowded with the children of our best citizens. Among its first graduates, of whom I can just mention, are Prof. Moses Coit Tyler, Judge Weir, Dr. S. P. Duffield, Eugene Robinson, H. M. Duffield, J. W. Finney, and Hoyt Post, Esq., and a great many ladies of prominence in the social world. It possessed special popularity as a girls' school, under the efficient charge of Miss Rockwell (now Mrs. Birchard), who taught with great success for ten years, and left in 1857, to the great regret of the board, to establish a young ladies' seminary. Mr. Francis was in time succeeded by Mr. Nicholas and Mr. Alcott, under whose charge the school continued to progress in reputation and high standing, and it was the great success and popularity of this school, and the stronghold which it gained for the cause among the people,

by the practical illustration which it constantly afforded of the merits of the school system, that the board acquired the constant popular support which enabled them to triumph over all adversaries, and extend their system to its present fair proportions. Many are the pleasant memories which cluster around the old capitol school. All honor to its name, as the pioneer of a system, now so vast and mighty throughout our western land. In connection with the old capitol school, I have mentioned the name of Mr. John F. Nichols, and any sketch of our public schools would be incomplete that omitted reference to one who has been so long and so conspicuously connected with the system. He has by no means become a historical character yet; and the 28 teachers and 1,650 scholars under his charge will testify that he is still a very lively veteran; and the singling out with the long index finger of "that boy" or "that girl" will still bring the culprit up with a start, as it did in the "brave days of old." Yet he commenced on May 1, 1848, as teacher of the First Middle School at a salary of $400 a year, and has taught continuously in the Detroit public schools ever since, a period of 23 years and a term of service which is, I believe, without a parallel in the public school history. During all this time he has always been at the head of one of our largest and best schools. Thousands of his scholars are now in the active paths of adult life, many conspicuous in business, in the professions, and as heads of families, whose children are thronging in numbers to the precepts of the same teacher. It is difficult to find any public character in our community, whose influence (and influence for good) has been more extended; and when we think how his teaching and training has entered into the life and formed the character of such a great number of the intelligent and influential men and women of our city, we may say of him in the words of the Holy Writ:

"Whole generations shall rise up, and call him blessed."

And here, in speaking of the worthies identified with our system, proper mention should be made of Samuel Barstow, a member of the board when organized in 1842, and continuously thereafter until his sudden death in July, 1854; always present at its meetings, and generally at the head of its most important committees; for several successive terms its presiding officer, and everywhere and on all occasions the warmest friend and the most zealous and eloquent advocate of the common school system,—of rugged features and unprepossessing appearance, he was notwithstanding a most fiery and convincing orator, and he threw all his fine abilities, and gave most largely of his time, to the cause of public schools. He was the pilot who weathered the two storms which most seriously assailed the cause. The Board of Citizens sincerely deplored his death, and pronounced him in their resolutions, as upright, true, frank, sincere, sound, and reliable. His death was regarded as a public calamity, and his name was affixed to one of our most prominent public schools, where let it long remain, the fitting monument of a good man.

Mr. Barstow was succeeded as President in March, 1854, by Mr. Levi Bishop, who filled that post until his resignation from the board in August, 1858, and proved a worthy successor to Mr. Barstow. Under his administration the Barstow and Bishop schools were erected, the latter a most signal step in our progress; and then, and now, regarded with pride by all friends of education. Its location was at first objected to by many as being too distant from population, and on a remote and bleak common, but I believe time has proved the

wisdom of its site. Mr. B. personally and constantly superintended the erection of both of these buildings in every detail, and husbanding all our resources with most rigid economy, would hardly allow a cent to be expended for any other object until these buildings were completed. He was of indomitable courage and of most tenacious disposition, and these qualities brought the board successfully through many a hostile common council, and many a lukewarm freemen's meeting. His name is properly borne on the beautiful edifice he labored so industriously in erecting.

Mr. Bishop was succeeded in 1858, as President, by Mr. D. Bethune Duffield, who had been an active member of the board, and a hard and efficient worker on all its most important committees since his election as Inspector in 1847. Mr. Duffield continued as Inspector until 1861, and his history as an officer and member is the history of our public schools for 14 years. To him, next to Mr. Barstow, the schools of Detroit are indebted for being what they are. For very many of these years he gave daily—(I am speaking from personal knowledge)—nearly half his time to public business. His logical mind, his eloquent tongue, his rapid pen, were always placed at the service of the cause, and were always at work in that service. We made constant and heavy demands upon him, and he always met them cheerfully and effectively. A hard-working and ambitious lawyer, he would promptly put aside pressing and lucrative engagements to defend a teacher in a justice's court; to plead the cause of schools before a higher tribunal, or before the assembled freemen, to inspect a new school or a candidate for a teachership, or to preside at a school examination. The only reward he ever asked was the consciousness that he was laboring for a beloved cause. Fittingly does the beautiful building, which crowns the highest point of our city and first catches the eye of the traveler as he approaches it from the east, bear aloft the name of one who has labored so long and so well in the cause.

In 1852, the school system was again assailed by a most formidable attack. The annexation of the ninth and tenth wards to our corporate limits occasioned an extensive remodelling of our charter, and induced many of the Catholics, headed by Bishop Lefevere, to ask that what they deemed an injustice might be remedied. They complained that notwithstanding the constitution guaranteed liberty of conscience to every citizen, yet the public school laws compelled them to violate their consciences, or deprive them unjustly of their share of the public school fund, and imposed upon them taxes for the support of schools, which, as a matter of conscience, they could not allow their children to attend; and that the fealty of the child to the doctrines of the Catholic church was weakened by attending the common schools of the city, and they prayed that a *pro rata* distribution of the school fund might be made so that the schools of the Catholic church might receive a share in proportion to the number of children educated in them. These and other arguments were ably and forcibly presented by Wm. O'Callaghan, Esq.; and in a series of well-written communications to the city press by Miss Mattie M. Jacobs, it was answered that it formed no part of the duties of the government, State or national, to inculcate or foster a national or State religion, and that the State constitution provided that no law should be passed to compel any person to pay taxes, or other rates, for the support of any teacher of religion. The Legislature was flooded with petitions and pamphlets on the subject; conspicuous among the former was one signed by Bishop McCoskry, of the Episcopal church, in which, while he pro-

tested that he had no wish nor desire to interfere with the system which was the pride of the State, yet, insisting that if such system should be overturned, the church of which he was the representative head should have her proportion also of the school moneys; avowing that such funds should be carefully used in teaching the doctrines and principles of such church, under charge of so many of its clergy as he could secure; and that no other principles or doctrines should find place in such schools. This petition conclusively showed to what result a division of the school fund must inevitably lead, and the Legislature finally refused to act as prayed for. The contest was then transferred to the polls; the regular democracy nominated a Recorder, Alderman, and Inspectors in favor of a division of the fund; a meeting of the independent democracy nominated like officers opposed to such a division; the Whigs made no nominations, but supported the independent ticket. The contest was a very warm one, and for days and weeks the newspapers rang with appeals and communications on one or the other side, and great numbers of applicants for naturalization were brought by both parties through the courts. It was entirely divested of a partisan complexion; and the issue was squarely made upon the continuance or abandonment of the existing system of public schools. The "regular" or "division" ticket was headed by Mr. L. H. Hewitt as candidate for Recorder; the "independent" or "school ticket" by George V. N. Lothrop, Esq. (then, as on many occasions since, and now, a most zealous, effective, and powerful advocate of the system), who threw into the contest all the power of his fiery, controlling, and stirring eloquence, and for a fortnight before the election, his entire time. The struggle came on March 8, 1853; the independent ticket swept every ward but one, and its standard-bearer was chosen Recorder by 2,000 majority. The question of the division of the school fund has never been agitated since.

I became a member of the Board in February, 1856, and have since remained a member, except during my absence from the city from 1861 to 1863. My first service was as member of the committee on schools, of which Judge J. V. Campbell was chairman, and here I first learned to know and admire the purity and integrity, as well as sweetness and amiability of character which has made this eminent jurist so beloved and respected wherever he is known. We had then no Superintendent or messenger, but the duties of these officers were cheerfully performed by Inspectors. Mr. J. C. Warner, for years chairman of the school-house committee, kept a horse and buggy solely for the purpose of enabling him to discharge the duties of that post, and he personally superintended every purchase and repair. The Board was poor. Tho only resource they had for building was to take advantage of the occasional extra tax of $1,500, and add to it whatever they could manage, with the strictest economy, to save from their annual receipts. These receipts for all school purposes were a tax of one dollar per head on all the children between five and eighteen, and the proportion of moneys received each year from the State school fund, which barely exceeded $2,000. Yet they urgently needed school accommodations in the tenth ward. Dr. L. H. Cobb, on its behalf, purchased the building of the "Ladies of the Sacred Heart" on Elmwood avenue, and personally supervised its moving across the commons to its present site on Larned street, and when there, laid down the sidewalks and built the fences and out-houses principally with his own hands. Inspector Case, of the ninth ward, in charge of the car-shops of the Michigan Central Railroad, and a skilled architect, gratuitously

designed and superintended the building of the third ward and Trowbridge schools. It was not the fashion to charge the Board for any services. Inspectors who were lawyers, always rendered legal services gratuitously; and merchants often abated their bills when informed that it was for the cause of education.

The influence and example of Campbell, Barstow, and Duffield were effectual in obliterating party lines in the Board, where they have long been, still are, and I hope will long continue to be unknown, although members are chosen at hotly contested elections, yet, on entering into the Board, they always drop all political distinctions, and a party allusion or taunt if used would be looked upon with extreme disfavor. The elections of officers are almost always unanimous. The citizens have evidently approved of this course, and have always at three freemen's meetings granted every request made by the Board. The long terms of a majority of its members, arising from frequent re-elections by the people, have given to the Board a character of permanence and stability which has worked much good. Members have become familiar with the operations of the system, with its needs and the character of its employés, and while experience gives them knowledge of those things in which experience is needed, the conservatism which results from long service makes them averse to experimental changes. And this conservatism has produced the permanent tenure of all its employés, in which feature and its results it may be favorably compared with other schools, boards, and other corporate State or national organizations. The teachers are appointed solely for merit and efficiency, ascertained upon a rigid and impartial competitive examination. Once inscribed upon the permanent roll, they hold office during good behavior, and promotion and removal are dependent entirely upon their ability as evidenced in the results of their teaching. Here is the much discussed "Civil Service Reform" accomplished, carried into actual work, and into successful operation. The Board do not know and do not wish to know the religious creed or political preferences of any of its employés, from superintendent to janitor. Their only object is to get the right men and women into the right places. The result is a thoroughly efficient corps of teachers, especially trained for the service, owing office to no man but solely to their own merit, holding it by the same tenure, exercising from long and constant contact with the neighborhoods in which they teach, a great influence, and producing a system of public schools which challenges and covets examination, and which we proudly claim as second to none in the land.

I have mentioned that for many years we had no superintendent, and that the duty of visiting schools devolved upon inspectors. Some of the incidents which occurred in our inspecting tours may seem strange to our present well-trained corps of experts, who teach on a defined and exact system, and govern by tap of the bell.

On one occasion, in passing by a public school-house in a rented frame building on Monroe avenue, my attention was arrested by a discordant mingling of cries of distress and loud singing of children's voices. Glancing in at the window, I perceived the cause: a delinquent boy was firmly held by two assistant lady teachers, in the proper position for receiving punishment, while a third applied the ruler with a vigorous arm, and his loud wailings were lost in the voices of the school, who were singing in chorus to drown the noise. I am not prepared just now to recommend this as a proper method for adoption in our present schools. One of our buildings, still occupied and doing good ser-

vice, was annexed to our system into a certain extension of the city limits; and its male teacher, of rather mature years, and of ideas on school government both obsolete and imported, was annexed with it. He ruled his school with a large shillelah, and, when examined by visiting inspectors, never allowed a class to recite, but answered all their questions himself. After repeated trials the board removed him and sent down a lady teacher to fill his place, but he refused to vacate or allow his successor even to enter the building, alleging that he was under contract with his former employers of the township board for a period still unexpired. Affairs remained in the revolutionary state for a fortnight, until finally the chairman of the committee on schools went down in person and obtained access to the building about half an hour before the time of opening. The teacher arrived, waxed indignant, and tried to oust the chairman "*vi et armis*," but as he was a small man, and the chairman weighed 200 and upwards—well, he stayed there, and kept school himself the rest of the day; and he knows, by personal experience, what a hard thing it is to teach an "omnibus school."

We once rented the basement of the German school on Monroe avenue as a colored school. The teacher was a lady of large stature, and much given to the use of the rod. She probably found King Solomon's method a failure, and resolved to try moral suasion, or at least to make her scholars happy by diversifying the tedium of study with amusement. At any rate, on visiting the school quite unexpectedly one day, I found the scholars at their seats with their books and the teacher at her table on the platform *playing cards* with three of her larger pupils. If this had occurred during the present term, it would perhaps be published in the papers as "ill-treatment of colored children in the public schools," particularly if the teacher followed the example of Bill Nye in his celebrated game with the Heathen Chinee, and had her sleeve full of trump cards.

When the old "Branch University" was occupied as a public middle school, two inspectors, having occasion to visit it one day, found the Principal presiding over his room, in the most dignified manner, *with his hat on*, and on privately inquiring the reason, were informed that the roof was so ruinous that he feared the ceiling would fall in, and wanted to protect his head. Perhaps, if Mr. Potter had tried this experiment in the old Barstow building, we might have got one new school-house sooner than we did.

After the heated discussion over the reading of the Bible, teachers were allowed to open their schools by reading from any version of the Bible without note or comment. To this exercise some teachers begun by degrees to add extempore prayers, in which were occasionally introduced sectarian and even political allusions. This, of course, and justly, gave offense, and to avoid any possible difficulty, the proper committee gave directions that the only prayer which might be used should be the "Lord's prayer" repeated by the teacher and scholars in concert, which they thought was an exercise in which all denominations might cheerfully unite. But one morning the chairman was summoned hastily to a small Primary, whose teacher informed him that nearly half her scholars refused to unite in this exercise, and pleaded their parents' command. The astonished chairman asked the children why they objected to the Lord's prayer, and was more astonished by the answer: "*If you please, sir, we are Jews.*" One of our lady teachers, who is still with us, and presides with success and usefulness over an important school, once sent a scholar to my house

in great haste, to urge my immediate presence at her school, as one of the pupils was openly resisting her. I left my dinner (just commenced) and hastening to the school-house, found a large, strongly built French boy of about 16 years, who would persist in chewing tobacco in school, and expectorating on the floor, and who refused to desist or to receive punishment from the teacher. I told her that as her authority had been defied before her scholars so the punishment must take place in the same presence, but, on her approaching with her rod, he "squared off" at her, after the manner of the prize-ring. I waxed indignant, and started for the boy myself, meaning to chastize him on the platform, regardless of suits for assault and battery. But, as I drew near, he ran out of the door into the street, and I ran after him. We had considerable of a running match, but he dodged me over one or two fences and through several mud-puddles; and as he was a long-legged, light and agile youth, his agility surpassed mine, and he escaped. I went to his father, and on relating the circumstances, he said that he would take all the skin off the boy's back, but this I showed him would not do, and convinced him that as the resistance to the teacher was made before the school, it was his duty to take the boy to her, or see that he submitted to be publicly punished by her. This was accordingly done, with a fine moral effect upon the other scholars, but the boy went to the bad, and was afterwards sent to State prison,—a just retribution for beating a school inspector at a foot-race.

Many of you have seen the official seal of the board as appended to high-school diplomas and teachers' certificates, representing a genius in female form, leading a child up the hill of knowledge, and pointing to the star of hope overhead, with the motto "*Sic itur ad astra.*" It was designed by President Duffield, but a member of the committee who raised an objection on the subject submitted another design in opposition. It was also a female figure, also with a child, disposed in proper position across her lap, while from on high the avenging rod descended, and the motto was, "so shall he see stars."

From the commencement it was thought best to put each separate school under charge of a male teacher. Women were employed as assistants, or in the primary departments, but the idea (which still prevails in England and on the continent) was that women might teach but could not govern. The first board commenced their work with six schools, all under charge of males; and, down to 1860, all our schools, except a few detached primaries, remained under such charge. The larger ones, the old Capitol, 8th ward, Barstow and Bishop, had males for senior and junior principals; those of the second class, such as the Lafontaine street, and the "Old Branch," the Miami avenue, and the colored school, had each a male principal, while the smaller detached primaries were placed in convenient groups, under the supervision of a neighboring union school principal, who visited them once a week, or oftener, to look after their condition and to attend to the governing. The pioneer in the cause of the employment of women as a governor was a medium-sized, slightly built girl of 17 or 18 years, an assistant in the senior department of the Bishop Union School. At this time we had a primary on First street in the First ward, which, from the class of scholars attending it, and the neglect and incapacity of its teachers, had got into a very bad condition. The neighbors had petitioned that the school might be closed as a nuisance. It was admitted to be the worst in the city. Having learned something of the remarkable governing qualities of the young lady referred to, we took her, without a word of warning, from her

pleasant assistant's part, and sent her to this school. In one term it became the best primary in the city, and the neighbors, who had petitioned for its removal as a nuisance, now pestered Inspectors because their children could not get in. But the Junior Department of another school had by this time got into bad order. The 50 large, rough boys who attended it, had got into the way of running the machine to suit themselves. We had sent there two male teachers in succession, and each proved unable to manage them. Against the counsels of the majority of the Board, who threw all the responsibility of the step upon them, the Committee on Teachers, much doubting themselves, resolved upon the unheard-of innovation of trying a female Principal for this large Junior Department of 115 scholars, and the young girl from the First ward was sent there. The scholars received her, at first with ridicule, afterwards with amazement, finally and lastingly with complete obedience, and that prompt, eager attention to her every word, which implies affectionate regard. The school which the rawhide, wielded by the vigorous hand of a male, had failed to subdue, was ruled with ease by the tap of a bell in the hands of a slight girl. Yet she was no moral suasionist; she had a will of iron, and when it was disputed, the rod would come, and come smartly too. But she was a born governor, a steam-engine in petticoats. There is no telling where she would have stopped, had she remained with us. She might have been Principal of the High School, President of the Board, or Mayor of the city. There was nothing that that little woman wanted to do, that she couldn't do.

This experiment, which we then tried so timidly, has now become such a recognized success as to be looked upon as a matter of course. For we have now large schools, of many departments, and hundreds of scholars, which are like fine pieces of machinery, and are governed with ease by women who have the faculty of organization and the talent of command in a high degree, united to their sex's delicate perception and quick comprehension of character. Women like these are able, if need be, to organize and command regiments or govern states. I would that the *talkers* who "rave, recite, and madden round the land," scolding because they say they are unappreciated, and cannot find fitting labors, could look at these "*doers*," whose well regulated minds and well balanced tempers find their proper fields in the school-room, the home, the church, the Sunday school, and among the poor as angels of mercy; without whose assistance our great American public school system would inevitably break down; whose repressive control is greater than that of the policeman or the magistrate; whose influence for good is equal to that of the clergyman; whose power and precept and example is not confined to the school-room or the school hours, but goes home with the scholar and lightens and gladdens many a household. Is woman's field limited or her energies cramped, when whole generations grow up and take shape and form, and are molded under her despotic but gentle rule? Who can tell how many an adult has been softened, improved, and bettered at home by the school children's evening hour, to me one of the pleasantest of home sights? when the scholars gather with their books around the evening lamp, preparing their lessons for the morrow; when in the brief audible hour of study the pleased parents listen, and sometimes assist and puzzle over the physical features of Siberia, the course of the Amoor, or whether the active participle when predicated constitutes with the coupla the progressive form of the verb, or whether eighteen lazy men can do as much work in one day as one active man can do in eighteen days. Compare such a winter's evening with the picture of the old Roman's winter fireside, as painted by Macaulay:

"When in the nights of winter, when the cold north winds blow,
And the long howling of the wolves is heard amidst the snow;
When round the lonely cottage roars loud the tempest's din,
And the good boys of Algedus roar louder yet within;
When the oldest cask is opened, and the largest lamp is lit;
When the chestnut glows in the embers, and the kid turns on the spit;
When the good man mends his armor, and trims his helmet's plume;
When the good wife's shuttle merrily goes flashing through the loom;
When old and young in circle around the fire-brands close,
And the girls are weaving baskets and the boys are sharpening bows."

The progress of the Detroit public schools may be traced in the architecture of their school buildings. The old Fort street building in the Fourth ward was a specimen of the primitive order of architecture, and was standing at the time of the organization of the Board. I remember it well, when it stood by itself away out on the "commons," remote from any other building, and, in time of spring thaws, nearly surrounded by water, on which we boys used to disport ourselves with temporary rafts. The Abbott street building, still occupied, in the First ward, marked another step in our progress. It was erected in 1846, under the supervision of Hon. Henry Ledyard, as chairman of the building committee; cost, $1,233; was the first substantial building owned by the Board, and was regarded by its builders with pride and complacency. At this date all the school property of the Board was insured for $2,200. The old "Barstow," when as yet it was wingless, marked yet another period, and divided with its rival, the "Capitol Union," the attention and pride of our citizens; and when they put wings and a portico to the Barstow, and yet more, when they proudly reared the Eighth ward building, then, peerless amongst its fellows, and enjoying the unrivaled dignity of being heated by a furnace, the Board thought they had reached the summit of perfection as school builders, and with honest exultation they had its likeness engraved and appended to their annual report. And now we, like our predecessors, think we have earned the thanks and admiration of posterity with our "Bishop," and "Cass," and "Duffield," and "Ninth Ward," and new "Barstow," and "Washington" schools; and that future inspectors can but repeat and copy our achievements, while they admire our skill and enterprise. Perhaps, thirty years hence, some Board of Education of the Imperial City of the Straits, as they plan new school houses on the banks of the Rouge, or of Connor's Creek, may look upon these edifices of ours with the same pitying complacency with which we regard the old "Abbott Street" of 1844, and wonder if those old fogies of '71 couldn't do any better than that.

We have thus traced the history of the Detroit public schools from their modest beginning in 1842, through many struggles and embarrassments, amidst frequent and strong opposition, but always steadily advancing in their path of progress, until a period so recent as to be within the knowledge of all who have any interest in the subject. It is interesting to contrast the six primary and middle schools of the first period, in old buildings, rented at an average of $40 a year each, with their twelve teachers, all told, whose salaries amounted in all to $3,456, with our present establishment, numbering 156 teachers, whose salaries amount to $70,000, and who give instruction in 23 spacious and convenient buildings, costing, with their lots, $433,000. It would, perhaps, be equally instructive could we compare the qualifications of our present teachers and the quality of their instruction with their predecessors of 30 years since. But it is a prouder reflection to think of the thousands of children who these

schools have trained up into honest, intelligent, and valuable members of society, and who now, actively participating in our home government, and loving the system which has made them what they are, have placed it upon a firm and enduring foundation, and constantly give it a zealous and affectionate support. The public schools of Detroit, which painfully struggled into existence and hardly attracted notice in 1841, are, in 1871, the bright jewels of our city, of which every public-spirited citizen speaks with pride, which he fears not to compare with those of any city in the land, and which, while they are studied, praised, and imitated by our sister cities, have commanded the admiration of thoughtful and intelligent visitors from beyond the sea. Their value to the community and the result of their good work cannot be computed in money. Their cost, however, can be determined, and those few of our citizens who object to this may be surprised to know that the total cost of our school buildings is about one-eighth of one per cent on the assessed valuation of the city of which they are the ornament and pride. Viewed in this light alone, and compared with other objects of taxation, how insignificant does this sum appear!

About two miles below our city, on the banks of the beautiful river which gives us our name, formidable with fosse, and escarpment, and ravelin, and bastion, and all the resources of military engineering, stands a fort which never has been and never can be of the slightest use, and which requires for its garrison and its preservation from decay a large annual expenditure.

Standing on its eastern bastion not long since, I compared the benefit and usefulness of this work, costing over $700,000, with the incalculable benefit of the buildings, costing little more than half as much, scattered in my view throughout the stately city which stretched in beauty on the bend of the river above, and whose bells, summoning thousands of children to their studies, were faintly sounding in my ears, and the words of the poet recurred to my memory:

> "Were half the power which fills the world with terror,
> Were half the wealth bestowed on camps and courts,
> Given to redeem the human mind from error,
> There were no need of arsenals or forts!"

EARLY HISTORY OF THE BAPTIST CHURCH IN MICHIGAN.

PREPARED BY THE REV. SUPPLY CHASE, OF DETROIT, MARCH, 1876.

A file of the minutes of the Michigan Association, from 1836 to the time when the Wayne Association was formed from the western portion of its territory, has recently fallen under my inspection. I find here several items of general or local interest, difficult to obtain.

The minutes of 1836 give the date of the constitution of all the churches represented at that session. It will be remembered that at the semi-Centennial of the church of Pontiac, it was difficult, even then, to settle the question as to the time of its constitution, so soon does knowledge of events pass away with the actors.

It is with the hope of rescuing some of these from oblivion that I write.

The following is a list of the churches, and date of their constitution:

Name.	When Constituted.
Pontiac	1822
Stony Creek	1822
Troy	1825
Farmington	1825
Detroit	1827
Plymouth	1830
Auburn	1832
Redford	1832
Ray	No intell.
Salem	"
Oakland	1833
Bloomfield	No intell.
Royal Oak	No intell.
Grand Blanc	"
Northville	1834
Mt. Clemens	1835
China	1835
Walled Lake	1835
Highland	1835
Brownstown	No intell.
Ecorse	"
Nankin	1835
Mendon	1834
Mt. Pleasant	1836

These comprehended all the churches in the Association. This session (1836) was held with the Church of Auburn about the middle of September, a few days after the formation of the Michigan Baptist State Convention, at Detroit, September 10th, 1836.

* The next session (1837) was held with the church at Stony Creek (now Rochester), at which the churches of Shiawassee, Independence, Bristol, Flint River, Hartland, Oxford, and Argentine applied for admission, showing the rapidity of settlement and the promptness with which churches were formed by the settlers who professed the Baptist faith.

Another fact of interest to many will be a record of the pastors of the churches forty years ago. The names are as follows:

Pontiac—Rev. John Booth.
Stony Creek—R. H. Benedict.
Troy—S. Goodman.
Farmington—N. Lamb, C. A. Lamb.
Detroit—R. Turnbull.
Redford—A. Lamb.
Northville—N. Noyes.
Mt. Clemens—S. Chase.
China—T. Z. R. Jones.
Mendon—A. Dennison.

The above are all whose names appear on the Minutes of 1836.

Of these, Revs. Booth, Benedict, Goodman, N. Lamb, A. Lamb, Noyes and Dennison have passed away. Of those who survive, Rev. C. A. Lamb now resides in the city of Ypsilanti; Rev. R. Turnbull, after two years pastorate in Detroit, returned east and at present resides at Hartford, Connecticut. Rev. T. Z. R. Jones for many years has been a resident of Kalamazoo, where he has done much good service for the cause of education as well as in the ministry.

Rev. S. Chase for the past twenty-one years has been a resident of Detroit, and for thirteen years pastor of the Second Baptist church.

Rev. Elijah Weaver became pastor of the church of Walled Lake in the fall of 1836, after the meeting of the Association. Deceased at Bellevue, Eaton county, 1874.

At this time an Association known as the Lagrange, existed in the Southwestern part of the State, organized about 1834 or '35, growing out of the immigration into that part of the State. This existed but a few years, when the name was lost by its division into the St. Joseph and Kalamazoo River Associations, but in what year I have not the data at hand to determine.

* Of the churches composing the Association in 1837, the churches of Auburn, Ray, Bloomsfield, China, Brownstown and Ecorse, Nankin, Mendon, Mt. Pleasant, Shiawassee, Independence, Flint River, and Argentine have ceased to exist.

About the same time (1835) the churches organized in the southeastern part of the State, included in the counties of Monroe, Washtenaw, Lenawee, Hillsdale, and Jackson, were associated under the name of the River Raisin Association. These three bodies comprehended all the associated churches then existing in the State.

The ministry of the Michigan Association, as also that of the contemporary bodies, was an eminently self-sacrificing one, distinguished not so much for literary polish as for plain common sense, indomitable energy, perseverance, and devotion to their work. Their record is worthy of preservation.

Another fact worthy of notice, as one of interest, in this brief review, is the ratio of increase by baptism, as indirect evidence of the activity and labors of the infant churches and the ministry.

Baptisms reported as follows: 1836, 129; 1837, 173; 1838, 470; 1839, 321; 1840, 358; in five years an aggregate of 1,451.

It has been a source of great pleasure to look through these records of early struggles connected with the settlement of the wilderness, of laying the foundations of our institutions, and communing with the spirits of the men who have finished their earthly course, and while resting from their labors, their works do follow them.

THE PORT OF DETROIT.

A HISTORY OF THE CUSTOM HOUSE; WITH A LIST OF THE COLLECTORS AT THIS PORT; THE RESULT OF RUMMAGING AMONG MUSTY OLD BOOKS AND PAPERS.

PREPARED BY SAMUEL ZUG FOR THE DETROIT TRIBUNE AND PUBLISHED IN THAT PAPER IN 1864, AND RECENTLY READ BEFORE THE DETROIT PIONEER SOCIETY, WITH ADDITIONS TO THIS TIME, APRIL, 1876.

The history of the Detroit Custom House, dating back some sixty-five years, and reaching a period when all this section of country was nearly an uninhabited wilderness, presents many curious points of interest to those interested in the "days of old," and progress of the country. The first tariff under the present constitution was passed July 4th, 1789, and was mostly a tariff of specific rates, but comparatively few articles were enumerated, the greater number being admitted free.

The first act, regulating the collection of duties and tonnage on vessels, was passed July 31, 1789, covering the coast from New Hampshire to Georgia, excepting the colonies of Rhode Island and North Carolina, they not having at that time ratified the constitution. There was some special legislation in reference to those two until in February, 1790, the collection laws were extended over North Carolina, and in June of the same year over Rhode Island.

In August, 1790, the collection laws were made much more effective by the passage of a new act, and in March 1791, a collection district was established in Vermont, and a collector appointed to reside in Allburgh.

By the act of June 7, 1794, an additional duty of five per cent was laid upon foreign importations, and by the act of March 7, 1799, the several collection districts were fully defined, and in this act notice was first taken of the northern and western frontier.

It was divided up as follows: The district of Oswego included all the coast line of the Genesee River, N. Y., with the collector at Oswego; the district of Niagara included the shore of Lake Ontario, west of the Genesee River, and all the shore of Lake Erie in New York State, the collector residing at Niagara, Buffalo and Dunkirk not being then ports of entry; the district of Presque Isle included all the Pennsylvania shore of Lake Erie; the district of Erie included the shore of Lake Erie from the Pennsylvania line, to the River Miami, with the collector in Sandusky, Cleveland not being settled then; the district of Detroit, included the coast from the River Miami to the Island of Michilimackinac, with the collector in Detroit, which was then the sole port of entry; the district of Michilimackinac included that island and the shores of Lake Superior and Michigan. At that time, the salary of the collector was fixed at $250 per annum and three per cent on the amount collected.

In June, 1799, under the above act, Matthew Ernest was appointed Collector of Detroit, but he does not appear to have been addressed as Collector until some time after.

In April, 1800, James Morrison, the Supervisor of Customs for the Northwest, residing at Lexington, Ky., addressed Mr. Ernest simply as "Inspector of Revenue," and in August he is addressed from Washington simply as "M. Ernest, Esqr." Albert Gallatin, Secretary of the Treasury, first addresses him as Collector in August, 1802, and in his letter notifies him that he has drawn on him for over $7,000.00, showing that the importations at that early day must have been large, considering the comparatively low rates of duties. Mail communications were somewhat irregular in that day. On April 13, 1800, Mr. Morrison, the Supervisor of Customs, writes: "I am informed by McNeil, your express, that the commanding officer at Detroit sends an express monthly to Fort Washington; this will greatly facilitate our communication." On April 30th Mr. Morrison again writes: "I have detained your express a few days that I may send you further instructions;" and then excuses the detention by saying, "the horses stood in need of rest and I am yet in hopes that they will reach Detroit before vessels arrive."

No definite information can be found as to the length of time required to transmit letters from Washington to Detroit, but a letter dated Dec. 10th, 1801, was answered July 7th, 1802.

On October 1st, 1802, a regular mail between Washington and Detroit was instituted by Secretary Gallatin, but its frequency is not stated. In August, 1802, the balance remaining in the hands of the Collector was reported at $11,290.00, and in 1803 blank registers were sent to Detroit for the use of vessels, containing secret marks to distinguish them from counterfeit ones. In September, 1804, Secretary Gallatin notifies the Collector that he has drawn on him for $8,000.00, in favor of Caleb Swan, Paymaster U. S. A. For the next five years there are no records to show who was Collector, nor the extent of the business of the office.

A letter of March 30th, 1810, states that Reuben Atwater was the Collector at that time, and from subsequent letters it appears that he was dilatory in rendering his accounts, and thus drew upon himself the displeasure of the Department, who threatened "that unless a satisfactory apology should be made, he should be prosecuted by a fine." Mail facilities seem to have improved, as a letter dated "Washington, March 15th, 1811," was marked as having been received on the 24th of April.

Mr. Atwater probably made a satisfactory explanation, as he retained his office, and on the 10th of June, 1812, received a letter from Secretary Gallatin notifying him "that John Jacob Astor was intending to bring into the United States a quantity of arms, ammunition, and other Indian goods, then at St. Joseph."

Our relations with Great Britain at that time being far from amicable, the President deemed it important that these arms, etc., should not fall in the power of the Indians, nor remain in British territory; the collector was accordingly instructed, if the importation should be made, "to deposit them with Governor Hull or the commanding officer,—the War Department to be held responsible for the amount."

On July 13, 1814, William Woodbridge was appointed collector of the district,—a post which he held until July 14, 1828. There are no records to show what vessels were on the lakes, or owned at this port at that time, to wit, 1814, but in 1816 and 1817 it appears that the schooners Fair American and Friendship were on the lakes. In 1816, Austin E. Wing was appointed deputy collector at this port. On May 31st, 1817, W. H. Crawford, Secretary of the Treasury, notifies the collector that President Monroe will pass through this district on his tour in the Northwest, and may require water conveyance, and requests him to afford him every facility which the revenue boat will permit.

From this it would be inferred that there was at that early day a revenue cutter connected with this port. But Captain I. W. Keith, who was born here in 1818, says that his father, Capt. Wm. Keith, was master of the first cutter on the lake. He also says that in 1820, his father was in the merchant service, and thinks it was after this that he sailed the cutter. He remembers hearing his father speak of two cutters,—the Tiger and the Porcupine,—and that they were under 100 tons. Mr. Edward Trumbull says he was an inspector of customs in 1826–7–8, when his uncle, Governor Woodbridge, was collecter. And that there was at that time a cutter at this port, and that Captain Keith was master of her, and that Captain John Fleeharty was also on the cutter, but does not remember in what capacity, nor in which of those years. Captain I. W. Keith thinks Fleeharty was an officer under his father. This is all I can learn about this matter, and will leave it for others to decide as to the time the first cutter was connected with this port.

On April 25, 1818, the books contain notice of a bond given by Shubael Conant, for duties on goods imported from New York via Canada.

The mails at this time were far more frequent, only two or three weeks being consumed between Detroit and Washington.

Commencing with 1818, the custom house books contain complete records of vessels licensed at this port, and among others the following names appear as owners: Abraham Edwards, Henry I. Hunt, G. B. & B. F. Larned, Eldred & Cook, and David C. McKinstry. For the year 1819 the following additional names appear: Samuel Ward, Nathaniel Champ, Conrad Ten Eyck, and Edward Brooks. In 1820–21–22 the following additional names appear: Stephen Mack, Christian Clemens, Thomas and John Palmer, John S. Roby, Shadrack and Reynolds Gillet, Benjamin Woodworth, and DeGarmo Jones. About this time Angus McIntosh built on the spot where Walker's distillery now stands in Canada a three-masted, square-rigged, barque-shaped vessel called the Duke of Wellington, of 132 tons, which was at that time the wonder and admiration of the lakes. In fact, previous to 1830 the sailing vessels belonging to this port

were small sloops and schooners rarely reaching 100 tons and generally under 60. These were mostly built at Huron, Ohio, and in Buffalo, the late Oliver Newberry especially patronizing the former place. In nothing is the rapid growth of our commerce and wealth of our city more clearly exhibited than in the increase in the number and capacity of the vessels owned at this port. The Salem packet of 1818, 27 tons burthen, the St. Clair of 28 tons, built in 1824, the Albatross, 20 tons, and Marshal Ney, 93 tons, built in 1830, the Elizabeth Ward, 65 tons, and Gen. Harrison, 115 tons, built in 1833, all the property of Samuel Ward of St. Clair, have given place to the splendid line of steamers that we all remember, owned by Samuel and E. B. Ward of this city during 1850–60.

Every one who knows anything of the history of our lake marine, has heard of the famous "fleet" of Oliver Newberry, who was known as the "Admiral of the lakes." For the benefit of the present generation, we append the following list of vessels composing this fleet, with their tonnage: The Pilot, 54 tons, built at St. Clair, in 1825; LaGrange, 101 tons, at Mt. Clemens, in 1826; Napoleon, 107 tons, at Detroit, in 1828; Savage, 30 tons, at St. Clair, in 1828; Marengo, 104 tons, built at Huron, Ohio, in 1831; Prince Eugene, 104 tons, at Huron, Ohio, in 1832; Austerlitz, 134 tons, at Huron, Ohio, in 1832; Lodi, 64 tons, at Huron, Ohio, in 1834; Jena, 55 tons, at Detroit, in 1834; all these were schooners. These were commanded by such veteran sailors as Chesley Blake, Mason Dingley, John Stewart, Harry Whittaker, Gus. McKinstry, Amos B. Hinckley, Levi Allen, and Ben. Miller.

The first steamer enrolled as belonging to this port was the Argo, and she was called a steam sloop. She was built in 1830 in Detroit, and was owned and commanded by John Burtis. She was 42 feet long, 9 broad, and 2½ deep. Her capacity was nine tons. She was used as a ferry, and occasionally ran up the River Rouge to Dearborn.

The next steamer was the Gen. Gratiot, built at Black River, Ohio, in 1831. She was 45 tons burthen and was licensed here in June of that year, owned by Francis F. Browning, and commanded by Arthur Edwards. Then came the Gen. Brady, 65 tons, built at Detroit in 1832, owned by a number of the then principal business men; and the Andrew Jackson, 49 tons, built at Mt. Clemens in 1832, by Gray and Gallagher. During the years 1833 and 1834 a number of steamers were built, of which the following are the names and tonnage: Lady of the Lake, 26 tons, built at Mt. Clemens; Major Jack Downing, 54 tons, also built at Mt. Clemens; Oliver Newberry, 170 tons, built at St. Clair; Uncle Sam, 220 tons, built at Grosse Isle; Michigan, 470 tons, built at Detroit; Detroit, 137 tons, also built at Detroit; Delaware, 178 tons, built at Huron, Ohio; Monroe, 349 tons, built at Monroe. Those enrolled after this gradually increased in size, and the date of their building becomes so recent that their history "doth not outstrip the memory" of this generation.

On July 14th, 1838, Truman Beecher was appointed collector of this port, but held the office only one year, when he was succeeded by Andrew Mack, in April, 1838. John McDonald supplanted Mr. Mack, retaining the office until March, 1841, when Edward Brooks succeeded him. In June, 1845, Charles G. Hammond received the appointment, holding the office until September, 1849, when O. M. Hyde was appointed. He was succeeded by John H. Harmon, in April, 1853, and he in April, 1857, by Michael Shoemaker. In November, 1859, he was supplanted by Robert W. Davis, who in April, 1861,

gave place to Nelson G. Isbell. He held the office till August 1st, 1866, when Col. Henry A. Morrow received the appointment, but held it only till about March, 1867, when he resigned, and Mr. Isbell was reappointed. This is the only instance wherein any were reappointed, and that too, by a President differing in politics from his appointee; it being but a proper acknowledgment of an error in removing Mr. Isbell to make a place for Mr. Morrow, also an endorsement of the most faithful administration of the affairs of the office, and of the high regard and estimation entertained for him by the President, Secretary of the Treasury and customs department. Mr. Isbell was permitted to hold the office till March, 1869, when George Jerome received the appointment, and he held it till March 1st, 1875, when the present incumbent, Digby V. Bell, was appointed.

I append to the above the account rendered by Reuben Atwater, who was Secretary of the Territory as well as collector. The salary for the first office was $1,000 per annum, while that of the latter was, as appears by this account, $250, and 3 per cent on the disbursements. He reports $47.98 duties collected from 28th May (the time of filing his bond) to the close of the quarter, June 30th, 1808, and $130.49 expenses paid for salaries of inspectors, rents, revenue boat, and other contingencies.

I copy "A statement" of salary, fees, and disbursements, also of actual expenditures by the same officer, during the year 1810. He charges himself with amounts received, to wit: Salary, $250; fees, $356.50; commission, $46.05. The expenditures for the same time were: stationery, $6; rent, $36. This amount is sworn to before Richard Smyth, Justice of the Peace.

For the sake of a comparison, I add the amount of free goods imported into the port of Detroit for the quarter ending December 31st, 1875, $256,677; and dutiable goods, $440,863; on which duties were collected, $114,599.58. It must be remembered that this port reaches only from the State line below Monroe to the head of Lake St. Clair. Above this is the port of Port Huron, where also a very large amount is collected, that being the headquarters of the district of Huron for imports by the Grand Trunk Railway.

LIFE AND TIMES OF REV. JOSEPH HICKOX.

BY REV. E. H. PILCHER, D. D.

READ BEFORE THE DETROIT PIONEER SOCIETY, MARCH 10TH, 1873.

JOSEPH HICKOX, the subject of this memoir, was born near Hartford, Connecticut, August 20th, 1788. His surroundings were favorable for a sound mental training, and for an orthodox religious education. His parents were of the standing order, that is Congregationalists of the old school, and he was thoroughly instructed in the doctrines of grace as held by that order, to wit: the doctrines of Calvinism. It is not our intention in this paper to express any opinion in regard to those sentiments, but simply to state the fact.

Nothing had occurred to disturb this community on doctrinal subjects until our subject had attained the impressible age of fifteen years. At this time, greatly to the chagrin of the orthodox believers, and his pious parents among the rest, who had taken so much pains to educate their son in the faith and externals of religion, a Methodist itinerant preacher came into the place and

commenced to preach. His mother at first was very unwilling for Joseph to go to hear him, lest his faith should be corrupted. But he did go and so did she. They had heard of the Methodists, and had formed no very favorable opinion of them, or of their doctrines. It was a new and strange thing to them to see a man stand up and preach without any manuscript, and his doctrines, too, were so new and strange to them,—that Christ had died for all men, and that all might be saved if they would, and that if they failed it was their own fault, and not because of any decree of the Almighty. His words of eloquence fairly electrified the people. It is not to be wondered at that a thrilling sensation was produced and that a great religious excitement followed. Even the mother who was afraid her son would be injured by hearing the Methodist preacher, herself became identified with the new movement. The son Joseph in a short time united with the new society and was advanced to class-leader, exhorter, local preacher, and finally to the itinerancy; uniting with the Genesee conference, which embraced all of western and central New York, Upper Canada, and Michigan, in 1812. When he had been three years in the ministry, he was sent as a missionary to Detroit; this was in June, 1815, at the conclusion of peace,—the termination of the war with England. He was sent as a missionary without any missionary society to fall back on for a support. He was young, active, and courageous, and entered on his isolated field, with a determination to cultivate it to the best advantage, and to brave all its difficulties. This seemed like exclusion from the world, as the difficulties were so great that it was almost impossible to pass to and from Detroit. Having been assigned to this distant field, at the conference in June, 1815, he had to find some way to reach it, which was no easy matter. But we will let him tell his own story in a communication which we received from him on that subject.

He proceeded to Buffalo at once with the expectation of finding some opportunity of getting to Detroit by water. He says, "After waiting two weeks at Buffalo for a vessel to take me up the lake, without avail, I crossed over to Canada, mounted my horse and commenced a tedious and dangerous journey, through the forests, swamps, and savages. About half-way I stopped with a friend who constrained me to stop over the Sabbath with him, and allow an appointment for preaching to be circulated. On Sunday morning, however, news came that travelers and emigrants were collecting some thirty miles in advance, preparing to move in a body through a deep forest forty miles wide, and infested with hostile Indians. As it was said to be dangerous to pass through this forest without a formidable company, and as such companies were only occasionally formed, I felt it to be my duty to push on that day and join that company for many days' journey. It was the most trying Sabbath day's journey I ever made. Several miles from the settlements I fell in with two or three thousand Indians painted in the highest style of savage life, and yelling like demons. I was alone and knew not what to expect. But they offered me no real violence. Towards the close of the day I seemed to have passed the host and to be comparatively free from danger. Alighting from my horse I breathed more freely than I had during the day, very thankful for a whole skin. In the midst of this reverie of thankfulness, the crack of a rifle near by suddenly put an end to my congratulations of myself. My heart beat quickly, and my hair rose instantly on my head as a huge Indian stepped from behind a tree, as I feared to my peril. Summoning all the coolness I could, I asked: Kill em? 'No,' was the laconic reply. He had shot at game and had not aimed at the itinerant. I reached the company in safety.

"Perhaps a worse road than we traveled the next day was never passed over. We were impeded by sloughs through which a horse could only pass by successive lunges, rendered doubly annoying by the clouds of flies and mosquitoes that assailed us. About midway of the forest a mournful spectacle presented itself. It was the field where Holmes overtook Gen. Proctor, who was retreating from Moravian town when a great slaughter took place. The British had buried their dead so slightly that the wolves had dragged the bodies from the loose earth that had been thrown over them. There lay the skeletons strewn over the ground. They were entire, the hair yet upon the head, the teeth all perfect, denoting the youth and health of the slain.

"The first day after having passed this heavy forest a man hailed me, asking, 'Are you a Methodist preacher?' 'Yes,' I replied. 'Well, won't you stop with me?' 'Yes, gladly,' said I. 'Won't you speak for us?' continued he. 'Yes, if you will gather a congregation,' said I. Lying down to rest after my toilsome journey I slept soundly till he awoke me, saying that the people had assembled. Springing up, I was enabled to preach with freedom to this long forsaken people, and the God of all grace blessed the word to the conversion of one man at the time. He was the head of a family and lived and died in the faith. Much encouraged by this incident at the very threshold of my work, I began the task assigned me with confidence in the power of God to make even this wilderness to bud and blossom as the rose."

Through such perils and sufferings did Mr. Hickox proceed until he reached Detroit, where he was kindly received by Robert Abbott and the few members of the church who had remained faithful during the war. He was immediately introduced to the Governor, Gen. Cass, who at once placed the council-house at his disposal, and said that he and his family would be constant attendants, which promise was well redeemed.

General Cass had succeeded the infamous Gen. Hull as Governor of the Territory. The memory of Hull's inglorious surrender of the city to the British was yet fresh, as it had occurred only three years before. By the way, there has been a variety of opinions as to the motives which influenced Gen. Hull to that infamous act. It was my good fortune a few years since to meet with a lady, the widow of a British officer, who was a young lady at that time, belonging to the family whose house was made the headquarters of Gen. Brock, and the family were permitted to occupy a part of the house. She told me she overheard the British officers say, in speaking of the surrender, "that British gold had done its work." It was after this she married an officer in the British army, and they always said it was not cowardice, for they regarded Hull as a brave man. I furnish this item and the reader may take it for just what he thinks it is worth. Michigan had been recovered from the British, and though war had ceased, the desolation occasioned by it had not passed away,—the effects were still here. It is perhaps impossible for us now to form any adequate idea of things in and about Detroit at that time.

The original settlers, after the savages, were French, and they were Roman Catholics in religion. The few English-speaking people, coming in at a later period were mostly concentrated at Detroit, or its immediate vicinity, and Monroe. A few, as the Corhuses, the Thomases, had gone up the Rouge a few miles; so that three places could be found where our missionary could seek to preach, viz.: Detroit, on the river Rouge, and Monroe. But in these three places there were but few to give any heed to what he might have to say, to entertain him, or to furnish him any support. He did not confine

his labors to this side of the river, therefore, but crossed over into Canada and even extended his circuit to the Thames. Indeed, he was the only Protestant minister in all this region. It is not boasting to record the fact that no other Protestant denomination had ever made any attempt to supply the gospel to this region earlier than the summer of 1816.

Mr. Hickox found all the demoralizations of the war still existing when he came here. Having obtained from Gov. Cass permission to occupy the council-house as a chapel or place of worship, he immediately established preaching once in three weeks, and recognized the following persons as a church: *Robert Abbott, Betsey Abbott, his wife, William McCarty, Maria C. McCarty, his wife, William Stacey, Betsey Stacey, his wife, and Sarah Macomb.* These same *seven* persons had been organized into a church in the latter end of the year 1810 or early in 1811, and though their numbers had been increased to *thirty* before the war these were all that now could be found to claim their membership. So the Methodist Episcopal church had not been extinct since its first organization in Detroit as above stated, for Messrs. Abbott and McCarty had maintained religious services and kept the few together.

Robert Abbott was a man of great firmness and decision of character. He was born in Detroit in 1771, the first American, other than French. His mother was the first English-speaking woman who settled in Detroit. He was Auditor General of the Territory for a long term of years. He was the first person who ever made a profession of experimental religion in Detroit, so far as is now known. This event occurred in June, 1810, through the labors of Rev. Wm. Case, who had been appointed to Detroit in June, 1809. Mr. Abbott died in 1853, aged 82 years. Wm. McCarty was a combination of Irish and French blood, was born in Grosse Isle. Quick and lively in his temperament, but always maintained a consistent religious life, and was a ready and fluent speaker. Their wives were sisters, born in Philadelphia, of French and Irish Catholic parentage, but true to the faith they had now embraced. Wm. Stacey and wife resided over on the Rouge about five miles from the city, and were very decided in their religious life. Sarah Macomb was a very decided and faithful Christian and good woman. They are all dead. These *seven* persons constituted the entire Protestant church in Michigan when Mr. Hickox came here in 1815. There had been regular Methodist preaching in the city of Detroit from June or July, 1809, till it was interrupted by the war. Indeed, Rev. Ninian Holmes was here when war was declared, and was in Detroit on the day of Hull's surrender, and baptized a child for Wm. McCarty on the morning of that day. During the three years of deprivation of ministerial services, these seven persons maintained their church organization. Wm. McCarty being a ready speaker, generally conducted their services. This was the church Mr. Hickox was appointed to serve. He, however, could not think of confining his labors to the three places in Michigan, so he crossed over the river and bestowed labor on that side. Indeed, no Methodist preacher of that day was satisfied unless he could preach nearly every day in the week, and twice or thrice on the Sabbath, so he took in all the country he could visit once in three weeks. In order to visit Monroe, he had to travel over an almost impassable road, and return the same way, making a journey of *eighty* miles to preach once to a very few people.

We will allow him to speak for himself as to what he found to be the state of things here. He says: "At that time the work placed before the missionary was such as to appall the heart, and such did he feel to be his own inadequacy

for it, that nothing short of his confidence in the power and abounding grace of God could have enabled him to undertake it, or to persevere in it. Detroit was a sink of iniquity. The Pandemonium created by rum-drinking British soldiers, Indians, and French, may more easily be imagined than described. It was awful. When I arrived at Detroit, Generals Harrison, Brown, and Cass were holding conferences with the Indians preparatory to a general treaty of peace. The garrison consisted of a large number of soldiers. In this state of society but little impression could be made by a sermon once in three weeks. True, the council-house, a large and commodious building, was always filled with attentive auditors, the superior officers setting a decorous example by their uniform presence and respectful attention. But in my hurried rounds on a three-weeks' circuit, traveling some *three hundred miles*, my stay in Detroit was necessarily so short I could not follow up to any extent by pastoral visits any impression that might be made by the labors of the pulpit."

Mr. Hickox had difficulties to encounter and perils to pass through, but he had tact and shrewdness to meet them. Hear him: "As I passed through the adjacent parts of Canada, it pleased the Lord to follow up the word with such power that the people were strangely aroused to a consideration of their spiritual interests, and flocked to the places of meeting on week days as well as Sundays. This provoked the more *respectable* British sinners, and they accused me as a disturber of the peace. This was so soon after the war that civil government was not yet reëstablished, but the country was under martial law. Colonel James was then in command near Sandwich, and seemed to have jurisdiction along the lines. To him the gentry complained of me as a kind of spy, and he issued orders to have me arrested and brought before him. Having obtained information of this movement, it seemed to be most prudent to anticipate an arrest. So mounting my horse I rode in haste to his quarters before my whereabouts could be discovered. By the advice of friends I had worn the sash of a British officer, which gave me impunity when among the crowds of Indians that beset my way. When the attendants of the Colonel saw this, they supposed me to be somebody of importance. They held my horse and stirrups and helped me to dismount. The Colonel himself, misled by this, came to the piazza, received me with the utmost courtesy, and showed me into his best room. I opened the matter by saying: 'Colonel James, I suppose I am the man you want to see.' 'What is your name?' asked he. 'Joseph Hickox,' I replied. 'I am a Methodist preacher doing the work of a missionary through this country trying to promote peace among men. I have been told you are opposed to this, and I have called to find out the reason.' He was taken all aback by the announcement, and looked blank; but soon rallying, he said politely that he had no objection to anything of that nature that I could do, but wished me all success, and permitted me the freedom of the country." This incident is only characteristic of the tact and shrewdness of the man.

As we have already suggested, the rides and labors of the missionary to fill the duties connected with Detroit circuit for the two years Mr. Hickox remained in it were excessive and exhausting. Three times every three weeks he had to pass a wilderness of *fifty-seven miles*, without human habitation, and to swim his horse *five times* each trip across rivers. In the winter when the clumsy ferry-boats were stopped he had to leave his horse on the Canada side, and walk up and down the river seeking the strongest ice. Sometimes he was

obliged to jump from cake to cake of broken ice, and leap over wide fissures, in order to get to and from Detroit.

At the close of his first year, Mr. Hickox makes the following very just reflections: "When the chaotic state of the country, and the multitudes who are perishing for the lack of knowledge are considered, the privilege of preaching the world-wide gospel and a free salvation is so great that the labor and dangers of doing so sink into insignificance, and the remembrance of that work is full of sweetness to me."

All the time of his first year, Mr. Hickox had been a solitary watchman, beyond the hail of any other minister, and had all the labor and responsibility to himself. But during the time of his absence from Detroit attending the session of the Conference, a Presbyterian minister appeared at Detroit, sent out under the auspices of the board of missions of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian church. He was a graduate of Princeton Theological Seminary, and his name was John Monteith. Mr. Hickox found him here on his return, for he was returned to Detroit circuit for another year. This was the first introduction of Presbyterian preaching into Detroit; this was in June, 1816. He was a well-educated young man and gentlemanly in his manners. These two young men soon formed a pleasant acquaintance which, however, was interrupted after a few months, very unexpectedly to our missionary. The circumstances were these, as related to us by Mr. Hickox. Rev. Henry Ryan, the Presiding Elder of the district, had preached to a large congregation in the council-house. Rev. Mr. Monteith was present, and at the close of service he was introduced to the Presiding Elder; after the social greetings were exchanged Mr. Hickox remarked, "Mr. Monteith, after you preach a week from next Sabbath will you be kind enough to give out my appointment for the evening service, to refresh the minds of the people?" "I don't know how that will be," said he, stiffly. "I have an appointment myself at that hour, and want you to change your time of preaching to some week-day evening." To this proposition Mr. Hickox very justly responded: "I have been preaching here all the year past every three weeks, before any other preacher came here, and I think it ungenerous to ask me to change, when Mr. M. has all the time to himself except one Sabbath night in three weeks. I cannot consent to change."

This circumstance was so public that the matter became generally known,—the feelings of the people became interested to see how the thing would terminate. The consequence of this interest was, that the house was unusually crowded when Mr. Hickox arrived. Mr. M. had reached the house before him and occupied the desk. When Mr. Hickox came in the following colloquy occurred: "Mr. Monteith, do you expect to preach to-night?" he said, "I do, I do." Mr. H. said, "Very well, I will preach after you have done." At the close of the sermon Mr. H. said, "I wish you would omit singing and I will preach." Mr. M. replied, "I don't think the people will be willing to hear you." Mr. H. said, "I will ask them," and immediately stepped into the desk and told the congregation the reason of his being prevented from preaching, and if they would remain in their seats he would then give them a sermon." Said Mr. M., "I will leave the desk, then." "As you please," said Mr. Hickox; "the desk is large enough for us both." The congregation having signified their desire to hear him by remaining quiet, Mr. Hickox preached. At the close of his sermon, he announced that in three weeks from that time he would preach

there again according to his custom; for, said he, "I occupy this house by the permission of the Governor. When that permission is withdrawn, I shall leave, and not before." Mr. M. remarked, "The Governor will not have the impoliteness to tell you to withdraw your appointments." After a few more words Mr. Monteith remarked: "Your manner of preaching is so different from mine,—you can preach extempore, I cannot; you can get a congregation any time at three hours' notice, so I thought you might change your time to a week-day evening and give me the advantage of all the Sabbath services." Mr. H. then told him he could not comply with his request without deranging the whole plan of his circuit labor, and the circuit being very extensive, this would be very difficult for him to do. Thus the matter ended. The well-educated young man was deficient in adaptability.

Late in the fall of 1816 Rev. Joseph Mitchell, a Methodist local preacher, came to Detroit on business to spend some time; and as it was very difficult crossing the Detroit River during the winter, Mr. Hickox gave up the work of preaching in the city to him. Mr. Mitchell was a great and useful pioneer in Methodism in different parts of the western country. He was a very venerable appearing man, plain, bold, and eloquent; and although he dealt very plainly with the people, he was very popular with them. This drew the attention of Mr. Monteith, who concluded to call on the venerable man, test his ability and education, and make a proposition to him. He called accordingly, when the following conversation took place. The conversation is given as narrated by Mr. Mitchell himself: "Mr. Mitchell, have you ever been to college?" "I have been past a college," Mr. Mitchell replied. Mr. Monteith then said, "I wish to make an agreement with you not to preach doctrines." Said Mr. Mitchell: "What! not preach the doctrines of Methodism! I am bound to preach them, for I believe them to be true. Not to preach against Calvinism! That I am under the necessity of doing, for I believe it to be an erroneous system of doctrines." Mr. Mitchell was a great opposer of Calvinism. We do not intend in this to express any opinion of that system of doctrines, but simply to show the men of the times. This ended the colloquy, and the young divine went away discomfited and dissatisfied. He had set his trap but it would not spring as he wished it to do. We are indebted to Mr. Hickox for the following incident illustrative of Father Mitchell's manner and influence in the pulpit.

On a certain occasion the council-house was crowded, as indeed it generally was when he preached on Sunday. The Governor and all the civil and military officers, and other men of note were present. His theme was the new birth. In the warmth of his application, with finger pointing with significant force, and eyes fixed on the persons addressed, he cried out: "You Governor, you lawyers, you doctors, you judges, you must be converted and born again, or God will damn you just as soon as the beggar on the dung-hill." Deep silence prevailed at first, and then a sensation. Some of the timid members feared the persons addressed would be very much offended. The next morning Gov. Cass sent him a complimentary note containing five dollars, saying it was the best sermon he had ever heard. Mr. Mitchell remained till the spring of 1817, then left Mr. Hickox and Mr. Monteith alone.

Rev. John Monteith commenced his labors in the city of Detroit on the 6th of June, 1816, and on the 5th of August of that same year he succeeded in the organization of a *society*—a corporation, not a church—made up of persons of the Protestant faith, without reference to their church predilections, entitled

"The First Protestant Society of Detroit." In May, 1817, a petition was presented to the Governor and Judges for a lot to be granted to this society for building a house of worship, and in 1819 all the land fronting on Woodward avenue, on the east side, from Larned street to within about sixty feet of Congress street, was granted to this society. A small church was erected upon it, which all were allowed to occupy. But the society finally voted itself Presbyterian and so appropriated the property. This was in accordance with the articles of association,—a majority was to rule. After a time they granted to the Protestant Episcopal Church a strip sufficient for a small church on the north side. After the expiration of the two years which Mr. Hickox was allowed to remain, he was transferred to other work; but in 1820 he located—that is, dissolved his relation to the Annual Conference and settled on land he had located during the time he was here, about sixteen miles out of Detroit, up the River Rouge, in the town of Nankin. In his relation as a local preacher he did much ministerial work, and was often in the city of Detroit. Indeed, he had his church membership in the city. In a short time after Mr. Hickox settled on his farm he was joined by Rev. Marcus Swift, a Methodist local preacher, a very excellent man and of considerable eloquence as a preacher. They agreed in desiring the itinerant Methodist preacher to come and preach to them and their few neighbors. Rev. John A. Baughman, that indefatigable and eloquent preacher, then in his young manhood, being on the Detroit circuit, took Nankin into his list of appointments. This was in the autumn of 1825. In the autumn of 1827 Rev. William Runnels was appointed to Detroit circuit,—the city having been made a separate appointment. He was a small man, having very sandy hair, and was familiarly known as "sorrel top." Rev. Mr. Swift made preparations to entertain him and his horses. He made a stable of logs on purpose to keep the preacher's horse. But alas for all human calculations! when the horse came he was too tall to go through the door. To remedy this difficulty Mr. Swift put a pry under and raised up the bark above the door so that the horse could get in, and did the same to let him out.

Major Thompson Maxwell, one of the party who threw the tea overboard in Boston harbor in 1773, lived with Mr. Hickox and in the neighborhood for several years. Here I became acquainted with him. He died in 1831, aged 97 years. Mr. Swift did a great deal of voluntary and unrewarded ministerial labor, and died in the joy of the Christian's faith, as he had preached it to others.

During his frequent visits to Detroit a rather strange intimacy sprang up between Mr. Hickox and the Roman Catholich priest at Detroit, Mr. Gabriel Richard, whose acquaintance he had made. This priest was a perfect gentleman, and a fine scholar and very shrewd, and diligent in making proselytes to his church. It was this last element in his character that laid the foundation for this intimate acquaintance, as he very much desired to gain Mr. Hickox to his faith. He left word at a certain time with one of Mr. Hickox's friends that he would be glad to receive a visit from him on his next visit to Detroit. On learning this Mr. Hickox rather avoided the meeting, knowing that the priest was a thoroughly educated man, and he himself had only such knowledge as would be picked up in a few years of toil as an itinerant Methodist preacher. One Sabbath afternoon, however, he stepped into his church and heard him preach, upon which his fears of meeting him were dissipated. The next day Mr. Hickox called to see Mr. Richard, and was received with all the politeness of

which a Frenchman is capable of exhibiting,—which, by the way, cannot be exceeded by any other people. The following conversation then ensued:

"I went to hear you preach yesterday," said Mr. H. "Ah," said the priest, "I did not know you were present." Mr. Hickox continued, "Mr. Richard, you stated yesterday that Protestants say that Catholics were once right. But when we ask them in what we have changed they are dumb. Now I am not dumb, but I can tell you both in what and when you have changed." Mr. Richard asked, "In what have we changed?" "In the doctrine of transubstantiation; that was not known in the church for three hundred years after Christ, and was not made an article of faith until the sixth century. It was contested three hundred years by the most learned of the fathers." Mr. Richard said, "I admit this to be so, but it was always an article of faith in reality, though not in form." Mr. Hickox asked, "So you believe it, do you?" Mr. R. replied, "I do." Mr. H. then asked, "What is soul? Is it not the intelligent part of man?" Mr. R. answered, "It is." "Then," said Mr. H., "does the lifeless lump of matter become by your consecration an intelligent being? If so, it is capable of being taught. Go and teach it. But do you not consecrate more wafers than are received by communicants?" "I do." Mr. H. again asked, "Cannot cats and mice and such animals feed on them?" To this Mr. Richard replied, "They can." "Then," said Mr. H., "If the cat swallowed the Deity she must have eternal life in her. What an absurd idea!" Here Mr. Richard colored as if displeased, but made no reply. The subject was continued, but he would only say with a bland smile, "Mr. Hickox, you are the first Protestant preacher I ever conversed with. I must say it is a mystery."

After this, they had frequent and friendly interviews, the priest urging Mr. Hickox to call every time he came into town. On one or two occasions he tried very politely to bow Mr. Hickox into the Romish church and priesthood, telling him his fortune would be made,—that he would live like a gentleman and never soil his hands again. To which Mr. Hickox responded, that he would gladly join him if he would remove his objections to his church. To this Mr. R. replied, that he had not tried yet. "Well, try now," was Mr. H's rejoinder. "If you believe me to be on the road to damnation,—certain to be lost, out of your church,—it is your duty to convince me and save me now, if you can." He only gave his shoulders a peculiar shrug and remained silent.

On another occasion Mr. Hickox was passing his house, and felt suddenly moved to call, not knowing what topic to introduce. Mr. Richard met him very cordially at the door, when Mr. Hickox remarked: "Mr. Richard, I did not intend to call, but I felt suddenly impressed to ask you one question." Mr. Richard said quickly, "Ask it; what is it?" When Mr. H. inquired with great solemnity: "Was you ever born again?—did you ever see the time when you were in a justified relation in the sight of heaven?" The reply was: "Never! Never!" Mr. Hickox continued: "Then I must tell you what the scriptures say you are." He quickly asked: "What do they say?" Mr. H. responded: "That you are a blind leader of the blind, and both will fall into the ditch. You say you are leading a number of people in the way to heaven, and yet do not know the way yourself. Now, get converted yourself, in the name of God, sir, and then you will be a safe guide to your people. That is all I have to say. Good by, sir." So he left him.

At another time, when the same topic had been under discussion between

them, as he left the room a young man who was studying theology with the priest followed Mr. Hickox out and said he knew his,—Mr. Hickox's,—doctrine was true,—that we must be born again,—and that he was resolved to seek the salvation of his soul by coming to the Saviour alone. He gave every evidence of sincerity, but his death occurring shortly after, nothing could be learned about his state of mind after the conversation. These incidents are characteristic of the tact and talent of Mr. Hickox. His friend Mr. Richard was a talented and well-educated Jesuit priest, who did much for Detroit. He died of cholera, in 1832. He has gone to test the soundness of the doctrines taught him by Mr. Hickox.

Mr. Hickox did much to lay the foundations of society in Michigan, by his earnest and active christian labors at that early day of our history. He left his old farm in 1833 or '34, and resided in Coldwater awhile and then removed to Illinois and finally to Wisconsin, and died at Beloit, in Wisconsin, January 16th, 1867, aged seventy-nine years. He was a ready and eloquent speaker, and had he continued in the active ministry, instead of settling down on a farm, he would have occupied a high position in the annals of the church of his choice.

LIFE AND TIMES OF REV. GABRIEL RICHARD.

BY J. A. GIRARDIN.

READ BEFORE THE DETROIT PIONEER SOCIETY, DECEMBER 19TH, 1872.

The early pioneer, whether a civilian or clergyman in a new country, should always be an object of interest, especially to the incoming generation, and in this respect I can safely say that in this part of the country the early pioneers were priests belonging to the different religious orders of the Roman Catholic Church; they were, first the Franciscans, next the indomitable Jesuits, and the Sulpitians. The shores of New France, extending from the Gulf of the St. Lawrence to that of Mexico, were trodden first by the early missionaries of the Catholic Church; and among those who have left memorable names were Fathers Marquette, Allouez and Dablon, among the Jesuits; and as for the Franciscans the man who has made the most impression on historians and others was Father Hennepin. They had visited those shores, and had carried the light of the gospel a century before the birth of Gabriel Richard, who himself belongs to an order of Secular priests of St. Sulpice, had heard of the advent of the above missionaries in the wilds of the New World. And burning with the desire to visit America, and the French revolution breaking out, afforded him an opportunity to expatriate himself to America. Yes, among the men of note as a clergyman he has left his mark, and I may safely say a memento in the hearts of all our citizens, be he a Catholic, Protestant, or atheist. It is not advancing my proposition too much if I take upon myself the task of comparing him to St. Francis Xavier, the great missionary of Japan centuries ago. Certainly no one will dispute my proposition. He who leaves the comforts and luxury of a home for the sole purpose of devoting himself to God and to his fellow men is not only a philanthropist but a saint, and among those great missionaries who have shone as bright as a star among us was the late honorable and very reverend Gabriel Richard, of the order of St. Sulpice.

Gabriel Richard was born at Saintes, in the Department of Charente-Inferieur, France, on the 15th day of October, in the year of our Lord 1764, and was descended on the side of his mother from the illustrious Bishop Bossuet, one of the most distinguished divines of France, who lived during the reign of Louis XIV. Having been placed at college when quite young, and having finished his classical education, and feeling himself called to the ecclesiastical stata, he entered the seminary of Angers, where he prosecuted his theological studies with great success. He subsequently repaired to Losy, near Paris, in order to qualify himself for admission into the society of St. Sulpice, a congregation of secular priests devoted to the education of young men for the sanctuary. At the time of his elevation to the priesthood, in the year 1791, his native country was violently agitated by the revolutionary spirit which was daily increasing in madness and in fury, threatening the destruction of the established order both in church and state. Owing to the unsettled state of things in France, the Abbe Emery, Superior General of the Sulpitians, determined, with the approbation of the Rt. Rev. Dr. Carroll, Bishop of Baltimore, to send some members of his society to the United States for the purpose of conducting an ecclesiastical seminary, and in accordance with this arrangement several priests of that congregation came to the city of Baltimore in the year 1791, and were followed in successive years by other members of the same society. Among them was the Rev. Gabriel Richard, who arrived on the 24th day of June, 1792, in company with the Rev. Messrs. Coquard, Matigon, and Marechal, whose names are all entitled to honorable mention in the history of the Catholic Church of this country.

As St. Mary's Seminary in Baltimore was not yet in such efficient operation as to require a numerous corps of professors, Father Richard and other gentlemen of St. Sulpice willingly acceded to the request of Bishop Carroll to aid in supplying the wants of the Catholic population scattered throughout his extensive diocese, reaching at that time from Maine to Tennessee, and from the Mississippi to the Atlantic Ocean. With this view he accepted the pastoral charge of the Catholics in Illinois, that is, at Prairie du Rocher, Kaskaskia, and in the neighboring country. The Catholic population of this district consisted chiefly of French Canadians.

In a letter to Bishop Carroll, dated January 24th, 1796, he draws rather an unfavorable picture of the state of religion in that district. There was a church at Kaskaskia with a congregation of about 800 souls, and another at Prairie du Rocher. Of the former place he speaks thus: "The people of this post are the worst in all Illinois. There is no religion among them, scarcely any one attending mass even on Sundays; intemperance, debauchery, and idleness reign supreme." He was much better pleased with the congregation at Prairie du Rocher. He says:

"I am tolerably well satisfied with my little village of Prairie du Rocher, although grave scandals are occasionally witnessed here. My chief consolation is derived from five or six English families, who live 10 or 15 miles from this place. They are surrounded by others who are Protestants, but who would be easily led into the church if I could speak the English language with greater facility."

The following year Father Richard was appointed to visit, besides the above-mentioned places, the congregation of a tribe of Indians named the Cahokias, which numbered about 300 souls, and who possessed a handsome church, erect-

ed by the Rev. Mr. Leradoux, his predecessor. These missions had been established more than 100 years previously by the early Jesuit Fathers, who were afterward aided by priests from the Seminary of Foreign Missions at Paris; but the supply of missionaries, especially after the recall of the Jesuit Fathers, was altogether insufficient for the wants of the Catholic population, who gradually fell into a state of lamentable indifference on the subject of religion. Father Richard applied himself in this distant and neglected field with all the zeal and prudence which characterize the true missionary, and he had the happiness of seeing his active efforts crowned with success. The important services which he rendered to religion inspired the hope that he would be equally successful in a more responsible situation at Detroit, where the wants of the people loudly called for additional aid. He was therefore invited by Bishop Carrol to be the assistant of Mr. Leradoux at the latter post. In leaving Illinois he felt some regret in being separated from his people at Prairie du Rocher, who were indeed "a little flock, but grateful and faithful." For a missionary, however, who like Father Richard labored only for the greater glory of God, it mattered little where he was stationed, as he was always prepared to follow the will of Heaven, which he recognized in the appointments of his ecclesiastical superiors.

Thus, after having devoted six long years of his ministry in Illinois, from the 14th day of December, 1792, up to the 22d day of March, 1798, he left for Detroit, where the presence of a permanent pastor was much needed. He accordingly arrived at this place in the month of June, on the feast of Corpus Christi, accompanied by the Rev. John Dilhet, also a Sulpitian missionary.

Mr. Leradoux, who had been stationed at this place for several years, was alone in the discharge of his clerical duties, and was quite advanced in years, and had sought relief from his bishop for the purpose of returning to his native land.

As soon as he arrived he immediatiately entered upon his duties as pastor, and soon won the confidence of those under his spiritual charge. At this period the town of Detroit and vicinity contained some 1,800 Catholics, mostly of French origin, with a large number scattered along the border of our lakes and rivers, and far into the northern regions of Michigan and Wisconsin.

"The French," says Archbishop Spalding, "seem to have visited Michigan as early as the year 1610, and missionaries went thither occasionally soon afterward, but no priest appears to have been stationed at Detroit before 1701."

Hardly had he been installed pastor than he commenced, as a good spiritual father, to provide his flock with all the elements of religion and education. Education at this period was at a very low ebb, and his great aim was to stimulate his parishioners with a love of learning. He left no stone unturned for the accomplishment of this purpose. He would here and there, as occasion required, have schools established for their benefit, and by his zeal and eloquence he thundered forth from his pulpit in language so clear and so forcible that his flock soon saw that what he preached he not only himself followed and practiced, but would require them to follow and practice. He was indefatigable in the discharge of the duties of his ministry, and very austere in his habits and mode of living, for his meals were composed of food of the simplest and coarsest kind; his bed was of the simplest material and hardly comfortable; his dress was of the coarsest and cheapest of cloth; he was courteous and affable to every one who had the pleasure of his acquaintance; he commanded

the highest respect, both from Catholics and Protestants. He was a profound theologian, a good speaker, and good mathematician; also a good composer of music. Often has the writer of this heard this eloquent priest thunder forth from his pulpit against the terrible vice of intemperance and the use of tobacco. "*Les chiqueurs et les ivrognes,*" as we call them in French. Unfortunately for Mr. Richard, he could not speak the English language, when its knowledge would have given him a wider field; the Catholics of Detroit and vicinity consisting almost exclusively of French Canadians, Mr. Richard had but little opportunity of exercising himself in the English language, the study of which he had undertaken with great zeal, in order to increase his field of usefulness. The inhabitants of the city were mostly persons whose vernacular tongue was the English language, but there were but very few among them who were Catholics.

About a year after his arrival here he visited the Catholic plantation on the island of Mackinaw, about 20 miles from the former Michilimackinac and Point St. Ignace, where the early Jesuit fathers had established a mission more than 100 years before. At the latter place there were only three or four families, the church and residence of the clergy having been transferred to the island, which was a much more convenient locality for vessels to approach the land and unload their cargoes.

As Father Richard has left us, in a letter to Bishop Carroll, a brief but interesting account of his missionary journey at this time, I shall give it in his own language. He says:

"I left Detroit on the 20th of June, in a vessel belonging to the United States, and after a terrible squall on Saginaw Bay, Lake Huron, we arrived at Mackinaw on the 29th of the same month. I met there a great many people; near 1,000 men visit this place in the summer season, but most of them remain only a few weeks. It is a grand rendezvous for traders from Lake Michigan, the Mississippi, Lake Superior, and other points, and contains about 50 houses. I found there a large number of children, for more than 30 of whom I supplied the ceremonies of baptism. They were over 7 years of age, and most of them illegitimate. It is very painful to see so many poor creatures left without instruction, several of them scarcely knowing how to make the sign of the cross. I am informed that there are many others in the same condition at different places, at their winter quarters, viz.: at St. Joseph's River, Wisconsin River, Prairie du Chien, Green Bay, Ste. Mary's Falls, at several rivers along Lake Superior, at Grand Portage, and at points still further to the northwest of Lake Superior, where the great Northwest Company of Montreal employ annually 1,700 men, almost all Canadians. Grand Portage, near the west end of Lake Superior, is on the American side, and as I have been told, is a trading post like Mackinaw, whereat nearly a thousand men assemble in the summer time, and after a short stay, disperse to their winter quarters.

"For two months after my arrival I taught the children catechism every morning, and in the evening I recited prayers in the church, after which I gave a familiar explanation of various points of Christian doctrine. On those occasions a good number of persons, particularly visitors from abroad, were present in the church, which is only 45 feet long and 25 feet wide. Being built of cedar it will last many years yet, though it is very old. It is well furnished with vestments, altar linen and missal, but wants a chalice and a paix.

"On the 3d day of September I paid a visit to the Ottawas, who live on the east side of Lake Michigan, 45 miles from Mackinaw. The late chief of the tribe, who died two years ago, had been baptised. But among the 1,300 persons who are there, men, women and children, only one so far as I could ascertain, has received baptism. I saw the place called La Mission, where Father De Jaunay formerly lived, who was a missionary there from 1742 to 1766. There remains only a large cross on the shore, which at this place is near 100 feet high. It is five miles north of the Ottawa village. I inquired of the Indians in your name whether they wished to have a priest among them for their instruction, or at least that of their children, and they appeared to be much gratified that you and Mr. Leradoux should take an interest in their welfare; but Indian like, they requested to be allowed a few days for consultation among themselves, after which they would send me an answer. After having spent two days among them, I returned to Mackinaw on the 5th, and remained there until the 25th of September, but up to that time I received not a word of reply from them, although many came to the island at different times. The truth of the matter is, they are so much addicted to the use of ardent spirits that they care very little about religion. I saw some of them drunk when I was at their village, and at the island some were to be seen every day intoxicated in the streets or on the shore. The trade there is principally in liquors, and as long as this state of things exists there can be no prospect of making them Christians. Though the traders acknowedge that it would be better for their own interests if the Indians had no rum, they persist in supplying them with it, through fear of losing their trade. God only knows how many evils flow from this traffic. It has been observed that English rum has destroyed more Indians than ever did the Spanish sword. Several Indian chiefs have requested that the trade in liquor should be abolished by law."

Father Richard found so much to be done at Mackinaw in the instruction of youth and correcting the habits of those more advanced in years that he was disposed to remain there during the winter, especially as he had been invited to do so by the inhabitants of the place. His services, however, were too much needed at Detroit to allow so long an absence; he therefore returned to this city in October, after having touched at St. Joseph Island and Sault Ste. Marie.

One of the first objects which called his immediate attention upon his return was to repair and enlarge the church in the old town, which was too small for the congregation. This he accomplished at an expense of some $3,000, notwithstanding the low state of his finances, having almost entirely renewed the old building. There was a debt, however, remaining upon the work of seven hundred dollars. He adopted various means for the better regulation of his parish, but to reform existing abuses and promote a spirit of piety among his people were the chief objects of his solicitude. He endeavored, also, according to opportunities, to consult the interests of the church at large. When he surveyed the extensive fields that required cultivation in the West and Northwest, including the new territory which had recently come under the jurisdiction of the chief pastor of the United States since the cession of Louisiana, he was sensibly impressed with the necessity of making some adequate provisions for the urgent wants of religion. With this view, he and Mr. Dilhet, who then resided in this city as his assistant, commenced an institution which they designed to be a nursery of young men for the sanctuary.

Speaking of early education, I have before me a copy of a lecture delivered

by School Inspector Col. William D. Wilkins, in February, 1871, before the "Teachers' Institute of Detroit," in which I find this remarkable passage:

"Father Gabriel Richard, the head of the Catholic Church of the Territory, a man of political power as well as fine education, did not approve of educating the masses, and I cannot find any early promise of the thronged spacious church schools which now ornament the city in so many quarters."

A most unjust, and, if not a malicious assertion. You were either ignorant on this subject or else you were guilty of pandering to the taste of your audience. Father Richard did approve of the education of the masses; for proof of this his first effort was jointly with Father Jean Dilhet, who both, in 1804, opened a school whose field of operation was the education of young men for the ministry; but this school was broken up by the fire of 1805.

And in 1804, mainly through his exertions, a young ladies' academy was started, placing at the head of it the following ladies: Miss Elizabeth Lyons, Miss Angelique Campau, Miss Monique Labadie and Miss Williams, they having been prepared by him for their arduous task.

His next effort was the introduction into the Territory of the first printing press, which was brought almost all the way by overland from Baltimore, and on the 31st of August, 1809, issued the first newspaper west of the Alleghany mountains, called "*Essai du Michigan*," or "*Impartial Observor*," and the same year published the first prayer book, of which I have a copy.

And in addition every Sunday before vespers he would instruct the children in the catechism, and explain to them the doctrines of the church.

His whole time and effort was given for the education of the people. What are all these great and good works intended for if they were not for the instruction of his fellow-men? Beside this, the work of his ministry was so extensive that it was impossible for him to give his whole time and attention to schools. His sermons, too, were very instructive. Once in the pulpit whole hours were devoted by him to the instruction of his fellow-men. Were not those for the educating of the masses? What more could he do with the scanty means at his command and the thinly populated country as was ours, affording but limited means for him to work with?

It is a very easy matter to cast reflections upon the memory of a great and good man, but is not easy to sustain them.

In this school, which was opened in the autumn of 1804, the pupils were taught Latin, geography, ecclesiastical history, church music, and the practice of mental prayer.

Thus far the labor of this distinguished missionary in the discharge of his severe and arduous duties in the ministry were partially crowned with success. His zeal and devotion, both to religion and education, knew no bounds; his self-denial of all ordinary comforts, his indefatigability for the cause of Christianity, were but mere trifles for him to endure compared with the reward which awaited him above.

Everything now seemed to prosper, and he was on the point of reaping the fruits of his labor, and see his efforts crowned with success, when, unfortunately, a most disastrous conflagration burst upon the old town of Detroit, on the 11th day of June, A. D. 1805, about 9 o'clock in the morning, and lasted until noon, when every house was destroyed, together with his little church, which was built by Father Bocque, a Franciscan missionary, in the year 1750. This disaster was a severe blow to him, one which retarded much his work of

regeneration. This unfortunate accident, far from discouraging him, seems, on the contrary, to have reanimated his zeal, for he was engaged night and day in alleviating the sufferings of his unfortunate parishioners, who had so suddenly become homeless by this calamity.

By this accident he found himself under the necessity of occupying a large warehouse, situated near the edge of the river, belonging to Mr. Meldrum, for the purpose of a church, which he used for some six years. Afterward he removed to Springwells, to the house of Jacques Laselle, and remained there until the new St. Anne's Church was so far completed as to accommodate his people.

The name of the Parish of St. Anne's was given by Father Bonaventure, who arrived here in the year 1722, on the aniversary feast of that saint.

In the course of the year 1805 Messrs. Richard and Dilhet were both ordered to France by their ecclesiastical superior, as the religious institutions of that country were now gradually reviving, and the Society of St. Sulpice needed the services of its members. Father Richard having informed his congregation in the temporary chapel where they had assembled that he was about to be separated from them, a difficulty unexpectedly arose which prevented his departure. The trustees, who were a factious set of men (as they always have been), and who for a long time had shown a very rebellious spirit, availed themselves of a calumnious report to have a writ issued against him, which detained him in this city.

"You may imagine," he writes to Bishop Carroll, "how unpleasant this affair must be; nevertheless, I feel very happy in having a share in the cross of our Savior. This year I have experienced many contradictions, but at the same time I have obtained greater successes, if I am not deceived by my self-respect. In general there are good dispositions, and I think that a priest of calm temper, with patience and time, would be very useful here. I hope, then, that you will do all you can to send another clergyman to Detroit as my successor. As it will be very difficult to have a church built here without some assistance from abroad, I will suggest the raising of a subscription among the Catholics of Maryland, the amount of which to be appropriated to the erection of a church and academy in Detroit, under the direction of the pastor, to prevent the constant and troublesome interference of some of the church wardens."

To show how he was universally loved and respected by his Protestant fellow-citizens, in 1807 the Governor of the Territory and other Protestant gentlemen invited him to preach to them in the English language.

"Although I was sensible of my incapacity," he writes to Bishop Carroll, "as there was no English minister here of any denomination, I thought it might be of some utility to take possession of the ground." He accordingly held his English meetings at noon every Sunday in the council house, where he delivered instructions on the general principles of the Christian religion, the principles to be adopted in the investigation of truth, the causes of our errors, the spirituality and immortality of the soul, and the evidences of Christianity in general.

Father Richard's zeal for his flock inspired him with the idea of establishing a printing press in this city, and to commence the publication of a French paper and books. For this purpose he sent to the city of Baltimore for the type and press in 1809, and the materials in due course of time came by land over mountainous roads, bringing along Mr. James M. Miller, the first printer, to

Detroit. During the year 1809, August 31, the first number of a small sheet entitled in French, "*Essai du Michigan,*" made its first appearance, and was continued for a time, but in those days the distance which separated the people of the Territory, and the irregularity of the mails, led to the discontinuance of his journal. His press, however, which was the first introduced into the northwestern part of the United States, and was for several years the only printing apparatus in Michigan, did useful service under his direction. Soon after the suspension of his paper he applied himself to the publishing of religious books, in French and English, such as *La Journale du Chretien,* published in 1811, and a large book called "Epistle and Gospel for Sundays and Holidays in the year," published in 1812, in English and French. Also, catechism and other small religious works, intended to supply his flock. He also had a bindery attached to his printing office. The press was also useful in printing deeds for the Governor and Judges of the Territory, and when the English took possession of Detroit in 1812, they had General Brock's proclamation printed on it, it being the only printing establishment in the whole northwest.

Theophilus Mettez, now deceased, was an apprentice in the office under Mr. Coxshaw, who succeeded Miller. He was a native of this city, and was the first printer boy. He was an honest, industrious, and upright citizen, notwithstanding the sneering allusion made to him at our last regular meeting by a distinguished member of the Detroit Bar.

The office of the *Essai du Michigan,* in consequence of the destruction of the old town, was for a long time located at Springwells, in the house of Jacques Lasselle upon what is now called the Stanton farm. One part of the house was used to live in, another part for his chapel, and another for his printing-office, and another for a school. Parts of the old printing-office are still in existence in this city, and are relics of antique curiosity worthy of being preserved for the curiosity of coming generations.

Father Richard, by his fearless advocacy of American principles and denunciations of the tyranny of England, had made himself obnoxious to the British, who in the war of 1812, violently seized and carried him a prisoner to Sandwich near this city. During his captivity he, by his eloquence and influence over the barbarous Indians, persuaded many from torturing American prisoners who unfortunately fell into the hands of the British under the disgraceful surrender of Gen. Hull.

Upon his return to Detroit, the conseqence of the devastating policy of the war was seen in an extreme dearth of food, bordering on famine, to which his people were reduced. His first attention was therefore imperiously demanded for the relief of their temporal wants. He purchased a large quantity of provisions and distributed them gratuitously to all who were in need, and as long as scarcity lasted, so long did his untiring charity continue to be the living providence of the destitute.

As a citizen of the United States Father Richard rendered important service to his adopted country, and his example will always shine prominently among the many instances which have signalized the true and fervent devotion of Catholic clergymen of foreign birth to the honor and welfare of the United States.

The Detroit *Courier* published in 1833 by the late Charles Cleland, in speaking of Father Richard, said:

"Though a European by birth he was an American in feeling, always

evincing a firm attachment to American institutions and republican principles. The influence he exerted and the part which he took in the late war (1812) evinced in an eminent degree the extent of his patriotism and the value he placed on American liberty."

The following year (1817) the late Rt. Rev. Bishop Flaget of the diocese of Bardstown, Kentucky, who now had the spiritual control of the northwest, undertook a journey to this city for the purpose of healing the dissension which unhappily existed between Father Richard and the trustees; and upon his arrival here set himself to work, and his efforts were crowned with complete success. The preliminaries having been satisfactorily adjusted, and the chiefs of the party having signed the pastoral letter of the bishop, in the name of the people, he determined to render the ceremony of removing the interdict as public and as solemn as possible. For this purpose he was conducted to their church in grand procession. The discharge of cannon announced the approaching ceremony; the music of the United States regimental band mingled with that of the chanters in the procession; addresses were delivered in French and in English. An affecting public reconciliation took place between the factious trustees and party and their venerable pastor, who shed tears of joy on the occasion. A collection of $500 was taken upon the spot, which the bishop considered a substantial omen of a permanent peace.

It now became necessary to apply to the Governor and Judges of the Territory for a site for the new church. Accordingly Father Richard petitioned the Land Board, and upon his application the Governor and Judges passed the following resolution at their session held October 2, 1806:

"*Resolved*, That the Roman Catholic church be built in the center of the Little Military Square, having 120 feet vacant on every side; that the ground of section No. 1, adjoining to the burying-ground fronting on East and West avenue, 200 feet wide, and running 200 feet deep, and bounded on the three other sides by three streets, and also one acre more in adjacent section, between No. 1 and the Court-house Circus."

To the question of locating St. Anne's church there were two parties, one headed by Mr. Richard and some of the trustees, and a few of the congregation were for locating it on the Little Military Square, where it now stands and where the Governor and Judges had designated that it should be built. But another faction, headed by some of the factious trustees, wished that it should be built upon the spot where the old one formerly stood, which question led to a great deal of unpleasant trouble from both parties; but Mr. Richard was determined to gain the day, and so he did; in course of time our French habitans saw their error and made ample apology to him.

On the same day was proposed the ceremony of laying the corner-stone of St. Anne's church, the foundation of which had been commenced by him the same year. Upon this occasion Bishop Flaget announced to the congregation that the sacred edifice about being erected would become the cathedral of the 25th State of the Union. The anticipation of such an event led to the adoption of a more extensive plan for the church than had been originally contemplated. Its increased dimensions, however, of 116 feet in length by 60 in width, added considerable to the proposed expenditure, and for some time the zealous pastor was much embarrassed by the pecuniary obligations which he had incurred.

It had long been a cherished object of Father Richard to lay the corner-stone upon the anniversary day upon which the old church was destroyed in the old

town, and for this purpose he had waited the arrival of his bishop for the imposing ceremony, which took place with much pomp on the 11th day of June, 1818, just 13 years after the destruction of the old church.

Father Richard continued the work upon St. Anne's church until his means were entirely exhausted, and then his fertile imagination conceived the idea of issuing due bills to the amount of several hundred dollars, payable upon presentation,—the highest amount being $1,—in order that the work upon his church might progress with more rapidity. These due bills were taken both by contractors and workmen. But Father Richard, like all other great and good men, was destined to meet with some trials and drawbacks in this his noble undertaking. One of his contractors, by the name of Young, got hold in some way or other of Father Richard's blank due-bills and forged his name to them to the amount of some $700 or $800, which he freely circulated among the people, and Father Richard did not discover the forgery until too late, when he had so honestly redeemed the whole amount. The rascality and villainy of this contractor contributed a great deal to retard the progress of this edifice, which was the first one erected since the fire of 1805.

Nevertheless, we find this zealous pastor struggling manfully in his efforts to finish his church, and endeavoring, as far as lay in his power, to surmount them, not only like the true philosopher, but like the true Christian as he was.

And on account of this villainy the work upon St. Anne's became suspended for a time for the want of funds, but Father Richard would not rest,—no, not he! He resorted to another expedient. He now conceived the idea of constructing fishing seines for the purpose of catching fish from the Detroit River in order to raise the necessary funds to continue the work upon his church. And like Peter of old, God blessed the fruits of his labor by an overwhelmingly large quantity of the finny tribes. Real good luck attended his fishing, and the consequence was that a large quantity was salted and packed, and sent forward to the Eastern markets, and there found immediate sale, which soon enabled him to continue his labors upon the church. The proceeds of the sale of his fish, and what contributions his poor congregation were enabled to extend from time to time, soon enabled him to complete the basement of St. Anne's so as to be used as a chapel, and the services were held in there for several years after, or at least until the upper part was finished.

The contract for hauling the stone was given to Jean Baptiste St. Armour and Louis Desolcour, both of whom are now deceased. The last named lost his life from falling overboard of one of the loaded *batteaux* in the Detroit River. The stone was quarried from one of the small islands below. The contract of the joiner work was given to the man Young, who so rascally defrauded Father Richard afterward. The mason work was done by the day, under his immediate superintendence.

It is worthy of remark that Father Richard, in the building of St. Anne's, conceived the idea of placing several ranges of black bottles on each side of the inner walls, so as to facilitate the speaker's voice from the pulpit, but it was soon found that they were of but very little use.

The style of the church is of the Corinthian order, finished in front with two steeples. On the center of the roof there was an octagonal dome 30 feet high and 30 in diameter. This dome has since been taken down. At the rear end of the church there were also two small steeples, which stood on each side; they also have been taken down since. The present bell in the eastern tower

was saved from the steeple of the old church in the old town, also the present pulpit, two of the side altars, all of which were saved from the fire of 1805.

To Father Richard also belongs the credit of importing from France the first organ and the first piano here. The little organ was used for a time by him, and it was given afterward to the Trinity Church (Irish) after his death. It is now used, I understand, in St. Joseph's Church (German), on the corner of Orleans and Gratiot streets, in this city. At his death he left several musical manuscripts of his own composition, which were pronounced by musical artists as very good compositions.

In the year 1821 he undertook a journey through the vast district under his charge, in order to ascertain the exact number of Catholics among the white and Indian population of the Northwest, that the bishop might know the different posts which required a resident clergyman. Having left Detroit in July of the above-named year, he spent three weeks at Mackinaw in missionary duty, after which he embarked upon Lake Michigan in a large *batteau*, encamping every night with his party on land. They were occupied an entire month in coasting the eastern shore of the lake. On arriving at Marquette River they were detained several days by contrary winds, which afforded him an opportunity of inquiring about the burial-place of Father Jacques Marquette, of the Society of Jesus, so distinguished for having been the first European to explore the Mississippi River and discover its mouth in 1674; but still more illustrious for having founded the missionary stations of Mackinaw, Point St. Ignace, and Arbre Croche."

"The Indians," says Father Richard, "conducted me to the spot where the river emptied in 1675, where Father Marquette died on the 18th day of May. Its mouth is now at least 3,000 feet more to the south than at that time, between two capes about 50 feet high, which appear to have been separated by the joint action of the winds and waves. The spot which they pointed out to me is about 240 feet from the shore of the lake, south of the former bed of the river, but 2,800 feet north of its present course. It is a well-ascertained fact recorded by travelers and even Protestant writers, and confirmed by popular tradition, that a few weeks after the death of Father Marquette the river changed its course, as if through respect for the precious remains of that saintly man. I planted a cross there, in the presence of eight Ottawa Indians and two white men, placing it in the spot where, according to the Indians, a former one had stood, but which had been carried away by the wind three years before. With my penknife I engraved on it the following inscription: 'Fr. J. Marquette died here 9th May, 1675.' "

"On Sunday I offered up the holy sacrifice under a tent, near the present mouth of the river, and in the afternoon we went in procession, 50 in number, English, Canadians, and Indians, marching two by two along the sandy shore of the lake, and singing the Litany of the Blessed Virgin, to the grave of Father Marquette. You may conceive that it was easy to be eloquent over the grave of a missionary who is said in the tradition of the country to have wrought miracles. After singing the *Libera* we returned to our chapel and camp, chanting the litanies of the saints. During the night the wind, which had been adverse, became favorable, which we attributed to the aid of the good missionary whose grave had been the object of our veneration."

Father Richard had been invited by the Pottawattamie Indians residing at St. Joseph's River to assist at the conclusion of the treaty between them and

the Governor of the Northwest, which was to take place at Chicago; but the unavoidable delays on his journey prevented him from arriving in time and rendering them any service on that occasion. He had hoped to assist them in their petition to have a missionary stationed among them. As some time would elapse before an opportunity would present itself of returning to Detroit by the lakes, he traveled south to St. Louis, and thence proceeded by land to Bardstown, Kentucky, and Cincinnati. At the latter place he was present at the ordination of the late Rev. Vincent Badin, who a few days after accompanied him to Detroit as an assistant missionary. From an interesting letter of Father Richard to Archbishop Marechal, of Baltimore, dated December 22, 1822, we learn that there were only five churches or chapels in Michigan and the Northwest, with a Catholic population of about 6,000 whites, and a certain number among the different savage tribes of that region. For the service of this immense district of country Father Richard had no assistance but that of the Rev. Father Badin, above mentioned.

In the year 1823 he was mentioned a delegate to represent the interests of Michigan in Congress, against the late Gen. John R. Williams and Maj. John Biddle. The contest was warm and quite animated. Several addresses of a very inflammatory character were published and, of course, all directed against him, but the humble priest and honorable citizen was elected by a large majority.

I will here remark that Father Richard was principally supported by his Protestant fellow-citizens; all honor to them, I say. He was put forward by them, and, with the aid of some of our more sensible French citizens, he was triumphantly elected. It was with the hope of being useful to his fellow-citizens and of liquidating his debts incurred in building his church that he had consented to become a candidate for congressional honors. But his seat was contested by Major Biddle, upon the ground that he was not a citizen of the United States, as not having gone through the formula of naturalization, when a committee of the House was appointed to investigate the case, and reported, saying that it was not necessary. His demeanor in the House commanded great respect; he spoke but little, and that little wisely, and did much for his constituents and for the Union."

The appropriations for roads made at his instance, and other acts, attest the efficiency of his services in the National Legislature. Through his exertions he succeeded in having appropriation bills passed for the opening of several roads which now lead into our beautiful city, such as the Fort Gratiot road, Pontiac road, Grand River road, and the Chicago road, all of which will stand as a perpetual monument to his industry and zeal for his constituents. And while there he exerted himself in behalf of the Indian tribes who belonged to his flock, and who had made him the bearer of many petitions to the President of the United States.

After having served a term in Congress with honor to himself and credit to his constituents, he was again nominated and put forward by his friends against the late Hon. Austin E. Wing. The contest, as in the previous one, became quite warm and animated, but this time he was defeated through the apathy of his own people, the French, when six votes more would have elected him. Our French citizens would not support him for the reason that they thought that a clergyman had no business in legislative halls. But it was for their own benefit and good that he had consented to run, as nearly his whole salary went toward

liquidating the debts that had been contracted in building, etc., St. Anne's church; but they were blind to their own interests.

The Rev. Father Galitzin, a distinguished missionary of that period, remarked to him: "When I heard of your election to Congress I disapproved of it at once; but I have the honor to inform you that if you can manage to have a seat in Congress all your life, you will do more good for religion with your salary than many other missionaries with all their zeal and preaching."

Thus spoke a missionary distinguished for his learning and zeal for religion, and his opinion was that of the entire clergy of the United States. His zealousness and sincere virtues are worthy of imitation by our representative elect.

"In the course of the year 1824, the laborious pastor of Detroit, who was also Vicar General of the Bishop of Cincinnati, for Michigan and the Northwestern Territories, had the consolation to receive the aid of two excellent clergymen from Europe, Messrs. Dejean and Bellany, the former of whom became the apostle of the Ottawa tribe of Indians."

When Father Richard first visited the latter tribe at Arbre Croche, in the year 1799, he found only one who had been baptized; in 1829 the number of fervent Christians among them exceeded 700. Among the Pottawattamies, Father Stephen Badin and others labored with considerable success. Nothing can be more affecting or more edifying than the interview which took place in July, 1830, between the chief of that tribe, Pokegon, and Father Richard, to whom he applied for a resident missionary. After supplicating the good priest in the most earnest manner to send a clergyman to the Pottawattamies, he observed to him that they prayed every morning and evening, men, women and children, and also fasted two days before Sunday, according to the tradition of their ancestors. "There," said he, "are the prayers we have learned: see if I know them properly." Then falling upon his knees, and making the sign of the cross with great respect, he recited the Our Father, Hail Mary, the Apostles' Creed, and the Ten Commandments of God, without the slightest mistake. He was deeply moved by this affecting address, which he answered by an expression of sentiments worthy of the pastor, animated by a tender charity and compassion for his spiritual children. By the means which had been placed in his hands by the "Association for the Propagation of the Faith," he was enabled to provide more effectually for the wants of the district under his charge, and he had the happiness to see churches erected in different places, and schools established at Green Bay, Arbre Croche, and St. Joseph.

Instead of one priest to assist him in his labors, he now beheld eight devoting themselves with zeal to the functions of the holy ministry.

On the 27th day of February, 1832, Major Henry Whiting addressed him a note, informing him that at the last meeting of the Historical Society of Michigan, he was invited by a resolution to deliver the anniversary discourse. To which Father Richard replied by letter, dated February 28, 1832, as follows:

DEAR SIR:—I have received this day your favor of yesterday, as well as a copy of your address delivered before the Historical Society, in the month of June of the year 1831, for which I return you my thanks. You inform me that I have been requested, by a resolution adopted at the last anniversary meeting of the Historical Society, to deliver the next anniversary discourse before the society. The honor conferred on me by this resolution is duly appreciated by me, and I regret that the extent of my correspondence, the multiplicity of my clerical functions during the forty or fifty days preceding, and

as many following the holy days of Easter, and several other pressing and uncontrollable circumstances, do imperiously prevent me from accepting a task which I consider a duty in all good citizens, to assist in preserving for the benefit of the society the facts of the early transactions which have taken place in our Territory. A well-digested summary of the most interesting and most instructive facts scattered in many relations and letters, either in print or in manuscript, to which it is impossible to have an access within a period of six and perhaps even twelve months, to do justice to the subject, would require a great deal more time than I can possibly command. My views of the subject would be to consult all the most approved authors, and the most authentic relations of the first establishment of the Europeans within the northwestern part of the American continent. An introduction, or rather a whole discourse, in which should be collected and elucidated by useful remarks and pertinent conclusions, should precede. The utility of this manner of treating of the antiquities of our territory in reference to our geography, to the manners, customs and arts of its inhabitants, to their ancient historical and religious traditions, etc., is obvious to every one. But its magnitude should require several years. Therefore, I ask to be excused and to offer to the gentlemen of the Historical Society my best wishes for the most complete success in their truly useful operations.

Very respectfully, I am, sir, your most obedient servant,

GABRIEL RICHARD.

MAJOR H. WHITING.

It will be perceived at once, by the letter just read, that Father Richard took a deep interest in the welfare of the society, and he points out the line of policy to be pursued in prosecuting its researches in the early history of Michigan and the Northwest. In every public undertaking he coöperated with his fellow-citizens and lent his aid as far as his means or time would permit.

In the year 1832 that scourge of nations, the Asiatic cholera, smote the people of Detroit, and laid prostrate many of its inhabitants—friends and foes, the young and the old; the delicate and the strong were not spared, and Detroit presented at this dreadful season a deserted city, with nearly one-half of its inhabitants either dead or dying, and the rest having taken flight to other parts through fear; but in the midst of this awful epidemic where was Gabriel Richard? He was at his post, like a soldier. Faithful and true to his flock, amid the dying and the dead he was administering the consolations of religion to them, night and day, "though afflicted himself with symptoms of the prevailing epidemic for nearly three months, and most of the time greatly debilitated, he never ceased to discharge the duties of his office with his accustomed zeal, until he was at length completely overpowered by disease." When, a few days after the attack, he was informed that he could not survive it, he expressed his willingness to die, and after receiving the last sacraments of the church, he calmly expired with those words of holy Simeon on his lips: "Now, O Lord, dost Thou dismiss Thy servant according to Thy word, in peace." His death took place on the 13th day of September, 1832, at the age of 67 years 11 months and 2 days, and after exercising his ministry nearly alone for the space of 24 years, and after a residence in the city of 34 years and 6 months.

Thus died Gabriel Richard after a long life devoted entirely to God and mankind. Hardly had his immortal spirit left its mortal body than the news of his death spread throughout the city with the rapidity of lightning, and all classes

and religious denominations vied with each other in mingling their deep sorrow at such a loss. He had gone "to that bourne from whence no one returneth." His place could not be filled, it has not since, neither will it ever be. His death was a public calamity. The funeral day came, and his remains, dressed with the robe of his sacred office, lay in state in the sanctuary of his church, with his face exposed to the view of his congregation. From early morn until dark was the church filled with the multitude who had come from all quarters to take a last glimpse of him. His remains were followed to the grave amid the solemn tolling of all the bells of the city, and followed by a large concourse of citizens of all classes and denominations, who evinced the deepest sorrow at this afflicting bereavement. At the grave the Rev. Frederick Baraga, late Bishop of Sault Ste. Marie, delivered an eloquent eulogy upon the life and character of the deceased, and was to have been followed by the Hon. William Woodbridge, but the lateness of the hour prevented him from delivering it.

After having been buried in the cemetery about three years he was exhumed for the purpose of being transferred to a stone vault which had been prepared to receive his remains, under St. Anne's Church, where he is still entombed. At the time of his being exhumed his coffin was opened and his remains were found to be intact. His face appeared the same as upon the day he breathed his last. Energy and decision were prominent traits in the character of this excellent man. He was remarkable for his unremitting application to the duties of his ministry and his untiring zeal for the welfare of his fellow-citizens and his church. In his ecclesiastical functions he was constant and indefatigable. Bishop Fenwick, in speaking of him, said, "He was the oldest, the most respectable, and the most meritorious missionary in Michigan." With this distinguished appreciation of Father Richard's worth as an apostle he had no hesitation to recommend him some years before his death as a priest eminently qualified by his zeal, learning, and piety to be appointed the first Bishop of Detroit.

This undoubtedly would have occurred had he not been involved in an unfortunate law-suit with a member of his congregation, and which caused him to be imprisoned and afterward placed on the limits, all of which was incompatible for a bishop who had to visit his diocese.

Such was the life and character of Gabriel Richard, Vicar General of Michigan.

His mortal remains now lie entombed in his own beloved church, and his immortal spirit has ascended to the God who gave it; but the influence of his wise counsels, his holy zeal, his Christian example, remains with us yet. It lives in the best affections of his people who yet survive him, and is engraven upon their memories. It warms and invigorates their hearts as they assemble to worship God in the temple reared by his exertions; it tends to keep them alive to the holy influence of the religion he so ardently inculcated among them, and to guide their footsteps in the pathway of religion and virtue. May that influence continue in all its freshness and vigor "until the Mighty Angel, planting one foot on earth and the other on the ocean, shall lift his hand to Heaven and swear by Him that liveth for ever and ever that time shall be no more."

"May it resist the empire of decay
When time is o'er, and worlds have passed away;
Cold in the dust the perished heart may lie,
But that which warmed it once can never die."

DETROIT IN 1815-16.

BY SAMUEL ZUG, SECRETARY OF THE DETROIT PIONEER SOCIETY.

GENTLEMEN OF THE DETROIT PIONEER SOCIETY,—I have in my possession part of a newspaper published in Detroit in 1834, containing an account of the buildings in the city in 1815–16. I have also a reprint of the same published in the "Advertiser," Jan. 7th, 1858, with explanations of the locality of some of the places. I copy the first article, and some of the explanations from the second, and add others that will enable those now living (1876) to locate the places.

The act to incorporate the *city* of Detroit was passed Oct. 24, 1815.

By this account, at that early day our city must have been a very small place. For aid in *locating* some of these places, I am indebted to earlier residents, and to older heads than mine.

In 1815–16 there was but one wharf in front of Detroit. This was called the "public wharf;" it consisted merely of a pier, formed by a crib of logs, filled in with stone or gravel, and about 150 feet from the shore, with which it was connected by a bridge or plank way. All vessels, public or private, had to load at this wharf. The rest of the water-front of the place was nearly in a state of nature. After other wharves were built, the bridge of this old one fell into decay. This wharf was built where Buhl & Ducharme's hardware store now is, on Woodbridge street.

The buildings then standing nearest the water's edge, were the public store house,—taken down in 1830. This small store house was the last remnant of the town which was destroyed by fire in 1805.

That part of the city south of Michigan avenue (north of Larned), west of Griswold street, and east of the Cass farm line, together with that (south of Larned) to the water, and west of Wayne street, to the Cass line, except a strip along the west line of Wayne street, south of Jefferson avenue, belonged to and was occupied by the U. S. for military purposes, and was known as the Military Reserve.

The wharf and store house above mentioned belonged to the United States, and therefore was called "public." The building belonging to Mr. Hunt was west of and near Wayne street.

The Meldrum House, still standing on Woodbridge street, at the corner of the alley leading down between Joseph Campau's and Seeks' house was the next building. This was a two-story wood house, a little east of, and opposite the Board of Trade building, and was taken down about ten years since. In this house, the "Detroit Gazette," established in 1817, was first printed.

Nearly opposite where Campbell's tavern now stands was another smaller building, while that which is immediately in the rear of the Campaus', was the third and last house on the water's edge, between the Meldrum House and Judge Abbott's present house.

Campbell's tavern was afterwards the "Eagle," last kept by B. S. Farnsworth. It stood where Farnsworth's two brick stores (Nos. 31 and 33) now stand—at present occupied by a commission and a candy house. At that time the shore line was nearly up to Woodbridge street. Immediately below Judge Abbott's was the ferry-house, a small log building still seen adjoining his red store, where the post-office, previous to 1830, was kept. The post-office was

kept by Judge James Abbott, and was where Allan Shelden & Co.'s store on Woodward avenue now stands. The ferry-house was directly below.

On the east side of Woodward avenue, or Market street, stood the Jermain House, nearest to the water. This house is now the third from the corner of Atwater street; the corner being vacant. Nearly in the rear of the Jermain House was a small log building which was recently pulled down. Mrs. McNiff's house (since Major Rowland's); the Elliot House (where Mr. Sanderson afterwards built) and the Magee House, still standing next to the brick market, were the other houses, then between Market and Randolph streets. On the other side of that street, still following the course of the water's edge, was the Bartlett House, now occupied by Mr. Lebot, the gunsmith. A small building and a tan-yard (neither now remaining) filled up the interval between Randolph street, and the Brush house (still standing) was at the gateway of the pickets on that side of the town. These pickets, a line of which surrounded the town, had been erected during the war, immediately preceding, and ran from this gateway at the Brush house up to Jefferson avenue, and crossed it on the eastern line of Judge Sibley's present place. This avenue terminated there, and had a block-house in the center of it. The pickets extended thence to about the end of Michigan avenue, turning near La Piere's house, and crossing Woodward avenue near Mr. Fournier's present house, joined the pickets around the military grounds. There was also a gateway at the west end of the town, near what is now the Mansion house, which was connected by pickets with the military grounds on that side.

The Germain house was on the first lot north of Chauncey Hurlbut's present store. The vacant corner lot is where Eaton's store now is. The small log building was on the lot first north on Bates street, and where a brick building stands, now occupied by "Scheuts." Mrs. McNiff's house was on the lot where Hawley's malt house is, on the east side of Bates street. The Magee and Elliot houses were on the north side of Atwater street, where the two-story brick saloons and sailors' boarding houses now stand. The brick market was on the northwest corner of Randolph and Atwater streets, and was called the "Berthlet market." The Berthlet house was on the north side of Atwater street and a little east from the northeast corner of Randolph street. The Brush house was near the intersection of Atwater and Brush streets, and the pickets ran north, nearly through the center of the block between Randolph and Brush streets, and La Piere's house was at their intersection with Congress street,—Fournier's on Russell House corner. In ascending Randolph street from the water's edge, on the left-hand side, was Lamothe's house, standing nearly where the brick market now stands, and Woodworth's; these, with the house on the southeast corner of Randolph and Woodbridge streets, were all the dwellings between the water's edge and Jefferson avenue. The old Council house, then only one story high, and Gov. Hull's (now Major Biddle's) house, formed the two corners of Randolph street and Jefferson avenue. The present brick stable opposite to Woodworth's was then standing. On the opposite corner of Randolph street stood the wooden part of Judge Sibley's present house, and the office of the old Detroit Bank, a small brick building, occupying the site of Major Kearsley's present office. There were no buildings on the west side of Randolph street beyond the Bank. Beyond Judge Sibley's, on the other or east side, were seven houses, Boulinger's (since moved or torn down), S. Andre's, Major Whipple's, Judge Abbott's, Drouillard's, and La Piere's.

Lamothe's house was on the lot on the northwest corner of Atwater and Randolph streets, afterwards known as Berthlet market, and destroyed by fire in 1848. Woodworth's hotel, burnt by the same fire, stood on the northwest corner of Randolph and Woodbridge streets. The old council house was where the western half of the Fireman's Hall now stands. Gov. Hull's was where the Biddle House now is, and a little east from the corner. Judge Sibley's house was opposite the Biddle House, and Major Kearsley's and the old Detroit Bank were on the northwest corner. The Whipple house was where Chopes' wagon shop now is.

Ascending Bates street in the same manner, Mrs. McNiff's house on one side and Mr. Wing's (then Hudson's) on the other, were the only houses between Woodbridge street and the water.

Between Woodbridge street and Jefferson avenue stood the present yellow building of Gen. William's, on the corner of Bates and Woodbridge streets, and Mrs. Hanks' house (still standing) nearly opposite Gen. Williams' house and store (a one-story wooden building) then occupied the site of his present brick stores. Mr. Peter Desnoyers' house (his store then a part of it) occupied, as it now does, the northwest corner opposite. Between Jefferson avenue and the pickets, there were no other houses on Bates street, excepting a small log house of Mrs. McMillen's at the corner of Larned street.

As before stated, the McNiff house was where the malt house now is; Wing's house was on the southwesterly corner of Woodbridge and Bates streets, where Gov. Bagley is now building. Gen. J. R. Williams' yellow store was on the southeast corner of Bates street and Jefferson avenue, with the dwelling in the rear. Mr. Desnoyers' house was on the northwest corner of the same streets. The McMillan house was on the southwest corner of Bates and Larned streets.

Ascending Market street (or as now known, Woodward avenue) in the same manner, on the right hand side, the Germain house (as has been mentioned) was the nearest to the water, there being one house, occupied by Doctor Henry, between it and Mr. Jacob Smith's (now occupied by Mr. Bronson) on the corner of Woodbridge street. On the other side above the before-mentioned ferry-house stood the present red store of Judge Abbott, and one-half the present house.

The Scott house, now Col. Anderson's, and Col. Richard Smith's were between Woodbridge street and Jefferson Avenue, on the same side, while the Godfroy house on the other corner of Woodbridge and Market street, was the only building on the other side. This house of Mr. Godfroy's was moved to the foot of Griswold street, during the year 1833–4. The four corners of the intersection of Woodward avenue and Jefferson avenue were then unoccupied. The localities here spoken of are now all occupied by brick blocks.

The Smith or Bronson House was on the *southeast* corner of Woodbridge, the Godfroy House on the *northeast* corner, the Scott or Anderson House where the Mariners' Church now stands; the house of Doctor Henry was between Chauncey Hurlbut's and the corner above.

The Abbott House was just below the corner where Baldwin's shoe store now stands.

Proceeding up Woodward avenue towards the "common," Mr. Smart's present dwelling-house on one side and Gen. Larned's on the other were all that stood between Jefferson avenue and Larned street,—on the west side was a

small house, La Garde's, on the corner of the street, Mr. Cole's present house. Another small one—A. Langdon's—on the site of Mrs. Deveau's present house, the same on the site of Dr. Hurd's, and two other small dwellings still standing. On the opposite side of the street, between the present church and the pickets, were three small houses, since moved or taken down, occupied by Peltier, Monet, and Fournier. Neither Griswold, Shelby, or Cass streets were then opened. On Woodbridge street there were no other houses than those which have been mentioned, excepting one small building on the south side, between Bates and Randolph streets.

Mr. Smart's dwelling was where Preston's bank now is; Gen. Larned's house was on the west side of the street.

Nall's and Stearns' two stores occupy the site of LaGarde's house; T. A. Parker's and the stove stores are on the site of Mr. Cote's old residence; Mrs. Deveau's house was where Abbott & Ketchum's carpet store now is; the Hurd house on the northwest corner of Congress street; the Fournier, Peltier, and Monet houses were on the east side, between Congress street and the Russell house, and Fournier was on the Russell house corner.

Ascending Jefferson avenue from the west, the first house above Gov. Cass' farm (then owned by the heirs of Wm. Macomb) was one-story stone building just at the entrance gate. It forms the first story of the main building of the present "mansion house;" it was then owned by Judge Woodward, and occupied as an inn by Major Whipple. The barn of the establishment and a small store stood in a line with and between it and the military grounds. The front of these military grounds began at the present Cass street and extended to Wayne, running up Wayne to Larned, up that street to Griswold, and up Griswold to Michigan avenue, thence by the line of that avenue to Gov. Cass' farm.* On the river side of the avenue the first building was the public store, standing a little below the slope contiguous to Mr. Kercheval's garden. Col. Henry I. Hunt's house and store—the house now Kercheval's, the store the present post-office—were the next.

Between Wayne and Shelby street, on the same side, stood the same buildings that are still there, excepting Mrs. Roby's; Mr. Kinzie occupying the first, Mr. Audrain, the receiver, the second, and Doctor Edwards the third. On the site of Mrs. Roby's present house, and where Mr. Conant's brick stores are being built, stood an old house occupied by Mrs. Dodemead.

On the opposite side of the avenue between the same streets, were only Mr. D. Campau's (next to Mr. Mendell's), and the Thibault; above the Thibault house stood a building, in what is now Shelby street, that was then occupied as an ordinary store. It now forms the dwelling of Mr. Levi Cook in Shelby street. Mr. Coats' house was the next. The site of Mr. Sheldon's brick stores was then occupied by a one-story yellow store, one-half of which had been used as a jail. The foundation of the Catholic church burnt down in 1805 filled up most of the space now occupied by Messrs. Wright's, Cook's, and Brown's buildings. It projected half across Jefferson avenue, the rubbish, however, was then being removed. Between this foundation and the present Griswold street was Mr. Dequindre's house,—where Mr. Wells' book store, etc., now is,—and the store afterwards occupied by Mr. Newbury, and burnt down while occupied

* This area was all ceded to the city of Detroit by an act of Congress, 1826, reserving the square between Cass, Larned, and Wayne streets, and running to the channel. On this square stood the public store, the arsenal moved in 1832, and a house, now Mr. S. M. McKnight's, on Fort street. This reservation was sold in 1832.

by Mr. Wendell. The Mansion House (hotel) was where Parker, Holmes & Co.'s tobacco store now is. The Henry I. Hunt house and store on the southwest corner of Wayne street and the avenue. The Kinzie house was where Jenness and Fiske's crockery store now is. The Audrain house was where Bourkes' liquor store stands. The Edwards house was on the spot occupied now by Johnson & Wheeler, Nos. 100 and 102. The Roby house and the Conant stores are now the Michigan Exchange. The Dodemead house was on the corner east of Shelby street. The Dennis Campau house was where Wormer's machinery depot now is. The Thibault house was on what is now the northwest corner of Shelby street and the avenue, and Mrs. Coates' was the northeast corner.

The brick stores, Nos. 141 and 143, known as the Chaffee stores, are on the old church lot, and the Dequindre, Wells, and Newbury places are between those and Griswold street. On the other side of the avenue, there were between Shelby and Griswold streets only Mr. Conrad Seek's, and Mr. Joseph Campau's house. The Seek house was where Mr. McGraw's shoe store is, and the Campau house may be seen by all. A store and house belonging to Mr. Currie, and a store belonging to Mr. Ten Eyck, had stood between Market and Griswold streets, but were burnt down in 1815. The block was sold in 1816 in four lots to Col. Mack and Major Dequindre. The Major put up his late dwelling house and store in 1816. On the other side of the avenue between the same streets were the building still at the corner of Griswold street, and the Piquette house, now Mr. Piquette and Miss Moon's shops. The Piquette house was on the lot where V. J. Scott's bank stands.

Between Market street (Woodward avenue) and Bates street were Mr. Desnoyer's house on the northwest corner of Bates street, and Mr. Harvey's house and bakery on the south side opposite to Mr. Desnoyer's. Continuing up the avenue, on the north side was a singularly narrow two-story house, where Mrs. Calhoun's shop now is. The next was Oliver Williams' "Globe" tavern (Maj. Kearsley's late dwelling); between that and the office of the Detroit Bank, were Dr. Brown's, Mr. Homer's, Mr. Cook's, and Dr. McCoskry's, all still standing, though some of them in a modified shape. These were scattered in the order named, between Bates and Randolph streets.

On the other side of the avenue, after Gen. Williams' store, came Mr. Palmer's tavern, an old one-story building, then the present Miller house, Judge Chipman's (then Col. Stephen Marks'); and Mr. B. Campau's, which was then, as now, next to the council-house. Gov. Hull's house on the south side, and Judge Sibley's on the other side, were the last houses on the avenue in that direction.

The Williams store or dwelling, as has been stated, was on the *southeast* corner of Bates street and the avenue—the Palmer tavern, where Beatty & Fitzsimons' store is—the Miller and Mack House between that and the Campau house, which was directly west of Fireman's hall. There were two or three other small buildings then on Larned street, such as the Belcher house, the Gobeille house in the rear of Wormer's store on Jefferson avenue, and another on Griswold street.

The Catholic service was then held in the house of Mr. La Salle, on a farm about two miles below the town, now Maj. Stanton's (18th street). There was then not a place of *public worship* in Detroit. The *stores* in the place at that time were H. I. Hunt's, at the *southwest* corner of Wayne street and the ave-

nue, Mack & Conant, in the *east* end of the Kinzie building (Jenness & Fiske's crockery store), A. Edwards', John R. Williams', P. J. Denoyers', northwest corner of Bates street and the avenue, and P. Lecuyer's, opposite the Biddle house. The taverns were Whipple's, Williams', Palmer's, Woodworth's, and Smith's. There were four lawyers and two doctors.

Not a vessel that then navigated the lakes was owned in Detroit. There were but three or four on Lake Erie, belonging mostly to the British. A "public" vessel,—the brig Hunter, was the ordinary means of communication between Detroit and Buffalo. The road around the lake was not practicable for wheels one-third of the distance, and for one-third of the year scarcely available for a horse.

No road led out of Detroit except up and down the river. The mail was brought in on horseback, once a week, in a small mail bag, which in bad traveling, was borne on a man's shoulders, through the Black swamp. It thus continued to brought till 1827, when the first line of wheel carriages was established between Detroit and Ohio.

The military grounds were occupied by Fort Shelby and the infantry cantonment with a few outbuildings. Fort Shelby, which stood at the intersection of Fort and Shelby streets, was thrown up by Major Le Nault, the British commander, in 1777.

Judge McDonald's late residence, on the corner of Fort and Shelby streets, was the quarters of the commanding officer of the Fort. The quarters of the commanding officer of the cantonment still remain on the back part of the lots 9 and 10 Congress street, partly in the alley behind, the Adjutant's office was the small building now standing on the rear of Colonel Brooks' lot. The military burying ground occupied most of the square formed by Fort Shelby, Lafayette, and Griswold streets. During the year 1828, the bones of the bodies deposited there were removed to the new burying ground. The surface was taken off three or four feet to fill up the embankment then in process of construction on the whole water front of the city.

Lots *9 and 10 were on the north side of Congress street,* the second and third lots east from Wayne street.

It may be proper to state that full two-thirds of this article had been copied before the recent articles on the same subject appeared in the "Post" and "Tribune." The one confirms the other, and either may be taken as a very correct description.

RECOLLECTIONS.

* BY GEORGE CLARK OF ECORSE.

In the spring of 1817 I visited Maumee, then claimed by the Territory of Michigan. There I found the country inhabited by half breeds, French, and a few immigrants from the States.

Mr. Hunt, Mr. Conant, and a few others, principally engaged in the fur trade. The people lived almost entirely upon game, fish, and corn. There being no mills in the country, to prepare the corn for food, round holes were burnt in the ends of logs; these were set on end, and the corn crushed by

*George Clark died October 14, 1877.

means of a pounder attached to a spring-pole thirty or forty feet long. From this crushed corn their bread was made.

On still, calm evenings the Indian war drums and the hammers could be distinctly heard up and down the river. The country was heavily timbered, still in its natural state, the woods, marshes, rivers, creeks, ponds, and the whole country, both land and water, was teeming with animal life. There were collected hundreds of Indians, with their families, and the people from the surrounding country, to catch, smoke, and dry their season's supply of fish.

Two companies of soldiers came down from Maumee in *piroques* from Fort Defiance,—bound for Detroit,—encamped at the Rapids to obtain a supply of fish, to furnish food for the voyage. This river afforded more fish, and in greater varieties than any other river of fresh water in America, and perhaps in the world. The most numerous and valuable were the wall-eyed pike, the muskallonge, catfish, bass, and many other kinds, amounting to thirty or more varieties. The fishing was cheifly done with hooks, spears, and dip-nets. The fish were so numerous, it was quite common for the Indians to spear from one to three at one stroke, at some stages of the water, particularly when roily.

Where Toledo now stands there were but two small houses, located on the flats at the mouth of Swan creek. The eagles' nests, one on Eagle point and one on a sycamore tree on Delaware Island, were prominent landmarks on the river. There was Fort Meigs on the opposite bank from Maumee, and the British fort three miles below at Miami.

An Indian carried the mail on his back once or twice a week from Sandusky to the Rapids. Following the blind trail through the Black swamp, he was obliged to wade through water, mud, and ice, and camp out at nights. About this time I took passage on the Black Snake, one of the small vessels running between Cleveland and Maumee. We were a whole month going to Cleveland, and came near being drowned, and escaping that, nearly starved. The vessel was a government batteau, built up with deck boards, which in heavy seas would break loose, almost crushing her sides in. She was commanded by Captain Jacob Wilkeson, of Cleveland.

As yet, no light-houses or harbors had been made; the shores of the lakes islands, and river were just as nature made them. In a storm, for a harbor we ran under Point Ebinue on the Canadian shore, 15 miles above Buffalo, where we had but little food for several days. Going on shore in search of provisions, we found a man living on the point, but it being so soon after the war of 1812, we feared he would as soon kill as feed us; but we were happily disappointed, for he did all in his power to assist us, though the food for himself and family was scanty. Having a patch of artichokes, he turned his hogs out and turned us in. The artichokes were greatly relished, and besides he allowed us to milk two cows out of his four. For his kindness we were very grateful. We were twice driven back to the islands, which were densely covered with standing timber; upon some it grew in large quantities, reaching to the water's edge, casting their dark shadows into the clear waters of the lake. The islands were as yet in a natural state, undisturbed by the hand of man, excepting at Put-in-bay, where he had commenced his inroads by burying some of Commodore Perry's brave men, killed in the battle on Lake Erie.

The red cedars made excellent fuel for our novel cooking-stove, called a caboose, which consisted of a rude box about three feet square, lined with bricks. In this box the cook suspended the cooking kettle for preparing our frugal meals.

Being destitute of lights by which to steer our craft, I improvised the needed article by rolling strips of cloth, torn from my clothing, in beeswax, which I had purchased of the Indians. On reaching Cleveland our troubles were not yet ended, as we found the river barred across with sand two or three feet higher than the lake. We dug a ditch from the river to the lake through the sand, and being dammed in the river it cut a channel, and we hove our vessel in. That was the last trip I made in the Black Snake.

In 1817 I left Cleveland for Detroit in a small half-decked vessel, generally stopping at islands, rivers, and bays at night, and in bad weather, waiting for favorable winds and weather. We stopped at Malden, which was then quite a village, with a government dock, warehouses, fine barracks, breastworks, and a kind of fort with soldiers. The majority of the people seemed to be French and Indians.

The most of the islands in Detroit river were heavily timbered, that is, Bois Blanc, abreast of Malden, Hickory, Sugar, Elba, and Grosse Isle. Our government had barracks and a sort of stockade on Grosse Isle, nearly abreast of Stony Island. About three miles above this William Macomb had some fine farm buildings, and lived there.

Sandwich was a small village with barracks and soldiers. In ascending and sailing up the river, the heavily timbered points and the many wind-mills on each side of the river were prominent landmarks, as were the French farm-houses, they being whitewashed and mostly located on the banks of the river, and but very few people living back from it. Many Indians encamped on the shores and islands. I saw many French and Indians on the river with their canoes and soldiers in government batteaux, the latter seeming to be foraging for supplies.

Great quantities of nearly all kinds of water fowls were seen about the shores, rivers, and islands, from Cleveland up.

I arrived at Detroit and landed on the beach near where the foot of Woodward avenue now is. The farms and gardens seemed to run down to the margin of the river; the shore running along nearly where Water street now is. All, or nearly all, from that street to the front of the docks is made land. There was a Government dock at the foot of Wayne street, with a U. S. guard stationed on it, with a Government store-house under the bank, the latter nearly as high as the house. Near the foot of Randolph street was a temporary dock, made of timber bents and covered with planks, called Wing's dock. There seemed to be only six or eight feet of water at the outer end. These were all the docks in Detroit, or on the whole river.

The principal streets were Jefferson avenue and Woodbridge streets, from Wayne street to Randolph, running parallel with the river, Woodward avenue, Randolph, and Wayne streets running at right angles with the river. The principal part of Detroit seemed to be comprised in the space from Fort street to the river and from Wayne to Randolph street.

Standing on Woodward avenue looking up, might be seen on Jefferson avenue the spot now occupied by the Biddle House,—Gov. Hull's house,—the only brick house at that time in Detroit. Nearly abreast, or a little above, on Jefferson avenue, stood a government block-house, picketed across with cedar posts twelve feet high.

The population was probably twenty-five hundred, mostly French, and one regiment of soldiers in the Fort, commanded, I think, by Gen. Macomb.

All the vehicles were one-horse French carts, used for both pleasure and business; also for conveying water to the inhabitants in barrels. These carts were backed into the water and then the barrels filled. The principal business of the place was buying furs and sugar of the Indians.

After a short stay in Detroit I sailed back to Cleveland, and on the whole voyage did not see a solitary sail or vessel, excepting a very small vessel lying at Malden, and two at Detroit. There was said to be not more than six or eight on all the lakes, excepting the remains of Perry's fleet.

In 1818 my father and family moved from Cleveland and Rock river in a boat, coasting along the shore of Lake Erie and Detroit river, up to Monguagon, putting into the rivers and bays for harbors at nights and during head winds, waiting there for good weather and fair winds. I came through by land, driving some cattle, assisted by a highly-educated young Frenchman, who gave his labor for his board, which was nothing extra. He had just arrived from France, and was engaged in exploring this new country, taking notes as he traveled.

We came through the Black swamp; it was heavily timbered, no road chopped or marked, only a blind trail lying between Sandusky river and Maumee, encountering mud and water nearly the whole distance. This was in July. The first day we came nearly half way, finding mosquitoes and flies so thick as to be very annoying to ourselves and cattle. The cattle were so tired we could drive them no further, having traveled from early morning till night. Here on a creek we found a small cabin called the half-way house, inhabited by a half-breed and his family, who gave us for supper and breakfast wildcat soup and corn. I asked how so many bones came in the kettle. He answered, "It was one good cat." This was well understood by my companion, who could eat no more of it. But having been through the war of 1812 at Buffalo and Black Rock, I was used to rough fare, and relished the soup. I had some curiosity, however, to know whether it was cat or dog.

Our cattle forded and swam the rivers and creeks, we following the blind roads and trails most of the way, some days being able to procure scarcely food enough to sustain us. We met two companies of soldiers from Detroit near the Huron river, cutting and clearing the military and Territory road,—afterwards called the Detroit and Monroe turnpike,—through the thick, heavy timber, making the road one hundred feet wide, and building bridges wherever needed.

I found my father and family at Monguagon, they having been there several days.

In 1818 the government, having surveyed the land along the river, put certain parcels of it in market, selling it auction to the highest bidder. Part of the land now occupied by Wyandotte, fronting on the river, was sold at auction and bid off by citizens and officers of Detroit. There was much excitement in the bidding, the price being run up as high as forty dollars per acre.

The citizens who bid were Col. Mack and J. R. Williams, and of the U. S. officers, Gen. Macomb, Major Biddle, Major Kearsly and Dr. Dilivan. Some of the land was resold to Major Biddle, and some reverted to the government.

Wyandotte was an Indian village with a number of houses, small orchards, and corn fields. About this time several families lived in the houses, having worked their way up here from the States. This was then a noted crossing and landing place for the Indians, their trails branching off into the country.

We rented Dr. Dilivan's part for a few years and moved into a house which stood on the brink of the river, just below the present location of the ship-

yard. The house was a hewed log one, said to have belonged to Blue Jacket. The winter of 1819 and 1820 was open, very much like the last, 1875–6. I remember it perfectly well, because we wanted to haul timber and rails out of the woods, and there was scarcely any snow until about the middle of April. Then came a very severe northeast snow-storm, snow falling two feet deep or more on a level, which all thawed off in a few days.

That winter the steamboat Walk-in-the-water was built at Buffalo. The owners wrote up to Detroit to John R. Williams to build an icehouse and fill it with ice to be used on board the boat. They built the ice-house, but had no ice to put in it.

Mr. Wm. Macomb, who lived on Grosse Isle, would ride to the head of the island on horseback, nearly abreast of our house and my brother's, and I would ferry him across in our canoe, his horse swimming alongside. He made this his crossing from Detroit, swimming his horse each way. He was the most active and fearless man I ever knew. He had been known to plunge in the river on his horse on dark nights, slipping back and hanging on the tail of the horse, forcing him to swim across the river. My brothers and I liked the excitement of swimming the horses, besides, he was liberal hearted and would always give us money.

Game of almost all descriptions was very plenty in the rivers and marshes. The creeks and swamps teemed with fishes, snakes, frogs, etc. Wolves were very numerous; they would give chase to the deer, and to escape them the deer would run into the river, and when the river was frozen they would slip down, and thus become an easy prey to the wolves all ready to catch and eat them. The foxes seemed to understand following up the wolves and eating what they left. They could be seen on the ice on moonlight nights. We were annoyed by the wolves keeping us awake, and were obliged to build pens to shut our calves in, to keep them from the hungry jaws of these pests.

There was a man who lived about a mile from us, whose name was Jacoks—he was an active and persevering man, a natural mechanic, being able to make almost any article needed in a new settlement. One cold winter's day, with a yoke of oxen and sled, he went to Detroit, where he bought a quarter of beef, and placing it on his sled he started for home. On a narrow part of the road in the woods, near the upper part of what is Wyandotte, about ten or eleven o'clock at night the wolves rushed out to attack him and his beef. He whipped his oxen into a run, and when the wolves came near enough he pulled out a sled stake and "went for them." Driven from the beef they would attack the oxen, and driven from them, they would again assail the beef. As they played at this game they grew bolder, and at length they came near enough for him to knock several of them over, the rest retired from the conflict, leaving him to convey his beef to his home in safety.

One evening in June, a son of Mr. Jacoks, with myself, started out to hunt deer, about a mile from home, where they came to Beaver pond to escape from flies and mosquitoes. We were afraid of nothing except wounded bears and Indians. It was said the Indians had killed some of the white hunters when in the woods after game. We were well armed for a hunt, having each a belt and its tomahawk, a butcher knife, and a gun, charged with nine buckshot, this being the best equipment for close quarters in the dark. When a part of the way to the pond, we separated, agreeing not to get too far apart, and if any thing happened to one, the other was to halloo. One went to the head of the

pond, the other to the foot, so that if there were any deer in the pond they should not escape. Soon after we parted I heard the report of a gun, and Jacoks' voice nearly the same instant in a loud halloo. I ran, being anxious to make good time, supposing an Indian had fired the shot. It was foggy, and getting quite dusk. Between us there was a space covered with logs and brush, and in running I would tumble and fall, not seeing the logs, thus losing time. I crawled a part of the way on my hands and knees. Before reaching him I came to an open spot and dimly saw what I supposed to be Jacoks and an Indian on their knees. The thought flashed across my mind, if I fired I might kill the wrong man. I rushed up to them thinking that if the Indian had emptied his own gun he would take my companion's and shoot me. To my inexpressible relief I found that instead of a conflict with an Indian Jacoks had shot and wounded a large buck, had jumped on him, and was using his knife vigorously to kill him. It was so large we had considerable difficulty in reaching home with it in the dark. However, it fed both families several days.

From what I saw of General Macomb, who was frequently at our house, I think he was a persevering and industrious officer, in drilling and practicing his command, and sending them on expeditions up and down the rivers and lakes in their batteaux, coasting and running the channels and courses of the streams, seemingly preparing his men to cope with the Indians in case they committed any depredations, and fitting them to fight their dusky enemies in the woods on their own grounds or on the water. He practiced his men in cutting roads and building bridges, having them fish at the head of Grosse Isle for their supply, where the fish were very plenty. He likewise employed them in making hay, and boating wood and hay to Detroit in their batteaux.

Bilious fevers and ague were very prevalent, many of the people being prostrated by them. Dr. Brown of Detroit attended and prescribed for these suffering people, up and down the river, almost without money and without price. Had he charged and collected in proportion to the present demands of physicians, the money would no doubt have been a very large sum. He was our family physician three years; father paid him $25 cash. On one of his visits he said to my father, "I *must* have one of your cows, for if I have nothing else to eat I can live on the milk." He then had piles of accounts. In his last sickness, knowing he must soon die, he had all these accounts burnt before his eyes,—thus settling them for all time, and saving his heirs and the debtors much perplexity. It is hoped and believed that he left many a man in the profession possessed of the same humane and benevolent feelings that actuated him.

Of post-offices, I knew but two in the Territory,—one at Detroit and one at Monroe. The one at Detroit was kept by Judge James Abbott. We went for our mail on an average of once a month, paying twenty-five cents for a letter.

My brother and I fished at Maumee, in the rapids, in 1830, and a number of years afterwards. We usually calculated to fill about 800 barrels with wall-eyed pike, that being the desired amount; some seasons leaving off when the last haul would bring in 50 or 60 barrels of wall-eyed pike, and about half as many of other varieties which were allowed to escape. Since that time, by excessive fishing with many kinds of nets, set lines, and spearing, the fish have become so scarce that but little fishing is done there at this day, and very few fish are caught in the river. It was then quite common to catch 50 barrels of bass at one haul.

EXPERIENCE IN WHITE-FISHING ON THE DETROIT IN 1829.

At that time whitefish could be caught in the fall of the year at almost any point on the shores and islands of the Detroit river, with small nets and fixtures. At the present time there are but few points where they can be caught, requiring the best of nets and fixtures to capture them at all. The propagation of fish should be on a large scale, and proper protection afforded by fish laws. It is quite evident, if the present mode of destroying both old and young is continued, the whitefish will soon become extinct. Judging from my experience in fishing, there is not fifteen per cent of the number of fish now ascending the Detroit river as in 1829.

Our State has taken great interest in propagating fish, and has appropriated money liberally. It has hatched and planted 600,000 salmon and 7,000,000 whitefish this spring, 1876.

Both salmon and whitefish have been planted in our inland waters—Lakes Michigan, Huron, Erie, St. Clair, and Detroit and St. Clair rivers. The last planting of 1,000,000 or more we finished on the 14th of April.

The Canadian Government has erected a large and permanent hatchery, costing $6,000 or $8,000, on its Detroit river shore, five miles below the city of Detroit. The hatchery is superintended by Samuel Wilmot, one of the most experienced and thorough fish culturists in the country.

They planted in the Detroit river several millions of whitefish-fry this spring, and I understand the Canadian Government intend to hatch and plant on a much larger scale the coming year than has ever been practiced here.

Ecorse, May 23, 1876.

A PERSONAL REMINISCENCE.

BY TITUS DORT, OF DEARBORN.

I was born in the State of Vermont, county of Addison, and town of Bridgport, on the 17th day of June, 1806. My father emigrated to Ohio in the fall of 1811, and settled in Franklinton, the county seat of Franklin county, on the west side of the Sciota river, opposite where the city of Columbus now stands. It was then woodland covered with trees. In less than a year after we had taken up our residence there, war was declared against Great Britain, and Franklinton was made the headquarters of the Northwestern army.

In 1815 (the war being over), my father moved about 20 miles northwest on the Big Darby. In 1824 I come to Detroit with a drove of cattle, on the Gen. Hull road, through the Black Swamp. In 1826 I came to Detroit to reside, and commenced making brick on the Dequindre farm, about one mile east of Woodward avenue. In 1829 I began brick-making on the river Rouge, about nine miles west of the city of Detroit.

On the 30th day of November, 1829, I was married to Deiadamia Thomas, a daughter of Alanson Thomas, an early settler of this place. My wife is six years younger than myself, and is still living, though in feeble health. Mr. Thomas, my future father-in-law, during the war of 1812, removed his family into Champaign county, Ohio, near Urbana, and was chosen by Gen. Hull for one of his pilots through the Black Swamps to Detroit, and was there surrendered with the army. At the close of the war he moved his family back to this place, where his father and three brothers then resided.

I continued to make brick until 1851. In 1833 I entered into a contract with the War Department of the United States, by Lieut. Joshua Howard, to make brick for the Government Buildings to be erected at this place, except about 100,000 in the basement of the Arsenal. In 1835 I was appointed a justice of the peace by Governor Mason and the Legislative Council of the Territory of Michigan.

In August, 1836, I was elected one of the delegates of Wayne county to meet in a convention at Ann Arbor, in September of that year, to accept or reject the proposition of Congress for our Territory to be admitted into the Union of the States.

The people of the Territory of Michigan, by their representatives, met in a convention at the city of Detroit, in the month of May, 1830, under an act of the Legislative Council, and formed a State constitution, and declared what the boundaries of the State should be, which conflicted with what the State of Ohio claimed as a part of her boundary. The constitution was approved by the people and transmitted to Congress, and that body refused to accept the boundaries as declared, and sent to the people the propositions referred to,—changing the boundary between us and Ohio. This was rejected by the convention at Ann Arbor, in September, 1836. But the people in their primary capacity, without the authority of law, got up another convention—they went through the forms of an election by ballot in the month of November—the delegates met at Ann Arbor in the month of December of that year and accepted said propositions, which gave us the Upper Peninsula in lieu of what was given to Ohio, and in January, 1837, the constitution was accepted and we were admitted into the union.

The delegates in the first convention from Wayne county voted to accept the said propositions of Congress, but a majority was against it.

The summer and autumn of 1836 was very rainy. In the month of June there was a great freshet, and the banks of the river were overflown. There was a full tide of immigration,—the roads were almost impassable, which made awful times for the immigrants; it was almost impossible for them to get from one place to another.

At the annual township meeting of Dearborn, in 1836, I was elected under the authority of the State Constitution a Justice of the Peace for three years, and then re-elected for the term of four years. In 1836 several of the townships, and several wards in the city of Detroit neglected to elect such officers, and on the 15th of June Congress acknowledged and accepted our State constitution, except the boundary, and then our *State laws* were accepted by all, and many of the townships and wards had no legal officers, and I had many law cases from Detroit.

I have been elected at three different times to the House of Representatives of our State Legislature, in 1838, in 1841, and 1864; also, twice to the State Senate, in 1848 and 1850, and took a seat at each succeeding session.

In 1849, at the session of the Senate, I was appointed chairman of the Committee on Agriculture. Mr. J. C. Holmes made several communications to me on the subject of forming a State Agricultural Society. The matter was presented by me to the Senate and House, they, with few exceptions, united in the formation of such a society; and in a few years thereafter a State Agricultural School or College was organized. Each of these institutions are now prosperous and an honor to the State. I am indebted to Hon. Jonathan Shearer, of Plymouth, for valuable advice in the matter. I was one of the

Executive Committee for five years. My fellow townsmen have often placed me in positions of responsibility and trust, making me for several years supervisor of the township of Dearborn; frequently appointed Superintendent of Wayne County poor, overseeing the erection of the first and third brick buildings on the county farm for their accommodation. Much of my time for many years has been spent in administering on the estates of deceased persons, and in 1860 was a candidate for the office of Judge of Probate, but was defeated with the candidates of the Democratic party generally.

This closes my civil and political record. I can look back on many errors in my past life, but cannot recall any intentional ones.

I have one son, Andrew J. Dort, who resides with me on the homestead farm; is 39 years of age, has seven children, four sons and three daughters.

I am now nearly three score and ten years of age, and expect soon to pass "to that bourne from whence no traveler returns." May God continue to bless the State of Michigan, and gather us and all mankind into the blessed realms of Immortality beyond the grave.

PIONEER SKETCHES.

BY D. CLARKSON, OF PLYMOUTH, WAYNE COUNTY.

The town of Plymouth is the northwest corner town of Wayne county, and is marked in the original survey as town 1 south, of range 8 east, and is the highest land in the county. The surface is uneven or rolling, and originally covered with a heavy growth of timber, except the southeast part, which was called oak openings, covered with a thick growth of oak bushes and scrubby oak trees. The timber was principally oak, maple, beach, basswood, and elm, interspersed with black walnut, cherry, ash, hickory, and occasional tracts of splendid white wood, large, tall, and straight grained, which the first settlers had sawed into boards for their first buildings.

The soil is diversified, being clay and gravelly on the ridges and higher lands; the lower grounds and ravines a rich loam or muck. It is adapted to wheat, corn, oats, grass, vegetables and fruit. It is well watered by numerous springs and brooks, and a branch of the River Rouge passes through the town, made from two considerable streams; one, the outlet of Walled Lake, on the north, and the other from the southwest. These two streams come together on section three, forming the main branch of Rouge River, running in a southwesterly direction through the town. The first land located in this town was in 1824, by Alanson Aldrich, who purchased of the United States Government the west half of the northwest quarter of section three. This eighty acres contained the highest point of land in the town or county. Other lands were located the same year by Erastus Hussey and others.

In 1825 there were a number of settlers in the town. Among them may be mentioned the names of Rufus Thayer, Abram B. Markham, David Phillip, Paul W. Hazen, Wm. Markham, Luther Lincoln, and others.

The first child born in the town was Oscar Phillips, son of Daniel Phillips, on section fifteen, in the fall of 1825.

A movement for a township organization was commenced in the winter of 1826, and in the spring of 1827 an organization was effected, including towns one and two south, of range 8 east.

The name of "Plymouth" for the new township was suggested by Wm. Bartow, who located on section one in 1826. After several meetings had been held for the purpose of selecting a name for the town, Plymouth was finally adopted. For several years thereafter town one south was called Plymouth, and town two south was called South Plymouth, until it was afterwards separately organized and called Canton.

The first election in the township for township officers was held at the house of John Tibbitts, May 25, 1827. William Bartow was chosen moderator, and after being duly sworn to discharge the duties of inspector of elections according to law, by B. F. H. Witherell, Esq., a justice of the peace in and for the county of Wayne, proclamation was made accordingly, and the polls declared open. There is no record to be found of the number of votes polled at this election.

William Bartow was elected Supervisor; Allen Tibbitts, Clerk; Roswell Root, Henry Lyon, and Erastus W. Starkweather, Assessors; Abram B. Markham, Collector; Luther Lincoln, Overseer of the Poor; Gideon P. Benton, Rufus Thayer, and Benjamin Slocum, Commissioners of Highways; Amariah Bradford and Abram B. Markham, Constables; Henry Lyon, Henry Ward, and Morris Andrews, Pound Masters; Paul W. Hazen, A. B. Markham, Rufus Thayer, John Tibbits, James Taft, Philander Bird, and A. Bradford, Overseers of Highways.

A resolution was adopted that hogs be allowed to run in the highway in said township.

An election for delegate to Congress from the Territory of Michigan was held in the township July 9th, 1827. Thirty votes were polled; twenty-one for Austin E. Wing, and nine for John Biddle; a majority of twelve for Austin E. Wing.

The whole amount of township tax assessed October 2d, 1827, was sixty-six and ten one-hundredths dollars, and the county tax apportioned to this town was fifty-seven and fifty one-hundredths dollars. This was the first tax levied in the town. Some of the tax-payers now living in the town say it was harder for them to raise the money to pay their first tax than it is now, when the town and county taxes are many thousand dollars.

April 7th, 1828, the Township Clerk was instructed to petition the Governor and Council to appoint William Bartow, Jehiel David, and Philo Taylor to be Justices of the Peace in Plymouth, for the county of Wayne.

An examination of the first record of this town shows that the pioneers had the ability to transact the public business with as much wisdom and dignity as their successors of the present day.

From this time the settlements and improvements increased rapidly, and in May, 1831, when I settled in the township, there was not an acre of government land in the town.

The foregoing facts were obtained principally from the lips of the first pioneers.

RECOLLECTIONS.

BY HON. LEVI BISHOP.

READ AT THE ANNUAL MEETING OF THE PIONEER SOCIETY OF THE STATE OF MICHIGAN, FEBRUARY 3D, 1875.

In this paper I propose, without going into details, to give some prominent facts and some personal recollections of the old capitol of the Territory and State while it remained in Detroit; also of the old State Legislature, of the removal of the capitol to Lansing, and of the use of the capitol building in Detroit after the capital was removed.

It is well known that the old council house, as it was called, stood on the southwest corner of Jefferson avenue and Randolph street in Detroit, on the present site of the Fireman's hall, now occupied by the State for military purposes. The council house is familiar in my recollections, and I think it must have been standing as late as 1845 or '50. It was probably erected soon after the fire in 1805, which swept away the whole of Detroit except one building, and was probably occupied for legislative, judicial, and executive purposes till the old capitol building was completed.

Speaking from memory, I think that building, now "the old Capitol," was erected in 1825, or about 50 years ago. It stands on a small triangular piece of ground thus formed by State, Griswold, and Rowland streets. I have been informed that the ground about this site was originally low, and at some seasons of the year it was covered with water and ice; although since I have known it it has been sufficiently drained to make it comfortable and attractive for public buildings and private residences. When the capitol was erected, it was literally "out on the common," a considerable distance from the town. The building was regarded as one of considerable pretensions, having a high steeple or tower, and an imposing colonnade in front. It was two stories in height, and formed so as to accommodate a Senate and House of Representatives, with side rooms for committees and consultation; and also accommodations for the various Executive offices of the Territorial Government, and those of the State, when the Territory should be admitted as a State into the Union.

I have no doubt if we could get the old pioneers of Detroit and of the State to speak and write, they could relate many a scene and many an incident which occurred in that old building that would be of the greatest interest and value. For my own part, I belong to a later generation, and must therefore pass to things within my own recollection.

Commencing on the 2d Monday in May, 1835, sat the convention which formed the first constitution of Michigan, known as the constitution of that year, although I suppose it did not take effect in law, by the admission of the State into the Union, till the act of Congress was passed for that purpose, January 26th, 1837.

I first arrived in Michigan early in June, 1835. My first impressions and recollections of this event are connected with a stroll about the little frontier town called Detroit, then containing less than 4,000 people. I went out to see the capitol, where the convention was in session, with the late John Biddle occupying the chair as presiding officer.

I did not remain long in Detroit, but started west in a stage coach in search

of some good land, which I found a few days after and purchased of the government at one dollar per acre; it was near a new and small village, now the city of Marshall.

In looking over the proceedings of the convention, we note the following prominent and familiar names; some are still with us, others have fallen asleep: John Biddle, John J. Adam, Robert Purdy, Edward Mundy, Randolph Manning, Seneca Newberry, Jonathan Chase, John S. Axford, John S. Barry, John Norvell, John McDonnell, John R. Williams, Conrad Ten Eyck, Louis Beaufort, George W. Ferington, William Woodbridge, Robert McClelland, Ross Wilkins, Townsend E. Gidley, Isaac E. Cary, Lucius Lyon, Hezekiah G. Wells.

Such were the men who, with their associates, laid the political foundation of our State. The constitution they drew up and adopted was an excellent one. With a few amendments it would be better than any proposed since. The proposed new State of Michigan had some trouble in obtaining admission into the union. The clouds of war arose and hovered over its southern boundary. State militia was marshaled in all the pomp, pride, and circumstance of glorious war. But Congress took up the subject and we obtained for the strip of land on the Ohio line the whole of our Upper Peninsula, so called, which with its vast amount of mineral deposits I suppose to be worth much more than the land on the Ohio border, about which the difficulty arose. In 1835 the State came into the union and adopted the constitution which remained in force till superseded by that which is known as the constitution of 1850, under which we still live. In the old capitol building the extended, complicated, and difficult legislation incident to a new State government was brought forward and matured. We were then emerging from a state of pupilage and dependence and growing up into a state of confederate sovereignty.

When the constitution was formed in 1835, Michigan probably numbered about 50,000 people. Since then forty years have passed, and we now approach 1,500,000, with all the material, intellectual, moral, and religious elements which go to make up wealthy, strong, and prosperous communities. In recurring to the old legislative times, other names than those before mentioned come up before me:—Origen D. Richardson, Sanford M. Green, Wm. T. Howell, Henry T. Backus, Charles I. Walker, William A. Richmond, Samuel Denton, Flavius J. Littlejohn, Jefferson Fancher, Edwin M. Cust, Charles G. Hammond, William Norman McLeod, Alfred H. Hanscom, Dr. Pliny Power, Robert P. Eldridge, Johnson Niles, Elijah J. Roberts, James D. Videto, Charles E. Stewart, Edwin H. Lothrop, Kinsley S. Bingham, Alexander W. Reed, Charles P. Bush, Austin E. Wing, Samuel Axford, Norman Little, De Garmo Jones, B. F. H. Witherell, Benj. B. Kercheval, Jacob M. Howard, George W. Peck, Titus Dort, Thomas J. Drake, Levi Cook, Gardner Williams, Olney Hawkins, Vincent L. Bradford, Andrew T. McReynolds, Andrew Harvey, Nathan A. Balch, Jacob Summers.

Many of the persons named rose to distinction in the administration of our State government, and some have occupied high positions in the various departments of the government of the United States. Those who have "passed on" have left their example and experience to benefit and instruct those who were to follow them.

Two incidents occur to me in connection with the, to us, "olden times," that appear worthy of a passing notice. At one time during a session of the Legislature a bitter personal feeling arose between a gentleman then residing in Detroit

and the Lieutenant Governor, president of the Senate. One day after the adjournment of the Senate, while the Lieutenant Governor was passing through the streets to his hotel, the other man met and struck him several times with a cane. His injuries were not severe, but the Senate took notice of the act as a breach of privilege, or perhaps as a contempt of that body. The offender was arrested and brought before the Senate and required to give bail, and answer to the charge of violence done to the presiding officer. The bail was given and the answer was put in, and I well remember the rare opportunity which was thus afforded to a member of the Detroit bar in which to display his oratorical powers. The spread-eagle was in order, and a golden figure of that noble bird was noticed as appropriately perched over the chair of the presiding officer of the Senate.

As near as I can recollect the other incident was as follows:

A member of the Senate had been proceeded against in the court of chancery, and while in attendance upon his duties as member of the Legislature, he was cited to appear before a master in chancery. Relying on his privilege as a member of the Senate, he omitted to obey the summons. The solicitor in the case then obtained an attachment for contempt of court, and the Senator was arrested. He laid the case before the Senate. That body took action on the case, and the solicitor was arrested and brought before them to answer for contempt, or perhaps for a breach of privilege. He gave bail and put in his answer; but as the session of the Legislature was drawing to a close, and as the solicitor had occasion to go to New York, he prepared a pointed and most contemptuous letter addressed to the Senate, and left for the East. The next morning the letter was read in the Senate and created much indignation, but as the solicitor was out of the jurisdiction, and as the session would close before any effective steps could be taken against him, the whole proceeding was allowed to drop.

I give these incidents without giving names as illustrative in some measure of the character of the times in which they occurred.

At an early day in the history of our State Legislature, a prejudice arose on the part of those who represented the interior of the State, against the location of the capital at Detroit. At nearly every session a cry was raised against what was called "the Detroit influence." There were many men of great experience in the city who no doubt exerted much influence upon legislation, as it was proper they should, but it was claimed that the "influence" extended beyond this. It was said that where important measures were pending before the Legislature, the influence of the social circle and of ladies' society was brought to bear upon the members, and many will remember that the influence of "quail parties," and "quiet suppers," was often alluded to as the principal motive for the passage of many important acts of legislation.

The feeling against the supposed Detroit influence at times ran quite high, and movements were made at an early day to get the capital away from the city, and get it located in some more healthy political atmosphere.

Section 9 of Article XII. of the Constitution provided that the capital should be at Detroit, or at such other place as should be prescribed by law; so that it was in the power of the Legislature to remove it at any time. Several attempts had been made to remove it, but without success. It was very easy to get a vote in the Legislature to move away from Detroit, but when the question

arose as to where it should be set down, the rivalry of several interior cities and villages rendered even the removal itself impossible.

The section of the constitution before cited had provided that in the year 1847 the Legislature should locate the capital permanently, Accordingly, at the session of that year, bills were introduced, and a more earnest effort than usual to get it away from the city. The same rivalry between different towns to obtain it was still a serious obstacle in the way of definite and final action on the subject. The question was often brought up and discussed in each House, but the capital would not move. Some of the discussions were quite amusing. I was one morning in the Senate when a light snow had fallen the night before, and the Hon. J. J. Adam arose, and with much gravity moved that the bill for the removal of the capital should be taken up, urging as a reason, that as there was a new fall of snow on the ground, it would slide easy.

With all the efforts there was no getting a bill through for the removal. It was supposed and assumed that the capital must stay where it was, or must be located in some large town in the interior where accommodations could be had for the State officers who should reside at the capital, and for members of the Legislature during the session.

Finally, while the matter seemed to be in a dead lock, a member in the House one morning arose and moved the introduction of a bill in these words, "That the seat of government of this State shall be in the town of Lansing, in the county of Ingham," as such bill is printed on page seventy-one of the session laws of 1847, should be passed by the House. This was regarded as a joke by the members, and not unlikely it was so regarded by the mover. The town of Lansing had but recently organized as such, it was mostly an unbroken forest. Very few remembered even where it was, although it was soon ascertained that it was situated between Jackson and some other places as yet unknown to most of mankind. There was and could be no accommodations in that town, except such as the hunter enjoys, for the use of the members of the Legislature of the State government. The motion was a huge joke, and was received by a general laugh. There was no debate, and the speaker put the question at once, apparently as a piece of fun too good to be lost, the bill was passed almost or quite unanimously, the Wayne delegates even joining in the fun and voting for it. The bill was sent to the Senate at once, apparently for their amusement. The Senate received it, and then the joke assumed the character of seriousness. Those who were interested in lands in and around Lansing saw the game, and at once prepared to pursue and capture it.

The Senate was immediately surrounded by a powerful lobby in favor of the House bill, in comparison with which the "quail supper" influence of Detroit sunk into insignificance. Whatever might be the influences brought to bear on the subject, a large number was soon found among the Senators who were in favor of the bill. All sorts of efforts were made to defeat it, or even to amend it in some, no matter how slight a particular, so as to get it back to the House, where it was hoped it might be defeated. Even representatives from some cities of the interior, wished to defeat it in order to increase the chances in favor of their own localities.

The influences in favor of Lansing increased and multiplied every day till they overshadowed all others. Ridicule was followed by argument, and argu-

ment by entreaties, and entreaties by denunciations. What! shall we take the capital from a large and beautiful city, where there are ample accommodations, and stick it down in the woods and mud on the banks of Grand river, amid choking miasma,—where even the woodman's ax has never awakened its echoes, where the howl of wolves, where the hissing of massasaugas and the groans of bull-frogs resound to the hammer of the woodpecker and the solitary notes of the nightingale?

Such were the efforts made and arguments used to defeat what was started as a good joke, but was now denounced not only as a great mistake, but as a great iniquity, and even a gigantic fraud and swindle. The members from Wayne county, who voted for the *joke* now hung their heads in sorrow and mortification, while nothing could arrest the onward march of legislation. The bill passed the Senate without amendment, it was immediately sent to the Governor, who at once signed it, and thus gave it the force of law.

So wholly unpremeditatedly had the bill been introduced into the House and so hastily passed, that it provided no details whatever for the capital, and did not even fix the place of its location, except that it was to be in a named township which contained thirty square miles. A remedy, however, was soon found for this defect, in the act on page 76 of the session laws of 1847, which provided commissioners to locate the capital at a fixed point in the town of Lansing, and provided for clearing the land that should be selected, and for the erection of buildings to accommodate the Legislature and the State government. In this act the important provision was inserted, that the capital should be located on the school section of the town named.

The commissioners on examination found the school section (16) admirably situated for the purpose on the west side of Grand river. They selected that section accordingly. A plat was procured for the proposed village, now the city of Lansing. The clearing was commenced, and the present capitol building soon erected on a beautiful swell of ground and one of the public squares of the city. This building, a plain wood structure, was ready for the Legislature of 1848. It has been occupied ever since as the State capitol, and probably will be till the new building shall be ready for occupancy.

Such is a brief account of the removal of our State capital. No doubt the removal was slightly detrimental to the city of Detroit. It took away a portion of the patronage which had been received by the hotels and store-keepers, and a few thousand dollars a year were thus diverted to another locality which had been expended in Detroit by executive officers, the members of the Legislature, and the *Third House,* which was not unfrequently large, and such strangers as might have business with the various departments. Further than these matters, which were of no great significance, I do not think the removal of the capital was a serious injury to the city. Detroit has increased and flourished, and will continue to do so in future, as the result of its own industry, enterprise, and natural advantages, regardless of the location of the State capital.

On the other hand there is no doubt that the removal of the capital, even into "a waste howling wilderness," was of immense advantage to the State at large, in opening that very wilderness to settlement and culture, and in promoting the foundation of villages and even cities. The value of the town of Lansing and its vicinages, traversed as they are and will be by railroads, may now be fairly stated at millions instead of thousands, to which the same prop-

erty must have been limited, had it not secured the location of the capital. I am inclined to think the removal operated "all for the best," not only for the State at large, but for the city of Detroit.

There were peculiar public advantages resulting from the removal of the capital, as it was placed on a school-section,—so called,—of the township. This school-section, one mile square, was a part of the endowment granted by the United States government to the State for common-school purposes, which endowment constituted the early foundation of our common-school system. While the country about it remained unsettled, this school-section was probably not worth the minimum price placed upon it per acre, by the State. When the capitol was placed on it, it was at once platted for a village and ultimately for a city; and instead of being sold for ten or fifteen dollars per acre, it readily brought good prices for village lots. I am informed that the 640 acres of the school-section, instead of producing perhaps from $5,000 to $10,000, produced and poured into the common school fund of the State, from $500,000 to $1,000,000.

At the time of the removal of the capital, the union system of schools had not been introduced into this State. The old single district system still prevailed, even in cities and large villages, and from fifty to one hundred scholars were placed under one teacher. The classes were necessarily small, and all branches from A B C to geometry were taught by one teacher.

The distinguishing feature of the union system is to gather several isolated district schools of one neighborhood into one building so far as possible, in which many teachers can be employed, the classes made larger, and at the same time, but few classes under the personal direction of one teacher. This system carries the division of the labor principle into one of the most important branches of industry, that of educating the youth of the country.

As yet there were no buildings constructed in which to organize and accommodate a proper union school. The old capitol building after the removal of the seat of State government remained vacant under the charge of a janitor.

[Mr. Bishop here gives quite a minute history of the way some members of the school board surreptitiously obtained the key and took possession of the building.]

He goes on to say that a few days after they had made their observation, carpenters with no apparent authority, were heard at work putting in seats, desks, and blackboards in the building for school purposes. It was soon rumored that the school board had stolen the old Capitol. I shall leave the Attorney General to determine whether it was larceny or not; if it was, I shall leave it to moralists to decide whether in this exceptional case the end did not justify the means. Be that as it may, the obtaining of this building enabled the school board of the city to organize a first-class union school; and I may add that the obtaining of that building and being thus able to present to parents and friends of the free-school system a popular and attractive union school, enabled them to overcome much of the opposition to the system then prevalent in the city.

That capitol school was our pioneer union school. It furnished an organization and excellence which many have followed. The loss of the building by the State, was, in the fruits gathered from the use of it for school purposes, of immensely greater benefit, not only to the city but to the State at large, than

could the old building have been worth with all its appurtenances and property for any other use whatever.

Nor is this all. I had reason to know while I was President of our School Board, that members of School Boards, and Superintendents of schools in other and older States than ours, even the oldest States in the Union, came to our city and State to obtain models for union schools, and used those models as arguments among their own people in favor of discarding the old single district system and introducing the preferable system of the union school.

Such are some of the fruits of the removal of the capitol building in Detroit. Nor is this all. There is now a flourishing high school in that same old capitol building.

At the time of the removal, some of our citizens thought it a grievous matter to lose the State capital I have no doubt that all reflecting men, if they could be placed back twenty-eight years, and should see the capital about to go, but could at the same time foresee the real benefits which, in the short space of a quarter of a century would spring from the removal, they would say, "let it go!" They might say, with considerable truth, The Legislative and Executive departments of the State have geen great sinners; they deserve condign punishment. But let them go in peace, provided they leave the old capitol building behind.

I have thus, ladies and gentlemen, gone over my subject and presented recollections pertaining thereto, with such reflections as occurred to me in writing this paper. I was not a personal actor in the matters spoken of, except in connection with the educational system. I have written almost wholly from memory, and consequently may have made mistakes. If so, I hope I shall be corrected, and that "the truth of history will be asserted" by those who know the facts better. There are many living men who know all the details of the subject over which I have passed. I hope my paper will stimulate them, and even provoke them to write up for this society their knowledge and recollections, that we may have a more full, accurate, and satisfactory treatment of the subject.

WEXFORD COUNTY.

SECTION 1. *The People of the State of Michigan enact,* That the county of Wexford, consisting of the territory embraced by the present county of Wexford, be and the same is hereby organized into a separate county, by the name of Wexford; and the inhabitants thereof shall be entitled to all the privileges, powers, and immunities to which, by law, the inhabitants of other organized counties in this State are entitled.

SEC. 2. The unorganized county of Missaukee shall be attached to the county of Wexford, for municipal and judicial purposes.

SEC. 12. Said county shall be in the thirteenth judicial circuit, and shall be entitled to two courts therein, in each year.

Approved March 30, 1869.

The county-seat of Wexford is at Sherman, a village on the Manistee river.

WYANDOT COUNTY.

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Michigan:

SEC. 26. That portion of the State embraced in towns 33, 34, 35 and 36 north, of ranges one east, and one, two and three west, shall be laid off as a separate county, to be known and designated as the county of Wyandot.

Approved April 1, 1840.

By an act of the Legislature this county now makes a part of Cheboygan county.

COUNTY TREASURERS AND COUNTY CLERKS

FOR 1875 AND 1876.

Corrected to June 15, 1876.

COUNTIES.	COUNTY TREASURERS.	COUNTY CLERKS.	P. O. ADDRESS.
Alcona	Barnard R. Cowley	Llewellyn A. Colwell	Harrisville.
Allegan	Ira Chichester	Hiram B. Hudson	Allegan.
Alpena	Abram Hopper	Charles N. Cornell	Alpena.
Antrim	Richard W. Bagot	Cuthbert Parkinson	Elk Rapids.
Baraga	James D. Reid	Oscar J. Foote	L'Anse.
Barry	Milo T. Wheeler	William H. Powers	Hastings.
Bay	William H. Fennell	Henry A. Braddock	Bay City.
Benzie	Lyman P. Judson	Job R. Green	Benzonia.
Berrien	John Tate	David E. Hinman	Berrien Springs.
Branch	Loring P. Wilcox	Frank D. Newberry	Coldwater.
Calhoun	Earl Smith	John C. Stetson	Marshall.
Cass	Hiram S. Hadsell	Charles L. Morton	Cassopolis.
Charlevoix	Byron See	John S. Dixon	Charlevoix.
Cheboygan	William H. Maultby	Medard Metivier	Duncan.
Chippewa	Louis P. Trempe	Guy H. Carleton	Sault Ste. Marie.
Clare	John C. Rockafellow	Charlie C. Casterlin	Farwell.
Clinton	Richard Moore	Charles H. Palmer	St. Johns.
Crawford [at. to Kalkaska]			
Delta	John F. Oliver	Edwin P. Barras	Escanaba.
Eaton	George W. Squier	Philo D. Patterson	Charlotte.
Emmet	John Wagley	Henry A. Rollins	Little Traverse.
Genesee	Charles C. Beahan	Lorenzo D. Cook	Flint.
Gladwin	John McGregor	E. C. Diffin	Gladwin.
Grand Traverse	John T. Beadle	Joseph B. Haviland	Traverse City.
Gratiot	Schuyler W. Ambler	William B. Scattergood	Ithaca.
Hillsdale	Luke Hazen	John L. Frisbie	Hillsdale.
Houghton	James B. Sturgis	Roland H. Brelsford	Houghton.
Huron	James E. Haywood	Richard Smith	Bad Axe.
Ingham	Lemuel Woodhouse	John C. Squires	Mason.
Ionia	Amon Otis	Levi Noble	Ionia.
Iosco	William C. Stevens	James O. Whittemore	Tawas City.
Isabella	John Maxwell	Joel C. Graves	Mt. Pleasant.
Isle Royal	Hiram K. Cole	Joseph G. Opie	Island Mine.
Jackson	David D. Trumbull	Almerin M. Tinker	Jackson.
Kalamazoo	Reuben Spencer	Henry S. Sleeper	Kalamazoo.
Kalkaska	Amos C. Beebe	Orrin S. Curtis	Kalkaska.
Kent	Henry Bremer	Hobart H. Chipman	Grand Rapids.
Keweenaw	William Van Orden	Joseph Retallack, Jr.	Eagle River.
Lake	William A. Deuress	Augustus Towner	Baldwin City.
Lapeer	Orville O. Morse	Jasper Bentley	Lapeer.
Leelanaw	William Gill	Alfred John	Northport.
Lenawee	George R. Allis	Henry C. Conkling	Adrian.
Livingston	Horace Halbert	Benjamin F. Batcheler	Howell.
Mackinac	Thomas Chambers	John Biddle	Mackinac.
Macomb	Oliver Chapoton	Charles S. Groesbeck	Mt. Clemens.
Manistee	Joseph Baur	James H. Golden	Manistee.
Manitou	John Dunleavy	Augustus Sendenburg	St. James.
Marquette	Daniel F. Wadsworth	Francis M. Moore	Marquette.

COUNTY TREASURERS AND COUNTY CLERKS FOR 1875-6.—CONTINUED.

COUNTIES.	COUNTY TREASURERS.	COUNTY CLERKS.	P. O. ADDRESS.
Mason	Charles E. Resseguie	Charles T. Sawyer	Ludington.
Mecosta	W. Irving Latimer	Charles Gay	Big Rapids.
Menominee	James H. Walton	Joseph Fleshiem	Menominee.
Midland	William Cressey	William Plummer	Midland City.
Missaukee	Gillis McBain	Marion D. Richardson	Reeder.
Monroe	Frederick Neidermeier	Edward R. Gilday	Monroe.
Montcalm	Henry Kent	Sylvester P. Youngs	Stanton.
Montmorency, [at. to Alpena]	----------	----------	----------
Muskegon	Charles H. Cook	David McLaughlin	Muskegon.
Newaygo	Marcus S. Angell	Sanford Brown	Newaygo.
Oakland	Albert B. Simpson	Theodorus W. Lockwood	Pontiac.
Oceana	John R. Butler	Theron S. Gurney	Hart.
Ogemaw	Edward Washington	Cass L. Nauman	West Branch.
Ontonagon	Stephen Loranger	Michael A. Powers	Ontonagon.
Osceola	Edward G. Raymond	Thomas T. Delzell	Hersey.
Oscoda [att'c'd to Alcona]	----------	----------	----------
Otsego	Elijah C. Morse	Charles L. Fuller	Otsego Lake.
Ottawa	Marvin H. Creager	Alfred A. Tracey	Grand Haven.
Presque Isle	Hermann Hoeft	Simon Herres	Rogers City.
Roscommon	C. W. Stone	Eugene Kiely	Roscommon.
Saginaw	George F. Veenfliet	Fred B. Sweet	Saginaw City.
Sanilac	David Crorey	Rudolph Papst	Lexington.
Schoolcraft	Henry S. Pickands	John S. Blackwell	Onota.
Shiawassee	Mathias L. Stewart	Almon C. Brown	Corunna.
St. Clair	Charles D. Thompson	Moses F. Carleton	Port Huron.
St. Joseph	James Hill	John C. Joss	Centerville.
Tuscola	William M. Rogers	Nathan M. Richardson	Caro.
Van Buren	Stephen W. Duncombe	Samuel Holmes	Paw Paw.
Washtenaw	Stephen Fairchild	Peter Tuite	Ann Arbor.
Wayne	George H. Stellwagon	Ray Haddock	Detroit.
Wexford	Ezra Harger	Heman B. Sturtevant	Sherman.

ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS.

NOTE.—As some questions are occasionally put concerning the correct method of spelling the name of the founder of Detroit, a brief explanation may be desirable.

He always, probably, wrote his own name Antoine de *La Mothe* Cadillac, and this—which is of course, correct—might therefore seem the only proper way of writing it. But it will be found that the name La Mothe, which is the patronymic, is not only very common with other family titles, but in Cadillac's case is written as often *La Motte* as *La Mothe*. The pronunciation being the same (as the *h* has no separate sound), the two forms have been used interchangedly, and one is just as correct as the other. The form *La Motte* is frequently preferred by writers in English because a majority of their readers would probably mispronounce the other. In French official documents *La Motte* seems to be used oftenest, and sometimes the name of this gentleman is written in both forms in the same document. Charlevoix always writes it La Motte. Parkman, who is very careful, does the same, and so does Mr. Heriot, the historian of Canada. It is a mere matter of taste.

J. V. C.

NOTE.—Cadillac's own signature as signed to some papers found in old St. Ann's church, Detroit, is written *De Lamothe* Cadillac. ———.

NOTE.—When action was taken by the Legislature in laying off counties and naming them, and afterward changing the names of some of them, there seems to have been a difference of opinion with regard to the correct spelling of some of the names, or a carelessness in recording them; for example, on page 212 of this volume it will be noticed that in the act of April 1st, 1840, the name of the county is spelled Kautawaubet. In the act approved March 8th, 1843, changing the name to Wexford, the original name is spelled Rautawaubet. On page 213, in the name of the county of Kaykakee there occurs a similar error.

On the same page, the name of Keskkauko was given to a county by an act approved April 1st, 1840. In an act approved March 8th, 1843, changing the name to Charlevoix, it is spelled Reshkanko. Several other apparent errors of this character will be found in this volume. When copying the acts from the records these errors were noticed, but it was thought advisable to give exact copies of the acts as recorded.

J. C. H.

INDEX.

INDEX.

A.

Abbott, Betsey, mentioned, 475.
Abbott & Finchley, firm mentioned, 415.
Abbott, Judge James, mentioned, 375, 385, 393, 415, 422, 436, 497; agent for fur company, 24, 338.
Abbott, James and Mary, mentioned, 345; loss by fire, 447.
Abbott, Mrs., mentioned, 169.
Abbott, John S., mentioned, 455.
Abbott, Dr. Jonathan, mentioned, 207; postmaster, 210.
Abbott, R. J., loss by fire, 347.
Abbott, Robert, mentioned, 345, 475.
Abbott, Samuel W., mentioned, 267, 271.
Academy, work taught in, 364.
Action, preliminary, of Pioneers, 7.
Adair, William, mentioned, 59.
Adam, J. J., mentioned, 512, 514.
Adams, Amos, landlord, 255.
Adams, purser's steward, 411.
Adams, P. R., mentioned, 251.
Adams, Thomas K., mentioned, 432.
Adrian, its churches, 233.
Agard, Isaac Sr., early teacher, 180.
Agriculture, French, spoken of, 352; improvement in, limited, 352.
Aiken, Charles E., mentioned, 268.
Aiken, Samuel, mentioned, 179.
Aishcum county, 94.
Ajun, Mr., royal notary, 343.
Albright, Egbert, mentioned, 256.
Alcona county, 94, 95.
Alcott, Mr., a successful teacher, 457.
Alcott, Sidney S., mentioned, 130.
Aldrich, Alanson, mentioned, 509.
Alger, Dr. I. P., mentioned, 52, 56, 61; remarks by, 54.
Allard, George, mentioned, 268.
Allegan county, 96, 97.
Allen, A. M. & Co., mentioned, 286.
Allen, Amos D., mentioned, 7, 14, 57, 60, 61, 88.
Allen, Ethan, mentioned, 141.
Allen, James C., mentioned, 333, 334.
Allen, James Turner, mentioned, 333.
Allen, James Turner, and wife, mentioned, 338.
Allen, John, commissioned, 129, 338, 329; mentioned, 333, 335, 338, 329.
Allen, Jonas, mentioned, 211.
Allen, Lambert, mentioned, 180.
Allen, Levi, mentioned, 471.
Allen, Moses, mentioned, 178, 179.
Allen, Mrs. John, mentioned, 333.
Allen, Mrs., wife of John, for whom Ann Arbor was named, 400.
Allen, Solomon M., mentioned, 130.
Allen, William, mentioned, 345.
Alley, Elias, mentioned, 179.
Alloues, Father, a Catholic priest, 120, 481.
Almendinger, D. F., mentioned, 327.
Alpena county, 94, 97, 98.
Alvord, Geo. W., mentioned, 170.
Alvord, Joshua N., mentioned, 456.
Ames, Charles, mentioned, 179.
Ames, William B., mentioned, 179.
Amusements, mentioned, 360.
Anamickee county, 94, 98.
Anderson, David, mentioned, 345.
Anderson, Miss Eliza A., mentioned, 283.
Anderson, Capt. James, mentioned, 345.
Anderson, Col., mentioned, 21, 283, 413.
Anderson, John, timid teamster, 332.
Anderson, John, mentioned, 345.
Anderson, John H., mentioned, 456.
Angell, Horace, mentioned, 84.
Angel, Van Rensselaer T., mentioned, 257.
Animals, wild, in Wayne county, 403.
Ann Arbor, early settlement of, 333.
Antim county, 98.
Antrim county, 98.
Antrim, Joel, mentioned, 432.
Arenac county, 94, 99.
Architect employed on University, 44.
Argo, steamer described, 396.
Armes, George, mentioned, 297.
Arms, J. B., mentioned, 326, 327.
Armstrong, Rev. Reuben, mentioned, 239, 401.
Armstrong, Sullivan, mentioned, 7.
Arnold, Hiram, mentioned, 88.
Arpent, size of, see note, 351.
Ashley, James, mentioned, 133.

Ashman, Henry, mentioned, 103, 106, 107.
Askin, John, Esq., mentioned, 417, 434.
Association, Baptist, list of churches in 1836, 467.
Association, Detroit, for suppression of intemperance, 394.
Aston, Johr Jacob, mentioned, 470.
Atkinson, Gen., mentioned, 235.
At Lees, the, mentioned, 210.
Atterbury, John G., mentioned, 428.
Attorney, Prosecuting, pay of, 109.
Atwater, Reuben, collector, 469.
Atwood, Benj., mentioned, 210.
Audrain, Frs., mentioned, 422.
Audrain, Margaret, mentioned, 423.
Audrain, Peter, mentioned, 344B; loss by fire, 347; early probate judge, 433.
Austin, Benj. F., son of Moses, 209.
Austin, Franklin, death of, 245.
Austin, Moses, mentioned, 209.
Austin, Wm. G., son of Moses, 209.
Axford, John S., mentioned, 512.
Axford, Samuel, mentioned, 512.

B.

Baby, James Duperon, slave-holder, 415.
Backus, Charles, mentioned, 337.
Backus, Henry T., mentioned, 512.
Backus, W. W., copy of deed furnished by, 417.
Bacon, Rev. David, and wife, school taught by, in 1802, 449.
Bacon, John, mentioned, 189.
Bacon, Dr. Lemuel, mentioned, 449.
Bacon, Nathaniel, mentioned, 179.
Bacon, Washington A., mentioned, 340, 451.
Baddeau, Augustus, mentioned, 297, 301.
Baddeau, Joseph, mentioned, 297, 301.
Baddeau, Lewis B., bought mill, 286; established trading post, 291.
Baddeau, Michael, mentioned, 301.
Baddeau, Mr., mentioned, 293.
Baddeau, William, mentioned, 297, 301.
Bade, Henry, Sr., mentioned, 270.
Badin, Stephen, mentioned, 493.
Badin, Rev. Vincent, mentioned, 492.
Bagg, Joseph H., mentioned, 433.
Bagley, Frances Newbury, (Mrs. John J.), 86.
Bagley, John J., Gov., mentioned, 8; playful allusion by, 19; mentioned, 84; address by, 133, 134.
Bailey, John, mentioned, 118.
Bailey, Ralph, mentioned, 245.
Bailey, Sidney F., death of, mentioned, 245.
Bair, Christopher, mentioned, 207.
Bair, James, mentioned, 207.
Bair, Wm., mentioned, 59, 88.
Baker, Alonzo, mentioned, 159.
Baker, Rev. Geo. D., mentioned, 429.
Baker, H. D., mentioned, 287.
Baker, John, mentioned, 88.
Baking, primitive way of, 227.
Baldwin, A. C., mentioned, 28, 56, 84.
Baldwin, Lieut. H. N., president of court martial, 251.
Baldwin, Gov. H. P., mentioned, 25.
Baldwin, John, mentioned, 345.
Baldwin, Rev. Mr., mentioned, 240,
Baldwin, Wm., mentioned, 133.
Balch, Nathan A., mentioned, 84, 211, 512.
Ball, John, paper by, 214.
Ball, Mr. and Mrs., mentioned, 130.
Ball, Polly, mentioned, 345.
Bandouin, Francis, French priest, 344.
Bangs, Anson, mentioned, 266.
Bangs, Rev. Mr., mentioned, 223.
Bank, Exchange, of Menominee, 268.
Bank, Hunt and Fraser's, 268.
Bank, the German, 268.
Banks in Washtenaw county, 330, 331.
Bantum, Peregrine, mentioned, 345.
Baraga county, 110.
Baraga, Rev. Frederick, mentioned, 495.
Barber, B. G., mentioned, 193.
Barber, John, mentioned, 133.
Barclay, J. S., mentioned, 102.
Barnard, Dr. L. A., mentioned, 123, 141.
Barnard, Ely, mentioned, 256.
Barnes, Col. Isaac, mentioned, 207.
Barnes, John, mentioned, 207, 399.
Barnes, Mrs. John, mentioned, 399.
Barnes, Orlando M., 28, 56, 57, 84.
Barnes, Orville, mentioned, 207.
Barnes, Elder Silas, mentioned, 318.
Barney, Nathaniel, mentioned, 130.
Baron le Borgne, mentioned, 375, 376.
Barry county, 111, 112; sketch of, 112.
Barry, John S., mentioned, 512.
Barstow and Duffield, Messrs., mentioned, 457.
Barstow, Samuel, mentioned, 458.
Barstow, school mentioned, 458.
Bartholomew, A. C., mentioned, 240, 241, 247.
Bartow, Hervey, mentioned, 86.
Bartow, Moses, mentioned, 86.
Bartow, Wm., mentioned, 510.
Barrett, Seymour, and wife, mentioned, 241, 247.
Barrows, Milo W., mentioned, 88.
Barrows, Rev. Mr., mentioned, 422.
Barr, John, mentioned, 305.
Barr, Lewis, mentioned, 329,
Bartrow, Frank, mentioned, 444.
Baughman, Rev. John A., an eloquent preacher, 337, 414, 479.
Baughman, Sarah Harvey, widow of Rev. John, 414.
Bates, Frederick, mentioned, 339, 344B.
Battle, great naval, 410; after the, 411.
Baxter, Benjamin L., teacher, 180.
Baxter, Levi, mentioned, 179.
Baxter, Witter J., mentioned, 7, 8, 9, 14, 28, 29, 56, 65, 78, 84, 170; donor, 63.
Bay county, 94, 99; historical sketch of, 102.

Baynes, Rev. J. W., mentioned, 240.
Beach, Rev. John, pastor, 401.
Beach, Seth, mentioned, 423.
Beach, Wait, mentioned, 163.
Beagle, F. G., mentioned, 247.
Beal, Rice A., mentioned, 86.
Beale, Samuel W., mentioned, 195.
Beard, Allen, mentioned, 319.
Bear hunt, by Henry A. Smith, 152.
Bears, trapping, 405.
Beardsley, Ezra, mentioned, 132.
Beaubien, Antoine, mentioned, 345.
Beaubien, Gen., mentioned, 376.
Beaubien, Jean Marie, mentioned, 403.
Beaubien, Mrs., residence mentioned, 346.
Beaufort, Louis, mentioned, 512.
Beckwith, Mr., mentioned, 329.
Beckwith, Cyrus, mentioned, 334, 335.
Beebe, H. H., notes by, 187.
Beebee, Silas, extracts from diary of, 187.
Begue, Conrad, mentioned, 344.
Beecher, Luther, mentioned, 340.
Beecher, Truman, mentioned, 471.
Beeman, George, mentioned, 90.
Beesac, W. A., mentioned, 327.
Belcher, Elisha W., mentioned, 337.
Bell, Digby V., collector, 472.
Bell, Gen., mentioned, 173.
Bell, old, made into tea bells, 427.
Benedict, R. W., death of, 157.
Benedict, Rev. R. H., Baptist pastor, 467.
Bennett, Alonzo, mentioned, 125.
Bennett, James, mentioned, 209.
Bennett, Joseph, mentioned, 255.
Bennett, J. W., mentioned, 199.
Bennett, Gershum, mentioned, 233.
Bennett, Rev. Mr., mentioned, 298.
Berrien county, 119, 120; early history of, 120.
Berrien and Rose, government surveyors, 125.
Benson, Peter B., and wife, mentioned, 226.
Benson, S. N. W., mentioned, 178, 179.
Bentley, John, mentioned, 345.
Benton, Gideon P. mentioned, 510.
Benzie county, 117, 118.
Berthelet, Henry, mentioned, 345, 346.
"Berthlet, market," spoken of, 497.
Bertram, John, mentioned, 130, 131.
Bethune, Mrs., mentioned, 369.
Biddle, Maj. John, mentioned, 432, 450, 453, 492, 504, 510, 512.
Bigelow, C. P., mentioned, 301.
Bigelow, Joab, paper read by, 58; mentioned, 90.
Bigelow Bro.'s mill mentioned, 287.
Bigham, Uncle Robert, his sign "Call and C," 255.
Billings, Mr., and family, mentioned, 157, 158.
Billings, Mrs., trying scene for, 158.
Bingham, Edward, mentioned, 424, 428.
Bingham, H. H., mentioned, 14, 84.
Bingham, Gov. Kinsley S., mentioned, 255, 512.
Bird, Capt. Henry, mentioned, 345.
Bird, Ira W., mentioned, 334, 337.
Bird, J. Wesley, mentioned, 271.
Bird, Philander, mentioned, 510.
Birney, Dr. Dion, mentioned, 108.
Birney, James, mentioned, 102.
Bishop, Levi, mentioned, 8, 9, 28, 30, 52, 55, 56, 59, 60, 61, 84, 458, 340; donor, 63; recollections by, 511; paper by, 341.
Bishop school, mentioned, 463.
Bishop, Henry, mentioned, 7, 14, 59, 88; paper by, 125.
Bissell, Rev. E. R., mentioned, 240.
"Black Swamp," dread of, by travelers, 187; journey through, 504; cattle driven through, 507.
Blackman, Charles, mentioned, 179.
Blackmar, Charles, mentioned, 233.
Blackmar, Lyman, judge of probate, 171.
Blackmar, O. B., mentioned, 179.
Blackmar, Sylvester, practical miller, 228.
Black Hawk, Indian chief, 336.
Black Hawk war, incidents in, 48.
Blair, Freeman, mentioned, 170, 180.
Blake, Admiral, mentioned, 385.
Blake, Chesley, mentioned, 471.
Blake, David, mentioned, 296.
Blake, P., mentioned, 296.
Blanchard, Stillman, mentioned, 228.
Bleeker county, 94, 126.
Bligh, Theodore M., mentioned, 105.
Bliss, A. L., mentioned, 242.
Bliss, A. L., Mrs., mentioned, 242.
Bliss, Caroline, mentioned, 244.
Bliss, C. M., mentioned, 242.
Bliss, Emeline, mentioned, 244.
Bliss, Hervey K., mentioned, 239.
Bliss, Hervey, mentioned, 238, 245; and wife mentioned, 243, 245.
Bliss, Hiram W., mentioned, 244.
Bliss, Hiram W., Caroline L., Whitney G., baptized, 238.
Bliss, Nancy, mentioned, 238.
Bliss W. I., mentioned, 242.
Bliss, Wm. W., ordained elder, 239; interesting remarks by, 242; mentioned, 244.
Blissfield, sketch of first Presbyterian church in, 238.
Bliven, Samuel, mentioned, 241.
Blood, Rev. Mr., mentioned, 319.
Blood, Mr. E. F., mentioned, 226.
Bloss, James, mentioned, 179.
Blue Jacket, Indian chief, 328.
Blushfield, Mr., mentioned, 129.
Bocque, Father, church built by, 486.
Bodman, John R., "toddling wee thing," 18.
Bohne, Mrs. Susan, early settler, 293, 294.
Boies, John K., mentioned, 86.
Bole, John, mentioned, 299.
Bonaventure, Father, arrived in Detroit, 1722, 487.
Bonine, J. E., mentioned, 133.
Booher, Frederick, mentioned, 210.
Book, Parkman's, best border history, 373, 348.

Booth, Rev. John, mentioned, 401; Baptist pastor, 467.
Boque, Philo, mentioned, 193.
Bosksch, Julius, mentioned, 296.
Boss, Randall, mentioned, 90.
Bossuet, Bishop, French ancestor of Father Richard, 482.
Bouillon, how made, 365.
Boulton, Abram F., mentioned, 178, 179.
Bours, A. L., donor, 63.
Bowles, Mrs. Elizabeth, mentioned, 298.
Bowles, Fred., mentioned, 296. 298.
Bowls, wooden, for change, 383.
Bowman, Brooks, mentioned, 172.
Boyce, Edward, mentioned, 296.
Boyce, Jonathan, mentioned, 296.
Boyd, Dr., mentioned, 284.
Boyd, Elder W. H., mentioned, 241.
Boyd, Mrs. Ellen, mentioned, 296.
Boyles, Samuel, mentioned, 207.
Boynton, Buel W., mentioned, 86.
Boynton, R. W., mentioned, 56.
Boys, examination of, anecdote respecting, 453.
Boys, money earned by, 370.
Brackett, M. S., mentioned, 7.
Bradford, Amariah, mentioned, 510.
Bradford, Vincent L., mentioned, 512.
Bradt, J. C., mentioned, 133.
Brainerd, Eri L., mentioned, 92.
Branch county, 126, 127.
Branch, Elias, mentioned, 179.
Branch, Israel, mentioned, 335.
Brant, Commodore, displeasure of, 441.
Breen and Bartley, mentioned, 270.
Breen, Thomas, mentioned, 270.
Breese, John W., mentioned, 88.
Brevoort, Commodore, mentioned, 373.
Brevoort, H. B., mentioned, 393.
Brewster, George & Co., firm mentioned, 390.
Brewster, Maria, mentioned, 423.
Bridgeman, Rev. Mr., pastor, 401.
Brigham, Elder Benjamin, mentioned, 319.
Brigham, Jonas, killed by an explosion of gas, 432.
Brigham, Mr., mentioned, 49, 50.
Brigham, Philip, pioneer physician, 337.
Briggs, Edward L., mentioned, 7, 86.
Briggs, Isaac, mentioned, 207.
Britain, Maj. Calvin, ex-Lieut. Gov., 122.
British troops, massacre of, 372.
Brock, Gen., proclamation by, mentioned, 488.
Brockway, Benjamin W., mentioned, 168.
Brockway, W. H., mentioned, 90.
Bronson, Catherine, mentioned, 423.
Bronson, John, mentioned, 296.
Bronson, Mr., mentioned, 399, 498.
Bronson, Titus, mentioned, 129, 207, 208, 210.
Brookfield, Mr. and Mrs., school taught by, 450.
Brooks, Col. Edward, mentioned, 370, 471.
Brooks, John A., mentioned, 290.
Brooks, J. W., aged colored man, 78.
Brooks, Josiah R., mentioned, 267.
Brooks, Major, mentioned, 386.
Brown, Alva, mentioned, 334.
Brown, Anson, mentioned, 335; died of cholera, 336.
Brown, Benj. J., mentioned, 270.
Brown, Billy, mentioned, 442.
Brown, Cullen, mentioned, 423.
Brown county, 94, 127.
Brown, E. Lakin, mentioned, 8, 9, 14, 18, 65, 84, 207, 210; song by, 211.
Brown, Ethan A., mentioned, 7, 189.
Brown, Evans & Wing, firm mentioned, 227.
Brown, Dr. David E., mentioned, 207.
Brown, Edwin, mentioned, 179.
Brown, F. H., mentioned, 240.
Brown & Fuller, firm mentioned, 336.
Brown, George, ensign, mentioned, 250.
Brown, George, mentioned, 207.
Brown, H. H., mentioned, 428.
Brown, John C., mentioned, 429.
Brown, Dr. Jonas, ordained elder, 239.
Brown, Gen. J. W., mentioned, 173, 223, 225, 228, 229, 235, 236, 250, 476; memorable words of, 235.
Brown, Levi, inventor of gold pens, 387; mentioned, 419.
Brown, Lucy, mentioned, 423.
Brown, Mahlon, mentioned, 179.
Brown, Miss, teacher, 457.
Brown, Mrs., mentioned, 227.
Brown, Dr., benevolence of, 506.
Brown, Samuel, mentioned, 207.
Brown, Dr. Wm., mentioned, 345, 346; loss by fire, 347.
Brown, William, mentioned, 258, 345.
Brown, Wm. H., mentioned, 90.
Brown, W. L., mentioned, 269.
Brownell, Elijah, mentioned, 223.
Brownell, Thomas C., mentioned, 88.
Browning, F. P., mentioned, 390.
Browning, Francis F., mentioned, 471.
Browning, Peter Y., mentioned, 257.
Brunson, J. C., mentioned, 7.
Brush, Charles, mentioned, 265.
Brush, Elijah, mentioned, 344, 345.
Brush, E. A., mentioned, 419.
Bryan, Alpha Washtenaw, christened, 329; mentioned, 327.
Bryan, John, mentioned, 328; death of, 329.
Bryan, Mrs. John, an aged lady, 327; mentioned, 328.
Bryan, William, mentioned, 168.
Buck, Lucinda, mentioned, 239.
Buck, Simson, landlord, 432.
Budlong, P. H., mentioned, 88.
Buell, Alexander, mentioned, 88.
Buel, Mrs. A. W., primary school examiner, 456.
Buell, J. L., mentioned, 268, 270.
Buffalo in 1802, described, 406.
Buffalo and Black Rock Co., mentioned, 288.

Buhl & Ducharme, firm, mentioned, 496.
Building, oldest in Michigan, 402; its history, 402.
Buildings in Detroit in 1815–16, 496.
Bullock, A. A., mentioned, 296.
Bunberry, Patrick, mentioned, 209.
Bunce, Judge Zephaniah, history of, 434; experience as privateer, 435; perilous journey by, 438, 440; kills wildcat, 424.
Bunce, Mrs., mentioned, 440.
Bundy, Wm., mentioned, 169.
Bunker, Slocum, first white settler in Barry county, 112.
Bunnell, Asa, mentioned, 193.
Burchard, Emily, early school teacher, 271.
Burch, Bridget Ann, mentioned, 244.
Burch, Eliza, mentioned, 244.
Burch, George, mentioned, 244.
Burch, Morris, mentioned, 245; death mentioned, 245.
Burdick, Cyren, mentioned, 207, 210.
Burdick, Gen. Justus, mentioned, 207, 210.
Burdick, Ichabod, mentioned, 179.
Burdick, Robert, mentioned, 209.
Burge, M. S., mentioned, 296.
Burglars, immunity from, 381.
Burland, Thomas, mentioned, 130.
Burlingame, Mr., mentioned, 159.
Burnett, John, mentioned, 345.
Burnett, Jonathan, mentioned, 255.
Burnett, Judge, journeys of, 373, 374.
Burnett, Mr., mentioned, 123.
Burns, Daniel, mentioned, 102, 106, 108.
Burns, James, mentioned, 86.
Burr, E. D., mentioned, 86.
Burroughs, Mr. and Mrs., A. M., mentioned, 169.
Burrows, A., mentioned, 170.
Burt, Thomas, mentioned, 168.
Burtis, Capt., mentioned, 396.
Burtis, John, mentioned, 471.
Busch, Charles, mentioned, 346.
Bush, B. F., mentioned, 90.
Bush, Charles P., mentioned, 255, 512.
Bush, Rev. Mr., circuit preacher in Barry county, 116.
Bush, Richard P., mentioned, 256.
Bushnell, A. K., mentioned, 180.
Butler, Gen., mentioned, 174.
Butterfield, Mr., mentioned, 160.
Buttolph, Henry D., mentioned, 193.

C.

Cadillac,, Antoine De Lamothe, founder of Detroit, 341, 343, 344, 350, 449, 521.
Cadillac, Francis De Lamothe, mentioned, 344, 344A.
Cadillac, Joseph De Lamothe, mentioned, 343, 344, 344A.
Cadle, Rev. Mr., mentioned, 369, 423.
Cadoret, Widow Nancy, mentioned, 345.
Cady, Horace H., mentioned, 7.
Cahokies, an Indian tribe, 482.
"Caleche" and "Charette," French vehicles, 384.
Calhoun, Abner, mentioned, 207.
Calhoun county, 128; early settlement of, 128.
Caligraphy, how taught, 450.
Calkins, Edward, death of, 245.
Calkins, Wm. S., mentioned, 59, 84.
Cameron, Alex., mentioned, 86.
Cameron, John, mentioned, 296.
Camp, Samuel, mentioned, 129, 131, 334, 385.
Campau, Angelique, mentioned, 345; teacher, 450, 486.
Campau, Barnabas, mentioned, 382.
Campau, Dennis, mentioned, 345.
Campau, George, mentioned, 286.
"Campau House" burned, 358.
Campau, Joseph, mentioned, 347, 393, 396.
Campau, Major Joseph, a slave holder, 415.
Campau, a traitor, mentioned, 444.
Campeau, Toussaint, mentioned, 345.
Campbell, Allen, mentioned, 88.
Campbell, Henry, mentioned, 450.
Campbell, Judge James V., mentioned, 27, 359, 460, 450; lines by, 355.
Campbell, Sidney S., mentioned, 104.
Camporet, Jean Baptiste, mentioned, 345.
Canada settlement by the French, 348.
Canada imports pork from Ireland, 407.
Canadian, kindness of a, 502.
Canadoway, Indian name for Fredonia, 407.
Candler, William R., mentioned, 429.
Canniff, Nancy, mentioned, 423.
Cannon, Fred, and wife, mentioned, 241.
Cannon, Mark, and wife, mentioned, 241.
"Capitol," the site of the old, 511; appropriated for school purposes, 516.
Carey, J. D., mentioned, 59.
Carl, Isaac, mentioned. 90.
Carl, Mr., mentioned, 450.
Carlton, I. E., mentioned, 301.
Carr. A. F., cashier of bank, 193.
Cary, Isaac E., mentioned, 512.
Carmichael, Chas., mentioned, 296.
Carmichael, John, mentioned, 296.
Carpenter, Augustus A., mentioned, 269.
Carpenter, Chester, mentioned, 241.
Carpenter, Deacon, mentioned. 238.
Carpenter, Guy, mentioned, 248.
Carpenter, Hester Ann, 238.
Carpenter, Horace, mentioned, 92.
Carpenter, N. B., mentioned, 393.
Carroll, Rt. Rev. Dr., Bishop of Baltimore, 482.
Cartright, settled on island, 442.
Case, Anthony, mentioned, 335.
Case, Jerome T., mentioned, 269.
Case, Solomon, mentioned, 209.
Case, Rev. Wm., mentioned, 475.
Cass county, 132.
Cass, Elizabeth, mentioned, 423.

Cass, Gen. Lewis, mentioned, 24, 37, 78, 208, 258, 259, 277, 304, 374, 383, 314, 315, 317, 320, 321, 325, 337, 339, 340, 384, 419, 422, 474, 476, 478; his dancing mentioned, 333.
Cass house, described, 357.
Cass, Lewis Jr., mentioned, 432.
Cass, Maj. Jonathan, mentioned, 374.
Cassopolis, pioneers' picnic at, 133.
Catherine, an Indian maiden, mentioned, 373.
Catholic church, location of, 489.
"Catholepistemiad" act, mentioned, 449.
Catlin, Elijah, mentioned, 104.
Catlin, Israel, mentioned, 13, 14.
Chadwick, Mary, marriage of, 159.
Chadwick, Sally, mentioned, 159.
Chadwick, Thomas, mentioned, 159.
Chamberlain, C. C., mentioned, 301.
Chamberlain, Olmstead, mentioned, 416.
Chamberlain, William, mentioned, 7.
Chambelor, a notary of Quebec, 344B.
Chambin, notary, 344A.
Champ, Nathaniel, mentioned, 470.
Chance, Jesse, mentioned, 247.
Chandler, Z., mentioned, 90, 432.
Chandonai, John B., mentioned, 123.
Change of names of counties, 94.
Chapin & Foss, firm mentioned, 287, 289.
Chapin, M. & Co., firm mentioned, 385.
Chapin, Mary, mentioned, 423.
Chapin, A. M., mentioned, 90.
Chapin, Charles A., mentioned, 59, 61, 62, 88.
Chapin, Mrs. C. A., mentioned, 332.
Chapin, Doctor Cyrenus, owns schooner, 407.
Chapman, W. H., mentioned, 14, 86.
Chapoton, Louis, mentioned, 345.
Chappell, Osman, mentioned, 157.
Chappee, Indian trader and agent, 264.
Charlevoix, a French traveler, 121, 372.
Charlevoix county, 94, 144, 145.
Chartier, Louis, raiser of ponies, 440, 442.
Chartron's, Peter, loss by fire, 347.
Chase, Dr., mentioned, 179.
Chase, H. A., mentioned, 432.
Chase, Jonathan, mentioned, 512.
Chase, Levi, mentioned, 116.
Chase, Robert P., mentioned, 337.
Chase, Rev. S., Baptist pastor, 467.
Chase, Supply, mentioned, 14; early history of the Baptist church in Michigan, by, 466.
Cheboygan county, 145, 146.
Cheney, Prof., mentioned, 448.
Cherry, Henry P., 7, 14, 84, 59; donor, 31.
Chester, Edson J., mentioned, 14.
Chester, E. T., mentioned, 168, 169, 170.
Chester, John, mentioned, 425, 428.
Cheever, Henry M., mentioned, 84.
Cheonoquet county, 94, 147.
Chester, Mrs. F., mentioned, 169.
Childs, Aaron, mentioned, 326, 327.
Childs, J. Webster, mentioned, 92.
Chilicothe, seat of government for Northwestern Territory, 37.
Chipman & Seymour, publishers, 387.
Chisholm, Peter, mentioned, 130.
Chisholm, Emeline, first girl born in Calhoun county, 131.
Chittenden, Chester, mentioned, 345.
Chittenden, Mr., mentioned, 371.
Childs, J. Webster, mentioned, 8, 9, 78, 92.
Chippewa county, 146.
Choate, Mary, (Mrs. Harvey), mentioned, 413.
Chortie, Mr., mentioned, 438.
Chovin, Charles and Louise, mentioned, 403.
Chovin, Jean Baptiste, mentioned, 403.
Christiancy, I. P., mentioned, 84.
Chronicle, Oakland, mentioned, 388; discontinued, 389.
Church, Baptist, in Ionia county, 193.
Church, early history of Baptist, in Michigan, 466.
Church, First Presbyterian in Detroit, 417; history of, 417; burned, 427.
Church and Presbytery of Detroit, loss by fire, 347.
Church, S. S., mentioned, 157.
Cicotte, E. V., mentioned, 340.
Cicotte, E. V. & F. X., firm mentioned, 432.
Cicotte, Major, mentioned, 403.
Cider, Detroit, highly esteemed, 355.
Circular, general, issued by the executive committee of the State Pioneer Society, April 22, 1874, 9.
Circular, general, issued by the committee of historians of the State Pioneer Society, Feb. 28, 1876, 82.
Circular letter, issued Feb. 28, 1876, 81.
Clapp, Mr., classical teacher, 450.
Clare county, 94, 147.
Clark, A. K., mentioned, 59, 86, 327.
Clark, Benjamin, mentioned, 244.
Clark, Rev. Calvin, mentioned, 52, 57, 90.
Clark, D. H., mentioned, 248.
Clark, Gen. Edward, mentioned, 76, 90, 326, 335, 338.
Clark, Rev. C. G., pastor, 401.
Clark, George, mentioned, 90; recollections by, 501; death of, mentioned in note, 501.
Clark, Henry, mentioned, 179.
Clark, Isabella, mentioned, 238.
Clark, John J., 247.
Clark, John L., mentioned, 244.
Clark, Lucius L., mentioned, 88.
Clark, Moses, preacher, 337.
Clark, Miss, teacher, mentioned, 297, 448.
Clark, Sarah Jane, mentioned, 88.
Clark, Stephen, mentioned, 245.
Clark, Wm. C., decease mentioned, 245.
Clark, Wm. A., mentioned, 88; address by, 252.
Clarke, Doctor, mentioned, 386.

Clarkson, David, mentioned, 92; pioneer sketches by, 509.
Cleland, Charles, publisher, 389, 390, 391, 488.
Clerks, county, list of for 1875–76, 519, 520.
Cleveland, Rev. John P., pastor, 424; mentioned, 425.
Climie, Andrew, mentioned, 8.
Clisbee, C. W., mentioned, 133, 143.
Clinton county, 147, 148; incidents in pioneer life in, 149.
Clough, Freeman A., mentioned, 125.
Cloutier, Widow, mentioned, 345.
Club, the "Rattlesnake," spoken of, 377.
Coates, Mrs. Ann, mentioned, 345; loss by fire, 347.
Cobb, Charles L., mentioned, 88.
Cobb, Edwin R., mentioned, 305.
Cobb, Jerome T., mentioned, 7.
Cobb, Dr. L. H., mentioned, 460.
Cobb, Stephen S., mentioned, 88.
Coe, Henry, mentioned, 327.
Coe, Rev. D. L., mentioned, 450.
Cole, Henry S., mentioned, 387; church treasurer, 428.
Cole, Mrs. H. S., school examiner, 456.
Cole & Porter, firm mentioned, 389.
Coleman, Russell, mentioned, 168.
Colister, Robert, mentioned, 318.
Colony, the Dexter, mentioned, 193.
Collector, meager salary of, 469.
College, Agricultural, organized, 508.
Collins, J. H., mentioned, 327.
Colwell, H. J., banker, 268, 269.
Colyer, Wm., ordained elder, 239; mentioned, 241, 248.
Comstock, Addison J., mentioned, 229, 232; postmaster, 230.
Comstock, Darius, mentioned, 229, 231.
Comstock, Horace H., mentioned, 130, 131, 209, 210.
Comstock, Dr. Oliver C., mentioned, 7, 8, 9, 13, 14, 18, 27, 28, 30, 46, 52, 56, 57, 59, 61, 84; donor, 63.
Company, Peninsula, iron and lumber, 269; Menominee iron, 269; railroad, Deer creek, and marble quarry, 269.
Comparet, Jean Baptiste, mentioned, 345.
Compensation, no officer of State Pioneer Society to receive, 12.
Compton, Mr., mentioned, 158.
Conant, Mr., mentioned, 501.
Conant, Shubel, trustee, 423.
Conger Bros., proprietors of "Conger House," 247.
Conger, Mrs. A. G., mentioned, 180.
Congress, land granted by, 47.
Conkite, Mr., mentioned, 158.
Conklin, A., mentioned, 133.
Conn, Robert, mentioned, 345.
Connell, P. J., mentioned, 296.
Conner, John, mentioned, 345; loss by fire, 347.
Constant, Mr., mentioned, 286.
Constitution, act to authorize the First Presbyterian Society of Detroit, to amend their, 425.
Constitution and by-laws of State Pioneer Society, 10, 11.
Contents, table of, v.
Converse, Elijah, mentioned, 423.
Converse, Rebecca, mentioned, 423.
Converse's boarding house, mentioned, 385.
Conveyance, first private, of land in Michigan, 341.
Convis, Ezra, mentioned, 130.
Convis, Samuel, mentioned, 130.
Cook, Addison P., mentioned, 86.
Cook, Abraham, mentioned, 345; loss by fire, 347.
Cook, Henry, mentioned, 130.
Cook, Hugh, mentioned, 170.
Cook, John P., mentioned, 7, 14, 168, 171, 179.
Cook, Levi, mentioned, 512.
Cook, Lilly, mentioned, 86.
Cook, O. and L., mentioned, 333.
Cook, Peter, mentioned, 327.
Cook, Solon, and wife, mentioned, 337.
Cook, Wm., mentioned, 59, 86.
Cooley, Anthony, mentioned, 209.
Cooley, Elias, mentioned, 209.
Cooley, Jacob F., donor, 31, 160.
Cooley, Thomas M., mentioned, 84.
Cooper, David, mentioned, 346, 377, 418, 429, 449.
Cooper, Elizabeth, mentioned, 345.
Cooper, Loyisa, mentioned, 423.
Copley, Alexander B., mentioned, 86.
Coquard, Rev. Mr., mentioned, 482.
Corbus, James, age mentioned, 52, 54.
Corbus, Joseph C., mentioned, 90.
Corbus, Richard W., 172, 178, 179.
Corey, J. D., mentioned, 88.
Corey, Philip, mentioned, 207.
Cornell, Rev. Alfred, Jr., mentioned, 194.
Cornell, Alfred, and wife, mentioned, 193.
Cornell, Jacob, mentioned, 90.
Corpus Christi, Catholic festival, 363.
Costumes, described, 359.
Cote, Joseph, mentioned, 345.
Cote, Mrs., mentioned, 345; loss by fire, 347.
Cote, Presque, mentioned, 345.
Cotie, Alex., mentioned, 296.
Cottrell, David, associate judge, 443.
Cottrell, George, farmer, 443.
Cottrell, Henry, sheriff, 443.
Council house, Detroit, 497, 511.
Counties, names of, changed, 94.
Court, Probate, in Wayne county, 433.
Court, the Supreme, appealed to, 107.
Courtney, John, mentioned, 444.
Cousins, Mr. ——, mentioned, 456.
Covert, A. R. L., mentioned, 86.
Cowin, Charles, paper started by, 299.
Cowles, Martin, mentioned, 337.
Cowles, Mr. ——, mentioned, 21.

Cox, Edward, mentioned, 90.
Coxshaw, printer, 488.
Crane, A. D., mentioned, 90, 326, 327.
Crane, C. H., mentioned, 90.
Crane, George, mentioned, 232.
Crandall, John, Sr., mentioned, 180.
Crandall, Thomas, mentioned, 180.
Craig, James S., mentioned, 88.
Crary, Gen. Isaac E., mentioned, 38, 39, 40, 55, 131, 512.
Crawford, W. H., mentioned, 470.
Crawford county, 94, 154.
Crequi, Basile, mentioned, 345.
Crittenden, Allen, mentioned, 326.
Crooks, Ramsay, agent of J. J. Astor, 383.
Crossman, Miss, early teacher, 448.
Crossman, Peter, mentioned, 296.
Crossman, S. G., mentioned, 130.
Cross, Wm., mentioned, 327.
Cross, Wm. H., mentioned, 28, 57, 59, 86.
Crosby, Phebe, mentioned, 423.
Croswell, Charles M., mentioned, 84.
Crow and other slaves, mentioned, 416.
Crozer, James A., editor, 270.
Cummings, Sherman, mentioned, 209.
Currency, inflated, 290.
Currency, "wildcat," etc., 189, 190.
Curry, Charles, mentioned, 345.
Curry, Mrs. John (Minerva), mentioned, 293, 297.
Curtenius, Frederick W., mentioned, 88, 210.
Curtis, J. S., mentioned, 88; M. W. G. M., etc., of Odd Fellows, 268.
Curtis, Rev. G. C., mentioned, 240.
Cust, Edwin M., mentioned, 512.
"Cut money" described, 382.

D.

Dablon, Father, Jesuit priest, 120, 481.
Dailey, Joseph, mentioned, 286, 291.
Dame, Joseph, mentioned, 220.
Dana, Josiah P., mentioned, 287.
Dana, Rev. J. Jay, mentioned, 239.
Danforth, Mr., mentioned, 449.
Daniels, N. I., mentioned, 59, 86.
Darling, C. C., mentioned, 86.
Darling, Simon, death of, 157.
Darwin, Rev. Alanson, mentioned, 223, 238.
Davenport, P. T., and wife, mentioned, 241.
David, James I., mentioned, 86.
David, Jehiel, mentioned, 510.
Davidson, ——, mentioned, 207.
Davidson, James, mentioned, 326.
Davis, C. & Co., boarding house, mentioned, 287.
Davis, Chauncey, mentioned, 296, 296, 300; mayor, 301.
Davis, Elihu, mentioned, 170.
Davis & Bigelow, tannery of, 387.
Davis, James H., mentioned, 169.
Davis, Joseph D., mentioned, 285, 296, 300.
Davis, L., mentioned, 78.
Davis, P. Jr., mentioned, 386, 387, 390.
Davis, Robert W., mentioned, 432, 471.
Davis, Samuel F., mentioned. 248.
Davison, Abram, mentioned, 130.
Day, Isaac and Mrs., mentioned, 345.
Day, President of Yale College, mentioned, 39, 42.
Dean, Jonathan, mentioned, 157.
Dean, Miss Sarah S., mentioned, 229.
Dean, Isaac, mentioned, 229.
Deare, Henry M., mentioned, 433.
De Coto, Joseph, mentioned, 265.
Deed, translation of, 343.
Deer, hunting the, 405.
De Guion, Madame Marie Therese, mentioned, 343, 344A.
De Jaury, Father, Catholic missionary, 485.
Dejean and Bellany, European clergymen, 493.
Delemater, A., mentioned, 385.
Delamater, Anson H., mentioned, 14.
Delano, Ephraim, mentioned, 209.
Delavan, T. C., mentioned, 179.
Delta, early settlement of, 157.
Delta county, 155.
Deming, Dr. D. E., mentioned, 209.
Deming, Emily, mentioned, 423.
Deming, John J., mentioned, 382, 420, 422 423, 428; ruling elder, 419.
Demoine county, 156.
Dennison, Rev. A., Baptist pastor, 467.
Denocher, a half-breed Indian, 53.
Densmore, Robert, mentioned, 209.
Denton, De Witt C., mentioned, 257.
Denton, Dr. Samuel, mentioned, 44, 334, 337, 512.
Depue, David, mentioned, 90, 327.
Desnoyers, Judge, speaks of a journey, 373.
Desnoyers, Rev. J. C. A., mentioned, 341.
Desnoyers' house, mentioned, 498.
Desnoyers, Peter J., mentioned, 86, 450, 501; material for sketch of old Detroit furnished by, 346; loss by fire, 345, 347.
Desolcour, Louis, death of, mentioned, 490.
De Tonti, Chevalier, mentioned, 121.
Detroiters, sketches of, 344B.
Detroit, inhabitants of, in 1806, 345; sketch of old, 346; past and present, 371; slavery in, 415; in 1815–16, 496; white-fishing at, 507; fish planting in river, 507; early colonization of, 347; public schools in, 363, 448; American Hotel in, 431; burned in 1805, 431; the port of, 468; the Van Avery House, 402.
Deveau's, Mrs., house, 499.
Dewey, Charles H., mentioned, 88.
Dewey, F. A., mentioned, 28, 58, 59, 76, 86; account of Pioneer social by, 79; sketch of early settlement of Lenawee county by, 221.
Dewey, Lane & Co., firm, mentioned, 247.
Dewing, William G., mentioned, 88.
Dexter colony, mentioned, 193.
Dexter, Judge Samuel, W., mentioned, 20, 329, 335, 336, 337, 388.
Dibble, C. P., mentioned, 90.
Dibble, John T., mentioned, 296.

Dibble, O. B., mentioned, 189.
"Dickens" Court of Chancery, mentioned, 433.
Dickerman, Rev. W. F., mentioned, 240.
Dickey, Col. Charles, 14, 28, 58, 84; donor, 63; paper by, 128.
Dickey, Hugh M., classical teacher, 449.
Dickinson, Joseph, mentioned, 329.
Dickinson, John, mentioned, 329.
Dilhet, John, mentioned, 345.
Dilhet, Rev. John, Catholic missionary, 483, 485, 486, 487.
Dilivan, Dr., mentioned, 504.
Dill, Thomas W., and wife, mentioned, 293.
Dillie, David S., mentioned, 207.
Dingley, Mason, mentioned, 471.
Diplomas and certificates, designs for, 463.
Divine, Joseph, mentioned, 169, 170.
Divine, W., mentioned, 56, 90.
Divine, William, mentioned, 169.
Dix, John A., mentioned, 39.
Doan, Elisha, mentioned, 209.
Dobson, Capt. Henry, mentioned, 296.
Dodd, classmate of Judge Bunce, 435.
Dodge, Governor, mentioned, 50.
Dodge, Dr. T. F., mentioned, 241, 244; death of, 245.
Dodemead, Mr. ——, mentioned, 375.
Dodemead, James, loss by fire, 347.
Dodemead, John, mentioned, 345.
Dolson, Levi E., mentioned, 14, 341.
Donnelly, J., mentioned, 337.
Donnolson, James, mentioned, 417.
Donovan, Matthew, mentioned, 345.
Donovan, Polly, mentioned, 345.
Donovan, Sally, mentioned, 345.
Dort, Andrew J., mentioned, 509.
Dort, Titus, mentioned, 90, 433; personal reminiscence by, 507, 512.
Doty, Duane S., superintendent of Detroit schools, mentioned, 455.
Doty, James Duane, mentioned, 379, 417, 422.
Doty, Justice, mentioned, 386.
Doty, Orsemus, mentioned, 170.
Doty, Mrs. Orson, mentioned, 169.
Douglas, Eli, mentioned, 209.
Douglas, Samuel T., mentioned, 86, 282.
Dow, J. K., mentioned, 24.
Dow, James, commissioner, 164.
Dow, Peter, mentioned, 90.
Dowd, P., mentioned, 296.
Downer, Dr., mentioned, 79.
Downer, Sawyer B., mentioned, 170.
Drake, Benjamin, mentioned, 210.
Drake, Capt., mentioned, 436.
Drake, Ebenezer, mentioned, 436.
Drake, Martha, mentioned, 435.
Drake, Mary, mother of Judge Bunce, mentioned, 435.
Drake, Col. Samuel, mentioned, 436.
Drake, Submit, origin of name, 435.
Drake, Thomas A., letter from, 19; mentioned, 512.
Drake, Wm., mentioned, 7, 168, 169, 170.
Drake, Mrs. Wm., 169.
Draper, A. T., mentioned, 27.
Drew, W. H., built "Dewey House," 247.
Driggs, Wm. S., mentioned, 432.
Drixelius, Fred., mentioned, 296.
Drouillard, Joseph, mentioned, 416.
Drouillard, Widow, mentioned, 345.
Drown, Capt., mentioned, 250.
Dryer, Wm. A., mentioned, 90.
Dubuque county, 155.
Dublou, Father, Catholic priest, 120, 481.
Duchenau, Louis, mentioned, 345.
Duffield, D. Bethune, mentioned, 459, 461; remarks by, 282.
Duffield, Dr., mentioned, 384, 425, 429.
Duffield, Rev. George, call received by, pastor, 428.
Duffy, Edward, mentioned, 88.
Duncan, Delamore, mentioned, 207.
Duncan, Joseph, mentioned, 265.
Duncan, William, mentioned, 207.
Dunn, A. L., mentioned, 133.
Duquindre farm, mentioned, 507.
Durocher, Michael, mentioned, 345.
Duryee, John T., mentioned, 437.
Duryee, Laura Ann, wife of Judge Bunce, 437.
Duryee, ——, mentioned, 441.
Dwight, Alfred A., mentioned, 88.
Dyson, Mrs., mentioned, 345.

E.

Earl, Barney, mentioned, 209.
Earl, Jesse, mentioned, 88.
Earl, Wm., mentioned, 209.
Eastlands, ——, mentioned, 209.
Easton, R. P., mentioned, 296.
Eaton county, 156, 157; pioneer society organized, 157.
Eberts, Therese, mentioned, 345.
Edgar, Rev. R., mentioned, 241.
Edmunds, Capt., mentioned, 250.
Edmunds, Tom, mentioned, 432.
Education, common schools, 363.
Edwards, A., wharf mentioned, 385.
Edwards, Abraham, mentioned, 310, 470.
Edwards, Capt. Arthur, mentioned, 471.
Edwards, John M., mentioned, 88.
Edwards, Ruthy, mentioned, 423.
Eggleston, Ebenezer S., mentioned, 84.
Eggleston, Harvey, mentioned, 180.
Eggleston, James, mentioned, 180.
Eimer, F., mentioned, 296.
Eldred, Anson, mentioned, 289.
Eldred, Judge Caleb, an aged man, 53, 208.
Eldred & Cook, firm, mentioned, 470.
Eldred, Daniel B., mentioned, 209.
Eldred, Mumford, mentioned, 207.
Eldred, William, mentioned, 208.
Eldridge, Robert P., mentioned, 28, 512.
Ellis, E. D., mentioned, 395.
Ellis, Hiram D., mentioned, 247.
Elliot, Colonel, Indian agent, 412.

Elliott, Capt. Matthew, mentioned, 345.
Ely, David, mentioned, 338.
Ely, Jonathan, mentioned, 338.
Ely, Ralph, mentioned, 7, 8, 9, 56, 90.
Emery, Abbe, superior general, 482.
Emery, Lewis, mentioned, 169, 170.
Emerick, Jacob, farm mentioned, 329.
Emerson, Curtis, mentioned, 84, 432.
Emerson, Mack & Conant, firm in Detroit, 24.
"Emigrant," first paper in Ann Arbor, 336.
Emigrant, The Western (anti-Masonic paper), 388; mentioned, 394.
Emmet county, 94, 162.
Emmons, Judge, mentioned, 281, 282.
Enos, John T., mentioned, 133.
"Enterprise," Muskegon, paper, 399.
Ernest, Matthew, collector of customs at Detroit, 469.
"Essay, The Michigan," early publication of, 385.
Eulogy on Judge Warner Wing, 281.
Evans, Mrs. Abi, wife of Musgrove, 222, 223.
Evans, George, mentioned, 222.
Evans, D. H., mentioned, 240.
Evans, Musgrove, mentioned, 222, 223, 224, 225, 226, 227.
Evans, Lieut. S. B., mentioned, 550, 251.
Eveland, Andrew, mentioned, 266.
Everett, Governor, mentioned, 39, 42.
Everett, Mahlon, mentioned, 209.
Ewell, John, mentioned, 179.

F.

Fairchild, Ezra N., tribute to, 257.
Fairchild, Rev. John, pastor, 271.
Faling, Henry, mentioned, 130.
Fancher, Jefferson, mentioned, 512.
Fargo, Hiram B., mentioned, 86.
Farley, Capt., mentioned, 383.
Farms and land titles in Detroit, 351.
Farmer, John, teacher, 380, 450.
Farnsworth, B. S., mentioned, 496.
Farnsworth, George, mentioned, 266.
Farnsworth, Mr. ——, contributed letter, 27.
Farnsworth, Wm., lost on the Lady Elgin, 265.
Farr, James, Jr., built mill, 289.
Farr, Marvin A., mentioned, 269.
Farrand, Bethuel, Judge of Probate, 335; commissioner, 198.
Farrand, Mrs. B. C., mentioned, 28.
Farrand, Jacob S., mentioned, 418, 424, 427, 428.
Farrar, John, mentioned, 340.
Farrell, James W., mentioned, 429.
Fay, Clinton B., banker, 268.
Fearson, John, mentioned, 345.
Felch, Alpheus, ex-Governor of Michigan, 76, 80, 86, 326.
Felcher, Lemuel H., mentioned, 84.
Fellows, Abiel, mentioned, 207.
Fellows, James H., mentioned, 90, 326.
Fellows, Mr. ——, mentioned, 189.
Felton's "old tah-vern," mentioned, 191.
Fenton, Wm. M., associate counsel, 106.
Fenwick, Bishop, mentioned, 495.
Ferguson, Jas., mentioned, 209.
Ferington, George W., mentioned, 512.
Ferris, Chauncey W., county clerk, 171, 179.
Ferry, Rev. Wm. M., mentioned, 297.
Ferry, Wm. M., 90.
Fiere, Mr., loss by great fire, 347.
Fifty years ago, meeting in Washtenaw, 328.
Finch, Wm., mentioned, 209.
Finley, Florus, mentioned, 327.
Finney, Seymour, mentioned, 340, 341.
Fire, school-house burned, 402.
Fire, great, in Detroit, 1805, 346; destructive in Detroit, 1830, 386.
Fire, the great, of 1871, described, 271.
Fish, George W., mentioned, 90.
Fisher, Andrew, death of, mentioned, 245.
Fisher, B., mentioned, 170.
Fisher, Dr. Wilber, mentioned, 255.
Fishing, important business, 271.
Fisk, Betsey, mentioned, 84.
Fisk, Joseph, mentioned, 84.
Fiske, D. W., mentioned, 454.
Fitch, Asa, mentioned, 61, 88.
Fitch, Mrs. Asa, mentioned, 88.
Fitch, C. W., Prof., in high school in Detroit, 453.
Fitzsimmons, John, mentioned, 168.
Flaget, Rt. Rev. Bishop, mentioned, 489.
Fleeharty, Capt. John, mentioned 470.
Fleming, Judge Robert, mentioned, 328, 345.
Fletcher, T. W. mentioned, 56, 90.
Fletcher, Judge Wm. A., held first court in Berrien Co., see note 123; mentioned, 130, 171, 425.
Flint, Homer A., 433.
Flint, Seaton, mentioned, 168.
Flowers, William, mentioned, 179.
Fogg, Mrs. Richard, 169.
Foote, George, mentioned, 432.
Force, Mr., mentioned, 189, 190.
Ford, Edward, mentioned, 296.
Ford, Rev. H. T., mentioned, 241.
Ford, Jonathan H., agent, etc., 288, 293.
Forsyth & Smith, firm, losers by fire, 347.
Forsyth, R. A., mentioned, 387.
Forsythe, Robert, mentioned, 123.
Fort of Detroit, surrender of, by Gen. Hull, 361.
Fort Shelby, recollections of, 368.
Forts in Michigan, mentioned, 371.
Foster, L. H., superintendent of mill, 289.
Foster, Mary E., mentioned, 92.
Fowle, Benjamin, supervisor, 172; mentioned, 168, 169.
Fowle, James, mentioned, 248.
Fowler, Fred, mentioned, 14, 168, 169, 170.

Fowler, T., and wife, mentioned, 169.
Fox, Daniel T., mentioned, 88.
Fox & Worden, firm mentioned, 255.
Fralick, Abram, blacksmith, 255.
Fralick, Henry, mentioned, 446.
Fralick, Peter, mentioned, 446.
Franceaur, Augustine, mentioned, 345.
Francis, Wm., principal teacher, 457.
Frank, a negro, boy, sale of, 415.
Frankish, S., mentioned, 90.
Franklin, Charles, early settler, 180.
Franklin, Wm. A., mentioned, 270.
Frary, Benjamin and Lucy, mentioned, 244.
Frary, Stephen, and wife, mentioned, 241, 245.
Fraser, A. D., mentioned, 393.
Fraser, James, bank cashier, 268.
Frazer, Murdock, mentioned, 7, 86.
Frazer, James, loss by fire, 347.
Freeland, Jonathan C., mentioned, 248.
Freeman, C. H., mentioned, 103, 105, 106, 107, 108.
Freeman, Mrs., mentioned, 108.
Free Press, Detroit, first issued, 387.
Frenchmen, bacon saved by, 409.
French colonization, period of, 348.
French, David, ordained elder, 425; mentioned, 426.
French, Franklin, mentioned, 168, 170.
French, Isaac, early settler, 179.
French, Joseph, mentioned, 340.
Frerot, Francois, mentioned, 345.
Freydenburg, S., mentioned, 210.
Frisbie, Mrs. J. L., mentioned, 169.
Frost, Commissioner, 19, 20.
Frost, Geo. S., mentioned, 428, 429.
Fuller, Edward L., mentioned, 335, 336.
Fuller, John, mentioned, 247, 444.
Fuller, Orlando A., landlord, 255.
Fuller, early builder, 130, 131.
Fulton, James, founder of St. Clair, 442.
Fulton, Robert, and the Clermont in 1807, mentioned, 384.
Furman, Ashley B., mentioned, 296.

G.

Gage, Morgan L., mentioned, 7.
Gale, Anthony, mentioned, 255.
Gale, George, mentioned, 327.
Gallatin, Albert, Sec. U. S. Treasury, 469, 470.
Gallipeau, Beseau, and Dufour, mentioned, 345.
Gallitzin, Rev. Father, mentioned, 493.
Gamble, Thomas, mentioned, 171.
Ganson, Cornelius N., mentioned, 429.
Gardiner, E. P., mentioned, 391.
Gardner, Jacob J., mentioned, 210.
Gardner, Wm. K., mentioned, 299.
Garland, Capt., mentioned, 437.
Garrison, Wm. Lloyd, mentioned, 415.
Garvey, Dennis, mentioned, 296.
Garwood, Joseph E., mentioned, 133.
Gaspard, Abraham, mentioned, 345.
Gaspard, Lafleur, mentioned, 345.
Gaspard, St. Bernard, mentioned, 345.
Gaston, Mr., mentioned, 160.
Gates, Ki, mentioned, 253.
Gay, E. F., storekeeper, 255.
Gay, Ebenezer, mentioned, 179.
Gay, Dr., mentioned, 189.
Gazette, Detroit, first number issued 1817, 385; burnt in 1830, 386.
Geddes, Robert, mentioned, 338.
Geddes, John, pioneer, 78, 90, 327, 338.
Geel, Nancy, mentioned, 345.
Geer, S., mentioned, 180.
Genesee county, 163.
Gentle, John, mentioned, 345, 347.
Geography, physical, of Kent county, 214.
Getty, Henry H., mentioned, 296.
Gewehr, Nicolas, mentioned, 263, 267.
Gibbon, Joseph, mentioned, 232.
Gibbons, S. L., mentioned, 14.
Gibbs, Deacon Nathan, and wife, mentioned, 239.
Gibbs, Isaac, mentioned, 210.
Gibbs, Nathan, Jr., mentioned, 239.
Gibbs, Wm., mentioned, 210.
Giddings, O. N., mentioned, 88.
Giddings, Wm., mentioned, 207.
Gidley, Townsend E., mentioned, 512.
Gifford, John and Mrs., mentioned, 229.
Gilbert, Ebenezer, mentioned, 245.
Gilbert, Henry, mentioned, 88.
Gilbert, Joseph, pioneer, 150.
Giles, George, mentioned, 244; death of, 245.
Giles, James, mentioned, 248.
Giles, Jane, mentioned, 244.
Giles, John C., 244; death of, 245.
Giles, Mary Ann., mentioned, 244.
Giles, W. G., and wife, mentioned, 241.
Giles, Wm. G., mentioned, 244.
Gilkey, John F. mentioned, 207.
Gillespie, Cornelius, mentioned, 92.
Gillett, Amasa, mentioned, 190.
Gillett, Jason C., mentioned, 90.
Gillett, Rev. J. K., mentioned, 298.
Gillett, Mary, mentioned, 423.
Gillett, Reynolds, mentioned 470.
Gillett, S., mentioned, 369.
Gillett, Mr. Shadrach, mentioned, 423.
Gillett, Shadrach, mentioned, 470.
Gillett, Theodosia, teacher, 457.
Gillett, Watson, mentioned, 90.
Gilmore, Mrs. A. S., mentioned, 169.
Girardin, Charles Francis, mentioned, 345.
Girardin, J. A., mentioned, 342; paper by, 415; paper by, 481.
Girardin, Jaques, loss by fire, 347.
Girty, Simon, instigator of massacre, 412.
Gladwin, Major, mentioned, 373.
Gladwyn county, 164.
Glass, Robert, mentioned, 345.
Glover, Wellington A., mentioned, 255.
Glue, William, mentioned, 296.
Gobeye, Baptiste, mentioned, 345.

Gobeye, Charles, mentioned, 345.
Gobeye, Francis, mentioned, 345,
Cobeye, Madeline, mentioned, 345.
Gobiel, Mrs., loss by fire, 347.
Godard, Josiah, pioneer, 130.
Godfroy, Col. Gabriel, Indian agent, 376.
Godfroy, Gabriel, mentioned, 345.
Godfroy, G. Jr., loss by fire, 347.
Godfroy, Miss, mentioned, 345.
Godfroy, Richard, mentioned, 292.
Godiz, Father, Hungarian Catholic, 319.
Goff, Daniel W., mentioned, 239.
Goff, Emily, mentioned, 244.
Goff, Ezra W., mentioned, 244; death of, 245.
Goff, John, mentioned, 345.
Goff, John H., mentioned, 248.
Goff, Lieut., mentioned, 250.
Goff, Mehetable, mentioned, 238.
Goff, Mr., miserable pedagogue, 60.
Goff, Mrs., a good teacher, 60.
Goff, Newell H., mentioned, 239.
Goff, Sally, mentioned, 238.
Goff, Capt. Sewell S., death of, 245; certificate by, 249; mentioned, 239; pay-roll of company, 248.
Goff, Timothy B., mentioned, 239.
Goff, Willard, mentioned, 239.
Goff, W. W., mentioned, 242.
Goff, Mrs. W. W., mentioned, 242.
Goodman, James B., mentioned, 269.
Goodman, Rev. S., Baptist pastor, 401, 467.
Goodrich, Chauncey S., mentioned, 338.
Goodrich, Merchant H., mentioned, 7, 83, 90, 326, 327, 338.
Goodrich, Nelson L., mentioned, 241.
Goodrich, Russell, mentioned, 125.
Good Templars, order of, 269.
Goodwin, Abigail, mentioned, 423.
Goodwin, Achsah, mentioned, 423.
Goodwin, Lucretia, mentioned, 423.
Goodyear, Henry A., mentioned, 13, 14, 28, 56, 86; address by, 112.
Gorham, Miss Ann, became Mrs. Higby, 330.
Gorham, Charles T., mentioned, 90.
Gouin, Charles, mentioned, 345, 372.
Gould, Amos, attorney, 319.
Gould, Ebenezer, mentioned, 86.
Government, removal of the seat of, 515.
Governor, a considerate, 107.
Govie, Robert, mentioned, 345.
Graham, George, mentioned, 301.
Graham, James, mentioned, 296, 301.
Graham, John, mentioned, 319.
Grand Traverse county, 94, 165.
Grange, Patrons of Husbandry, 319.
Granger, Postmaster General, mentioned, 407.
Grant, Charles W., mentioned, 86.
Grant, Elijah, account of, 330.
Grant, Thomas, mentioned, 456.
Gratiot county, 166, 167.
Grattan, Rev. Mr., mentioned, 423.
Graves, Judge B. F., mentioned, 55, 56, 86.
Graves, Chas., mentioned, 296.
Graverod, Mr., mentioned, 442.
Gray, Lieut., mentioned, 250.
Gray, Mr., incident relating to, 396.
Gray, Horace, mentioned, 341.
Gray, Philip, mentioned, 207.
Gray, Wilson, teacher, 453.
Grayson, Col., mentioned, 432.
Greely, Mr., mentioned, 345.
Green, A. L., death of, mentioned, 157.
Green, Eli, mentioned, 133.
Green, John L., mentioned, 394.
Green, S. J., water mill built by, 289, 292; death of, mentioned, 295.
Green, Mrs. S. J., mentioned, 295.
Green, Sanford M., attorney, 319, 512.
Greene, John, mentioned, 133.
Gregoire, daughter of Lamothe Cadillac, 344B.
Gregory, Charles, early trader, 179.
Gregory, C. S., mentioned, 327.
Gregory, W. M., mentioned, 92, 326, 327.
Greusel, John, mentioned, 8, 59, 61.
Gridley, Roxana, death of, 157.
Griffin, Judge John J., mentioned, 422, 344B.
"Griffin," first vessel on Lake Erie, 121.
Grignon, Lewis, mentioned, 195.
Griswold, John, mentioned, 432.
Griswold, Mrs., store burned, 386.
Griswold, R. W., mentioned, 157.
Griswold, Stanley, mentioned, 339, 345.
Groom, Powel, pioneer, 130.
Grosse Point, a farm, 413.
Grosvenor, E. O., mentioned, 28, 56, 86, 168, 170.
Grout, W., commissioner, 164.
Guelford, Erastus, mentioned, 207.
Guilhott, Joseph, mentioned, 86.
Gunn, Asa, mentioned, 209.
Gurnsey, John I., pioneer, 130.
Gustin, John, mentioned, 179.

H.

Hackbone & Boyden, firm mentioned, 266.
Hackerman, William, mentioned, 270.
Hackley, Charles H., mentioned, 296.
Hackley, J. H., mentioned, 296.
Hackley, Julius, mentioned, 209.
Hahneman and Homœopathy, mentioned, 151.
Hagaman, Francis, mentioned, 233.
Haines, John, mentioned, 133.
Haines, Lewis M., mentioned, 296.
Haire, E., mentioned, 326, 327.
Hale, John, mentioned, 385.
Hall, Amos, T., mentioned, 432.
Hall, Elisha, mentioned, 207.
Hall, Dr., mentioned, 266, 432.
Hall, Misses, Indian captives, 49.
Hall, Mrs. and Miss, mentioned, 345.
Hall, Jesse, mentioned, 255.
Hall, R. G., mentioned, 84.
Hallibut, Lydia, mentioned, 345.

Hallock, H., ordained elder, 424.
Hamblin, C. T., mentioned, 247.
Hamblin, Luman, mentioned, 296, 301.
Hamilton, Mr., mentioned, 410.
Hammond, Chas. G., ordained elder, 425; mentioned, 471, 512.
Hammond, Hiram, death of, 157.
Hammond, William, mentioned, 125.
Hancock, Mrs. Almira, mentioned, 169.
Hancock, Jacob, mentioned, 170.
Hancock, J. S., mentioned, 169.
Hand, George E., probate judge, 433.
Handy, Calvin, mentioned, 257.
Hanks, Mrs., mentioned, 345.
Hanley, John, mentioned, 268.
Hanscom, Alfred H., mentioned, 512.
Hanson, Ephraim, mentioned, 130.
Harbor, Muskegon, 299.
Harford, John, mentioned, 334.
Harmon, H. H., mentioned, 28.
Harmon, John, mentioned, 8.
Harmon, John H., mentioned, 471.
Harnor, Rev. Mr., mentioned, 319.
Harrington, David, mentioned, 179.
Harris, Enoch, mentioned, 209.
Harris, Israel V., mentioned, 90.
Harris, Mr., mentioned, 209.
Harris, Myron, mentioned, 88.
Harris, Wm., mentioned, 207, 209.
Harrison, Almon, poem repeated by, 58, 61,; mentioned, 88, 239, 241, 242, 244, 245; as a poet, 74.
Harrison, Mrs. Almon, mentioned, 238.
Harrison, Bazil, Cooper's "Bee Hunter," 207, 208; died, aged 104 years, 53.
Harrison, Benjamin, mentioned, 207.
Harrison, John, ordained elder, 239.
Harrison, Nathan, mentioned, 207.
Harrison, Salmon, mention, 245. 248.
Harrison, Wm., mentioned, 209.
Harrison, Gen. Wm. H., mentioned, 207, 408, 409, 476; Pres. U. S., 294.
Harrow, Commodore, mentioned, 442.
Harry, a faithful negro, mentioned, 443.
Hart, A. N., mentioned, 13, 33, 84, 219; in memory of, 185.
Harter, George N., mentioned, 268.
Harvey, Andrew, mentioned, 512
Harvey, Joel, removal of, 408; mentioned, 407, 409, 410, 411, 412.
Harvey, John, mentioned, 345.
Harvey, Luther, opened tavern, 413; his honesty affirmed, 413; advanced age of, 414; memoir of, 406.
Harvie, Andrew, mentioned, 453.
Hascall, John, mentioned, 209.
Hastings, Eurotas P., mentioned, 369, 387, 426, 427, 428, 450; elder and trustee, 423.
Hatch, Roswell, mentioned, 345.
Hatch, William, mentioned, 90.
Hathaway, Mr., landlord, 187.
Hats, stove-pipe, contraband, 292.
Haviland, Roger, mentioned, 8, 14.
Hawkins, Olney, mentioned, 334, 337, 512.
Hawley, Caroline, mentioned, 84.
Hawley, Emor, mentioned, 210.
Hawley, H. A., mentioned, 59, 86.
Hawley, Sherman, death of, 62; mentioned, 84; in memory of, 203.
Hayden, Addison, married, 159.
Hayden, E., banker, 268.
Hayden, H. A., mentioned, 14.
Hayes, Charles W., mentioned, 456.
Hays, A. L., mentioned, 130.
Hays, Luther H., first boy born in Calhoun county, 131.
Haywood, Johnson M., death of, 245.
Hazard, notary, 344A.
Hazen, Paul W., mentioned, 509, 510.
Heacox, Augustus, mentioned, 190.
Hector, a trusty slave, 416.
Hendryx, J. R., mentioned, 55, 56, 61, 90.
Hennepin, Father, Franciscan priest, 481; mentioned, 372.
Henry, Ann, mentioned, 423.
Henry, C., ruling elder, 423.
Henry, James, mentioned, 345; loss by fire, 347.
Henry, Judge, mentioned, 408.
Henry, Step. C., mentioned, 422, 423.
Heintzelman, Lieut., mentioned, 21.
Herald, Menominee, newspaper, 270.
Herald, Michigan, unnatural death of, 387.
Herdsman, Thomas, mentioned, 179.
Herendeen, Nathan, mentioned, 180.
Herring, Mr., 209.
Herson, Frank, settled on Herson's island, 442.
Herson, George, mentioned, 442.
Herson, Jacob, mentioned, 442.
Hetz, Jacob, mentioned, 296.
Hetz, F. John, mentioned, 296.
Hewitt, Cyrus, mentioned, 7, 86.
Hewitt, Elias, mentioned, 90.
Hewitt, L. H., mentioned, 460.
Heydenburk, Deacon, mentioned, 55, 61, 210.
Hickox, Rev. Joseph, life and times of, 472; fright from Indians, 473; suspected of being a spy, 476; argument of with Father Richard, 480; death of in 1867, 481.
Hickox, Stephen, mentioned, 179.
Hickox, William, mentioned, 168.
Hickox, Mrs. William, mentioned, 169.
Hicks, Amos, mentioned, 337.
Hicks, Jacob H., mentioned, 92.
Hickses, Van Giesons, Dupuys, Sheldons, and Welseys, mentioned, 328.
Higby, Mr., married, 330.
Hill, Alvin, mentioned, 248.
Hill, Cortland, mentioned, 84.
Hill, Gen. G. D., mentioned 326.
Hill, Lucinda, mentioned, 84.
Hill, O. C., mentioned, 209.
Hillbourn, Charles S., established "Democratic Lakeside Register," 299.
Hiller, David, mentioned, 180.
Hillock, Lieut. Hugh, mentioned, 249.
Hills, Charles T., mentioned, 296.

Hillsdale county, 167; organization of pioneer society, 168; proceedings of first annual meeting, 168; list of officers, 169; second annual meeting, 168; third annual meeting, 168; fourth annual meeting, 169; fifth annual meeting, 170: from 1829 to 1836 inclusive, 170.
Hilton, Robert, mentioned, 424.
Hinds, Niel, mentioned, 210.
Hinkley, Amos B., mentioned. 471.
Hinkley, Capt., mentioned, 124.
Hinkley, Luther G., mentioned, 248.
Hinshaw, Reuben, mentioned, 133.
Hitchcox, J. H., mentioned, 133.
Hixson, Capt., mentioned, 250.
Hoadley, Mr. and Mrs., mentioned, 187.
Hoag, Hazael, mentioned, 207.
Hobart, Randall, mentioned, 130, 131.
Hodder, Thomas H., mentioned, 299.
Hodge, Mrs. Albert, mentioned, 296.
Hoffman, George, mentioned, 345.
Hofstra House, mentioned, 287.
Hogan, Michael, mentioned, 148.
Holbrook, Benajah, mentioned, 446.
Holbrook, Henry, mentioned, 446.
Hollon, Joseph, mentioned, 64.
Holloway, Fred. M., mentioned, 13, 14, 92, 168, 169, 170.
Holman, Miss, teacher, 457.
Holmes, Charles D., mentioned, 90.
Holmes, Cyrus, line run by, 72.
Holmes, J. C., mentioned, 7, 8, 14, 33, 59, 61, 76, 78, 80, 81, 83, 84, 341, 508; Chairman Committee of Historians, i, 56; notes respecting pioneer newspapers, by, 853; reminiscences, 431.
Holmes, J. C. & Co., mentioned, 289.
Holmes, Rev. Ninian, mentioned, 475.
Holt, Henry H., historian of Muskegon Co., 286; mentioned, 28, 84, 297, 300, 301.
Holt, Wm. D., school teacher, 297.
"Home, Sweet Home," sung by Mrs. Pierce, 398.
Homer, Archibald, mentioned, 345.
Homesteads, French, described, 357.
Hooper, Pontius, mentioned, 179.
Hopes, ——, mentioned, 209.
Hopkins, Warren, mentioned, 59, 84.
Horne, A., loss by fire, 347.
Horner, Archibald, loss by fire, 347.
Horner, Rev. ——, pastor, 401.
Hosford, Joseph, mentioned, 345.
Hosmer, Rufus, mentioned, 433.
Hosmer, Wm. S., mentioned, 341.
Hotel, American, in Detroit, 431.
Houghton county, 181, 182.
Houghton, Mayor, mentioned, 455.
Houghton, Jacob, mentioned, 28, 86.
House, the Meldrum, mentioned, 496.
House, the Van Avery, oldest building in Michigan, 402.
Houston, John, mentioned, 59, 86.
Hovey, Mrs. Horatio, mentioned, 301.
Howard, Goodwin, mentioned, 170.
Howard, Jacob M., mentioned, 512.
Howard, John E., mentioned, 209.
Howard, John J., mentioned, 209.
Howard, Lieut. Joshua, mentioned, 450, 508.
Howard, Wm. A., mentioned, 92.
Howe, Lieut. George, mentioned, 249.
Howe, J. B., mentioned, 450.
Howell, Wm. T., mentioned, 512.
Howland, Mrs. Dr., read poem, 248.
Hoyt, Stephen, mentioned, 207.
Hoyt, W. C., mentioned, 14, 33.
Hubbard, Bela, mentioned, 13, 14, 33, 90 340, 341; historical paper by, 347 memoir by, 406.
Hubbard, John, mentioned, 90.
Hubbard, Rev. J. R., mentioned, 240.
Hubbard, Sarah, mentioned, 423.
Hudson, Mr. ——, mentioned, 439.
Hudson, Polodon, mentioned, 130.
Huff, George, mentioned, 345.
Huff, Henry, mentioned, 169.
Huff, Mr. and Mrs., mentioned, 169.
Hughes, D. Darwin, mentioned, 86.
Hughes, R. B., mentioned, 7.
Huginin, Mrs. E., mentioned, 298.
Hulbert, E. J., mentioned, 28, 56, 86.
Hulbert, Mrs. John, primary school examiner, 456.
Huibert, Thomas J., mentioned, 130, 426 428.
Hull, Abijah, surveyor, 344B, 345.
Hull, Abraham F., mentioned, 345.
Hull, Rev. Jeremiah, mentioned, 210.
Hull, Gen. Wm., mentioned, 37, 431, 470 474, 488, 497; appointed Governor, 339 344B; surrendered Detroit, 408.
Humphrey, Alvin, mentioned, 244.
Humphrey, Rev. Luther, pastor, 399, 401
Humphrey, President, of Amherst college mentioned, 39, 42.
Hunt, Ann, mentioned, 423.
Hunt, Cleveland, mentioned, 340.
Hunt & Frazer, bankers, 268.
Hunt, Henry T., mentioned, 258.
Hunt, Henry I., mentioned, 345, 413, 420 422, 439, 470; elected trustee, 423.
Hunt, Henry J., mentioned, 346.
Hunt, Hiram B., mentioned, 179.
Hunt, Mrs. Israel, mentioned, 345.
Hunt, John, mentioned, 422.
Hunt, Judge John, mentioned, 419.
Hunt, M. R., Bank President, 268; cashier of iron company, 269.
Hunt, Mr., a fur trader, mentioned, 501.
Hunt, Mary, mentioned, 423.
Hunt, Melicent, mentioned, 423.
Hunt, Wm. B., mentioned, 385, 423.
Hunting, Pioneer, 505, 506.
Huntley, William E., mentioned, 257.
Hurd, Charles H., mentioned, 88.
Hurd, Isaac N., mentioned, 130, 131.
Hurd, James, statement by, 71.
Hurd, Matilda, mentioned, 423.
Hurlbert, Thomas J., mentioned, 130.
Hurlbut, Chauncey, mentioned, 455.

Huron county, 182, 183.
Huron river, navigating the, 330.
Hursh, John M., mentioned, 196.
Hussey, Erastus, mentioned, 14, 52, 58, 61, 84, 509.
Huston, Hosea B., mentioned, 207, 210.
Hyde, A. O., mentioned, 90.
Hyde, O. M., mentioned, 471.

I.

Implements, farm, 353.
Improvements, internal, paper on, 46.
Incident relative to the mails, 230.
Indian chief Blue Jacket, mentioned, 328.
Indian, friendship of an, 362.
"Indian payment," journey to attend, 292.
Indians, arrival of, at Ann Arbor in 1827, 335.
Indians, English rum destructive to, 485.
Indians, hanging of, 379.
Indians, relations of the French with, 365.
Ingalls, Chester, mentioned 336.
Ingalls, E. S., mentioned, 126, 263, 267.
Ingals, R. W., mentioned, 231.
Ingenuity, Yankee, illustrated, 503.
Ingersoll, D. S., mentioned, 159.
Ingersoll, Erastus S., mentioned, 13, 14, 84, 159, 160.
Ingersoll, Mrs. Erastus S., paper read, written by, 58; song by, 160; paper by, 157.
Ingersoll, Rev. E. P., mentioned, 159, 160.
Ingersoll, John N., mentioned, 8, 9, 13, 14, 84.
Ingersoll, Lydia, school teacher, 160.
Ingersoll, Moses, mentioned, 160.
Ingham county, 183, 184; trip from Utica, N. Y., to, 187.
Inquirer, Michigan, mentioned, 387.
Insley, John, mentioned, 207.
Inspector, school, beaten at foot-race, 463.
Institute, Teachers, of Detroit, paper before, 448.
Insurance Company, Ætna, of Hartford, 387.
"Intelligencer, Michigan, and Democratic Free Press," mentioned, 392; title changed, 393.
Ionia county, 192, 193; its first settlement, 193.
Iosco county, 194.
Iowa county, 94, 195.
Ireland, Leroy F., mentioned, 267.
Iron mine, the Breen, 270.
Irving, town named in honor of Washington Irving, 114.
Isabella county, 196.
Isbell, Nelson G., mentioned, 256, 472.
Isle Royal county, 197.

J.

Jackson, Andrew, mentioned, 90.
Jackson, Andrew, Pres. U. S., mentioned, 120, 174, 391.
Jackson county, 198, 199.
Jackson, Capt., mentioned, 288.
Jackson, E. Gilbert, mentioned, 268.
Jackson, Rev. Mr., mentioned, 318.
Jacksonopolis, act to incorporate, 199.
Jacob, Henry, mentioned, 296.
Jacobs, John B., mentioned, 265.
Jacobs, Miss Mattie M., mentioned, 459.
Jacobus, Mr., mentioned, 21.
Jacobus, Simon, mentioned, 179.
Jacoks, Mr., a hunter, mentioned, 505.
James, Col., commander, 476.
Jefferies, Charles, mentioned, 337.
Jenkins, Baldwin, relics brought by, 140, 141.
Jenkins, John, related early experience, 140.
Jenkinson, Robert, mentioned, 210.
Jennison, Mrs. Helen M., mentioned, 90.
Jennison, O. A., mentioned, 7, 90.
Jenny, Mrs. Sophia A. Gotee, letter from, 19; mentioned, 84.
Jerome, Edwin, remarks by, 19; reminiscence by, 21, 48; read family history, 58; mentioned, 88.
Jerome, George, mentioned, 472.
Jerome, T., mentioned, 103, 106, 107.
Jesuits, enemies of Cadillac, 350.
Jesuit mission, relics of the, 124.
Jewett, Mr., of Green Point, mentioned, 19; as a guide, 20.
Jipson, Henry, mentioned, 86, 247.
Johnson, Col., wounded, 363.
Johnson, Chester, mentioned, 209.
Johnson, Daniel, mentioned, 28, 84.
Johnson, Edwin H., mentioned, 90.
Johnson, Samuel, mentioned, 170.
Johnson, Wm., donor, 31; mentioned, 90.
Jolliet, M., mentioned, 120.
Jonciere, Phillip, sale of negro by, 415.
Jones, Beniah, Jr., mentioned, 178.
Jones, Beniah, Sen., mentioned, 179.
Jones, Catherine, mentioned, 423.
Jones, Mrs. Chloe, mentioned, 229.
Jones, Deacon, mentioned, 150.
Jones, De Garmo, mentioned, 216, 420, 422, 428, 470, 512.
Jones, Edmund, mentioned, 178, 179.
Jones, Esa, mentioned, 345.
Jones, Isaac, mentioned, 345.
Jones, Rev. T. Z. R., Baptist pastor, 467.
Jones, Whitney, mentioned, 7, 86, 160.
Jones, Wm., mentioned, 207, 345.
Jones, Wm. A., mentioned, 92, 326, 327.
Jonquiere, Marquis de la, 351.
Joslin, Chauncey, mentioned, 86.
Josephine, Empress, allusion to, 254.
Journal, leaves from an old, 329.
"Journal, Muskegon," started, 299.
"Journal, Northwestern," account of fire of 1830, 386.
Joy, Henry L., mentioned, 90.
Joy, James F., mentioned, 427.
Judd, Daniel M., mentioned, 90.
Judson, Hiram & Co., mentioned, 288.
"Junto" the, Detroit, 387.

K.

Kalamazoo county, 199, 200; history of, 207.
Kalkaska county, 94, 212.
Kane, Newell, mentioned, 179.
Kaniff, Lydia, mentioned, 179.
Kanotin county, 94, 212.
Kautawaubet county, 94, 212.
Kay, Rev. Richard, mentioned, 319.
Kaykakee county, 94, 213.
Kearsing, John, and son, mentioned, 333.
Kearsley, Jonathan, ordained elder, 425; mentioned, 386, 428.
Kearsley, Maj., school examiner, 453, 504.
Kedzie, Rev. A. S., mentioned, 242.
Kedzie, Rev. James T., sketch by, 238; ordained elder, 239; mentioned, 242, 248; historical review by, 243.
Kedzie, Margaret, mentioned, 238.
Kedzie, Mr., of Chicago, mentioned, 248.
Kedzie, Stuart, mentioned, 248.
Kedzie, William and wife, mentioned, 241.
Kedzie, William, 244; death of, 245.
Keene, William, mentioned, 345.
Keeth, Capt. I. W., mentioned, 470.
Keeth, Capt. Wm., mentioned, 470.
Kellogg, Clark, mentioned, 210.
Kellogg, Irene L., mentioned, 62, 88; in memory of, 201.
Kellogg, Israel, mentioned, 88.
Kellogg, Dr., mentioned, 336.
Kellogg, R. K., printer, 391.
Kellogg, S., mentioned, 7.
Kelly, Jane, mentioned, 423.
"Kelly, Old," killed, 370.
Kelsey, shot by McCoy, 51.
Kempff, Nich, mentioned, 296.
Kenedy, James, mentioned, 307.
Kent county, 213, 214; physical geography, 214.
Kent, John W., mentioned, 296.
Kenyon, John, mentioned, 257.
Keskkauko, county, 94, 213.
Ketchum, Mrs. E. B., paper read by, 54.
Ketchum, Frank, mentioned, 55.
Ketchum, Fred., mentioned, 55.
Ketchum, George, mentioned, 130.
Ketchum, Rev. James, mentioned, 133.
Ketchum, Mr., mentioned, 54.
Ketchum, Mrs. George, care of mails by, 131.
Ketchum, Sidney, mentioned, 129, 131, 398.
Ketchum, Susan, mentioned, 54.
Ketchum, Willie, mentioned, 55.
Keweenaw county, 218.
Keyes, Danforth, mentioned, 56, 86.
Kidder, Hiram, mentioned, 233.
Kies, Alonzo, mentioned, 179.
Kilbourn, George A., mentioned, 285.
Kimball, Stephen, mentioned, 130.
Kimmell, L., mentioned, 327.
King, James W., mentioned, 88.
King, J. L., "store clothes" from, 446, 340.
King, Wm. R., mentioned, 248.
Kingsburg, F. A., mentioned, 55, 61.
Kingsley, James, mentioned, 332, 337, 338.
Kingsley, Moses, mentioned, 88.
Kinney, Mr. and Mrs., school taught by, 450.
Kinnie, John, mentioned, 345.
Kinzie, John, agent of J. J. Astor, 376.
Kipp, George, mentioned, 7.
Kirby, John, baptized by commandant, 374.
Kircheval, Benj. B., mentioned, 512.
Kirkland, Mrs., teacher and authoress, 450.
Kirkland, Wm., teacher, 450.
Kirtland, George, mentioned, 209.
Kishkaukon, Chippewa chief, 379.
Kittson, John G., mentioned, 263, 265.
Kline, Peter, mentioned, 59.
"Knaggs house," described, 358.
Knaggs, James, mentioned, 363.
Knaggs, Mr., mentioned, 222.
Knaggs, Mrs. W., 362.
Knaggs, Capt. Whittemore, mentioned, 362, 363.
Knapen, Mrs. Henry, mentioned, 116.
Knapp, Thomas S., mentioned, 436, 441.
Knickerbocker, J. H., bought mill, 288; mentioned, 292, 295.
Knickerbocker, Mrs. J. H., mentioned, 298.
Knight, G. W., mentioned, 90, 157.
Knight, M. E., mentioned, 247, 248.
Knight, Thomas, mentioned, 130.
Kochlin, Martin, mentioned, 296.
Kotelman, Wm., mentioned, 296.
Kraff, C., mentioned, 327.
Krebel, Edward, merchant, 24.
Krebel, John S., merchant, 24.
Kregger, Michael, Serj., mentioned, 248.
Kreig, Chas., mentioned, 301.
Kundig, Father, mentioned, 454.
Kurtz, W. H., mentioned, 247.

L.

Labadie, Miss Monique, mentioned, 450, 486.
La Brosse, Monsieur, mentioned, 375.
Lacey, S. S., mentioned, 52; donor, 63.
La Clare, a Frenchman, mentioned, 121.
Ladd, Thomas M., mentioned, 390.
Ladd, Thomas M. & Co., firm mentioned, 389, 390.
Lafleur ——, loss by fire, 345, 347.
Lafleur, Charles, mentioned, 345.
Lafoy, Augustin, loss by fire, 347.
Laing, Peter, mentioned, 319.
"La Jeune Sophie," a French song, 366.
Lake county, 94, 218.
Lake, ——, early settler, mentioned, 209.
Lamb, Rev. Caleb A., Baptist pastor, 467; mentioned, 59, 61, 84,; pioneer life in Clinton county, by, 149.
Lamb, Jacob C., mentioned, 7.
Lamb, R. P., mentioned, 149.
Lamb, Rev. N., mentioned, 467.
Lamley, D., mentioned, 247.
Lamothe's house, mentioned, 497.

Lamson, Darius, mentioned, 386.
Lane, Jacob, mentioned, 244; killed on cars, 245.
Lane, John, mentioned, 244, 345.
Lane, Marcus, mentioned, 337.
Lands, condemned, 381.
Land titles, derivation of, 351.
Landreth, J. H., mentioned, 301.
Langhan, Col. Jack, paymaster, 437.
Langley, David, Jr., commissioner, 155.
Langley, Captain S. G., mentioned, 121.
Language, remarks on, by Charlevoix, 364.
L'Anse, signifying "the bay," 111.
Lapeer county, 218.
Lapierre, Baptiste, mentioned, 345.
Larabee, a Frenchman, mentioned, 438, 440.
Larned, B. F. & G. B., firm, mentioned, 470.
Larned, Benjamin F., mentioned, 178; ordained elder, 424.
Larned, Charles, mentioned, 303, 422; probate judge, 433.
Larned, Gen., mentioned, 333.
Larson, Lars, mentioned, 296.
LaSalle, mentioned, 121.
Lassallier, Mrs., mentioned, 345.
Lasselle, a French settler of Detroit, 375.
Lasselle, Jaques, mentioned, 487, 488.
Lasselle, Mr., accused of treachery, 363.
Lasley, Henry, mentioned, 297.
Lasley, S. H., mentioned, 301.
Lasley, Mr. William, of French origin, 291.
Lasley, Mrs. William, mentioned, 286.
Lawrence, Judge Edwin, mentioned, 327, 337.
Laws, adopting, practiced, 378.
Lay, Ezra D., mentioned, 28, 86, 326, 327.
Lazelete, Daniel, loss by fire, 347.
Leach, Henry, mentioned, 319.
Leach, Mrs., mentioned, 248.
Lecuyer, Philip, commissioner, 303; city register, 419.
Ledyard, Henry, mentioned, 465.
Lee, Asenath, mentioned, 423.
Lee, D. S., mentioned, 255.
Lee, Fred. B. & Co., firm mentioned, 299.
Lee, George W., mentioned, 86.
Lee, Joseph, mentioned, 149.
Lee, Lieut., mentioned, 21.
Lee, M. H., mentioned, 133.
Lefevre, Bishop, Catholic, mentioned, 459.
Legard, Jean, mentioned, 345.
Legislation, relating to State Pioneer Society, 63.
Leland, Joshua G., mentioned, 79, 327.
Leelanaw county, 219.
Leman, Jacob, mentioned, 88.
Lenawee county, 221; sketch of early settlement, by F. A. Dewey, 221; historical sketch of, by A. L. Millard, 224.
Leonard, Chancey, mentioned, 14.
Leonard, John J., mentioned, 340.
Leonard, Rev. L., mentioned, 240.
Lepage, Francois, mentioned, 345.
Leradoux, Rev. Mr., Catholic priest, 483, 485.
Leroy, Daniel, mentioned, 416.
Letter, circular, of the Committee of Historians, 81.
Leutagon, an Indian, mentioned, 440.
Lewitt, Benjamin, mentioned, 318.
Lewis, Capt., mentioned, 250.
Lewis, George, mentioned, 7.
Lewis, Henry C., mentioned, 127.
Lewis, Mr. and Mrs., mentioned, 158.
Lewis, Mr. ——, clerk in store, 396.
Lewis, Richard M., mentioned, 179.
Lewis, Thomas, mentioned, 340.
Lewis, W. H., mentioned, 296.
Lewis, William, otherwise "Yankee," 114.
Library, town, mentioned, 270.
Lieb, John L., mentioned, 303.
Limare, John, mentioned, 345.
Limebeck, George A., mentioned, 160.
Lincoln, Luther, mentioned, 510.
Lincoln, Mr. ——, mill built by, 444.
Lincoln, W. B., paper by, 193.
Lindsey, Mr., agent of U. S. Government, 376.
Litchfield, early history of, 180; naming town, 181.
"Literature and Science, Herald of," 389.
Little, C. D., mentioned, 19, 159; sketch by, 23.
"Little Giant," the killing of, 104.
Little, Henry, mentioned, 13, 14, 28, 55, 59, 60, 61, 84; donor, 62.
Little, Jacob H., mentioned, 86.
Little, Norman, mentioned, 512.
Little, Ruth, mentioned, 84.
Littlejohn, F. J., mentioned, 56, 90, 301, 512.
Livre, French, value of, 342.
List of members, State Pioneer Society, 84.
Livermore, Fidus, mentioned, 13, 14.
Livingston county, 251; address before the pioneers of, by Wm. A. Clark, 252.
Loan, $5,000,000, contracted, 16; history of, 47.
Lobdell, James H., mentioned, 300.
Lockwood, T. W., mentioned, 428.
Lodge, Menominee, No. 133, 268.
Lodholz, Mr., bakery, mentioned, 334.
Logan, Wm., mentioned, 207.
Log cabin, manner of building, 445.
Logs, running of, first attempt at, 290.
Look, Orson H., mentioned, 28, 84.
Loomis, P. B., mentioned, 56, 86.
Longon, Augustin, mentioned, 345.
Longyear, Ephraim, mentioned, 7, 8, 9, 13, 14, 28, 52, 55, 56, 57, 59, 61, 65, 84.
Lloyd, John, mentioned, 288.
Lloyd, Marshall W., mentioned, 289, 301.
Lloyd, Mrs. W., mentioned, 296.
Loranger, Celestin, mentioned, 148.
Loranger farm, mentioned, 361.
Lord, Dr. David E., mentioned, 335, 337.
Lothrop, Edwin H., and G. V. N., brothers, mentioned, 207.
Lothrop, Edwin H., mentioned, 512.
Lothrop, G. V. N., mentioned, 460.

Lovell, Cyrus, mentioned, 13, 14, 28, 209, 210.
Lovell, Enos T., mentioned, 88.
Lovell, Louis S., mentioned, 84.
Lowe, Peter, mentioned, 13, 14.
Lowenstein, Phillip, mentioned, 268.
Lowman, James, Sr., mentioned, 133.
Lucas, Gov., mentioned, 173.
Luce, Charles D., mentioned, 170.
Luces, ——, mentioned, 209.
Lull, Charles A., mentioned, 28, 59, 84.
Lyon, Henry, mentioned, 510.
Lyon, Lucius, surveyor, mentioned, 49, 51, 130, 210, 454.
Lyon, A. F., mentioned, 126.
Lyon, Truman H., mentioned, 193.
Lyons, Archer, mentioned, 345.
Lyons, Miss Eliza, mentioned, 403.
Lyons, Miss, teacher, mentioned, 450, 486.

M.

McBride, Elizabeth, mentioned, 345.
McCaffrey, James, mentioned, 126.
McCall, Wm. R., mentioned, 61, 90.
McCarty, Maria C., mentioned, 475.
McCarty, William, mentioned, 475.
McCauley, Judge, mentioned, 255.
McClain, D., loss by fire, 347.
McClelland, Robert, ex-Governor, remarks by, 282, 283; mentioned, 512.
McClintock, William, witness, 417.
McCloskey, James, mentioned, 345.
McComb, William, mentioned, 403.
McConely, Eleazer, mentioned, 130.
McConnell, E., ordained elder, 240.
McCorkle, Rev. Wm. A., associate pastor, 429.
McCormick, Wm. A., mentioned, 14.
McCormick, Wm. R., mentioned, 84.
McCoskry, Dr. Wm., mentioned, 345.
McCoskry, Bishop, Episcopal, 459.
McCoy, Rev. Isaac and wife, Cary mission, founded by, 121.
McCracken, S. B., mentioned, 7, 90.
McCullough, Robert, mentioned, 268.
McDermott, John, mentioned, 86.
McDonald, James, mentioned, 345.
McDonald, John, mentioned, 471, 512.
McDonald, Mrs., mentioned, 368, 371.
McDonnel, J., mentioned, 453.
McDonnell, Judge, mentioned, 386.
McDougall, George, mentioned, 345; probate judge, 433; a slave holder, 415.
McDougall, Mr., of Bridgewater, mentioned, 78.
McDowell, Sam., mentioned, 329.
McElroys, the, mentioned, 209.
McFarran, Alexander, ordained elder, 426; mentioned, 428.
McGraft & Montgomery, firm mentioned 288, 294.
McGraw, A. C., mentioned, 86.
McGuffy, President, mentioned, 42.
McHenry, A. J., mentioned, 296.
McIlvaine, Bishop, mentioned, 42; letter from, 43.
McIntosh, Angus, mentioned, 345, 470.
McIntosh, Robt., mentioned, 210.
McIntyre, Miss Margaret, teacher, 297.
McIver, Andrew, mentioned, 267.
McKee, Alexander, mentioned, 345.
McKey, Anthony, mentioned, 239, 244, 248, death of, 245.
McKinstry, David C., mentioned, 18, 470.
McKinstry, Maj. D. C., mentioned, 385.
McKinstry, Gus., mentioned, 471.
McKinstry, Noble, mentioned, 129, 130.
McKnight, Col. Sheldon, mentioned, 371, 386, 391, 392, 393, 394.
McLain, David, mentioned, 345.
McLeod, Charles, mentioned, 126, 263, 264, 265, 266.
McLeod, Mrs. Elizabeth, mentioned, 265.
McLeod, Wm. Norman, mentioned, 512.
McLochlin, Dyckes, mentioned, 86.
McMillan, Mary, mentioned, 423.
McNair, Col. Wm., mentioned, 223, 235.
McNeal, Daniel, loss by fire, 347.
McNeil, mail express agent, Detroit, 469.
McNiff's, Mrs., house, mentioned, 497.
McNiff, Mrs., mentioned, 345.
McPherson, Wm., mentioned, 255.
McQueen, Robert, mentioned, 301.
McReynolds, Col. A. T., mentioned, 57, 512.
McRoberts, Minos, mentioned, 28, 86.
McSherry, C. P., mentioned, 296, 300.
McVay, Henry, mentioned, 345.
McWilliams, A. J., death of, 245.
McWilliams, George, death of, 245.
Maccabe, Julius P. Boliver, mentioned, 385.
Mack, Andrew, mentioned, 393, 471.
Mack, Col., mentioned, 504.
Mack, Fanny, mentioned, 423.
Mack, Stephen, mentioned, 470, 471.
Mack, Temperance, mentioned, 423.
Mack & Schmid, firm mentioned, 336.
Mackay, Miss, early teacher, 448.
Mackinac, county, 272, 273.
Mackintosh, Angus, mentioned, 345; loss by fire, 347.
Mackneal, Daniel, mentioned, 345.
Macomb, Gen. Alexander, commander of post, 378; theatre improvised by, 378; mentioned, 431, 503, 504, 506.
Macomb county, 258, 259.
Macomb, John, owner of Belle Isle, 382.
Macomb, Madam, mentioned, 431, 432.
Macomb, Sarah, mentioned, 475.
Macomb, William, mentioned, 503, 505.
Madison, surgeon, shot by Indian, 379.
Mahoney, Thomas, mentioned, 345.
Maichens, Bernard, site of Detroit deeded to, 341; mentioned, 343, 344A.
Mails, Indian carrier of, 502.
Mails, irregularity and tardiness of, 469.
Malcher, Francis P., loss by fire, 345.
Manchester, E. C., mentioned, 90.
Mandell, Addison, mentioned, 433.
Manitou county, 259, 260.

Mann, A. V., mentioned, 296.
Mann, Buel H., mentioned, 193.
Manning, Randolph, mentioned, 512.
Mansfield, W. H., mentioned, 133.
Map, first of Michigan, 327.
Marcy, Governor, mentioned, 39.
Marechal, Rev. Mr., Archbishop, 482.
Marinette, a bright girl of French and Indian descent, 265; her death mentioned, 266.
Markham, Abram B., mentioned, 446, 509, 510.
Markham, Seth, pioneer physician, 337.
Markham, William, mentioned, 509.
Marquette county, 260, 261.
Marquette, Father J., Jesuit priest, 120, 481, 491.
Marriage, first in Delta county, 1838, 159.
Marsac, Capt. Francois, hunter, etc., 21.
Marsh, cranberry, formidable, 380.
Marsh, Elijah, mentioned, 256.
Marsh & Foss, firm, mentioned, 289.
Marsh, John P., mentioned, 210.
Marsh, Rev. Justin, mentioned, 240.
Martin, Charles, mentioned, 296, 297.
Martin, Hugh R., mentioned, 345.
Martin, Peter, mentioned, 179.
Mason county, 94, 261.
Mason, Jermain H., mentioned, 88.
Mason, Lyman G., mentioned, 296, 301.
Mason, Stevens T., first Gov. of the State of Michigan, mentioned, 38, 47, 78, 125, 130, 173, 175, 176, 208, 223, 236, 508.
Matigon, Rev. Mr., mentioned, 482.
Matthew, Mason, mentioned, 209.
Matthews, Nathaniel, mentioned, 209.
Mattoon, Dr., mentioned, 284.
Maumee, fishing at, 506.
Maurer, Dr. A., mentioned, 296.
Maxim, Alfred A., perilous journey by, 295; mentioned, 301.
Maxwell, Major Thompson, one of the Boston tea-party, 479.
May, Abel, mentioned, 24.
May, Celestia E., mentioned, 88.
May, Charles S., mentioned, 88.
May, Dwight, mentioned, 84.
May, James, mentioned, 344B; loss by fire, 347; signer of deed, 417; owner of slave woman, 416.
May, Roger S., commissioner, 130.
May, Roswell, mentioned, 88.
Maynard, Ezra, mentioned, 329.
Maynard, the Misses, mentioned, 338.
Maynard, J. W., mentioned, 334.
Maynard, Wm. S., mentioned, 335.
Mead, Darius, death of, 245.
Mead, Elias, mentioned, 207.
Mead, John, mentioned, 207.
Mead, Orlando, mentioned, 207.
Mead, William, mentioned, 207.
Mecosta county, 261.
Meegisee county, 262, 263.
Meeker, A. B., mentioned, 269.
Meeting called to organize State Pioneer Society, 8.
Meetings, protracted, common, 401.
Meldrum, G., loss by fire, 347.
Meldrum, George, mentioned, 403.
Meldrum, James, mentioned, 438.
Meldrum, John, mentioned, 345.
Meldrum & Park, firm mentioned, 403.
Meloche, Madam, mentioned, 372, 373.
Members State Pioneer Society, list of, 84.
Memorial pages, 185, 201, 203, 205, 279.
Menominee, banks in, 268.
Menominee county, 94, 263; historical sketch of, 263.
Menominee, churches in, 271.
Mercer, Wm., mentioned, 169, 170.
Merrill, Elias W., mentioned, 287, 296, 300, 301.
Merrill, Mrs. E. W., mentioned, 298.
Merrill, Isaac D., mentioned, 287, 294.
Merrill, Mr., an attorney, mentioned, 343.
Merrill, Thomas W., mentioned, 88.
Mette, Felix, mentioned, 345.
Mette, Theophilus, mentioned, 345.
Mettez, Theophilus, mentioned, 488.
Michael, Alonzo, mentioned, 248.
Michie, Alexander, mentioned, 341.
Michilimackinac, now Mackinac county, 272, 273.
Michigan, University of, mentioned, 42, 43.
Michigan, early experiences in, 395.
Michigan, bank of, 396.
Michigan, its derivation, 38.
Michigan, pioneers, nationality of, 400.
Mickaninne, an Indian, 440.
Mickley, C. E., mentioned, 7.
Midland county, 273.
Mikenauk county, 94, 274, 275.
Millard, Alfred L., mentioned, 84; address by, 224.
Miller, Judge Albert, first Pres. S. P. Soc., 14; mentioned, 13, 14, 19, 56, 59, 76, 78, 84, 102; donor, 62.
Miller, Ben., mentioned, 471.
Miller, Chas, mentioned, 241, 245.
Miller, E. R., mentioned, 7.
Miller, H. B., mentioned, 210.
Miller, James M., first printer in Detroit, 394, 385, 487.
Miller, Jeremy T., mentioned, 86.
Miller, John, mentioned, 446.
Miller, Joseph, Jr., mentioned, 210.
Miller, Leonard, mentioned, 329.
Miller, Judge Lewis T., mentioned, 172, 179.
Miller, Mary, mentioned, 179.
Miller, ——, engineer and surveyor, 72.
Miller, Samuel, mentioned, 149.
Mills & Furlong, firm, mentioned, 287.
Mills, Loren, mentioned, 336.
Mills, Mrs. Loren, mentioned, 336.
Mills in Muskegon, names and capacity, 289, 290.

Mills, Simeon, mentioned, 207.
Mills, Thomas, mentioned, 296, 301.
Milwaukee county, 275.
Miner, A. B., mentioned, 296.
Minne, Jo., anecdote of, 443.
Missaukee county, 275.
Mitchell, C. T., mentioned, 86, 169.
Mitchell, Rev. Joseph, local preacher, 478.
Mitchell, Preston, mentioned, 7.
Mitchell, Wm. W., mentioned, 14, 84.
Moffatt, Isaac, mentioned, 88.
Monroe, Pres., revenue boat wanted for, 470.
Monroe county, 276, 277.
Monroe, Miss, a teacher, mentioned, 336.
Monroe, Wm. C., colored Episcopal clergyman, 456.
Montcalm county, 284.
Montgomery, John, mentioned, 157.
Montgomery, John H., mentioned, 90.
Montmorency county, 94, 285.
Monteith, Rev. John, mentioned, 240, 382, 418, 477, 478.
Moore's "boat song," mentioned, 366.
Moore, Hiram, mentioned, 209.
Moore, J. Wilkie, mentioned, 14.
Moore, Joel, mentioned, 170.
Moore, John, mentioned, 106, 108.
Moore, Lovell, mentioned, 209.
Moore, Silas, mentioned, 179.
Moore, Rev. Mr., mentioned, 423.
Moore, Wm. A., mentioned, 282.
Moore, Wm. D., mentioned, 193.
Moon, J. W., mentioned, 296.
Moran, Charles, mentioned, 346, 403, 454.
Moran, George, commissary, 21; donor, 31.
Morgan, E. W., mentioned, 337.
Morgan's ghost alluded to, 329.
Morgan, President, of Pennsylvania, mentioned, 44.
Morris, Gouverneur, mentioned, 28, 56, 84; donor, 31.
Morris, Robert W., mentioned, 288, 296, 300, 301.
Morris, S. L., mentioned, 86.
Morrison, James, early supervisor of customs, 469.
Morrison, Rev. J. H., mentioned, 194.
Morrison, John E., mentioned, 193.
Morrow, Col. Henry A., mentioned, 472.
Morton, E. G., mentioned, 394, 395.
Mosher, Charles, mentioned, 168, 169.
Mottram, Dr. William, mentioned, 179.
Mowey, Hethcott, mentioned, 335.
Muhl, Peter, mentioned, 296.
Mulder, A. & J., mentioned, 297.
Mulet, slave and confidential clerk, 416.
Mullet, Mr., surveyor, mentioned, 48, 50; commissioner, 130.
Mullett, John H., mentioned, 90.
Mumford, E. C. L., mentioned, 169.
Mundy, Judge Edward, mentioned, 335, 512.
Munroe, George C., mentioned, 14, 169.
Munson, Philander, mentioned, 245.
Munson, Samuel C., mentioned, 7.
Murphy, Dr. John, mentioned, 268.
Murphy, Peter, commissioner, 155.
Murray, D. H., mentioned, 59.
Murray, Geo., mentioned, 169.
Murray, S. D., mentioned, 296.
Muskegon county, 285, 286; steam-mill company, 288; settlers previous to 1860, 296; churches in, 297, 298.
Muth, Jacob, bank cashier, 268.

N.

Nado, Jacob, mentioned, 345.
Names, negro, indefinite, 415.
Names of counties changed, 94.
Napier, Capt., mentioned, 49.
Nason, Henry, mentioned, 271.
Navarre, Col. Francis, mentioned, 357.
Negwegon county, 301, 302.
Nelson, Charles D., mentioned, 296, 300, 301.
Nelson, William H., mentioned, 179.
Nethaway, Lyman, mentioned, 179.
Nethaway, Nelson, mentioned, 179.
Newaygo county, 302.
Newberry, Oliver, Admiral of the Lakes, 471.
Newberry, Seneca, mentioned, 512.
Newberry, W. L., mentioned, 387.
New Buffalo, settlement of, 125.
Newcomb, Miss Jennie, mentioned, 242.
Newcomb, Roland B. C., ordained elder, 240; mentioned, 241, 248.
Newell, Josiah, mentioned, 90.
Newell, Nathan, mentioned, 333.
Newell, Theodore, mentioned, 287, 288; death of, 293.
Newell & Wilcox, firm mentioned, 287.
Newell & Co., mentioned, 292.
Newhall, Josiah, mentioned, 327.
New Haven, architect from, employed, 44.
Newspapers, pioneer of Michigan, 385.
News, Muskegon, started, 299.
Newton, Ezra, mentioned, 241, 245.
Nicholas, Mr., teacher, 457.
Nickerson, Samuel M., mentioned, 269.
Nicholas, Dr., mentioned, 329.
Nicols, John F., a valued teacher 23 years, 458; the Nestor of the public schools, 448.
Niece, Alvin, mentioned, 179.
Niles, Johnson, mentioned, 512.
Nixon, John, mentioned, 133.
Noble, Charles, mentioned, 282, 429.
Noble, David A., mentioned, 282.
Noble, Mrs. Eliza Wing, mentioned, 282.
Noble, Israel, mentioned, 455.
Noble, Nathaniel, mentioned, 329.
Noble, Sylvester, mentioned, 329.
Nobles, Elizabeth, mentioned, 423.
Norris, Lyman D., historical address by, 327, 329; mentioned, 56, 84.
Norris, Mrs. R. B., donor, 31.
North, Townsend, mentioned, 28, 86.

Northrup, Cornelius, mentioned, 207.
Northrup, Enos, mentioned, 59, 86.
Norton, Noah, mentioned, 230..
Norton, Seldon, mentioned, 207
Norton, ———, mentioned, 301.
Norvell, John, mentioned, 375, 450, 512.
Note, prefatory, iii.
Note, respecting the spelling of the name LaMothe, 521; of the names of the counties, etc., 521.
Notipekago county, designated, 94, 303.
Nowland, Andrew, mentioned, 334, 335.
Nowland, John S., mentioned, 334.
Nowlen, Sally, mentioned, 345.
Noyes, George W., mentioned, 334.
Noyes, James, mentioned, 334.
Noyes, Rev. N.. Baptist pastor, 467.

O.

Oakland county, 303, 304, 305.
Oakley, Mrs., mentioned, 157.
O'Brien, Dennis, mentioned, 456.
O'Brien, Morgan, mentioned, 79.
"Observor, Impartial," started by Father Richard, 486.
O'Callaghan, Wm., mentioned, 459,
Oceana county, 305.
Odell, Mrs. Charles, mentioned, 298.
Odell, W. P., mentioned, 301.
Odd Fellows, lodge of, 268.
O'Flinn, Cornelius, mentioned. 433, 434.
Officers, first, of the territory of Michigan, 344B.
Ogemaw county, 306.
O'Harrow, Raymond, mentioned, 296, 300, 301.
O'Keefe, George A., probate judge, mentioned, 433, 438, 440.
Okkuddo county, 94, 308.
Olds, Abel, mentioned, 179.
Olds, Dexter, mentioned, 179.
Olds, James, mentioned, 171, 178, 179.
Olson, Andrew, mentioned, 296.
Olson, Ole, mentioned, 296.
Omeena county, 94, 306.
Onsha, an Indian, mentioned, 440.
Ontonagon county, 307.
Orchards, French, mentioned, 355.
Orders, regimental, 249; by Lieut. Col. for draft for court martial, 251.
Ore, iron, and salt springs, in Washtenaw county, 328.
Organ and piano, importation of, 491.
Ormsby, Dr. Caleb N., mentioned, 230, 232.
Ormsby, L., mentioned, 248.
Osborn, John M., mentioned, 7, 14.
Osborne, Jesse, mentioned, 222, 227.
Osceola county, 94, 307.
Oscoda county, 308.
Ottawa county, 310.
Otsego county, 94, 309.
Ottawa Indians, eight, mentioned, 491.
Ousterhaut, Cornelius, carpenter and joiner, 334.
Outhwaite, Geo. F., mentioned, 297.
Owen, J., druggist, 387.
Owen, John, mentioned, 340, 455.
Owen, Mary, mentioned, 423.

P.

Packard, Frank S., mentioned, 88.
Page, Jefferson, mentioned, 248.
Page, Rev. William, mentioned, 337.
Palmer, D. W., mentioned, 326, 327.
Palmer, Irvin, mentioned, 433.
Palmer, Jane M., mentioned, 423.
Palmer, John, mentioned, 345, 470.
Palmer, Mrs. John, mentioned, 423.
Palmer, Perley, & Co., firm mentioned, 276.
Palmer, Thomas, mentioned. 386, 422, 470.
Papineau, ——, mentioned, 439.
Parapet, the leveling of, 370.
Pare, George, mentioned, 345.
Parent, Jaques, mentioned, 372.
Park, William, mentioned, 403.
Parker, Alpheus, mentioned, 241.
Parker, A. S., mentioned, 207.
Parker, Capt. Clark, mentioned, 408.
Parks, Mrs. John, mentioned, 59, 60.
Parmely, Rev. Levi, mentioned, 194.
Parshall, Terry, mentioned, 318.
Parsons, Andrew, attorney, 319.
Parsons, Harriet. teacher, 337, 338.
Parsons, James M., mentioned, 86.
Parsons, Jonathan, mentioned, 88.
Partridge, Gen. B. F., mentioned, 103, 109; historical sketch by, 102.
Partridge, E. A., mentioned, 296.
Patchin, James, mentioned, 228.
Patrick, James, mentioned, 86.
Patrick, Lewis S., mentioned, 263.
Patriotism, French, spoken of, 361.
Patrons of Husbandry, grange organized, 319.
Patterson, George, mentioned, 88.
Patterson, S. W., M. D., mentioned, 86.
Pattinson, Richard, mentioned, 345.
Payne, Chauncey S. mentioned, 437.
Payne, C. S. & Co., firm, mentioned, 385.
Payne, Mrs. Chauncey S., mentioned, 437.
Payne, Ruel, mentioned, 241, 245.
Pay-roll of Capt. Goff's company, 248.
Payson, Rev. Mr.. mentioned, 298.
Pear trees, French, 356.
Pease, Seth, mentioned, 246.
Peck, Geo. W., mentioned, 256, 512.
Peck, Horace H., mentioned, 209.
Peck, Horace M., mentioned, 88.
Peck, S. B., mentioned, 297.
Peebles, John, mentioned, 326.
"Peggy," the, side-wheel steamer, 294.
Pekin, now Stockbridge, 190.
Pelletier, Baptiste, mentioned, 345.
Peltier, Mr., mentioned, 24, 372.
Penard, Joseph, mentioned, 345.
Pendall, James S., mentioned, 267.

Pengilly, Robert, mentioned, 271.
Penn, Wm., mentioned, 227.
Pennock, Thomas J., mentioned, 179.
Penoyer, Augustus, mentioned, 293.
Penoyer, Henry, mentioned, 287, 293; postmaster, 298.
Percival, Samuel, mentioned, 209.
Perkins, Capt., mentioned, 370.
Perkins, Mrs. Capt., mentioned, 370.
Perrin, Mr. and Mrs. J., mentioned, 169.
Perry, Commodore, mentioned, 410; distress of mentioned, 411; interview with, 410.
Perry, E. W., mentioned, 86.
Petit, Theodocia, mentioned, 423.
Petit, old Mr., mode of plowing by, 443.
Petit, William W., probate judge, 433.
Petrie, Nich., mentioned, 296.
Pettis, Peleg, mentioned, 248.
Petty and Hawley, landlords, 432.
Peyn, Mr. ——, teacher, 449.
Phelps, Mr., mentioned, 370.
Phileo, mail contractor, 51.
Philip, David, mentioned, 509.
Philips, Daniel, mentioned, 509.
Phillips, Oscar, mentioned, 509.
Phillips, Wendell, mentioned, 415.
Piano, old, Indian dance to its music, 332.
Picnic, pioneer's, at Cassopolis, 1876, 133.
Picket lines defined, 497.
Pickett., Wm., mentioned, 297.
Pierce, Darius, mentioned, 326, 327.
Pierce, F. D., mentioned, 209.
Pierce, Rev. John D., paper by, 37; mentioned, 60, 86, 130, 131, 327, 397, 398, 401.
Pierce, Mrs. John D., burial of, 131, 397; a sweet singer, 398.
Pierce, John W., mentioned, 169.
Pierce, Nathan, mentioned, 130.
Pierce, Onesimus O., mentioned, 8, 341.
Pierre, Capt., mentioned, 440.
Pike, ——, mentioned, 372.
Pilcher, Rev. Dr. E. H., donor, 63; mentioned, 398, 401; paper by, 472.
"Pioneer," Episcopal, paper contemplated, 389.
Pioneer society of Detroit, organized, 340.
Pioneer society of Eaton county, organization of, 157; deaths of members, 157.
Pioneer society of Hillsdale county, first, second, and third annual meetings, 168; fourth and fifth annual meetings, 169, 170.
Pioneers of Livingston county, 252.
Pioneer society of Wayne county, organized, 341.
"Pioneer, The Young," a song, 211.
Piquet, Jean Baptiste, mentioned, 345.
Piquet, John B., loss by fire, 347.
Pirogue, the, described, 383.
Pitcher, Charles, mentioned, 455.
Pitcher, Dr. Zina, mentioned, 454.
Pittman, Lieut. Col. Daniel, mentioned, 223, 249, 250, 251.
Place, John P., mentioned, 288.
Plummer, Wm., mentioned, 207.
Plymouth, first settlement of, 444.
Poem, "Sixty years ago," 74; "The State Capitol," 160; "The Young Pioneer," 211.
Pokegon, Indian chief, mentioned, 493.
Pomeroy, Ensign, mentioned, 250.
Pompey, Negro man, sale of, 417.
Pond, Elihu B., mentioned, 86.
Ponies, Canadian, mentioned, 354.
Pontiac, Indian chief and conspirator, 372.
Pool, A. and wife, mentioned, 241.
Poole, Lieut., lost, 21.
"Poor Tray," on Charity Island, 22.
Porter, Capt., mentioned, 339.
Porter, Gov. George B., mentioned, 432, 450.
Porter, Henry H., mentioned, 269.
Porter, James, mentioned, 207.
Postal facilities, 298.
Potter, Allen, mentioned, 88.
Potter, Edwin, mentioned, 296, 300, 301.
Potter, L. B., mentioned, 7.
Potter, Mr. ——, mentioned, 462.
Poupard, Charles, mentioned, 345.
Power, Dr. Pliny, mentioned, 512.
Powers, Robert D., mentioned, 255, 256.
Pratt, Alpheus, mentioned, 179.
Pratt, Daniel S., mentioned, 86.
Pratt, Heman, mentioned, 179.
Pratt, Jared, mentioned, 239; death of, 245.
Pratt, Rev. J. M., mentioned, 298.
Prefatory note, iii.
Premeau, Baptiste, mentioned, 265.
Presque Isle county, 311.
Preston, Jacob, historian, 79.
Preston, Jane E., mentioned, 239.
Preston, John, Sr., daughter baptized, 238.
Preston, John, ordained elder, 240; death of, 245.
Preston, Marvin, mentioned, 131.
Preston, Roswell, mentioned, 92.
Preston, Samuel, mentioned, 159, 160, 244.
Preston, Col. S. H., mentioned, 55, 61.
Prey, Joseph, mentioned, 327.
Prices, pioneer, in Washtenaw county, 332.
Priest, D. S., mentioned, 7.
Primitive days, 246.
Prince, Rev. ——, pastor, 401.
Pringle, Wm. C., mentioned, 90.
Protestant religious service, first in Muskegon, 297,
Prouty, Amariah T., mentioned, 88, 210.
Provencal, Ann, mentioned, 345.
Provencal, James, mentioned, 345.
Provencal, Mrs., loss by fire, 347.
Prutzman, A. C., mentioned, 8.
Pugh, H. D., donor, 31.
Pullman, Jesse D., mentioned, 301.
Purdy, Robert, mentioned, 512.
Putnam, Rev. D. P., mentioned, 241, 284; remarks by, 282.
Putnam, Uzziel Jr., mentioned, 133.

Q.

Quackenbush, Orson, mentioned, 256.
Quesne, Marquis de, mentioned, 351.
Quick, Rev. James, mentioned, 240.
Quimby, John Sr., mentioned, 263, 266.

R.

Raiche, Louis J., mentioned, 268.
Railroad Co., Michigan Central, mentioned, 47.
Railroads, line of, completed, 269.
Railroad, traveling by, 232.
Railroading, early, spoken of, 331.
Ralph, W. W., mentioned, 114.
Rand, G. T., mentioned, 157.
Rand, Capt. Thomas J., mentioned, 285, 300.
Randall, Chester J., mentioned, 244.
Randall, C. J. and wife, mentioned, 241.
Randall, Emily, mentioned, 244.
Randall, Isaac, death of, mentioned, 244, 245.
Randall, Samuel, death of, mentioned, 244, 245.
Randall, Thirza, mentioned, 244.
Randall, William, mentioned, 244.
Rangers, the Galena, mentioned, 51.
Ranier, M. F., mentioned, 296.
Ranney, L. S., mentioned, 169.
Ransom, Gov., mentioned, 210.
Ransom, Judge E., mentioned, 123, 193.
Ransom, Samuel C., mentioned, 88.
Ransom, Sam. H., mentioned, 210.
Ransom's mills, mentioned, 331.
Ray, Margaret, mentioned, 238.
Raymond, Francis, mentioned, 341.
Raymond, Col. Henry, mentioned, 102.
Reardon, Dennis, mentioned, 296.
Recollect, John Baptiste, mentioned, 286.
Recollections, by George Clark, 501.
Recollections, by Levi Bishop, 511.
Record, Mr., mentioned, 443.
Record, Mrs., remarkable half Indian, 443.
Redfield, George, remarks by, 141.
Reed, Alexander W., mentioned, 512.
Reeder, Daniel, mentioned, 275, 276.
Reed, George, mentioned, 268.
Rees, Wadhams & Co., firm mentioned, 385.
Register, Lakeside, the Democratic, mentioned, 299.
Reid, John S., mentioned, 178, 179.
Reid, Thomas S., mentioned, 178, 179.
Remer, L. T., mentioned, 8.
Remond, Andrew, mentioned, 345.
Reneau, Cecille, mentioned, 345.
Reneau, Renette, mentioned, 345.
Rentz, John, mentioned, 247.
Report, acting treasurer's, 1875, 34; treasurer's, 1876, 66.
Report, corresponding secretary's, 65.
Report, recording secretary's, 1875, 29; 1876, 58.
Reports of counties, towns, and districts, 94.
Reporter, Muskegon, started 1859, 299.
Residences and buildings, old and new, in Detroit in 1815–16, 496, 497, 498, 499, 500, 501.
Reume, Robert, mentioned, 340.
Reunion, social, of the State Pioneer Society, at Bay City, 18; at Marshall, 52; at Ann Arbor, 76.
Rexford, F. H., mentioned, 88.
Reynolds, L. J., mentioned, 133.
Reynolds, L. P., mentioned, 170.
Reynolds, Rev. Mr., mentioned, 298.
Rhoades, Edmund, mentioned, 244.
Riblet, Mary Jane, mentioned, 180.
Riblet, Mrs. S., mentioned, 169.
Riblet, Samuel, mentioned, 168, 169, 180, 181; early history of Litchfield, by, 180.
Riblet, Solomon, mentioned, 180.
Rice & Bliss, singers, mentioned, 248.
Rice & Bingham, firm, mentioned, 387.
Rice, Clarence, mentioned, 268.
Rice, Miss Florence, mentioned, 242, 248.
Rice, George C., mentioned, 299.
Rice, Dr. Justin, mentioned, 390, 423; ordained elder, 424.
Rice, Mary, mentioned, 423.
Rice, Thomas J., mentioned, 256.
Rice, M. B., mentioned, 242.
Rice, Mrs. M. B., mentioned, 242.
Richard, Gabriel, Jesuit priest, Vicar General, etc., 479; life and times of, 481; respect to his remains, 495; printing press established by, 487; loss by fire, 347; imported organ and piano, 491; mentioned, 345, 363, 371, 385, 443, 482, 486, 450, 438.
Rich, Hampton, mentioned, 56, 86.
Rich, J. T., mentioned, 7.
Richardson, Origen G., mentioned, 512.
Richmond, Wm. A., mentioned, 512.
Riehle, H., mentioned, 296.
Rievers, Father, mentioned, 297.
Rights, Woman's, advocated, 143.
Riley & Ackerley, firm mentioned, 432.
Riordan, Dennis, mentioned, 301.
Ripley, Bennett, mentioned, 296.
Risdon, Lewis C., mentioned, 86, 327.
Risdon, Orange, surveyor and author of map, 327; death of in note, 327; commissioner, 129, 190.
Rix family, mentioned, 209.
Roades, B. H., mentioned, 247.
Roads, Oliver, mentioned, 248.
Robb, Rev. Mr., mentioned, 210.
Robbins, Thomas, mentioned, 168.
Robe, George, mentioned, 455.
Roberts, Elijah J., mentioned, 512.
Roberts, Miss (Mrs. Cole), teacher, 297.
Roberts, Ellis, mentioned, 340.
Roberts, Robert E., mentioned, 340.
Robertson, J. M., mentioned, 247.
Robertson, William, mentioned, 345; loser by fire, 347.
Robinson, John J., mentioned, 92, 327.
Robinson, Rev. J. W., mentioned, 143.
Robinson & Martin, loss by fire, 347.

Robinson, Mrs., mentioned, 345.
Robinson, Dr. L. G., mentioned, 429.
Robinson, Solon E., mentioned, 7.
Robinson, Andrew, mentioned, 327.
Roby, John S., mentioned, 470.
Roby, Hannah, mentioned, 423.
Rockwell, Miss Maria, teacher, 457.
Rodgers, A., mentioned, 297.
Rodgers, Alex., mentioned, 301.
Rodgers, W. F., mentioned, 247.
Roe, William, auctioneer, 415.
Rogers, David, mentioned, 191.
Romeyn, Theodore, mentioned, 84; remarks by, 282.
Roof, Adam L., mentioned, 193.
Root, Charles W., mentioned, 296.
Root, Elijah, mentioned, 209.
Root, Roswell, mentioned, 444, 510.
Roscommon county, 94, 312, 313.
Rose, Samuel, a joker, 293, 294.
Rosseter, John, mentioned, 385.
Rowland, Thomas, commissioner, 130, 387, 389, 420, 422; ordained elder, 426.
Rowley, Rev. John, mentioned, 194.
Rowlson, H. B., mentioned, 169.
Ruddiman, George, mentioned, 287, 288, 294, 301.
Ruddiman, John, mentioned, 288, 289, 294, 295.
Ruggles, Rev. Father, pastor, 401.
Rumsey, Elisha W., mentioned, 329, 334.
Rumsey, Mrs. E. W., mentioned, 333.
Rumsey, Judge Henry, mentioned, 335.
Rundle, Mrs., mentioned, 55.
Runnells, Rev. William, mentioned, 479.
Russell, Hiram, mentioned, 345.
Russell, Isman, mentioned, 248.
Russell, Stephen, mentioned, 179.
Rutherford, Wm., mentioned, 296.
Ryan, Rev. Henry, presiding elder, 477.
Ryan, W. L., mentioned, 296.
Ryerson, Hills & Co., firm mentioned, 288.
Ryerson, Martin, mentioned, 287, 288, 291, 292, 293, 297, 301.

S.

Sabine, J. C., mentioned, 189.
Sackett, O. A., mentioned 241.
Saco, valley of, 20.
Sacrifices, woman's, noticed, 117.
Sagaman, Indian chief, 53.
Saginaw county, 313, 314.
Sale of Pompey, deed of, 417.
Samsen, F. W., mentioned, 247.
Sanders, Miss, early teacher, 448.
Sanderson, Henry, mentioned, 422.
Sanderson, Lydia, mentioned, 423.
Sanderson, R., mentioned, 7.
Sanford, S. R., mentioned, 296, 300.
Sangster, Elder A. C., mentioned, 193.
Sanilac county, 315.
St. Armour, Jean Baptiste, mentioned, 490.
St. Aubin, Gabriel, mentioned, 372.
St. Bernard, quaint saying of, 443.
St. Clair, Rev. A., mentioned, 298.
St. Clair county, 320.
St. Johns, naming of, 151.
St. Joseph county, 321, 322.
Saunders & Donovan, firm, mentioned, 347.
Sawyer, Franklin, mentioned, 454.
Sawyer, Franklin, Jr., mentioned, 390, 391.
Sawyer, W., mentioned, 169.
Saxton, Salmon P., mentioned, 267, 268.
School system, origin and progress of, in Michigan, 37.
Schools, provision for, 452.
Schools, public, of Detroit, 448; early graduates from, 457.
Schools, text-books for, 456.
Schools, early, of Wayne county, 429; descriptive paper on, 429; manners taught in, 431.
Schools in Muskegon, 297.
Schools, spinning-wheels in, Detroit, 450.
School-room, infant, with bed, 369.
Schoolcraft county, 316.
Schoolcraft, H. R., mentioned, 454.
Schnorbach, P., mentioned, 296.
Schuler, Nich., mentioned, 296.
Schuyler, Mrs., mentioned, 26.
Schwartz, Gen., mentioned, 333.
Schwartz, J. E., auctioneer, 385, 387.
Schwegler, George, mentioned, 297.
Scott, David, mentioned, 14, 84.
Scott, Mary J., mentioned, 423.
Scott's, Moe's, and White's farms spoken of, 329.
Scott, Stephen, mentioned, 179.
Scott, Winfield, mentioned, 8.
Scott, Wm. McDowell, mentioned, 344B, 345.
Scovel, J. B., mentioned, 340.
Sears, Chas. C., ordained elder, 424.
Sears, C. E., teacher mentioned, 450.
Seek, Conrad, mentioned, 345; loss by fire, 347.
Seeley, Elijah B., mentioned, 168.
Seers, S., mentioned, 327.
Seimon, Henry, mentioned, 270.
Sello, Claude Francis, mentioned, 344.
Sessions, J. Q. A., mentioned, 326, 327, 333.
Sessions, William, mentioned, 7.
Settlers, the old in session at Ann Arbor, 79.
Settlers, Detroit, character of, 350.
Sewin, Thomas, mentioned, 179.
Seymour, ——, publisher, 387.
Seymour, Rodney, mentioned, 207.
Seymour, Sophia, mentioned, 423.
Shaler, Charles, mentioned, 175.
Shank, H. B., mentioned, 7, 88.
Sharp, Norman S., mentioned, 168.
Sharp, Mr. and Mrs. N. S., mentioned, 169.
Shattuck, Lemnel, trustee of F. P. church, Detroit, 382; head of Academy, 380; mentioned, 420, 450.
Shaver, Abram J., mentioned, 208.
Shaw, Adna, mentioned, 79.
Shaw, Alvan D., mentioned, 157.

Shaw, Henry A., mentioned, 8, 9, 28, 56, 57, 86, 157; paper on ship canal by, 58, 69.
Shaw, Rev. Luther, pastor, 401.
Shaw, Mrs. Maria, death of, 157.
Shawano county, 94, 316.
Shearer, Lydia (Mrs. Jonathan), mentioned, 90.
Shearer, James M., mentioned, 90.
Shearer, Mrs. James M. (Deborah Bigelow), 90.
Shearer, Jonathan, mentioned, 28, 56, 59, 61, 78, 80, 84, 341, 508; remarks by, 52.
Sheldon, Allan & Co.'s store, mentioned, 497.
Sheldon, John P., trustee of F. P. church, Detroit, 382; mentioned, 417, 422, 389, 392; editor of Democratic Free Press, 393.
Sheldon & Reed, publishers, 385.
Sheldon, Theodore P., mentioned, 210.
Sheldon, Thomas C., mentioned, 210, 393.
Sheley, Alanson, mentioned, 418, 425, 428; built church, 424; ordained elder, 426.
Shellhouse, Martin G., mentioned, 178, 179.
Shepard, Miles, mentioned, 268.
Shepherd, Mrs. Fanny, mentioned, 296, 301.
Sherman, Caleb, mentioned, 210.
Sherman, Capt., mentioned, 437.
Shevaliere, Bartholomew, mentioned, 265.
Shiawassee county, 316, 317.
"Shillelah," school ruled with, 462.
"Shinplasters," issued by traders as "legal-tender," 24.
Shoemaker, Michael, mentioned, 78, 471.
Shommenegoblin's wigwam, mentioned, 440.
Sibley, E. J., mentioned, 178, 179.
Sibley, F. B., mentioned, 340.
Sibley, Judge Solomon, mentioned, 345, 373, 384, 386, 387, 419.
Sibley, Mrs. Solomon, mentioned, 374.
Simmons, John, mentioned, 179.
Simons, Nathan, sheriff, mentioned, 104, 109.
Simpson, Thomas, mentioned, 336, 387, 389.
Sisson, Cook, mentioned, 179.
Skinner, Joseph, mentioned, 209.
Skunk, adventure with a, 404.
Slavery, death of, in Michigan, 417.
Slocum, Benjamin, mentioned, 510.
Slocum, Mr. and Mrs. A. B., mentioned, 169, 170.
Sly, Silas, mentioned, 446.
Smart, George, mentioned, 345; loss by fire, 347.
Smart, Robert, mentioned, 345.
Smith, Allen, mentioned, 209.
Smith, Mrs. A. G., mentioned, 301.
Smith, Asa L., wife and child, mentioned, 333.
Smith, Benjamin, mentioned, 54.
Smith, Bradford, principal of school, 448.
Smith, Calvin, commissioner, 129.
Smith, Casinovia, mentioned, 301.
Smith, Charles D., mentioned, 130.
Smith, Charles F., mentioned, 72.
Smith, Daniel, mentioned, 223.
Smith, Major Davis, 223, 249, 250.
Smith, E. B. & Co., donors, 31.
Smith, E. C., mentioned, 133.
Smith, Elijah, mentioned, 209.
Smith, Mrs. G. A., mentioned, 169.
Smith, H. A., hero of bear story, 57; bear hunt by, 152.
Smith, H. H., mentioned, 84.
Smith, Ira O., mentioned, 296.
Smith, I. O., mentioned, 301.
Smith, Jacob, mentioned, 163, 345, 437.
Smith, Jesse, mentioned, 179.
Smith, John, mentioned, 386.
Smith, Leander, mentioned, 90.
Smith, Col. Richard, mentioned, 436, 437.
Smith, Samuel L., mentioned, 90.
Smith, Thaddeus, mentioned, 210.
Smith, Thomas D., mentioned, 301.
Smith, Thomas, mentioned, 345.
Smith, Ulysses G., suspected of incendiarism, 386.
Smith, Warren, mentioned, 168.
Smith, Rev. Wm. G., mentioned, 319.
Smiths of Schoolcraft, mentioned, 210.
Smyth, Rev. A., mentioned, 240.
Smyth, Richard, mentioned, 345.
Snelling, Henry, mentioned, 21.
Snow, Miss, early teacher, 448.
Snow and Butler, assailed by savages, 409.
Snow, Mrs., and two children killed, 409.
Socier, Joseph, mentioned, 345.
Societe, St. Louis, etc., 268.
Society, customs of, in early days, 360.
Society, First Protestant of Detroit, deed to, 419; constitution of, 420.
Soldiers, tribute to, 15.
Somerville, William, mentioned, 268.
Song, by E. Lakin Browe, 211.
Song, in French, 366, 367.
Song, by Mrs. E. S. Ingersoll, 160.
Soule, Norman R., postmaster, 267, 271.
Southworth, Mrs. R., mentioned, 169.
Spafford, Col., mentioned, 410.
Spafford, George, mentioned, 226.
Spalding, Archbishop, mentioned, 483.
Sparks, Levi, mentioned, 7.
Spaulding, Miss (Mrs. Henry Knappen), mentioned, 116.
Spaulding, Phineas S., mentioned, 157.
Spencer, Asa, mentioned, 193.
Spencer, Deacon, mentioned, 131.
Spencer, Garry, mentioned, 393.
Spofford, Ensign S. L., mentioned, 250, 251.
Sprague, ——, a resolute teacher, 430.
Spring, Ben., mentioned, 253.
Sproat, Col., mentioned, 374.
Sprong, Culbert, mentioned, 269.
Squiers, L. J., mentioned, 169, 170.
Squiers, M. L., mentioned, 157.
Stacey, Betsey, mentioned, 475.
Stacy, Judge C. A., mentioned, 84, 227.
Stacey, William, mentioned, 475.
Stanton, Elijah, mentioned, 14.

Stanton, Mr. and Mrs. E., mentioned, 189.
Starkweather, Erastus W., mentioned, 510.
Starkweather, Horace, mentioned, 210.
Starkweather, William, first settler in Plymouth, 444.
Starr. Ruel, mentioned, 129.
Stafford, Frederick, banker, 268.
Stead, B., trustee of F. P. church, 382.
Steamboat, first, at Menominee, 270.
Stearns, ——, store, mentioned, 499.
Steel, J. H., mentioned, 253.
Stein, Hubert, mentioned, 296.
Stephenson, Samuel M., mentioned, 269.
Stevens, Ezra, mentioned, 296.
Stevens, Frederick J., mentioned, 429.
Stevens, Henry, mentioned, 207.
Stevens, Henry, 180; a turbulent man, 181.
Stevens, Linus S., mentioned, 307.
Stevens, Pelick, mentioned, 207.
Stevens, Robert, witness of deed, 417.
Stevens, S. H., mentioned, 296.
Stevenson, George, mentioned, 132.
Stewart, A. T., mentioned, 141.
Stewart, Charles, mentioned, 345.
Stewart, Charles E., mentioned, 512.
Stewart, Mrs. E. M. (Sheldon), papers furnished by, 344B.
Stewart, Harvey, a good farmer, 442.
Stewart, Mrs. H., mentioned, 442.
Stewart, John, mentioned, 471.
Stewart, Samuel A., mentioned, 239, 245.
Stewart & Simare, faithful builders, 403.
Stickney, Major, arrest of, 174, 178.
Stickney, Two, son of Major, 175.
Stiles, David, mentioned, 179.
Stiles, N., mentioned, 179.
Stiles, R. E., mentioned, 179.
Stoddard, Mr. ——, mentioned, 398.
Stoddard, Jesse, mentioned, 180.
Stolys, William, mentioned, 90.
Stonehouse, Father, mentioned, 297.
Stout, George, mentioned, 248; death of, 245.
Stow, Judge, allusion to, 35.
Stow, Wm. T., ordained elder, 239; death of, 245.
Stowell, A. H., mentioned, 455
Stowell, Lorenzo, mentioned, 209.
Struble, John, mentioned, 133.
Stuart, Chas. E., mentioned, 88, 210.
Stuart, Robert, ordained elder, 425.
Stuart, Mrs. Robert, school examiner, 456.
Stuart, Sophia S., mentioned, 88.
Stuck, Charles, mentioned, 179.
Stratton, Jonathan F., mentioned, 198.
Street, Joseph M., mentioned, 195.
Streeter, Thomas J., commissioner, 155.
Strickland, Randolph, mentioned, 13, 14, 84.
Stronach, Joseph, mentioned, 288.
Struble, John, mentioned, 133.
Sturgeon, Indian mode of catching, 443.
Sturgis, David, mentioned, 154.
Summers, Jacob, mentioned, 512.
Sunday, a holiday, 360.
Sutherland, Thomas, mentioned, 444.
Sutton, Benj., mentioned, 329.
Sutton, George, mentioned, 59, 79, 88, 327.
Swan, Caleb, paymaster, U. S. A., 469.
Swan, J. H., mentioned, 296.
Sweetland, Caleb, mentioned, 88, 209, 210.
Swegles, John, mentioned, 148, 151.
Swift, George W., mentioned, 433.
Swift, John, mentioned, 168.
Swift, Rev. Marcus, pioneer local preacher, 479.
Swindt, Rev. Joseph, mentioned, 240.

T.

Table of contents, v.
Taft, James, mentioned, 510.
Talmadge, Mrs., mentioned, 248.
Tavern, log, drunken Indians, etc., 397.
Taylor, Rev. Benj., mentioned, 207.
Taylor, Charles, mentioned, 241.
Taylor, Deacon, mentioned, 150.
Taylor, Rev. E. O., mentioned, 194.
Taylor, Elisha, mentioned, 432.
Taylor, Esquire, mentioned, 446.
Taylor, Rev. J. B., mentioned, 240.
Taylor, Philo, mentioned, 510.
Taylor, Mr. ——, first land claimant in Muskegon, 287.
Tecumseh, death of, 363.
Teere, Henry, mentioned, 345.
Teitsort, Abram Jr., first settler of Cassopolis, 132.
Teitsort, John, mentioned, 133; singing by, 140.
Telegraph, Muskegon, started, 299.
Terry, Joshua, mentioned, 20.
Ten Brook, Prof., mentioned, 78.
Ten Eyck, Conrad, mentioned, 258, 400, 470, 512.
Ten Eyck, Conrad & Gerry (Jerry), firm mentioned, 437, 439.
Ten Eyck, Martha, mentioned, 423.
Ten Eyck, William, mentioned, 400.
Tennant, A. A. and wife, mentioned, 241.
Tennant, Wm., death of, 245.
Tenney, Mrs. Harriet A. (Mrs. J. E.), recording secretary of the State Pioneer Society, iii, 13, 28, 56, 59, 64; mentioned, 6, 14, 57, 77, 81, 83, 84.
Terrell, James, mentioned, 28.
Terrill, Lyman, mentioned, 446.
"Teuchsa Grondie," lines from, 349.
Thayer, Capt. Charles, mentioned, 334, 336, 338.
Thayer, Mrs. Charles, mentioned, 338.
Thayer, Rufus, mentioned, 446, 509, 510.
Thebault, Frank, mentioned, 443.
Thiebault, Joseph, loss by fire, 347.
Thibault, Louis Jr., mentioned, 345.
Thies, Otto, mentioned, 220.
Thomas, Alanson, an early settler, 507.
Thomas, Alfred, mentioned, 62, 88; memorial to, 205.
Thomas, Deiadamia (Mrs. Dort), 507.
Thomas, Nathan M., mentioned, 84, 207.

Thomas, "old" kindness of, 369.
Thompson, Rev. E., mentioned, 240.
Thompson, Isaac, mentioned, 193.
Thompson, Rev. O. C., paper by, 395.
Thompson, O. H., mentioned, 335.
Thomson, Col. E. H., mentioned, 27, 28, 56, 86.
Thorn, Captain, mentioned, 442.
Thorn, John, mentioned, 442.
Thorn, William, mentioned, 442.
Tibbits, Allen, mentioned, 510.
Tibbits, Benj., death of, 245; mentioned, 248.
Tibbits, Ensign, mentioned, 250.
Tibbits, Esq., early settler, 444.
Tibbits, J. S., paper by, descriptive of early schools, 429; on wild animals, 403; mentioned, 14, 341.
Tibbits, John, mentioned, 510.
Tiffany, Judge, mentioned, 332.
Tiffin, Edward, mentioned, 381.
Tillman, J. W., mentioned, 428.
Times, character of the, 513.
Timms, Mr. and Mrs. D., mentioned, 169.
Todd, John, aged pioneer, 18, 84, 163.
Todd, Mrs. J., mentioned, 163.
Tolland, Wm., mentioned, 209.
Tomlinson, Rev. J. L., mentioned, 239.
Tonedagana county, 94, 322.
Tooker, Smith, mentioned, 14, 59, 84.
Torrent & Arms, mentioned, 289.
Torrent, John, mentioned, 296.
Torrey, Joseph W., probate judge, 433; commissioner, 130.
Torrey, Lieut., mentioned, 250.
Torrey, Norman, mentioned, 241.
Torry, George, mentioned, 207, 209, 210.
Tournaid, Miss Julia (Mrs. Harvey Williams), 26.
Tower, David J., postmaster, 319.
Towers, Albert G., mentioned, 209.
Town, Ephraim, mentioned, 345.
Town, Sarah, mentioned, 345.
Townsend, George, mentioned, 209.
Trakes, Robert, mentioned, 207.
Translation of deed, free, 343.
Trask, L. H., mentioned, 210.
Travel, mode of described, 377.
Treasurers of counties, list of, for 1875-76, 519, 520.
Tripp, Rev. Mr., mentioned, 401.
Tromble, Michael, mentioned, 345.
Trombly, Charles T., mentioned, 403.
Trowbridge, A., mentioned, 296.
Trowbridge & Brown mentioned, 289.
Trowbridge, Charles C., paper by, 371, mentioned, 24, 387, 395, 396, 420, 432.
Trowbridge, Miss E. S., primary school inspector, 456.
Trowbridge, S. V. R., mentioned, 397.
Trowbridge & Wing mentioned, 289.
Troutier, Joseph, early settler, etc., 291.
Trudel, Theodolph, mentioned, 268.
Truesdell, A. C., mentioned, 301.
Truesdell, Gideon, mentioned, 296.
Trumbull, Edward, mentioned, 470.
Tuller, Artemedorus, mentioned, 179.
Tupper, Major, commissary, 408.
Turkey, wild, habits of the, etc., 404.
Turnbull, Rev. R., Baptist pastor, 467.
Turner, G. B., mentioned, 133.
Turner, John, mentioned, 450.
Turner, Josiah, mentioned, 84.
Turner, Judge, mentioned, 252, 255.
Tuscola county, 322.
Tuttle, Benjamin, mentioned, 209.
Tuttle, Christopher, mentioned, 345.
Tuttle, Ralph, mentioned, 209.
Twist, Mrs., story told by, 54.
Twombley, R. T., remarks by, 142, 143.

U.

Unwattin county, 94, 323, 324.
Upjohn, Maria, mentioned, 88.
Upjohn, Dr. Uriah, mentioned, 88, 209.
Utley, Hiram, mentioned, 446.
Utley, H. M., paper by, 444.
Utley, William, mentioned, 446.

V.

Valentine, Moses, mentioned, 244.
Van Aken, G. W., mentioned, 7.
Van Anden, Joshua, mentioned, 432.
Van Auker, Joseph, mentioned, 271.
"Van Avery House," oldest building in Michigan, 402.
Van Avery, Peter, mentioned, 403.
Van Bambus, Henry, mentioned, 296.
Van Buren county, 324.
Van Buren, E. J., mentioned, 395.
Vandewalker, Lawrence, mentioned, 210, 385.
Van Hovenburg, James D., Sheriff, 172, 179.
Van Pamel, Father, Catholic priest, 297.
Van Sickle, John, mentioned, 444.
Van Sickles, Martha, mentioned, 154.
Van Sickles, Lyman, mentioned, 154.
Van Vleck, John, mentioned, 88.
Vehicles, French carryall, traineau and cart, 353, 354.
Vickery, Stephen, mentioned, 210.
Videto, James D., mentioned, 512.
Vincent, James, mentioned, 345.
Visosky, Father, Catholic priest, 297.
Volney, Nicholas, mentioned, 345.
Vorce, Caleb, mentioned, 209.
Voyageurs, description of, 365.
Voyer, Joseph, Jr., mentioned, 345.
Vradenburg, Philo, mentioned, 88.

W.

Wabassee county, 94, 324.
Wade, S. N., mentioned, 169.
Wagers, the, mentioned, 209.
Wales, Austin, landlord, mentioned, 432.
Wall, Wm., mentioned, 157.
Wallace, Rev. Mr., mentioned, 450.

Waldron, Henry, mentioned, 168.
Waldron, William, mentioned, 169, 170.
Waldron, Mrs. W., mentioned, 169.
Walker, Arnold, mentioned. 7.
Walker, Charles I., mentioned, 282, 449, 512.
Walker, Dr., mentioned, 151.
Walker, E. C., mentioned, 428, 453.
Walker, F., mentioned, 7.
Walker, John, mentioned, 7, 88.
Walker, Rev. John, mentioned, 239, 240.
Walker, S. S., mentioned, 61, 64, 88.
"Walk-in-the-water," steamboat on Lake Erie, 384; built 1818, 407; wrecked, 408.
Walnut, black, used for rail fences, 215.
Walton, George W., postmaster, 299; mentioned, 287, 293.
Walton, Jacob, mentioned, 7.
War, Black Hawk, mentioned, 234, 446.
War of 1812, 408.
War, the sturgeon, spoken of, 264.
Ward, E. B., mentioned, 471.
Ward, Eber, father and son captains, 23.
Ward, Henry, mentioned, 510.
Ward, Sampson, mentioned, 444.
Ward, Samuel, mentioned, 470, 471.
Ward, William, mentioned, 387, 388, 389, 390.
Warner, Asahel, mentioned, 130.
Warner, H., mentioned, 90.
Warner, J. C., mentioned, 460.
Warner, Rev. ——, pastor, 401.
Warner, Thaddeus O., mentioned, 193.
Warren, Rectina, death of, 157.
Warriner, Rev. P. M., mentioned, 239, 283.
Warring, Rev. Mr., mentioned, 297.
Washtenaw county, 325, 326; organization of pioneer society, 326; early history of, 327; history of Ann Arbor, 333.
Watson, James, mentioned. 104.
Watson, John, 345; loss by fire, 347.
Watson, Joseph, register, 344B.
Watson, Wm., mentioned, 345.
Watts, Thomas, mentioned, 179.
Way, Rev. Mr., mentioned, 242.
Way, Miss Jennie, mentioned, 242.
Wayland, Dr., president of Brown University, mentioned, 42.
Wayne county, original and present boundaries of, 338–40; organization of county pioneer society, 341; wild animals of, 403; schools of, 429; probate court of, 433.
Weaver, Clement E., mentioned, 84.
Weaver, William, mentioned, 84.
Weaver, Rev. Elijah, Baptist pastor, 467.
Webb, Gen. James Watson, mentioned, 378.
Webber, Wm. L., mentioned, 56, 86.
Webster, Howard, mentioned, 384.
Weed, Rev. Ira M., pastor, 401.
Weed, James, mentioned, 209.
Weir, Judge James D., mentioned, 433, 434.
Welch, George, mentioned, 345.
Welch, Henry, mentioned. 334, 338.
Welch, John, mentioned, 446.
Welch, Thomas, mentioned, 345; loss by fire, 347.
Weller, Ferdinand, mentioned, 299.
Wells, Rev. Ashbel S., mentioned, 423, 424.
Wells, A. J., mentioned, 428.
Wells, Daniel, Jr., mentioned, 270.
Wells, Judge Hezekiah G., mentioned, iii, 53, 54, 56, 61, 77, 83, 86, 210, 512.
Wells, Rev. Noah M., "Parson Wells," 369, 401, 423.
Wells, Stephen, ordained elder, 425; mentioned, 389, 390.
Welton, Rev. Mr., mentioned, 422.
Wendell, Teunis S., mentioned, 386, 387, 428.
Werner, Kister, mentioned, 296.
West, Esther, mentioned, 238.
West, Gideon, mentioned, 244; death of, 245.
Westbrook, Capt. Andrew, mentioned, 442, 443.
Westcott, Oliver B., mentioned, 318, 319.
Westcott, Thomas W., mentioned, 86.
Westerman, James, mentioned, 247,
Weston, Amos, mentioned, 434.
Wetmore, Frederick, mentioned, 428.
Wexford county, 94, 517.
Wheaton, R. M., death of, mentioned, 157.
Wheeler, B. H. & Sons, firm mentioned, 247.
Wheeler, Caleb, death of, 245.
Wheeler, Calvin, mentioned, 326, 327.
Wheeler, Frank, mentioned, 244.
Wheeler, George S., mentioned, 327.
Wheeler, John B., postmaster, 299.
Wheeler, Rev. Mr., mentioned, 297.
Wheeler, Lewis, mentioned, 244.
Wheeler, Samuel, mentioned, 244, 248.
Wheeler, Thomas, mentioned, 296.
Wheelock, Benj. H., mentioned, 288.
Whipple, Charles, mentioned, 393.
Whipple, Chief Justice, mentioned, 372.
Whipple, Commodore, mentioned, 374.
Whipple, Frederick C., mentioned, 256.
Whipple, Henry, mentioned, 207.
Whipple, John, commissioner, 303, 387.
Whipple, Judge C. W., mentioned, 24.
Whitaker, Capt., mentioned, 329.
Whitaker, Harry, mentioned, 471.
Whitaker, S. A. mentioned, 170.
Whitbeck, John, teacher, mentioned, 456.
White, Calvin, mentioned, 207.
White, Curran, mentioned, 179.
White, Horace, mentioned, 179.
White, Lemuel, mentioned, 179.
White, Levi S., mentioned, 207.
White, Peter, mentioned, 56, 61, 86.
White, Stacy, mentioned, 248.
White, Swan & Smith, mill, 286, 288.
Whitefishing described, 361.
Whitford, Joseph, mentioned. 209.
Whitford, Robert, mentioned, 209.
Whiting, Maj. Henry, mentioned, 25, 493.
Whiting, Dr. J. L., mentioned, 340, 428, 432.

Whiting, Mrs., mentioned, 55.
Whitlock, Seth C., mentioned, 209.
Whitmarsh, Horace, mentioned, 248.
Whitmore, Oliver, mentioned, 198, 329, 334, 335.
Whitney, George L., mentioned, 387, 389.
Whitney, James, mentioned, 230.
Whitney, Nathan, mentioned, 301.
Whitney, Wm. A., mentioned, 230.
Whittaker, Wessel, mentioned, 125.
Whittemore, Gideon O., mentioned, 416.
Wickware, Cornelius, mentioned, 432.
Wight, Stanley G., mentioned, 340.
Wight, Thaddeus, mentioned, 179.
Wilbur, Mrs., mentioned, 423.
Wilcox, Almira, mentioned, 423.
Wilcox & Beach, firm, mentioned, 386.
Wilcox, Erastus, mentioned, 287.
Wilcox, Horace, mentioned, 287.
Wilcox, Stephen, mentioned, 179, 180.
Wilcox, W. W., mentioned, 428.
Wildcat, capture of a, 442.
Wilcoxson, Gideon, mentioned, 337.
Wilder, Oshea, mentioned, 18, 61, 130.
Wilder, W. N., mentioned, 90.
Wiley, Ann, a slave, executed for theft, 416.
Wilkins, Wm. D., traditions and reminiscences by, 418; accusation against, 486.
Wilkins, Ross, mentioned, 512.
Wilkinson, Albert H. mentioned, 434.
Wilkinson, Capt. Jacob, mentioned, 502.
Wilkinson, Dr. ——, loss by fire, 347.
Wilkinson, Joseph, mentioned, 345.
Willard, Mr. ——, mentioned, 109.
Willard, Nelson, mentioned, 125.
Willard, T. W., mentioned, 210.
Willereny, Elienne, mentioned, 345.
Willerney, Maurice, mentioned, 345.
Willey, J., mentioned, 247.
Williams, A. L., mentioned, 23, 90.
Williams, Alfred, mentioned, 23.
Williams, Alpheus S., mentioned, 23, 90, 433.
Williams, Mrs. A. S., primary school examiner, 456.
Williams, Benjamin O., mentioned, 23, 28, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 84.
Williams, Bradley S., mentioned, 88.
Williams, Bradley, mentioned, 209.
Williams, Clinton, of Clinton Hall, 247.
Williams, Dowena, mentioned, 130.
Williams, Elizabeth, mentioned, 345.
Williams, Ephraim S., mentioned, 23.
Williams, Ferdinand, mentioned, 450.
Williams, Gardner, mentioned, 512.
Williams, Gardner D., mentioned, 23.
Williams, G. D. & E. F., firm mentioned, 25.
Williams, Harriet N., (Mrs. A. L.,) mentioned, 90.
Williams, Harriet (Mrs. Rogers), mentioned, 23.
Williams, " Uncle Harvey," sketch of his life, 23; mentioned, 369.
Williams, James M., mentioned, 86.
Williams, J. D., mentioned, 90, 327.
Williams, John, mentioned, 345; loss by fire, 347.
Williams, J. F., donor, 31.
Williams, Gen. John R., mentioned, 337, 373, 393, 416, 453, 454, 492, 504, 505, 512.
Williams, Miss Lucina, mentioned, 369.
Williams, Mary Ann, (Mrs. Hodges), mentioned, 23.
Williams, Miss, teacher, (sister of John R.), 486.
Williams, Oliver, mentioned, 23, 24.
Williams, Sophia A. Smith (Mrs. B. O.), mentioned, 88.
Willis, Stephen H., mentioned, 90.
Wilsey, Prof. Alvin, mentioned, 76.
Wilson & Boyce, firm mentioned, 290.
Wilson, George, teacher, mentioned, 450, 451.
Wilson, Martin, mentioned, 88, 432.
Wilson, Matthew, mentioned, 296.
Wilson, Mary, mentioned, 88.
Wilson, Theo., mentioned, 296.
Wilson, Wm., mentioned, 327.
Winchester, Gen., mentioned, 362, 414; defeat of, 409.
Winder, John, mentioned, 340.
Windmills, disappearance of, 359.
Wines, C. H., mentioned, 326, 327.
Wines & Worden, firm mentioned, 335.
Wing, Austin E., mentioned, 337, 420, 422, 423, 470, 492, 510, 512.
Wing, Rev. Conway P., mentioned, 282.
Wing, Eli, mentioned, 282.
Wing, Enoch, mentioned, 282.
Wing, Mrs. (Mary Oliver), 282.
Wing, Isaiah, mentioned, 282.
Wing, John, mentioned, 282.
Wing, Nathan, mentioned, 282.
Wing, Peter, mentioned, 282.
Wing, Judge Warner, in memory of, 279; eulogy on, 281; sketch of 282; funeral of, 283.
Winslow, Damon A., mentioned, 58, 90; historian of Berrien county, 120.
Winslow, George W., mentioned, 84.
Winter, E. C., mentioned, 232.
Winters, James, mentioned, 179.
Wisner, H. P., mentioned, 130.
Witherell, B. F. H., mentioned, 344B, 371, 422, 423, 510, 512; probate judge, 433, 446; sketches of Detroiters by, 344B.
Witherell, Judge James, mentioned, 333, 344B, 425; death mentioned. 344B.
Witherell, John, mentioned, 296.
Witherell, Mrs. Julia, mentioned, 296, 301.
Wolf hunt, described, 447.
Wolves, infesting tracks, 437; Judge Bunce pursued by, 441.
Woman, tribute to, 254, 331.
Women, success of as teachers, 463, 464.
Wood, Alanson D., mentioned, 307.
Wood, Joseph, mentioned, 86.
Wood, Jotham, mentioned, 130.

Wood, Lyman, mentioned, 327.
Wood, Martin B., mentioned, 14, 84.
Wood, W. F., mentioned, 296.
Wood, William A., mentioned, 88.
Woodard, Jonas, mentioned, 209.
Woodbridge, William, Secretary of Michigan, Ter., then Governor, mentioned, 47, 258, 277, 304, 320, 321, 432, 438, 470, 495, 512.
Woodbridge, William, son of Governor, mentioned, 400, 422.
Woodbury, Rev. Cyrus, mentioned, 210.
Woodbury, George B., a joker, 294, 297, 301.
Woodbury, G. T., mentioned, 289.
Wooden bowls used for change, 383.
Woodford, George A., mentioned, 268.
Woodhull, early settlement of, 318.
Woodhull, John, mentioned, 318, 319, 320.
Woodhull, Josephus, paper by, 318.
Woodruff, Maj. Benj. J., mentioned, 328, 335.
Woodruff, Mrs. B. J., mentioned, 328.
Woodruff, Evert, mentioned, 256.
Woodruff, Judge Geo., mentioned, 130.
Woodruff, Mr., death of, mentioned, 160.
Woodward, Judge Augustus Brevoort, 344B; short sketch of, 344B; oddities of, 378.
Woodward, F. E., mentioned, 88.
Woodworth, Benjamin, landlord, 24, 400. 470.
Woodworth, B., mentioned, 422.
Woodworth & Brooks, builders, 431.
Woodworth, Elijah, mentioned, 209.
Woodworth's hotel, a ball at, 388.
Woodworth, Samuel, mentioned, 400.
Woolcot, Dr. Alexander, mentioned, 376.
Woolsey, J. W., mentioned, 423.
Worden, Robert, mentioned, 170.
Work, pioneer, necessary, 17.
Work, woman's pioneer, appreciated, 331.
Worth, M. S., mentioned, 241.
Wrenn, John H., mentioned, 269.
Wright, George S., mentioned, 90.
Wright, J. D., mentioned, 86.
Wright, Mr. ——, mentioned, 409.
Wright, Stephen P., mentioned, 104, 107.
Wyandot county, 518.
Wylie, E. H., mentioned, 296, 300.

X.

Xavier, St. Francis, Catholic missionary, 481.

Y.

Yax, Peter, anecdote, relating to, 443.
Yeomans, Erastus, and wife, mentioned, 193.
Yerkes, Wm. P., mentioned, 433.
Young, Miss, early teacher, 448.
Young, Frank, mentioned, 296.
Young, a forger, mentioned, 490.

Z.

Zug, Samuel, history of custom house by, 468; paper by, 496; mentioned, 340, 341, 418.
Zug, Mrs. Samuel, recollections of Fort Shelby by, 368.